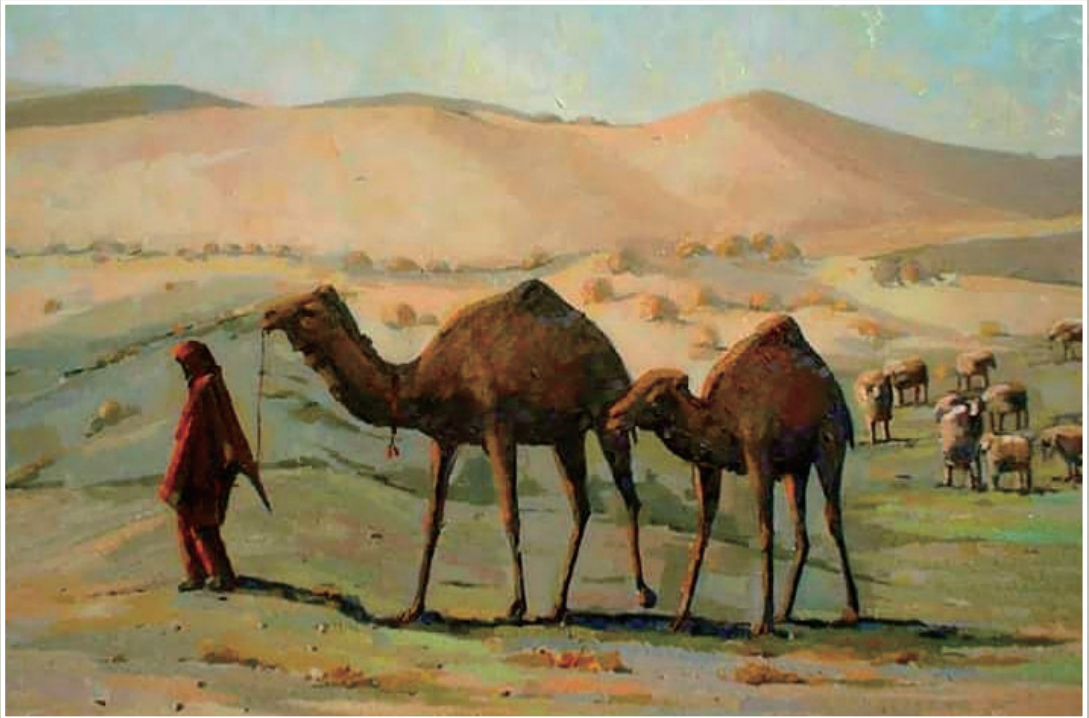


# براهوی نمشت

## Brahui Texts

Liaquat Ali and Masato Kobayashi



Research Institute for Languages and Cultures of Asia and Africa (ILCAA)  
Tokyo University of Foreign Studies

# Brahui Texts

Glossed and Translated Short Stories and Folktales

Liaquat Ali

University of Balochistan

and

Masato Kobayashi

University of Tokyo



Research Institute for Languages and Cultures of Asia and Africa (ILCAA)  
Tokyo University of Foreign Studies

Asian and African Lexicon No. 66

**Brahui Texts: Glossed and Translated Short Stories and Folktales**

Authors:

Ali, Liaquat and Kobayashi, Masato

Subject:

Brahui Language, Brahui literature, Brahui fiction, Brahui folklore; texts in Brahui with interlinear glosses and English parallel translations

First Edition: Tokyo, 2024

ISBN 978-4-86337-532-1

Published by:

Research Institute for Languages and Cultures of Asia and Africa (ILCAA)  
Tokyo University of Foreign Studies  
3-11-1 Asahi-chô, Fuchû-shi, Tokyo 183-8534, JAPAN

Printed by:

Nihon Root Printing & Publishing Co., Ltd.

© 2024 Liaquat Ali, Masato Kobayashi

Cover picture by Faheem Baloch



This publication is offered under Creative Commons  
International License Attribution 4.0  
<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>



## Preface

In 2019, our esteemed friend, Mr. Kazuyuki Murayama of Chuo University, introduced us to one another. Liaquat Ali from the Department of Brahui, University of Balochistan was visiting Japan, and Masato Kobayashi from the Department of Linguistics, University of Tokyo was looking for an opportunity to study Brahui. At that time, we promised to embark on a joint research on the Brahui language. However, a series of events in the subsequent years delayed our plans. Fortunately, in 2022, the Higher Education Commission of the government of Pakistan awarded Liaquat Ali a fellowship, which enabled him to spend a year at the University of Tokyo. We would like to express our sincere gratitude to the Higher Education Commission for providing this opportunity.

Despite facing endangerment due to a lack of official recognition and societal changes, Brahui continues to flourish as a language with over three million L1 or L2 speakers, and there are a considerable number of published literary works such as poems, novels and short stories. However, we realized that there are limited materials available for studying Brahui. This is primarily because most Brahui books are written in the Perso-Arabic script, which does not consistently represent vowels and geminated consonants, making it difficult for non-Brahui speakers to read. To address this, we romanized Brahui short stories and translated them, which can be found in Chapter 2 of this book.

We also collected audio recordings of folktales from various regions of Balochistan, which we then transcribed and translated. These are presented in Chapter 3. In preparing this chapter, Liaquat Ali first instructed the interviewers, or the storytellers themselves, to record the stories. He obtained written permission from the storytellers to publish both the texts and the recordings of their stories. The recordings took place in the homes of the storytellers or the interviewers, using their mobile phones. Consequently, the audio files come in various formats—AMR, OGG, MP3, and ADTS—depending on the handsets used, resulting in variations in audio quality as well. Liaquat Ali listened to the recordings, transcribed the text, and we added glosses and translations. The text files of the short stories, the Brolikva version of this book, and the audio files and the transcripts of the folktales in this book, are available at our website on ILCAA's Web server, <https://bkm.aa-ken.jp/>.

For the convenience of learners, we have included an outline grammar and a glossary. We designed this book to serve as a modest corpus of both

spoken and written Brahui. We hope it will provide a foundation for further descriptive studies on the Brahui language. We extend our heartfelt gratitude to the storytellers, authors of the short stories, and original publishers, for granting us permission to reproduce their works in this book.

The production of this book was made possible through collaboration with the Research Institute for Languages and Cultures of Asia and Africa (ILCAA), Tokyo University of Foreign Studies. We are particularly grateful to Professor Asako Shiohara and Professor Norikazu Kogura of ILCAA for their kind arrangements and unwavering support. This work was also supported by JSPS Grant-in-Aid, Grant Number 23K00518.

## Qur’ān in Brahui, 112. *Al-Ikhlāṣ*

Revealed in Mecca, 4 verses.

Text and audio available at <https://quranbrahui.com/>. English translation by N. J. Dawood, *The Koran*, 1995, London: Penguin Books.

0. šurū.ke-va      pin-aṭ      xudā-nā      baxš-ok      e  
begin-PRS.1SG    name-INS    god-GEN    forgive-ADJP    COP.PRS.3SG  
mehrabān e.  
benevolent COP.PRS.3SG  
In the name of God, the Compassionate, the Merciful
1. pā      hamo xudā asiṭ e.  
say.IMP that    god    one COP.PRS.3SG  
Say: ‘God is One,
2. xudā beparvā      e.  
god    self.sufficient COP.PRS.3SG  
the Eternal God.
3. na vadī kar-ene.    va    na vadī mass-une.  
nor birth do.PRF.3SG and nor birth become.PRF.3SG  
He begot none, nor was He begotten.
4. va af      oṛ-kin siyāl-as asiṭ.  
and COP.NEG.PRS.3SG he-BEN equal-IDF one  
None is equal to Him.’





# Contents

Preface . . . . .	i
Qur'ān in Brahui, 112. <i>Al-Ikhlāṣ</i> . . . . .	iii
<b>1 Introduction</b>	<b>1</b>
1.1 Phonemes and Transcription . . . . .	1
1.2 List of Abbreviations . . . . .	5
1.3 Outline of Brahui Grammar . . . . .	7
<b>2 Short Stories</b>	<b>19</b>
2.1 Haebat Khan, <i>Traveler (musāfir)</i> . . . . .	19
2.2 Taj Raisani, <i>Grains of Wheat (xolum-nā karō)</i> . . . . .	29
2.3 Afzal Murad, <i>Price of Dreams (tuḡ-tā bahā)</i> . . . . .	37
2.4 Afzal Murad, <i>Dry Bread (bārun-ā iray)</i> . . . . .	46
2.5 Ghamkhar Hayat, <i>Prisoners of Love (mehr-anā kaedī-k)</i> . . . . .	55
2.6 Hassan Nasir, <i>I and Me (ī o ī)</i> . . . . .	67
2.7 Hassan Nasir, <i>Senseless (bāhotar)</i> . . . . .	82
2.8 Waheed Zaheer, <i>A Powerless Man (bevasā banday)</i> . . . . .	96
2.9 Waheed Zaheer, <i>Gazing from the Porch (t'ara-nā tāḡ-ok)</i> . . . . .	111
2.10 Waheed Zaheer, <i>The Miraculous Man (buzurg-ā banday)</i> . . . . .	122
2.11 Waheed Zaheer, <i>Protector (kumakkār)</i> . . . . .	132
2.12 Humeera Sadaf Hassani, <i>Ganjān (ganjān)</i> . . . . .	141
2.13 Khwaja Ahmad Khwaja, <i>Horn (hāran)</i> . . . . .	155
2.14 Khwaja Ahmad Khwaja, <i>Dream (tuḡ)</i> . . . . .	163
2.15 Khwaja Ahmad Khwaja, <i>Bet (šart)</i> . . . . .	181
2.16 Khwaja Ahmad Khwaja, <i>Father and Son (mār-bāva)</i> . . . . .	192
2.17 Abdul Nasir, <i>Doctor (dāksar)</i> . . . . .	206
2.18 Naseeb Ullah Sagar, <i>Mother's Dream (lumma-nā tuḡ)</i> . . . . .	221
2.19 Khadim Lehri, <i>The Shadow of Misery (āhirī-nā sexā)</i> . . . . .	244
2.20 Gul Bangulzai, <i>Victims of the Sorrows (dard-ātā guācī)</i> . . . . .	252
<b>3 Transcripts of Folktales</b>	<b>291</b>
3.1 A Deer, a Crow and a Fox ( <i>xazm, xāxo o šok</i> ) . . . . .	291
3.2 A Shepherd's Drama ( <i>šohān-nā rāg</i> ) . . . . .	296
3.3 Lice of the Goatherd ( <i>khuriyā-nā boḡ-āk</i> ) . . . . .	328
3.4 A Poor Man's Luck ( <i>yarīb-nā baxt</i> ) . . . . .	355
3.5 Prince Lāl Malūk's Adventure ( <i>lāl malūk</i> ) . . . . .	384

3.6	A Shepherd's Dream ( <i>šohān-nā tuy</i> ) . . . . .	433
3.7	Fairy Saozān's Horse ( <i>saozān parī-nā hullī</i> ) . . . . .	508
3.8	King in Exile: The Tale of Bhārān ( <i>bhārān bādšā</i> ) . . . . .	567
	Liākat Sanī, <i>Tell my Beloved</i> ( <i>pā-bo kan-ā num zebal-e</i> ) . . . . .	684

**Glossary**

**685**

# Chapter 1

## Introduction

### 1.1 Phonemes and Transcription

#### a. Brahui Phonemes

Brahui is commonly written in the Perso-Arabic script (see **b** below). Practically all Brahui publications are written in this script. There is also a Roman-based orthography, Brolikva, standardized by a committee of writers including Liaquat Ali (see **c** below). Table 1 shows the phonemes of Brahui, and how they are transcribed in this book. In this book, we use our own system of transcription in which retroflex consonants are marked with a dot underneath and long /a, i, u/ are marked with a macron, following the romanization convention of South Asian languages. However, we have also made a Brolikva version of this book for Brahui readers and made its PDF file accessible at <https://bkm.aa-ken.jp/>.

Table 1: Brahui Phonemes

Short vowels	a	i	u		
Nasalized short vowels	ã	ĩ	ũ		
Long vowels	ā	e	ī	o	ū
Nasalized long vowels	ã	ẽ	ĩ	õ	ũ
Diphthongs	ae	ao	iā	uā	
Nasalized diphthongs	aẽ	aõ			
Unaspirated voiceless stops	k	c	ɕ	t	p
Aspirated voiceless stops	k <sup>h</sup>	c <sup>h</sup>	ɕ <sup>h</sup>	t <sup>h</sup>	p <sup>h</sup>
Unaspirated voiced stops	g	j	ɖ	d	b
Aspirated voiced stops	g <sup>h</sup>	j <sup>h</sup>	ɖ <sup>h</sup>	d <sup>h</sup>	b <sup>h</sup>
Nasals	n	m			
Liquids	l	r	ɽ	ɽ <sup>h</sup>	
Glides	y	v			
Voiceless fricatives	x	ɬ	ʃ	s	f
Voiced fricatives	ɣ	h	ʒ	z	

*e* and *o* are long vowels. They may be pronounced short in prosodically

weak positions. Short *i* and *u* are [ɪ] and [ʊ], respectively. They are pronounced more open in the word-final position, close to short [e] and [o]. *ae* and *ao* are falling diphthongs (written *ai* and *au* by Bray). *iā* and *uā* (Bray *wā*) are rising diphthongs.

<sup>h</sup> as in *k<sup>h</sup>* and *d<sup>h</sup>* represent aspiration or breathy voice. *c* (Bray *ch*), *c<sup>h</sup>* (Bray *chh*), *j* and *j<sup>h</sup>* represent palato-alveolar affricates. *t*, *t<sup>h</sup>*, *d* and *d<sup>h</sup>* are retroflex stops, and *r* and *r<sup>h</sup>* are retroflex flaps. *r* is an alveolar flap, and *l* (Bray *lh*) is a lateral fricative. *š* and *ž* are voiceless and voiced palato-alveolar fricatives. *x* (Bray *kh*) and *ɣ* (Bray *gh*) are voiceless and voiced velar fricatives, respectively. *v* is a bilabial voiced fricative [β] or a glide [w]. *h* is a voiced glottal fricative. It is often lost in the Sarawan dialect.

### b. The Perso-Arabic System

In most publications, Brahui is written with the Perso-Arabic script as is used in Urdu, with the addition of *ġ* to write /ʃ/. Case suffixes, indefinite articles, and adjective suffixes are written separately. Figure 1 is a sample of the Perso-Arabic script, from *The Shadow of Misery* (§ 2.19).

برانز تینا گڑیکو ٹک آ سترس، تپہ ہی نظام نا برخلاف راہشون و چاہناراک جَم و جوش آت تران کنگنک سُورہ  
 ”جہان و ننا ڈیہہ آت زَر نا نابریہی ءَ لَشِح و بانٹ ہزگاری و نیہگاری لے دے پہ دے ودینگ ء۔ دانا برخلاف ننے  
 توار و جُند آس پُست کروئی ء۔“

Figure 1: First lines of *The Shadow of Misery*

Transliteration: br'nz tyn' guḍykw ʈk ā sr ʔas, tapph hy nz'm  
 n' brxl'f r'hšwn w c'hind'rk jam w jwš 'aʈ tr'n knng ʔaswrh.  
 “jh'n w nn' dyhh 'aʈ zar n' n'brybary ʔa bšx w b'nʈ hzg'ry w  
 nyzg'ry ʔy dy ph dy vadfing ʔi. d'n' brxl'f nny tw'r w juhd 'as  
 cišt krwʔy ʔi.

Romanization: barānz tenā guḍḍīko ʈik-ā sar as, tappaī nizām-  
 nā barxilāf rāhšon o cāindāk jamm.o.još-aʈ tarān kann-ing ass-  
 ura. “jahān o nanā deh-aʈ zarr-anā nābarebarī-ā bašx.o.bānʈ  
 hazgārī o nezgārī-e de.pa.de vaddif-ing e. dā-nā barxilāf nan-e  
 tavār o johd-as cist kar-oī e.

### c. The Brolikva System

Brolikva is a new system of orthography based on Roman letters with diacritics. Although there are few publications written in Brolikva, the Brahui newspaper Talar publishes some articles in Brolikva (see <https://talarbrahui.com/>, under *brāhvī roman likhvaṛ*). The letters with diacritics in the Brolikva orthography correspond to the transcription method in this book as in Table 2. We give a sample of text written in Brolikva below. Case suffixes, indefinite articles, and adjective suffixes are written separately as in the case of the Perso-Arabic system. Aspiration is written with *h*, only when it contrasts phonemically.

Table 2: Correspondence of the Brolikva and our transcription

á	í	ú	án	đ	ṭ	ř	ş	ž	x	ğ	ı	ńg	ńj
ā	ī	ū	ã	ḍ	ṭ	ṛ	š	ž	x	γ	ı	ng	nj

Brolikva: Kane dá makán at árám dúí ass, guṛá í dá bandağ átá ít átiá xaf totavaṭ, o dun mass ki dáftá xulís am ġalat mass, o í cáńrda tú árám at andá makán at gidrefeṭ.

Our transcription: kan-e dā makān-aṭ ārām dūī as, guṛā ī dā banday-ātā īt-ātiā xaf to-tavaṭ, o dun mas ki dāf-tā xulís =am yalat mas, o ī cārda tū ārām-aṭ andā makān-aṭ gidref-eṭ.

(from *Talar*, 8-14 January, 2011, p.3.)

### d. Tokenization and hyphenation

In this book, case and number suffixes, which are written separately in the Perso-Arabic script, are combined with the stems using hyphens. We also indicate morpheme boundaries with hyphens, such as those between verb stems and suffixes, between nominal/pronominal stems and case/number suffixes, and at compound boundaries. When multiple words are univerted and convey a non-compositional meaning, we mark the word boundaries with a period, e.g., *sar.mann-ing* ‘to arrive’, *sār.o.sudd* ‘wisdom’.

While we have tried to align the number of hyphens in a word with its gloss, there are deviations from this principle for words with non-compositional meanings. For instance, the literal gloss of the word *giṛā-s* is ‘thing-IDF’, but it can also mean ‘something’ or ‘some’, and we have glossed it accordingly based on the context. Therefore, there is no exact correspondence between the periods used in the words and their glosses.



## 1.2 List of Abbreviations

1: first person	IMP: imperative
2: second person	INF: infinitive
3: third person	INS: instrumental
ABL: ablative	IPF: imperfect
ADJ: adjective suffix	ITJ: interjection
ADJP: adjectival participle	LOC: locative
ALL: allative	NEG: negative
BEN: benefactive	ONOM: onomatopoeia
COL: collective	PCOND: past conditional
COM: comitative	PL: plural
COMP: complementizer	PLPF: pluperfect
COP: copula	PRF: perfect
CR: correlative	PROP: proper name
CVB: converb	PROPR: proprietive
D/A: dative-accusative	PRS: present-future
DADJ: definite adjective	PST: past
DIMIN: diminutive	Q: question marker
ECHO: echo word	REFL: reflexive
FILLER: filler	REL: relative
FUT: probable future	SBJV: subjunctive
GEN: genitive	SG: singular
GRDV: gerundive	TERM: terminative
IDF: indefinite	TOP: topicalizer





## 1.3 Outline of Brahui Grammar

### a. Phonemes and Alternations

See p.1, §1.1 for the phonemic inventory of Brahui.

Alternation: /o/ and /e/ in initial syllables can sometimes alternate with /ao/ and /ae/, respectively, e.g., *e* ~ *ae* ‘that’. /e/ and /i/ are interchangeable in noninitial syllables, e.g., *of-teān* = *of-tiān* {they-PL.ABL} ‘from them’; *calling-ing* = *calleng-ing* ‘to be working’. *y* is inserted between low vowels at morpheme boundaries, e.g., *zāīfa-yāk* PL ‘wives’. Intervocalic /n/ is interchangeable with /ɾ/ with vowel nasalization, e.g., *gūnī* ~ *gūñī* ‘sack’. Aspiration is optional in some words, e.g., *kap* ~ *k<sup>h</sup>ap* ‘half’. A short vowel in a final closed syllable undergoes syncope before a suffix beginning with a vowel, e.g., *šatak* ‘slim’ vs. *šatk-ā* ADJ. The final consonant of a noun or an adjective preceded by a short vowel is doubled before a suffix beginning with a vowel, e.g., *cup* ‘quiet’ vs. *cupp-o* IDF. There are also words whose final consonant is not doubled, such as *šat* ‘cane’ vs. *šat-as* IDF.

### b. Nouns

There are two numbers, singular (unmarked) and plural. The plural suffix in the absolute case is *-k* after nouns ending with a vowel other than *a*, e.g., *urā-k* ‘houses’, nouns ending with *r* which is regularly deleted, e.g., *kasa-k* from *kasar* ‘road’, and some other nouns ending with a consonant, such as *nan-k* from *nan* ‘night’. The plural suffix *-āk* generally appears after nouns ending with a consonant or *a*, e.g., *zaym-āk* from *zaym* ‘sword’.

In Brahui, definiteness is indicated using demonstratives, the definite adjective suffix *-ingā*, and the dative-accusative suffix *-e*. Indefiniteness is denoted by the indefinite article *-as* (*-s* after *ā*), that is suffixed to a noun, often following *asi* ‘one’, e.g., *asi musāfir-as* ‘a traveler’. *-ase* is an allomorph of *-as*, which occurs when a case suffix follows it as in *sādār-ase-ān* ‘than an animal’ or when it is a predicate of *ī* ‘I’ and *nī* ‘you’, e.g., *ī yarīb-ase ut* {1SG poor-IDF COP.PRS.1SG} ‘I am a poor man’.

### c. Pronouns

There are three series of demonstratives, proximal *dā*, medial-distal *o*, and distal and remoter *e*. There is no distinction in gender and animacy, so *o* means ‘he’, ‘she’, ‘it’, and sometimes ‘they’ as well.

There are personal pronouns only for the first and second persons, and *o* and *dā* function as the third-person pronouns (Table 3). The reflexive pronoun *ten-*, which has only oblique case forms, is used when referencing the subject of the sentence again.

Table 3: Personal pronouns

	singular	plural
1	<i>ī, kan-ā, kan-ton, kane-ā, etc.</i>	<i>nan, nan-ā, nan-ton, nane-ā, etc.</i>
2	<i>nī, nā, ne-ton, ne-ā, etc.</i>	<i>num, num-ā, num-ton, nume-ā, etc.</i>
3	<i>o, o-nā, oṛ-ton, oṛ-ā, etc.</i>	<i>ofk, o-tā, o-teton, o-teā, etc.</i>

Brahui has pronominal clitics in the second person singular and the third person: 2SG =*nā*; 3SG =*ta, =te, =ti*; 3PL =*tā*. When attached to a noun, pronominal clitics function as genitive NPs, e.g., *majlis =tā* ‘their meeting’. When placed after a verb, they mark its direct or indirect object, e.g., *nahā-k halk-uno =te?* {beast-PL take-PRF.3PL =3SG} ‘Have beasts taken it?’ It is also used for clausal possession, e.g., *asi masiṛ-as as =ta* {one daughter COP.PST.3SG =3SG} ‘He had a daughter’.

#### d. Nominal and Pronominal Cases

Brahui has ten case forms, absolute (unmarked), genitive, benefactive, comitative, dative-accusative, allative, ablative, instrumental, locative and terminative (Table 4). There are also postpositions and prepositions. Nouns and pronouns share the same case suffix in most cases, but the personal pronouns and the reflexive pronoun *ten-* take the special genitive suffix *-ā*. Plural nouns, personal pronouns and the reflexive pronoun take the allative, ablative, instrumental, locative and terminative suffixes after the dative-accusative form, e.g., *tene-ān* ‘from oneself’. When paired with a pronominal clitic, the case suffix comes before it, hosted by a dummy pronoun *ī-*, e.g., *ī-kin =ta* ‘for him/her/it’.

**Genitive:** The genitive primarily indicates adnominal relations like possession, e.g., *vazīr-nā pin* {minister-GEN name} ‘minister’s name’. It marks the subject and object of the infinitive, e.g., *rū-anā dann-ing* ‘taking the soul away’, *o-naa xuaan-ing* ‘his studying’. The genitive also serves as a noun, e.g., *gīrī-nā-k* {olden.times-GEN-PL} ‘people of olden times’.

**Benefactive:** The benefactive denotes the beneficiary of a verbal action, as well as the reason, e.g., *cunā-tekin iray-as dar-eka* {child-PL.BEN meal-IDF take-IPF.3SG} ‘He would bring food for the children’.

**Comitative:** The comitative signals accompaniment, e.g., *ne-ton bar-eva* {2SG-COM come-PRS.1SG} ‘I will come with you’. It is also used for clausal possession. With an infinitive, it refers to time, e.g., *bann-*

*ing-ton* ‘upon coming’.

**Dative-accusative:** The dative-accusative marks direct and indirect objects.

It also indicates the experiencer, addressee, and possessor, e.g., *kāzī-e pār-e* {judge-D/A say-PST.3SG} ‘He said to the judge’; *od-e omet as* {he-D/A hope COP.PST.3SG} ‘He had a hope’. This suffix is used with nouns whose referents are definite or specific.

**Allative:** The allative indicates direction, destination of movement, and approximate location or time, e.g., *macci mon-ā bass-ur* {a.little front-ALL come-PST.3PL} ‘They came a little forward’. The suffix *-ae* is also used along with *-ā*.

**Ablative:** The ablative signifies the source, point of departure, cause, object of comparison, and object of emotions like fear and anger, e.g., *hullī-ān tamm-ā* {horse-ABL fall-PST.3SG} ‘He fell from the horse’.

**Instrumental:** The instrumental denotes the means of a verbal action, manner, price and location, e.g., *rob-aṭ pār-e* {arrogance-INS say-PST.3SG} ‘He said arrogantly’.

**Locative:** The locative indicates the location or time of a verbal action, e.g., *urā-ṭī peh-ā* {house-LOC enter-PST.3SG} ‘She entered the house’.

**Terminative:** The terminative specifies the endpoint of a verbal action, e.g., *ne-ṭī yaerat dā vaxt-iskān ar-e* {2SG-LOC pride this time-TERM be-PRS.3SG} ‘You have pride until now’.

Table 4: Case forms of nouns and pronouns

	noun	noun(PL)	pronoun	pronoun
absolute	<i>īlum</i>	<i>īlum-k</i>	<i>ī</i>	<i>o</i>
GEN	<i>īlum-nā</i>	<i>īlum-tā</i>	<i>kan-ā</i>	<i>o-nā</i>
BEN	<i>īlum-kin</i>	<i>īlum-tekin</i>	<i>kan-kin</i>	<i>oṛ-kin</i>
COM	<i>īlum-ton</i>	<i>īlum-teton</i>	<i>kan-ton</i>	<i>oṛ-ton</i>
D/A	<i>īlum-e</i>	<i>īlum-te</i>	<i>kan-e</i>	<i>od-e</i>
ALL	<i>īlum-ā</i>	<i>īlum-teā</i>	<i>kane-ā</i>	<i>oṛ-ā</i>
ABL	<i>īlum-ān</i>	<i>īlum-teān</i>	<i>kane-ān</i>	<i>oṛ-ān</i>
INS	<i>īlum-aṭ</i>	<i>īlum-teaṭ</i>	<i>kane-aṭ</i>	<i>oṛ-aṭ</i>
LOC	<i>īlum-aṭī</i>	<i>īlum-teṭī</i>	<i>kane-ṭī</i>	<i>o-ṭī</i>
TERM	<i>īlum-iskān</i>	<i>īlum-tiskān</i>	<i>kane-iskān</i>	<i>oṛ-iskān</i>

### e. Adjectives and Numerals

When used attributively, an adjective is marked with the suffix *-ingā*, *-ā* or *-o*. *-o* occurs with an indefinite noun, e.g., *b<sup>h</sup>all-o xāxar-as* ‘a big fire’. Adjectives can also function as nouns, e.g., *zangī-ā-e xan-ā* {rusty-ADJ-D/A see-PST.3SG} ‘He saw the rusty one’.

Brahui has three inherited numerals, *asiṭ* ‘one’ (adnominal form *asi*), *iraṭ* ‘two’ (*irā*) and *musiṭ* ‘three’ (*musi*). Higher numerals are borrowings from Balochi.

### f. Verbs

Brahui finite verbs are inflected to agree with the number and person of the subjects. Each finite form has both an unmarked affirmative form and a marked negative form. Non-finite forms are negated with the negative adverb *na* ‘not, nor’, as in *na tin-ing* {NEG give-INF} ‘not giving’.<sup>1</sup>

Every verb base has a distinct past stem. There are eight inflectional paradigms, distinguished by tense/aspect and modality: present, subjunctive, probable future, past conditional, past, imperfect, perfect and pluperfect (see below). The former four paradigms derive from the verb base, while the latter four are based on the past stem. Negative suffixes for the former four paradigms contain *p*, *pp* or *f*, while the latter four paradigms use *t* or *tt* as negative markers. Agreement markers vary across paradigms, but the first-person plural, second-person singular, and the second-person plural, consistently have *n*, *s* and *re*, respectively.

**Present:** The present is formed from the verb base with suffixes that begin with *i* or *e*. It denotes both present and future events or actions, e.g., *bar-eva* ‘I will come’.

**Subjunctive:** The subjunctive is formed from the verb base using the same agreement suffix as the present, but without the final *k* in the third-person singular, and without the final *a* in the other forms. It indicates hypothetical and hortative modalities, e.g., *hullī-as hal-es* {horse-IDF take-SBJV.2SG} ‘(if) you would take a horse/ Take a horse’.

**Probable Future:** The probable future is formed from the verb base, followed by *-o* and an agreement suffix. It denotes what is expected to happen, e.g., *o dīr kun-ing-kin hin-o* {she water drink-INF-BEN go-FUT.3SG} ‘She will go to drink water’.

**Past Conditional:** The past conditional is formed from the verb base, *-o*

<sup>1</sup>Some dialects have negative infinitive forms, such as *tifan-ing* ‘not giving’ and *kappann-ing* ‘not doing’ instead of *na tining* and *na kanning*, respectively.

and the past copula (omitting its initial *as*). It expresses counterfactual modality, e.g., *hamo vaxt-ā dar-osus =ta* {that time-ALL take-PCOND.2SG =3SG} ‘You could have married her at that time’.

**Past:** The past is formed using the past stem combined with an agreement suffix. The agreement suffix is zero in the third-person singular. It represents both the simple past and a determined future, e.g., *mullā pār-e* {mullah say-PST.3SG} ‘The mullah said’, *ī hin-āṭ* {1SG go-PST.1SG} ‘I am going/ I am about to go’.

**Imperfect:** The imperfect is formed by adding *-a* to the corresponding past form (*-(a)ka* in the third-person singular). It conveys habitual or progressive actions in the past, e.g., *o hoy-āka* {she weep-IPF.3SG} ‘She was weeping’.

**Present Perfect:** The present perfect is formed using the past stem, combined with suffixes made up of *-n* and the present copula. It denotes the result of the past action or event, e.g., *īlum-k dā duniyā-e ill-āno* {brother-PL this world-D/A leave-PRF.3PL} ‘The brothers have left this world’.

**Pluperfect:** The pluperfect is formed using the past stem, combined with suffixes which contain *s* and resemble the past copula. It describes resultative state of past actions or events, e.g., *cunā yax taf-esus* {child cold bind-PLPF.3SG} ‘The child had caught cold’.

**Imperative:** The imperative conveys an order. It is formed from the verb base with zero, *-a* or *-i*, e.g., *hin* from *hin-ing* ‘to go’, *haṛs-i* from *haṛs-ing* ‘to stop’, *kašš-a* from *kašš-ing* ‘to pull out’. A few imperatives are irregular, e.g., *ka* from *kann-ing* ‘to do’; *šā* from *šāy-ing* ‘to pour’. *-bo* is added in the plural, e.g., *kun-bo* from *kun-ing* ‘to eat’.

### Conjugation

The dictionary form of a verb is the infinitive, which consists of the verb base and *-ing*. A majority of verbs form their past stems with the vowel suffix *-ā*, while the suffix *-e* occurs regularly after bases ending in *f*, and also in a few other verbs such as *kann-ing/ kar-e* ‘to do’ and *biṭ-ing/ biṭ-e* ‘to drop’. A smaller number of verbs, which include high-frequency verbs, form the past stems with a consonant suffix, *-k* as in *xall-ing/ xalk* ‘to strike’, *-g* as in *bin-ing/ bing* ‘to hear’, *-s* as in *bann-ing/ bas* ‘to come’, and *-is* as in *cā-ing/ cāis* ‘to know’. There are irregular inflectional forms, including a few suppletive verbs, e.g., *kann-ing* ‘to do’ vs. *ke-k* PRS.3SG ‘(s)he does’, *hin-ing* ‘to go’ vs. *kā-sa* PRS.2SG ‘you go’, *kān-bo* IMP.PL, *bann-ing* ‘to come’

vs. *bar-oe* FUT.3SG ‘(s)he will come’, *tin-ing* ‘to give’ vs. *et-iva* PRS.1SG ‘I give’, *cā-ing* ‘to know’ vs. *ti-ppara* NEG.PRS.1SG ‘I don’t know’.

We will provide a full inflection for the verb *xāc-ing* ‘to sleep’, below. Since the verb base *xāc* is a superheavy syllable, an optional euphonic *i* can be inserted after the verb base, before suffixes beginning with a consonant.

Table 5: The present and subjunctive forms of *xāc-ing* ‘to sleep’

	PRS	NEG.PRS	SBJV	NEG.SBJV
1SG	<i>xāc-iva</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-para</i>	<i>xāc-iv</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-par</i>
2SG	<i>xāc-isa</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-pesa</i>	<i>xāc-is</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-pes</i>
3SG	<i>xāc-ik</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-pak</i>	<i>xāc-e</i>	<i>xāci-p</i>
1PL	<i>xāc-ina</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-pana</i>	<i>xāc-in</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-pan</i>
2PL	<i>xāc-ire</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-pere</i>	<i>xāc-ire</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-pere</i>
3PL	<i>xāc-ira</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-pasa</i>	<i>xāc-ir</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-pas</i>

Table 6: The past and imperfect forms of *xāc-ing* ‘to sleep’

	PST	NEG.PST	IPF	NEG.IPF
1SG	<i>xāc-āṭ</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-tavaṭ</i>	<i>xāc-āṭa</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-tavaṭa</i>
2SG	<i>xāc-ās</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-taves</i>	<i>xāc-āsa</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-tavesa</i>
3SG	<i>xāc-ā</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-tav</i>	<i>xāc-āka</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-tavaka</i>
1PL	<i>xāc-ān</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-tavan</i>	<i>xāc-āna</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-tavana</i>
2PL	<i>xāc-āre</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-tavere</i>	<i>xāc-āre</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-tavere</i>
3PL	<i>xāc-ār</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-tavas</i>	<i>xāc-āra</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-tavasa</i>

Table 7: The perfect and pluperfect forms of *xāc-ing* ‘to sleep’

	PRF	NEG.PRF	PLPF	NEG.PLPF
1SG	<i>xāc-ānuṭ</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-tanuṭ</i>	<i>xāc-āsūṭ</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-tavesuṭ</i>
2SG	<i>xāc-ānus</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-tanus</i>	<i>xāc-āsus</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-tavesus</i>
3SG	<i>xāc-āne</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-tane</i>	<i>xāc-āsas,us</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-tavesas</i>
1PL	<i>xāc-ānun</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-tanun</i>	<i>xāc-āsun</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-tavesun</i>
2PL	<i>xāc-ānure</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-tanure</i>	<i>xāc-āsure</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-tavesure</i>
3PL	<i>xāc-āno</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-tano</i>	<i>xāc-āsas</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-tavesur</i>

### Non-finite forms

Infinitive (verb base + *-ing*, e.g., *xāc-ing*): The infinitive serves as a verbal noun. Case suffixes can be attached to it, e.g., *xāc-ing-aṭī* INF-LOC.

Adjective participle (verb base + *-ok*, e.g., *xāc-ok*): The adjective participle serves to modify nouns. It can be followed by the adjective suf-

Table 8: The probable future and past conditional forms of *xāc-ing* ‘to sleep’

	FUT	NEG.FUT	PCOND	NEG.PCOND
1SG	<i>xāc-oṭ</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-paroṭ</i>	<i>xāc-osuṭ</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-parosuṭ</i>
2SG	<i>xāc-os</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-paros</i>	<i>xāc-osus</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-parosus</i>
3SG	<i>xāc-o(e)</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-paro(e)</i>	<i>xāc-osas,us</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-parosas</i>
1PL	<i>xāc-on</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-paron</i>	<i>xāc-osun</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-parosun</i>
2PL	<i>xāc-ore</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-parore</i>	<i>xāc-osure</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-parosure</i>
3PL	<i>xāc-or</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-paror</i>	<i>xāc-osur</i>	<i>xāc<sup>i</sup>-parosur</i>

fixes *-ā*, and *-o* when the modified noun is indefinite, e.g., *tūl-ok-ā xāxo* {sit-ADJP-ADJ crow} ‘perching crow’; *saṛ-ok-o baniān-as* {be.worn.out-ADJP-IDF underwear-IDF} ‘worn-out underwear’. The adjective participle can also be used as a predicate, e.g., *lix xal-ok e* {head strike-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG} ‘the head is there, cut off’.

Converb (verb base + *-is(s)a*, *-esa*, *-isā* etc., e.g., *xāc-isa*): The converb indicates concurrent action, e.g., *harrif-esa hin-āṭ* ‘I went asking’.

Gerundive (verb base + *-oī*, e.g., *xāc-oī*): The gerundive functions as a predicative adjective signifying obligation (‘should be ...ed’), with both the object and the agent in the dative-accusative case, e.g., *hat-oī e =ta ne* {bring-GRDV COP.PRS.3SG =3SG 2SG.D/A} ‘You have to bring it’.

### Copula

The copula verb *ann-ing* has irregular paradigms. It is a suppletive verb, and the future is provided by *mann-ing* ‘to become’.

Table 9: Conjugation of the copula

	PRS	NEG.PRS	PST	NEG.PST
1SG	<i>uṭ</i>	<i>aff-aṭ</i>	<i>ass-uṭ</i>	<i>allav-aṭ</i>
2SG	<i>us</i>	<i>aff-es</i>	<i>ass-us</i>	<i>allav-es</i>
3SG	<i>e</i>	<i>af</i>	<i>as</i>	<i>allav</i>
1PL	<i>un</i>	<i>aff-an</i>	<i>ass-un</i>	<i>allav-an</i>
2PL	<i>ure</i>	<i>aff-ere</i>	<i>ass-ure</i>	<i>allav-ere</i>
3PL	<i>o</i>	<i>aff-as</i>	<i>ass-ura</i>	<i>allav-as</i>

Apart from forming copular clauses, when the present and past copula are paired with an absolute or locative form of the infinitive, they denote

progressive aspects, e.g., *bin-ing(-aṭī) ut* ‘I am listening’, *bin-ing(-aṭī) allav* ‘(S)he was not listening’.

### Transitives and Passives

A causative or transitive verb can be derived by adding *-if* to the verb base, e.g., *baccif-ing* ‘to save’ from *bacc-ing* ‘to be left’. Conversely, by adding *-ing* or *-eng* to the verb base, it can become a passive or intransitive verb, e.g., *danning-ing* ‘to be taken’ from *dann-ing* ‘to take’. The infinitive suffix *-ing* in *-eng-ing* or *-ing-ing* may be omitted, as in *carreng-aṭī* instead of *carreng-ing-aṭī* {walk.around-INF-LOC}. There are also equipollent pairs such as *calling-ing* ‘to be working’ vs. *callef-ing* ‘to drive’.

Transitive light verbs with *kann-ing* ‘to do’ often make pairs with intransitive or passive light verbs with *mann-ing* ‘to become’, e.g., *baš kann-ing* ‘to make someone stand up’ vs. *baš mann-ing* ‘to stand up’.

### Auxiliary and serial verbs

*kann-ing* ‘to do’: With an infinitive, *kann-ing* denotes ‘can, be able’, e.g., *ī pān-ing ka-ppara* {1SG say-INF do-NEG.PRS.1SG} ‘I cannot say (it)’. With a converb, *kann-ing* means ‘go on ...ing’, e.g., *varnā-te cikk-isā kar-e* {youth-PL.D/A pull-CVB do-PST.3SG} ‘It went on attracting young people’.

*hin-ing* ‘to go’: If both a verb and *hin-ing* share the same future tense, person and number, the combination can be interpreted as denoting prospect (‘be going to ...’), as in *k<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-os hin-os* {win-FUT.2SG go-FUT.2SG} ‘You are going to earn’.

*tamm-ing* ‘to fall’: When used with the locative infinitive, *tamm-ing* means ‘to start ...ing’, e.g., *paxīr-ā hunn-ing-aṭī tamm-ār* {wanderer-ALL look-INF-LOC fall-PST.3PL} ‘They started looking at the wanderer’.

*ill-ing* ‘to leave, let go’: *ill-ing* means ‘let someone ...’ with a dative infinitive verb, e.g., *kan-e xāc-ing-kin ille-pak* {1SG-D/A sleep-INF-BEN allow-NEG.PRS.3SG} ‘It does not let me sleep’.

### g. Conjunctions

There are coordinating conjunctions such as *o* ‘and’, *yā* ‘or’, and *vale* ‘but’, and subordinating conjunctions such as *antae.ki* ‘because’ and *harā-tam* ‘when’. *o* is often omitted when VPs are juxtaposed.

Beyond its role as a complementizer, *ki* is also used to mark various subordinate clauses, such as temporal, conditional, causal and relative clauses. The subordinator *ki* occurs in a non-initial position of a sentence.



Interrogatives such as *harā* ‘which’ serve as relatives, e.g., *ī nāib-nā minnatvār uṭ harā kan-to sal-ok as* {1SG deputy-GEN obliged COP.PRS.1SG REL 1SG-COM stand-ADJP COP.PST.3SG} ‘I thank the deputy, *who* stood by me’. Demonstratives can be used as correlatives, e.g., *harāre ki pā-s oṛ-ā kā-v* {where.REL COMP say-SBJV.2SG that.CR-ALL go-SBJV.1SG} ‘I will go *where* you tell me to’.

#### **h. Dialects**

Dialects are broadly grouped into three: Sarāwān, Jhalāwān and Rakhshān. There are also dialectal variations based on tribal affiliations and the lifestyle of the speakers, particularly between settled and nomadic Brahuis.

The Sarāwān (Highland) Dialect is considered the standard variety. It is spoken in the Kalat Division, north of Surab District. This dialect distinguishes consonants phonemically by aspiration, and frequently uses the locative infinitive to denote the progressive aspect, e.g., *kanning-aṭī e* ‘(S)he is doing’. It also has unique negative forms of the infinitive, such as *kappan-ing e* instead of *kann-ing af* ‘(S)he is not doing’.

The Jhalāwān (Lowland) Dialect is spoken in Kalat Division, south of Surab District. It is characterized by strong tendencies to aspirate stops and to retroflex *d* and *t*. It uses distinct words such as *co-ing* instead of *tin-ing* ‘to give’, unique negative forms such as *mar-of* instead of *ma-fak* ‘does not become’, and features the first-person singular clitic =*ka*.

The Rakhshān or Rakhshānī Dialect is spoken in Kirdgap Tahsil of the Mastung District in the Kalat Division, as well as in the Nushki, Chagai, and Kharan Districts of the Rakhshan Division. This dialect is marked by the absence of aspiration, a frequent loss of *h* as in *at* for *hata* ‘bring!’, syncopation as in *nankān* for *nanikkān* ‘at night’, and the use of the converb to indicate the progressive aspect, as in *kar-sā e* instead of *kann-ing e* ‘(S)he is doing’. It has unique words such as *zund-ing* for *tūl-ing* ‘to sit’, *moṭo* for *mār* ‘son’, *cuk* for *kukur* ‘hen’, and use of *dann-ing* ‘to take’ in the sense of *hin-ing* ‘to go’.

#### **i. References**

The following is a list of reference materials for Brahui in English. Local publishers such as the Brahui Academy, Quetta, publish numerous books on the Brahui language in both Brahui and Urdu.

- Andronov, Mikhail S. 2001. *A Grammar of the Brahui Language in Comparative Treatment*. München: Lincom Europa.
- Andronov, Mikhail S. 2006. *Brahui, a Dravidian Language*. München: Lincom Europa.
- Bashir, Elena. 1991. *A Contrastive Analysis of Brahui and Urdu*. Peshawar and Washington, DC: Directorate of Primary Education, NWFP and Academy for Educational Development.
- Bray, Denys S. 1909. *The Brahui Language, Part I: Introduction and Grammar*. Calcutta: Superintendent Government Printing.
- Bray, Denys S. 1934. *The Brahui Language, Part II: The Brāhūī Problem, Part III: Etymological vocabulary*. Calcutta: Superintendent Government Printing.
- Elfenbein, Josef. 2020. Brahui. In Steever, Sanford B. (ed.), *The Dravidian Languages*. (2nd ed.) London: Routledge, pp.495–519.
- Emeneau, Murray B. 1962. *Brahui and Dravidian Comparative Grammar*. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Rossi, Adriano V. 1979. *Iranian Lexical Elements in Brāhūī*. Naples: Istituto Universitario Orientale.

**Text**



## Chapter 2

### Short Stories

#### 2.1 Haebat Khan, *Traveler (musāfir)*

The first short novel written in Brahui. Written in 1950 and published in the monthly magazine *Nawae Watan* in 1955. Reprinted in Brahui Academy (ed.) 1976. *Mistāī*. Quetta: Brahui Academy. Sarawan dialect.

1. **sardār īdal.xān-nā tuman mon-šefī nārī-nā kuṇḍ-ā**  
chief PROP-GEN tribe downhill PROP-GEN corner-ALL  
**bolān-aṭ hin-āka, ki bībī.nānī-nā piṛ-ā o**  
PROP-INS go-IPF.3SG COMP PROP-GEN plain.ground-ALL they  
**dedīgar-ton tuman nan-e ter.kann-ing-kin biṭ-e.**

last.part.of.day-COM tribe night-D/A pass-INF-BEN stop-PST.3SG  
When the tribe of the chief Īdal Khān was going to the direction of Nārī via Bolān, he halted the tribe at the grounds of Bībī Nānī Temple late in the afternoon, in order to spend the night there.

2. **šām tamm-āsus.**  
evening fall-PLPF.3SG  
Evening had settled.

3. **niyārī-k nāntām-aṭī ass-ura ki, tuman-nā cunā-k**  
woman-PL kitchen.work-LOC COP-IPF.3PL COMP tribe-GEN child-PL  
**ki, bībī.nānī-nā kabr-nā ziyārat-kin šef j<sup>h</sup>al-aṭī**  
COMP PROP-GEN grave-GEN paying.visit-BEN below riverbed-LOC  
**daṛeng-āsur.**  
go.down-PLPF.3PL

While the women were engaged in dinner preparation, the children of the tribe had gone down into the riverbed in order to pay a visit to Bībī Nānī's tomb.

4. **halaš-isa padā bass-ur.**  
pant-CVB back come-PST.3PL  
They came back panting.

5. **īdal.xān-e pār-er. nan šae.mured-e xan-ān.**  
 PROP-D/A speak-PST.3PL 1PL PROP-D/A see-PST.1PL  
 They told Īdal Khān, “We saw Shae Mured!”<sup>1</sup>
6. **bībī.nānī-nā kabr-nā bayal-ā sal-ok ass-aka.**  
 PROP-GEN grave-GEN side-ALL stand-ADJP COP-IPF.3SG  
 He was standing by Bībī Nānī’s tomb.”
7. **sardār īdal xān mana pen banday-to hame kuṇḍ-ā sar.halk.**  
 chief PROP PROP some other man-COM that corner-ALL  
 start.out.PST.3SG  
 Chief Īdal Khān headed out to that direction with a few other men.
8. **bībī.nānī-nā kabr-nā kāṭum-iski asi pihun riš-ī-o banday-as sal-ok ass-aka.**  
 PROP-GEN grave-GEN head-beside one white beard-PROPR-IDF  
 man-IDF stand-ADJP COP-IPF.3SG  
 There was a white-bearded man, standing by the head part of Bībī Nānī’s tomb.
9. **sardār xuṛk raseng-ā tavār kar-e ae pīr-marḍ nī der us.**  
 chief close arrive-PST.3SG call do-PST.3SG ITJ old-man 2SG who  
 COP.PRS.2SG  
 The chief arrived near him and addressed him, “Sir, who are you?”
10. **aeno nā mehmān uṭ.**  
 today 2SG.GEN guest COP.PRS.1SG  
 (The man said,) “Today I am your guest.”
11. **sardār mon-ā hin-ā.**  
 chief front-ALL go-PST.3SG  
 The chief walked forward.
12. **pīr-marḍ-e durāxjoṛ kar-e.**  
 old-man-D/A greeting do-PST.3SG  
 The chief greeted the old man.
13. **valdā pīr-marḍ hef-e tuman-nā pallav-ā rāī**  
 then old-man take.up-PST.3SG tribe-GEN hem-ALL going

<sup>1</sup>A historical figure in Balochistan known as a man of principle.

- mas.**  
become.PST.3SG  
Then (the chief) took the old man, and they walked back to where the tribemen were (waiting).
14. **sardār īdal.xān-nā kacārī har nan-ān bār lagg-ok**  
chief PROP-GEN gathering every night-ABL like start-ADJP  
**ass-aka.**  
COP-IPF.3SG  
The nightly gathering around chief Īdal Khān had started like every night.
15. **tuman-nā cunā, niyārī-k =ham ten-ā bar-ok-ā**  
tribe-GEN child woman-PL =too self-GEN come-ADJP-ADJ  
**mehmān-nā xan-ing-kin muc mass-asu.**  
guest-GEN see-INF-BEN assembled become-PLPF.3PL  
The children and women of the tribe had assembled to see their guest who had come.
16. **sardār ten-ā birādarī-e salā.xalk.**  
chief self-GEN company-D/A inquire.PST.3SG  
The chief consulted his companions (whether he should ask the guest about himself).
17. **padā mehmān-ā mon kar-e.**  
afterwards guest-ALL face do-PST.3SG  
Then he turned to the guest.
18. **ae pīr-marḍ nī der us.**  
ITJ old-man 2SG who COP.PRS.3SG  
“Sir, who are you?”
19. **havāl-e ten-ā et pīringā.**  
news-D/A self-GEN give.IMP honorable  
Please share your story, honorable sir.”
20. **pīr-marḍ asi-vār kacārī-nā pārāy-ā hur-ā.**  
old-man one-time gathering-GEN side-ALL look-PST.3SG  
The old man glanced at the assembly once.
21. **padā madān-ase-ā pār-e.**  
afterwards slow-IDF-ALL speak-PST.3SG  
Then he spoke slowly.

22. **sardār sī sāl-nā hīt-as e, ki ī marī-nā**  
 chief 30 year-GEN story-IDF COP.PRS.3SG COMP 1SG PROP-GEN  
**ilāka-ṭī ass-uṭa.**  
 area-LOC COP-IPF.1SG  
 “Chief, this is a story of thirty years ago. I was in the Marri region.
23. **kan-e marī-nā avliko jang yāt aff-ak.**  
 1SG-D/A PROP-GEN first battle memory COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
 I don’t recall the first battle of the Marri.
24. **vale dā iratṭamīko jang =tā, ki parangī-ton kar-e,**  
 but this second fight =3PL COMP British-COM do-PST.3SG  
**kan-ā juānī-aṭ ust-ā bar-ek.**  
 1SG-GEN well mind-ALL come-PRS.3SG  
 But I remember their second battle vividly, which they did against the British.
25. **ī subakk-o mār-as ass-uṭa, ki, asi nan-as**  
 1SG very.young-IDF boy-IDF COP-IPF.1SG COMP one night-IDF  
**marī-tā ālum-ase-ṭī mehmān mass-uṭ.**  
 PROP-GEN family-IDF-LOC guest become-PST.1SG  
 When I was a very young boy, I became a guest of a Marri family one night.
26. **dā ālum-nā pīr varnā b<sup>h</sup>all-o xāxar-ase-nā cār kuṇḍ-ā**  
 this family-GEN old young big-IDF fire-IDF-GEN four corner-ALL  
**tūl-ok ass-ura.**  
 sit-ADJP COP-IPF.3PL  
 The old and young of this family were sitting all around a large fire.
27. **sajjī ass-aka.**  
 barbecue COP-IPF.3SG  
 They were having a barbecue.
28. **varnā-k ten-ā zaym-āte sanj.kann-ing-aṭī ass-ura.**  
 young-PL self-GEN sword-PL.D/A prepare-INF-LOC COP-IPF.3PL  
 The young were sharpening their swords.
29. **pīr-ingā-k ruydārā tūfak-āte pur kar-era.**  
 old-DADJ-PL muzzle.loader rifle-PL.D/A full do-IPF.3PL  
 The elderly were loading their muzzle-loader rifles.



30. **ālum-nā cunā niyārī-k jītā šaer-cāp xalk-ura.**  
 family-GEN child woman-PL separately song-handclap strike-IPF.3PL  
 The women and children of the family were singing (war songs) and clapping hands separately.
31. **hīt dā, ki har bandayzāt xuaš ass-aka.**  
 story this COMP every men happy COP-IPF.3SG  
 In short, everyone was spirited.
32. **dā šatkāmī nan-drust mas.**  
 this fervor all.night become.PST.3SG  
 This fervor went on all night.
33. **ī poh.ma-tavaṭ, ki gap ant ass-aka.**  
 1SG understand-NEG.PST.1SG COMP speaking what COP-IPF.3SG  
 I did not understand what it was all about.
34. **kan-ā guarā nanikkān-nā kacārī-nā ḍas allav-aka.**  
 1SG-GEN around at.night-GEN gathering-GEN clue COP.NEG-IPF.3SG  
 Around me, there was no clue about the gathering at that night.
35. **ālum-aṭī =ham narīnazāt xaning-tavaka.**  
 family-LOC =too human.being be.seen-NEG.IPF.3SG  
 (In the morning,) I could not find a single person in the family's hamlet.
36. **zara-ase-ān pad asi pīr-zāl-as kan-kin iray o sī**  
 a.while-IDF-ABL after one old-lady-IDF 1SG-BEN bread and butter  
**pāl hes.**  
 sour.milk bring.PST.3SG  
 After a while, an elderly lady brought naan, butter and sour milk for me.
37. **ī dā pīr-zāl-ān harrif-eṭ.**  
 1SG this old-lady-ABL ask-PST.1SG  
 I asked this lady,
38. **num-ā narīna-yāk arāng hin-āno.**  
 2PL-GEN male-PL whither go-PRF.3PL  
 'Where are your men gone?'
39. **pīr-ingā zāl kan-ā xan-teṭī hur-ā valdā pār-e**  
 old-DADJ 1SG-GEN eye-PL.LOC look-PST.3SG again say-PST.3SG

- kan-ā maḷ.**  
1SG-GEN son  
The old woman looked into my eyes, and then said, ‘My son,
40. **nan-ā marī-tā kohistān-e avliko vār parangī zor-aṭ halk.**  
1PL-GEN PROP-GEN PROP-D/A first time British power-INS  
take.PST.3SG  
at first, the British occupied Kohistan of us Marri by force.
41. **hame vār =ham marī jang kar-e. antae.ki elo baloc-āk of-tā kumak ka-ttavas.**  
that time =too PROP fight do-PST.3SG because other Baloch-PL  
they-GEN support do-NEG.PST.3PL  
The Marri fought at that time too, because other Baloch did not support them.
42. **marī parangī-nā luṭṭ.o.pull-e ust-ā da-ttane.**  
PROP British-GEN loot.and.plunder-D/A heart-ALL take-NEG.PRF.3SG  
The Marri did not forget the loot and plunder by the British.
43. **dāxa sāl-ān pad aeno marī ten-e parangī-ton jang kann-ing-kin asi-vār valdā sambref-ene.**  
this.many year-ABL after today PROP self-D/A British-COM fight  
do-INF-BEN one-time again prepare-PRF.3SG  
After many years, now the Marri prepared themselves for fighting against the British once again.
44. **dā vaxt-ā kohistān-nā har jʰal o bent-ā marī muc mann-ing-aṭī e.**  
this time-ALL PROP-GEN every riverbed and camp.site-ALL PROP  
assembled become-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG  
This time, the Marri are gathering at all valleys and camp sites of Marri Kohistan.
45. **ten-ā bāva-pīra-nā ḡayār-kin jang kann-ing-aṭī e.**  
self-GEN father-grandfather-GEN land-BEN fight do-INF-LOC  
COP.PRS.3SG  
They are fighting for their ancestral lands.’

46. **ī dā hīt-anā bin-ing-ton iray-āte ill-āṭ.**  
 1SG this story-GEN hear-INF-COM meal-PL.D/A leave-PST.1SG  
 Upon hearing this story, I stopped my meal.
47. **ṭunṭī-e dū-ṭī kar-eṭ baš.mass-uṭ.**  
 blunt.sword-D/A hand-LOC do-PST.1SG stand.up-PST.1SG  
 I held a blunt sword and stood up.
48. **pīr-zāl kane-ā xūrṭ xūrṭ hur-ā valdā pār-e.**  
 old-lady 1SG-ALL closely closely look-PST.3SG then say-PST.3SG  
 The elderly lady looked at me closely and then said,
49. **kan-ā cunā ī cā-va nī baloc-ase us.**  
 1SG-GEN child 1SG know-PRS.1SG 2SG Baloch-IDF COP.PRS.2SG  
 ‘My son, I know you are a Baloch.
50. **ne-ṭī bāva-pīra-yātā yaerat dā vaxt-iskān ar-e.**  
 2SG-LOC father-grandfather-PL.GEN honor this time-TERM  
 be-PRS.3SG  
 You still have the pride of your ancestors.
51. **vale juān xaf.to dā jang-nā paesila handāre marī-tā**  
 but good listen.IMP this fight-GEN decision here PROP-GEN  
**kohistān-aṭī ma-fak.**  
 PROP-LOC become-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 But listen well, the decision to engage in this battle is not confined to  
 the Marri’s Kohistan.
52. **marī asi-vār must =am ten-e xallif-ene.**  
 PROP one-time before =too self-D/A make.kill-PRF.3SG  
 The Marri were once killed (lit., let themselves killed) before.
53. **o xalling-ā dā xātir-ān, ki elo baloc-āk of-te**  
 they be.killed-PST.3SG this cause-ABL COMP other Baloch-PL they.D/A  
**madat ti-tavas.**  
 help give-NEG.PST.3PL  
 They were killed, because other Baloch did not give them help.
54. **aeno =am marī yaktanyā e.**  
 today =too PROP alone COP.PRS.3SG  
 The Marri stand alone today too.

55. **marī-ton cara kāṭum tin-ing pāida-as ka-pparoe.**  
 PROP-COM always head give-INF benefit-IDF do-NEG.FUT.3SG  
 It serves no purpose if the Marri always sacrifice themselves.
56. **kan-ā mār nī kan-ā hīt-e bin.**  
 1SG-GEN son 2SG 1SG-GEN story-D/A listen.IMP  
 My son, heed my words.
57. **dākān zū peš.tamm-ak.**  
 from.here quickly come.forth-IMP  
 And depart from here immediately.
58. **o kul mulk-anā baloc-āte ḍha ete, ki, marī**  
 and all country-GEN Baloch-PL.D/A news give.IMP COMP PROP  
**ten-ā ḍayār-ā ten-ā cunā-k b<sup>h</sup>allun-nā dītar-e**  
 self-GEN land-ALL self-GEN younger-PL adult-GEN blood-D/A  
**šolif-ing-kin asi vār valdā baš.mass-une.**  
 shed-INF-BEN one time again stand.up-PRF.3SG  
 And inform all the Baloch across the country, that the Marri are rising  
 once again to spill the blood of their young and old on their land.
59. **baloc kaom-ṭī yaerat ar-e to har jāga-yā**  
 Baloch nation-LOC honor be-PRS.3SG then every place-ALL  
**parangī-ton jang ke.**  
 British-COM fight do.SBJV.3SG  
 If the Baloch nation has pride, they should confront the British every-  
 where.
60. **kan-ā maḷ dā j<sup>h</sup>olī-e tor-enuṭ ne-ā.**  
 1SG-GEN son this cloth-D/A hold-PRF.1SG 2SG-ALL  
 My son, I sincerely implore you.
61. **nī dā kan-ā pīr-zāl-nā kulav-e mulk-anā kuṇḍ**  
 2SG this 1SG-GEN old-lady-GEN message-D/A country-GEN corner  
**kuṇḍ-ā rasef.**  
 corner-ALL make.reach.IMP  
 Deliver my message, this old woman's message, to every corner of  
 the country.'
62. **šer.zāl kan-ā kāṭum-e cunn-ā. kan-e ruxsat**  
 brave.lady 1SG-GEN head-D/A kiss-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A farewell

- kar-e.**  
do-PST.3SG  
The brave lady kissed my head, and bade me farewell.
63. **sardār aeno sī sāl mar-ek ī ten-ā urā-yā**  
chief today thirty year become-PRS.3SG 1SG self-GEN home-ALL  
**hin-tanuṭ.**  
go-NEG.PRF.1SG  
Chief, thirty years have passed since that day. I have not returned home in all this time.
64. **ī dā mulk-anā urā urā gidān gidān-ā hame**  
1SG this country-GEN house house tent tent-ALL that  
**šer.zāl-nā kulav-e sar.kar-enuṭ.**  
brave.lady-GEN message-D/A make.arrive-PRF.1SG  
I have carried that brave lady's message from one home to another, from tent to tent, across this country.
65. **ī siddā mulk-anā elo pallav-nā irānī baloc-āte**  
1SG straight country-GEN other side-GEN Iranian Baloch-PL.D/A  
**=ham q̄ha kar-eṭ.**  
=too news do-PST.1SG  
I went directly to the Iranian Baloch on the other side of our land and delivered this message to them.
66. **ī yāzī jānd-nā tūfak-nā tavār-e =am bing-unuṭ.**  
1SG hero PROP-GEN rifle-GEN sound-D/A =too hear-PRF.1SG  
I have heard the shots from Jānd the Fighter's rifle.
67. **od-e parangī-ton šer-ān bār jang kann-ing-ā =am xan-ānuṭ.**  
he-D/A British-COM lion-ABL like fight do-INF-ALL =too see-PRF.1SG  
I have seen him battling the British like a lion.
68. **ī jhalavān-aṭī šahīd nūrā-nā sangat =am mass-unuṭ.**  
1SG Jalawan-LOC martyr PROP-GEN friend =too become-PRF.1SG  
I also befriended the martyr Nūrā in Jhalawan.
69. **o-nā jān-nā ṭhapp-āte ten-ā dū-teaṭ sill-ānuṭ.**  
he-GEN body-GEN wound-PL.D/A self-GEN hand-PL.INS wash-PRF.1SG  
I washed the wounds of his body with my hands.
70. **sardār parangī marī-te xalk.**  
chief British PROP-PL.D/A strike.PST.3SG

- Chief, the British took Marri lives.
71. **jānd kaez-aṭī kask.**  
 PROP prison-LOC die.PST.3SG  
 Jānd died in prison.
72. **nūrā-e šahīd kar-e.**  
 PROP-D/A martyr make-PST.3SG  
 They martyred Nūrā.
73. **baloc-ātā xān-e pišing-aṭī tor-e.**  
 Baloch-PL.GEN khan-D/A PROP-LOC hold-PST.3SG  
 They confined the Khān of the Baloch in Pishin.
74. **mulk-anā cār kuṇḍ-e durūš-ā.**  
 country-GEN four corner-D/A rampage-PST.3SG  
 They rampaged in the four corners of the country.
75. **vali ī dāskān zinda uṭ.**  
 but 1SG until.now alive COP.PRS.1SG  
 Yet, I still stand alive.
76. **kan-e marī-tā šer.zāl-nā kulav-e dāskān**  
 1SG-D/A PROP-GEN brave.lady-GEN message-D/A until.now  
**rasef-oī e.**  
 make.reach-GRDV COP.PRS.3SG  
 It is still my duty to spread the message of the brave Marri lady.”
77. **dā hīt-nā kann-ing-ton pīr-marḍ baš.mas.**  
 this story-GEN do-INF-COM old-man get.up.PST.3SG  
 The old man stood up after telling this story.
78. **tā.ki xan xan-āka pīr-marḍ tahārma-ṭī hin-āka.**  
 whilst eye see-IPF.3SG old-man darkness-LOC go-IPF.3SG  
 While they were watching him, the old man vanished into the night’s darkness.

## 2.2 Taj Raisani, *Grains of Wheat (xolum-nā kaṛo)*

Published in Taj Raisani. 1982. *Anjīr nā Phul*. Quetta: Kalat Publisher. Pp. 86–88. Sarawan dialect.

1. **aṛtomā cunā-k xuašši-ān dirk xal-isa hur-ār ki**  
 both child-PL joy-ABL skip strike-CVB see-PST.3PL COMP  
**balla jān kukuṛ-ātā kuḍḍī-nā bā-e mal-ā**  
 grandmother my.dear fowl-PL.GEN stall-GEN door-D/A open-PST.3SG  
 Skipping with joy, both children saw their grandma open the door of  
 the chicken coop.
2. **o xīsun, pihun, sabbar-ā vilāyattī-ā kukuṛ-ātā ṭolī-ṭī,**  
 and red white fat-ADJ foreign-ADJ fowl-PL.GEN group-LOC  
**o-tā ust-pasand-ā mon-ingā bāngo sīna-e**  
 they-PL.GEN favorite-ADJ black-DADJ rooster breast-D/A  
**patan.kar-esa don bāng tin-ing-aṭī as,**  
 spread-CVB this.way crow give-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG  
 Among the group of red and white fat foreign fowls, their favorite  
 black rooster was crowing, puffing out its chest,
3. **dun.ki yaebī o dušman-e daṛakko tin-ing-aṭī**  
 like.this.REL invisible it enemy-D/A threat give-INF-LOC  
**mar-e.**  
 become-SBJV.3SG  
 as if it were threatening an enemy out of sight.
4. **aṛdosar alma kar-er. bāngo narr-ing-kin vāj**  
 both rush make-PRF.3PL rooster run.away-INF-BEN try  
**kar-e.**  
 make-PST.3SG  
 Both boys rushed toward the rooster. It tried to escape,
5. **maga elāk-ā cunā-k vār-aton bāngo-e xumb-aṭī**  
 but skillful-ADJ child-PL immediately rooster-D/A arms-LOC  
**alk-ur.**  
 take-PST.3PL  
 but the nimble children caught the rooster in their arms at once.

6. **asiṭ =tā pucc-ātā jāga-yā, asi xāzgī-o paryal-ān bār**  
 one =3PL clothes-PL.GEN instead one dirty-IDF robe-ABL like  
**sar-ok-o baniān-as jān-ā kar-esus.**  
 worn.out-IDF underwear-IDF body-ALL do-PLPF.3SG  
 Instead of wearing clothes, one of them was dressed in worn-out underwear like a dirty robe.
7. **iray-nā cārikk-as muṭṭ-aṭī yurc-isa,**  
 bread-GEN quarter-IDF fist-LOC swallow-CVB  
 Biting and swallowing the quarter of a piece of bread in his fist,
8. **jaṭ-jaṭṭ-ā iray-nā kunj-e mūš-k ānbār ḡal-ing-aṭī**  
 time.and.again bread-GEN corner-D/A mouse-PL like bite-INF-LOC  
**as.**  
 COP.PST.3SG  
 he was nibbling at the edges of the bread time and again, like mice do.
9. **o elo cunā-nā dū muṭ ass-aka.**  
 and other child-GEN hand fist COP-IPF.3SG  
 The other child had clenched his fist.
10. **jaṭṭ-as bāngo xumb-aṭī =ta trāpoṛī xalk maga**  
 while-IDF rooster arms-LOC =3SG escape strike.PST.3SG but  
**cunā-k bāngo-e bevas kar-er.**  
 child-PL cock-D/A helpless make-PRF.3PL  
 For a moment, the rooster tried to escape from his grasp, but the children subdued it.
11. **o rum kar-er dupp-anā kuṇḡ-ā.**  
 they run make-PRF.3PL dump-GEN corner-ALL  
 They ran toward the garbage dump,
12. **arāre ki, raīs karīm.xān-nā bāngo kāṭum-nā tāj-e**  
 where.REL COMP headman PROP-GEN rooster head-GEN crest-D/A  
**suriff-isa,**  
 shake-CVB  
 where the rooster of the headman Karīm Khān, shaking the crest of its head,
13. **ābād-o mulk-ase-nā serpiḡḡ-ā sardār-ān bār ṭelāp**  
 prosperous-IDF country-IDF-GEN well.fed-ADJ chief-ABL like strut



- kar-eka.**  
do-IPF.3SG  
strutted around like a well-fed chief from a prosperous country.
14. **raīs-nā      bāngo-e    xan-ing-ton    cunā-tā      bā    šīṛ**  
headman-GEN rooster-D/A see-INF-COM child-PL.GEN mouth grinning  
**mas.**  
become.PST.3SG  
Upon seeing the headman’s rooster, the children grinned.
15. **iray      conḡ-ok-ā      cunā,    balla-nā      bāngo-e**  
bread    nibble-ADJP-ADJ    child    grandmother-GEN    rooster-D/A  
**raīs-nā      bāngo-ā    cayal    tis.**  
headman-GEN rooster-ALL throwing give.PST.3SG  
The child who was nibbling on the bread threw grandmother’s rooster  
against the headman’s.
16. **aval to    bāngo-k    asi.elor-ā      xan kašš-ār.**  
first TOP rooster-PL each.other-ALL eye pull-PST.3PL  
Initially, the roosters eyed each other.
17. **lix-anā    parray-āte    laṛzef-er.**  
neck-GEN feather-PL.D/A raise-PST.3PL  
They raised the feathers of their necks,
18. **dun.ki haṛtomā bāngo-te      sarcand mar-e.**  
like both    rooster-PL.D/A tremor be-SBJV.3SG  
as if both were trembling.
19. **maga jang jang padā xaer-anā    vasāhit-ān bār, bāngo-k    madān**  
but war war after peace-GEN saying-ABL like rooster-PL slow  
**madān xer.kann-ing-aṭī      ass-ur.**  
slow be.reconciled-INF-LOC COP-PST.3PL  
But as the saying goes, “Peace after every war”, the roosters gradually  
made peace.
20. **balla-nā      bāngo    aval    lix-e      luṛef-e.      valdā**  
grandmother-GEN rooster first neck-D/A bend-PST.3SG then  
**raīs-nā      bāngo xer-ā      kīnkis kar-e.**  
headman-GEN rooster back-ALL sidle make-PST.3SG  
Grandmother’s rooster backed down first. Then the headman’s  
rooster sidled away.

21. **nāgumān-ā asi cunā-s muṭṭ-e ten-ā yala kar-e**  
 suddenly-ALL one child-IDF fist-D/A self-GEN released make-PST.3SG  
 Suddenly a child unclenched his fist.
22. **o-nā dildast xed-ān xīt ass-aka. o xolum-nā musi**  
 he-GEN palm sweat-ABL wet COP-IPF.3SG and wheat-GEN three  
**kaṛo dildast-āte licc-ok ass-ur.**  
 grain palm-PL.D/A stick-ADJP COP-PST.3PL  
 His palm was damp with sweat, and there were three grains of wheat sticking to it.
23. **cunā dū-e canḍ-ā to har musi kaṛo-k ḍayār-ā**  
 child hand-D/A shake-PST.3SG then every three grain-PL land-ALL  
**tamm-ār.**  
 fall-PST.3PL  
 When the child shook his hand, all three grains fell on the ground.
24. **asi-vār-ton arḍosar-ā bāngo-k xolum-tiā havāla**  
 one-time-COM both-ADJ rooster-PL wheat-PL.ALL lunge  
**mass-ur.**  
 become-PST.3PL  
 Both roosters lunged for the wheat grains at once.
25. **aṛtomā-k asi asi xolum-nā kaṛo guṭlū-ān gidref-esur.**  
 both-PL one one wheat-GEN grain throat-ABL make.pass-PLPF.3PL  
 Each rooster had swallowed a grain of wheat,
26. **ki musiṭṭamiko xolum miš-aṭi avār mas.**  
 COMP third wheat dirt-LOC mixed become.PST.3SG  
 and the third grain muddled with dirt.
27. **bāngo-k padgīr-tiān bār asi-vār-as dīda-yāte ḍayār-ā**  
 rooster-PL private.eyes-PL.ABL like one-time-IDF iris-PL.D/A land-ALL  
**carref-er.**  
 scan-PST.3PL  
 Like private eyes, the roosters scanned the ground once with their irides.
28. **o valdā asi.eloṛ-ā šakbīr, jaṭṭ-as neš-teaṭ ḍayār-e**  
 they again each.other-ALL suspicious awhile spur-PL.INS ground-D/A  
**šurr-ār.**  
 scratch-PST.3PL

Once again they became suspicious to each other and scratched at the earth with their spurs for a moment.

29. **o valdā ki siṭṭ-ār, asiṭ-nā neš elo-nā sunṭ.**  
 they again COMP hop-PST.3PL one-GEN spur other-GEN beak  
 They jumped at each other once again, with one's spur caught in the other's beak.
30. **cunā-tā-e dun.ki xudā bing. amoṛe cāp-e**  
 child-PL.GEN-D/A as.if God hear.PST.3SG there clap-D/A  
**šāy-ār.**  
 begin-PST.3PL  
 It was as if God had granted the children's wish. They began to clap then,
31. **antae.ki o-tā mon-ā dunyā-nā asi juān-o guāzī-ase-nā**  
 because they-GEN face-ALL world-GEN one good-IDF play-IDF-GEN  
**nidāra ass-aka.**  
 view COP-IPF.3SG  
 because there was a spectacle of a good entertainment of the world in front of them.
32. **cunā-k, xudā cā-e, pen aṭ vaxt bāngo-te**  
 child-PL God know-SBJV.3SG other how.many time rooster-PL.D/A  
**xolum-nā asi kaṛo-ā jang tiss-ura.**  
 wheat-GEN one grain-ALL fight give-IPF.3PL  
 God might have known how many times the children had made roosters fight over a grain of wheat before.
33. **ki asi de-as raīs karīm jān ten-ā mālum-nā**  
 COMP one day-IDF headman PROP jii self-GEN father.in.law-GEN  
**memānī-kin bāngo-e taṛ-e.**  
 hospitality-BEN rooster-D/A cut-PST.3SG  
 For, one day, Headman Karīm slaughtered the rooster to entertain his father-in-law.
34. **cunā-k mana de-to mūnjā mass-ur.**  
 child-PL some day-COM unhappy become-PST.3PL  
 The children were disheartened for a few days.
35. **maga valdā asi pen guāzī-as paṭṭ-ār.**  
 but then one other play-IDF search-PST.3PL

But then they found another pastime.

36. **asiṭ =tā jāga-se-ān yalaī-o kucakk-as es. o**  
 one =3PL place-IDF-ABL free-IDF dog-IDF bring.PST.3SG he  
**sāmb-ing-aṭī tamm-ā =ta.**  
 pet-INF-LOC start-PST.3SG =3SG

Of of them brought a wild dog from somewhere. He began to domesticate it.

37. **kucak =am irā de-aṭī el kar-e ī-ton =ta.**  
 dog =too two day-LOC familiarity make-PST.3SG ī-COM =3SG  
 The dog was also tamed by him within two days.

38. **dāsā cunā-k de-drust dāng eng sar.xalk-ura.**  
 now child-PL day-whole hither thither ramble-IPF.3PL  
 Now the children roamed all day, here and there.

39. **o arāre =am pen kucakk-as xan-āra, iray-nā cund-as**  
 they where =too other dog-IDF see-IPF.3SG bread-GEN piece-IDF  
**kucakk-ātā niyām-aṭī biṭ-era.**  
 dog-PL.GEN middle-LOC drop-IPF.3PL

Wherever they saw another dog, they would place a piece of bread between the dogs.

40. **kucakk-ātā jang o-te bāngo-tā jang-ān ziyāt juān**  
 dog-PL.GEN fight they-PL.D/A rooster-PL.GEN fight-ABL more good  
**lagg-ā.**  
 be.felt-PST.3SG

They found dog fight more entertaining than those of the roosters.

41. **asi de ṭāk nemroc-aṭī cunā-k dupp-ā lāyar-o**  
 one day totally midday-LOC child-PL dump-ALL skinny-IDF  
**tāzī-as xan-ār.**  
 hound-IDF see-PST.3PL

One day at noon, the children saw a skinny hound near the garbage dump.

42. **dupp-ān zarā-s cist, pinn-ok-o dīvāl-ase-nā**  
 dump-ABL a.little-IDF away crumble-ADJP-IDF wall-IDF-GEN  
**sexā-ṭī paxīr-as dam.kašš-ing-kin leṭ-ok**  
 shadow-LOC wanderer-IDF take.rest-INF-BEN lie.down-ADJP

**ass-aka.**

COP-IPF.3SG

Not far from the dump, there was a wanderer lying down to take rest in the shade of a crumbling wall.

43. **asi cunā-s dudeng-aṭ hin-ā. o iray-as pinḍ-ā**  
one child-IDF full.speed-INS go-PST.3SG he bread-IDF beg-PST.3SG  
**bas.**

come.PST.3SG

One of the children rushed over, asked for a piece of bread, and came back.

44. **sāmb-ok-ā kucak =tā liṭikk-e pīrī tir-isa rand-aṭ =ta**  
tame-ADJP-ADJ dog =3PL tail-D/A shaking give-CVB track-INS =3SG  
**bas.**

come.PST.3SG

The dog they had tamed followed him, wagging its tail.

45. **tāzī paxīr-nā ra-aṭī tūl-ok as.**  
hound wanderer-GEN side-LOC sit-ADJP COP.PST.3SG

The hound was sitting beside the wanderer.

46. **cunā-tā kucakk-e xan-ā to xaf =te šik**  
child-PL.GEN dog-D/A see-PST.3SG then ear =3SG pointed  
**kar-e**

make-PST.3SG

When it saw the children's dog, it perked up its ears.

47. **o arṭomā kucakk-āk yurr-ing-aṭī tamm-ār.**  
those both dog-PL growl-INF-LOC fall-PST.3PL

Both dogs began to growl.

48. **cunā-k iray-e tāzī-ā xass-ār ki kucakk-āk jang**  
child-PL bread-D/A hound-ALL throw-PST.3PL COMP dog-PL fight  
**al-er.**

take.up-SBJV.3PL

The children tossed the bread towards the hound, hoping that the dogs would start fighting.

49. **maga kucakk-ātiān must paxīr-nā jind iray-e**  
but dog-PL.ABL before wanderer-GEN self bread-D/A

- j<sup>h</sup>app-ā.**  
grab-PST.3SG  
However, before the dogs reacted, the wanderer himself snatched up the bread.
50. **kucakk-āk paxīr-ā      hunn-ing-aṭī tamm-ār.**  
dog-PL      wanderer-ALL see-INF-LOC start-PST.3PL  
The dogs started gazing at the wanderer.
51. **paxīr    karār-ā iray-e    musi ṭukkur kar-e.**  
wanderer slow-ALL bread-D/A three piece    make-PST.3SG  
The wanderer slowly divided the bread into three pieces.
52. **asi ṭukkur-as ten-ā    jol-aṭī    šāy-ā.**  
one piece-IDF    self-GEN sack-LOC put.in-PST.3SG  
He tucked one piece into his sack,
53. **o    asi asi ṭukkur aṭomā kucakk-ātā mon-ā    biṭ-e.**  
and one one piece    both    dog-PL.GEN front-ALL drop-PST.3SG  
and laid a piece in front of each dog.
54. **cunā-tā    bā    xaṭ      mas,                      ki    o-tā**  
child-PL.GEN mouth wide.open become.PST.3SG COMP they-PL.GEN  
**musi iray-ā    sām̄b-ok-ā    kucak, asi iray-nā    musiṭṭamiko**  
three bread-ALL pet-ADJP-ADJ dog    one bread-GEN third  
**bašx-ā    =am liṭikk-e suriff-ing-aṭī    as.**  
share-ALL =too tail-D/A shake-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG  
The children's mouths were open (in astonishment), for the dog, which they had tamed with three pieces of bread, was wagging its tail with just a third.
55. **asi cunā-s    ten-ā    kucakk-e layatt-as xalk.                      o**  
one child-IDF self-GEN dog-D/A kick-IDF strike.PST.3SG he  
**sangatt-e pār-e.**  
friend-D/A say-PST.3SG  
One child kicked his dog and said to his friend.
56. **kā-n                      pen    kucakk-as sām̄b-in.    dā    kucak layor**  
go-SBJV.1PL other dog-IDF    pet-SBJV.1PL this dog    cowardly  
**mass-une.**  
become-PRF.3SG  
“Let's go. We will tame another dog. This dog has become a coward.”

## 2.3 Afzal Murad, *Price of Dreams (tuy-tā bahā)*

Published in Afzal Murad. 2018. *Niāmanā Bandy*. Quetta: Brāhuī Adabī Society. Pp.129–131. Sarawan dialect.

1. **zind-e po.mann-ing o zind-ān po.mann-ing irā**  
 life-D/A understand-INF and life-ABL understand-INF two  
**jitā-o hīt o.**  
 different-IDF thing COP.PRS.3PL  
 Understanding life and understanding something from life are two distinct things.
2. **nan bāz vaxt dāf-te asi jāga avār tix-ina.**  
 1PL very time they-D/A one place together put-PRS.1PL  
 Many times we mix them up.
3. **dā-nā savab bāz zū mon-ā bar-ek.**  
 this-GEN result very quickly front-ALL come-PRS.3SG  
 As this result, one can act very hastily.
4. **nan ust-xuāi-tā nāpūravī, tuy-tā betābīrī-o**  
 1PL wish-PL.GEN uncompletion dream-PL.GEN forecastless-IDF  
**omet-ātā besob mann-ing-ān guḍ haerān**  
 hope-PL.GEN unsuccessful become-INF-ABL after surprised  
**mar-ena.**  
 become-PRS.1PL  
 We are surprised after our wishes are unfulfilled and the hopes of our dreams fall short unexpectedly.
5. **der-ān savāl ke-n.**  
 who-ABL question do-SBJV.1PL  
 To whom should we turn for answers?
6. **xudā-yān, xudā-nā maxlūk-ān, dā rāj-ān, tene-ān?**  
 god-ABL God-GEN people-ABL this reign-ABL self-ABL  
 Should we ask God, the public, this society, or ourselves?
7. **aslam ten-ā dā-mon e-mon-nā zind-e hur-āka o har**  
 PROP self-GEN this-side that-side-GEN life-D/A see-IPF.3SG he every  
**banday-e tene-ān juān, āsrāt o xuaš xan-āka.**  
 man-D/A self-ABL well comfortable and happy see-IPF.3SG

When Aslam looked at his life from this and that aspects, everyone seemed to be better off, more comfortable, and happier than he was.

8. **lālu ten-ā mocī-nā sāmān-titon caok-ā tūs-aka**  
 PROP self-GEN cobbler-GEN tools-PL.COM square-ALL sit-IPF.3SG  
**šām-iskān ten-ā cunā-tekīn iray-as dar-eka.**  
 evening-TERM self-GEN child-PL.BEN bread-IDF take-IPF.3SG

Lalu used to sit in the square with his cobbling tools until evening and take food for his children.

9. **māmā hazūr jān cār saozī-tiān ten-ā poreā-e**  
 uncle PROP dear four vegetable-PL.ABL self-GEN business-D/A  
**mon-ā hes-aka.**  
 forward-ALL bring-IPF.3SG

Uncle Hazūr maintained his (produce) business with only a few types of vegetables.

10. **dobī rājā ten-ā asi istirī-ton murād pārkoī-nā šaer-te**  
 washer PROP self-GEN one iron-COM PROP PROP-GEN song-PL.D/A  
**bin-issā sigreṭ kašš-esā ṭāko xall-ing-aṭī as.**  
 hear-CVB cigarette smoke-CVB laughter strike-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG  
 Rājā the washer was laughing with his iron in hand, listening to Murad Parkoi's songs and enjoying a cigarette.

11. **asi kunj-ase-ṭī hajjām šarīf ten-ā musī mār-ton asi**  
 one corner-IDF-LOC barber PROP self-GEN three son-COM one  
**kaencī o asi iras-ton nan-ā galī-ṭī avliko pakkā**  
 scissors and one comb-COM 1PL-GEN street-LOC first cement  
**urā-s joṛ.kar-esus.**  
 house-IDF make-PLPF.3SG

In one corner (of the square), barber Sharīf, with a pair of scissors, a mirror, and (the help of) his three sons, had built the first cement house in our alley.

12. **aslam ten-ā em.e-nā ḡigrī-e lot-ān kašš-ā**  
 PROP self-GEN M.A.-GEN degree-D/A cloth.bag-ABL pull-PST.3SG  
**o ten-ton rabaṛ-esā pār-e.**  
 and self-COM babble-CVB speak-PST.3SG

Aslam pulled out his M.A. diploma from a cloth bag, and muttered to himself.



13. **aga nā xuāst-e tix-taoṭa to aeno ī =ham dā**  
 if 2SG.GEN request-D/A put-NEG.IPF.1SG TOP today 1SG =too this  
**cāgird-ān cār paesa k<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-ok-o xuāja-s mass-uṭa.**  
 circumstance-ABL four money win-ADJP-IDF master-IDF be-IPF.1SG  
 (Talking to the diploma) “If I did not fulfill your requirements, I would  
 also have become a master winning some money from these circum-  
 stances.”
14. **vaxt-anā dā kuben-ā zamāna-ṭī aslam-nā dū-ṭī**  
 time-GEN this heavy-ADJ generation-LOC PROP-GEN hand-LOC  
**hicc-as allav.**  
 nothing-IDF COP.NEG.PST.3SG  
 In this challenging age of the time, there was nothing in Aslam’s  
 hands.
15. **rājā ten-ā sangattī-nā hakk-e adā.kar-issā od-e salā**  
 PROP self-GEN friendship-GEN right-D/A fulfil-CVB that-D/A advice  
**tis.**  
 give.PST.3SG  
 Rājā suggested to him, fulfilling the right of his friendship (=wanting  
 to be a good friend).
16. **kan-ā dukkān-nā guar-ā asi cole-nā reṛī-as hat-a.**  
 1SG-GEN shop-GEN side-ALL one chole-GEN cart-IDF bring-IMP  
 “Bring a chole cart next to my shop.
17. **šām-iskān sad do-sad-as kaṭṭ-os hin-os.**  
 evening-TERM hundred two-hundred-IDF win-FUT.2SG go-FUT.2SG  
 You could earn a hundred or two by evening.”
18. **aslam dār-ā rāzī mas vale o-nā lumma**  
 PROP this-ALL satisfied become.PST.3SG but that-GEN mother  
**manni-tav.**  
 accept-NEG.PST.3SG  
 Aslam was content with this (idea), but his mother did not approve.
19. **kan-ā mār dāxa xuān-āne ī od-e b<sup>h</sup>all-o**  
 1SG-GEN son this.much read-PRF.3SG 1SG he-D/A big-IDF  
**bābū-s joṛ.kann-ing xuā-va cole saodā**  
 learned.man-IDF make-INF want-PRS.1SG chole sale  
**kar-ok-as na.**  
 do-ADJP-IDF not

- “My son has studied so hard. I want to make him a great clerk, not a chole vendor.”
20. **asi de aslam ixbār-aḡī bar-ok-ā post-āte xan-ā.**  
 one day PROP newspaper-LOC come-ADJP-ADJ post-PL.D/A  
 see-PST.3SG  
 One day, Aslam saw job postings announced in the newspaper.
21. **to zor zor ten-ā ḡigrī-titon sektīrīeḡ-nā kuḡḡ-ā mon kar-e.**  
 TOP fast fast self-GEN degree-PL.COM secretariat-GEN corner-ALL  
 forward make-PST.3SG  
 He quickly made his way to the direction of the government building with his diploma in hand.
22. **o musī jāga-kin darxuāst tis.**  
 he three place-BEN application give.PST.3SG  
 He submitted applications for three positions.
23. **bas dāsā od-e omet as ki o-nā nokarī mar-ek.**  
 enough now that-D/A hope COP.PST.3SG COMP that-GEN employment  
 become-PRS.3SG  
 Now he was hopeful about getting a job.
24. **o dāxa juān-o nambar halk-une. dāxa xuārī kar-ene.**  
 that this.much good-IDF number take-PRF.3SG this.much hard.work  
 make-PRF.3SG  
 He got such good academic records. He has worked so hard.
25. **oḡ-ton o-nā lumma bāva-nā duā-k avār o.**  
 he-COM that-GEN mother father-GEN prayer-PL together COP.PRS.3PL  
 His parents’ prayers are with him.
26. **aslam handā hīt-āte soc-isā sektīrīeḡ-ā sar.mas.**  
 PROP this story-PL.D/A think-CVB secretariat-ALL reach.PST.3SG  
 Thinking of these things, Aslam arrived at the government building.
27. **dāre ere gohī kar-esā o imdād-e xan-ā, harā**  
 here there roaming do-CVB he PROP-D/A see-PST.3SG which.REL

- od-e kanṭīn-aṭī cā-kin hes.**  
that-D/A canteen-LOC tea-BEN bring.PST.3SG  
As he wandered around here and there, he saw Imdād, who invited him to the canteen for a cup of tea.
28. **imdād o-nā hīt-āte bin-ing-ton ṭāko-s**  
PROP that-GEN story-PL.D/A hear-INF-COM laughter-IDF  
**xalk. pār-e**  
strike.PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG  
After hearing Aslam’s words, Imdād laughed and said.
29. **kan-ā yār nī harā dunyā-ṭī us.**  
1SG-GEN friend 2SG which world-LOC COP.PRS.2SG  
“My friend, in which world are you in?”
30. **dā hakk.o.insāf o xuārī-aṭ giṛā-s kḥaṭṭ-ing-nā daor**  
this right.and.justice and hard.work-INS something win-INF-GEN time  
**af.**  
COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
This is not a time where rights, justice or hard work guarantee winning something.
31. **dā bīra zar o kḥaṭṭiā-nā daor e.**  
this only money and income-GEN time COP.PRS.3SG  
This is just an age of money and wealth.
32. **pār-a ki, harāṭ-ton māl.o.maḡḡī hamo-nā**  
say-IMP COMP which.REL-COM property.and.goods that.CR-GEN  
**ust-baḡḡī.**  
encouragement  
Remember, ‘One who has assets and resources is encouraged.’”
33. **aslam bāsun-ā cāe-nā gulum-e guṭṭ-ān yoṛūcef-isā imdād-ān**  
PROP hot-ADJ tea-GEN sip-D/A throat-ABL swallow-CVB PROP-ABL  
**harrif-e.**  
ask-PST.3SG  
Swallowing a sip of the hot tea through his throat, Aslam asked Imdād.
34. **guṛā ī ant ke-v. harāng kā-v? nī kan-kin**  
then 1SG what do-SBJV.1SG whither go-SBJV.1SG 2SG 1SG-BEN  
**giṛā-s kar.**  
something make.IMP

“Then what should I do? Where should I go? Help me out.”

35. **ī panc, da hazār-as dākān ekān barebar ke-va**  
 1SG five ten thousand-IDF from.here from.there equal do-PRS.1SG  
**ne-kin.**  
 2SG-BEN

“I will spread five or ten thousand here and there for you.”

36. **imdād o-nā sādāī-ā ṭāko xal-issā o-nā mon-ā**  
 PROP that-GEN foolish-ADJ laughter strike-CVB that-GEN front-ALL  
**poṣṭ-ātā ret.list-e tix-ā.**  
 post-PL.GEN price.list-D/A put-PST.3SG

Making his foolish laughter, Imdād placed a price list of positions in front of Aslam.

37. **o-nā cāe-nā paesa-yāte tin-ing-kin baš.mas.**  
 that-GEN tea-GEN money-PL.D/A give-INF-BEN stand.up.PST.3SG  
 (Imdād) stood up to cover the cost of his (=Aslam’s) tea.

38. **aslam dā list-aṭī bira daftarī-nā poṣṭ-akin musi lakk-anā**  
 PROP this list-LOC only office-GEN post-BEN three lakh-GEN  
**bast.o.band-nā irāda-aṭ peš.tamm-ā.**  
 tying.and.binding-GEN intention-INS come.out-PST.3SG

Aslam came out resolved to raise three lakhs, eyeing just the office positions on this list.

39. **vaxt aslam-e āzmāišṭ-aṭī šāy-ā.**  
 time PROP-D/A challenge-LOC put.in-PST.3SG  
 Time presented Aslam with a challenge.

40. **dāsā o sarkārī nokarī-ān bedis pen hic**  
 now he governmental employment-ABL without other nothing  
**soc-ing ka-taoka.**  
 think-INF be.able-NEG.IPF.3SG

Now he could not think of anything other than (securing) a governmental job.

41. **o handā omet-aṭ daftarī-nā poṣṭ-e hall-ing xuāiss-aka**  
 he this.CR hope-INS of.office-GEN post-D/A buy-INF want-IPF.3SG  
**ki mon-ā tarakkī mar-ek.**  
 COMP future-ALL promotion become-PRS.3SG

- He wanted to buy the office positions, hoping that there will be a promotion in future.
42. **musi lakk-anā soc-isā urā-yā bas.**  
three lakh-GEN think-CVB home-ALL come.PST.3SG  
He returned home thinking about (raising) three lakhs.
43. **lumma ten-ā xīsun-nā kaṛa-yāte tis.**  
mother self-GEN gold-GEN bangle-PL.D/A give.PST.3SG  
His mother gave him her golden bangles.
44. **bāva ten-ā bāisaekal-e bahā.kar-e.**  
father self-GEN bicycle-D/A sell-PST.3SG  
His father sold his bicycle.
45. **jāga jāga-yān vām hal-esā o musi lakk-e pūrav  
kar-e.**  
place place-ABL loan take-CVB he three lakh-D/A completed  
make-PST.3SG  
Borrowing from various sources, he gathered the three lakhs.
46. **o imdād-nā kumakk-aṭ paesa-yāte hamo banday-e  
tis. harā nokarī-nā kaol kar-esus.**  
he PROP-GEN help-INS money-PL.D/A that.CR man-D/A  
give.PST.3SG which.REL employment-GEN promise do-PLPF.3SG  
With Imdād's assistance, he handed over the money to that man, who  
had promised him a job.
47. **o aslam-e irā de-ān guḍ bann-ing-nā pār-e.**  
he PROP-D/A two day-ABL after come-INF-GEN speak-PST.3SG  
He told Aslam to come in two days.
48. **aslam xuaš xuaš urā-yā bas.**  
PROP happy happy home-ALL come.PST.3SG  
Aslam returned home happily.
49. **lumma bāva šukur kašš-ār.**  
mother father thanksgiving take.off-PST.3PL  
His parents thanked God.
50. **aslam dāsā asi asi sāhatt-e hisāb kar-issā as.**  
PROP now one one minute-D/A count do-CVB COP.PST.3SG  
Aslam was now counting every minute.

51. **sob-aton aslam hamo caok-ān gidreng-isā mocī,**  
morning-COM PROP those square-ABL pass-CVB cobbler  
**dobī o māmā saozī-vālā-e takk-aṭī**  
washer and uncle vegetable-PROPR-D/A consideration-LOC  
**hat-tav.**  
bring-NEG.PST.3SG  
As he crossed that square the next morning, Aslam did not think about the cobbler, washer, and the vegetable-selling uncle.
52. **o šarīf hajjām-nā dukkān-aṭī ten-e b<sup>h</sup>all-ā ādenk-nā**  
he PROP barber-GEN shop-LOC self-D/A big-ADJ mirror-GEN  
**mon-ā hur-issā ten-ā rīš o barot-āte iris**  
front-ALL see-CVB self-GEN beard and whiskers-PL.D/A comb  
**kar-issā aeno-nā ixbār-e harf-e.**  
do-CVB today-GEN newspaper-D/A take.up-PST.3SG  
Seeing himself in the big mirror at barber Sharīf’s shop, and having his beard and whiskers tidied, he picked up the day’s newspaper.
53. **ixbār-nā b<sup>h</sup>all-ā surxī-e xuān-ing-ton o-nā**  
newspaper-GEN big-ADJ headline-D/A read-INF-COM that-GEN  
**xan-tā mon-ā tārmaī-s tālān mas.**  
eye-PL.GEN front-ALL darkness-IDF spread become.PST.3SG  
As he read the big headline of the newspaper, darkness spread in front of his eyes.
54. **kāṭum =ta cakkar-aṭī tamm-ā.**  
head =3SG circuit-LOC fall-PST.3SG  
Dizziness took hold of his head.
55. **o dīvāl-ā joka kar-e.**  
he wall-ALL leaning.back make-PST.3SG  
He leaned against a wall for support.
56. **asi vār valdā xabar-e xuān-ā.**  
one time again news-D/A read-PST.3SG  
He read the news once again.
57. **nokarī-nā pin-ā maxlūk-ān lakk-ā ruppaī-te**  
employment-GEN name-ALL people-ABL lakhs.of-ADJ rupee-PL.D/A  
**ref-isā hal-ok-ā imdād, rozī.xān ten-ā sangatt-āton**  
deceive-CVB take-ADJP-ADJ PROP PROP self-GEN friend-PL.COM

**avār pešan-nā mulk-ā narr-ār.**

together outside-GEN country-ALL run.away-PST.3PL

(Headline) *Imdād and Rozi Khān, who deceived people out of lakhs of rupees under the guise of employment promises, have fled to a foreign country with their associates.*

58. **aslam-e dun lagg-ā ki šarīf hajjām-nā**  
 PROP-D/A this.way.CR be.felt-PST.3SG COMP PROP barber-GEN  
**dukkān-nā ādenk ṭukkur ṭukkur mar-esa o-nā kāṭum-ā**  
 shop-GEN mirror piece piece become-CVB he-GEN head-ALL  
**tamm-ā.**

fall-PST.3SG

Aslam felt as if the mirror in barber Sharīf's shop had broken into pieces and fell on his head.

## 2.4 Afzal Murad, *Dry Bread (bārun-ā iray)*

Unpublished. Written in Quetta in May 2023. Sarawan dialect.

1. **dā zālim, dā kaozagir, dā harāmxor cunk-o kaṛda-s**  
this tyrant this occupier this villain small-IDF group-IDF  
**e.**  
COP.PRS.3SG  
“This tyrant, this occupier, and this villain form a small group.
2. **handā mana banday, nan-ton duro kar-eno.**  
these some man 1PL-COM betrayal do-PRF.3PL  
These few people have betrayed us.
3. **kull-e giṛā-tiā kaoza kar-eno.**  
all-D/A thing-PL.ALL occupation do-PRF.3PL  
They have occupied everything.
4. **nan-e dāf-tā mon-ā sal-oī e. asul**  
1PL-D/A they-PL.GEN front-ALL stand-GRDV COP.PRS.3SG never  
**ille-pana =tā.**  
let.go-NEG.PRS.1PL =3PL  
We should confront them. We can never let them go.”
5. **vāhid kūca-ṭī haṛseng-isā ten-ton hīt kann-ing-aṭī**  
PROP street-LOC turn-CVB self-COM story make-INF-LOC  
**as.**  
COP.PRS.3SG  
Turning on the street, Vāhid was muttering to himself.
6. **urā-nā darga-ān taḥṭī nat tix-ing, dū-anā lot-te**  
home-GEN gate-ABL inside leg put-INF arm-GEN bag-PL.D/A  
**xāxarī-ṭī tix-ing-ān pad havelī-ṭī bas**  
kitchen-LOC put-INF-ABL after courtyard-LOC come.PST.3SG  
**tūs. cavāṭṭ-āte kašš-ā.**  
sit.PST.3SG sandal-PL.D/A take.out-PST.3SG  
After putting his foot inside the gate of the house, and putting the bags in his hand in the kitchen, he came to the courtyard and sat down. He took off his sandals.
7. **mux-anā xaḷ-e kam kann-ing-kin macci leṭ-ā.**  
waist-GEN pain-D/A little make-INF-BEN a.little lie.down-PST.3SG



He lay down briefly in order to ease the back pain.

8. **o-nā bann-ing-ton urā-ṭī asi cuppī-s vadī**  
 he-GEN come-INF-COM home-LOC one silence-IDF born  
**mass-aka.**

become-IPF.3SG

When he came back, silence would be born in the household.

9. **o-nā lumma, bāva, zāifa, cunā-k o irā īṛ koṭav o**  
 he-GEN mother father wife child-PL and two sister room and  
**xāxarī-ṭī ten-e ḍakk-āra cup kar-era tūs-ura.**

kitchen-LOC self-D/A hide-IPF.3PL quiet do-IPF.3PL sit-IPF.3PL

His mother, father, wife, children and two sisters used to hide themselves in their rooms and kitchen, keep quiet and sit down.

10. **o aga hīt kar-oī mass-aka =ham, to karār**  
 and if story make-GRDV become-IPF.3SG =too then slowly  
**karār-ā kar-era.**

slowly-ALL do-IPF.3PL

And even when they had to talk, they did so in hushed tones.

11. **vāhid-nā xad huṛ-ok-ā cunā bīngun mann-ing-ton**  
 PROP-GEN breast suck-ADJP-ADJ baby hungry become-INF-COM  
**harātam hoy-āka to vāhid āsmān-e kāṭum-ā**  
 when.REL weep-IPF.3SG then PROP heaven-D/A head-ALL  
**harf-eka. o zāifa-yā ciṛ-esā koṭav-aṭī hin-āka.**

take.up-IPF.3SG and wife-ALL blame-CVB room-LOC go-IPF.3SG

When Vāhid's suckling became hungry and cried, he used to shriek and retreat into his room, reproaching his wife.

12. **oṛe o cunā-nā hoy-ing-nā tavār-e kam kann-ing-kin**  
 there he child-GEN cry-INF-GEN voice-D/A little make-INF-BEN  
**ṭīvī-nā tukma-e xalk-aka.**

TV-GEN button-D/A strike-IPF.3SG

There he used to turn on the button of the TV, in order to reduce the crying voice of the child.

13. **kul cup tūl-ok vāhid-ā hur-āra ki o ant āhvāl**  
 all quiet sit-ADJP PROP-ALL see-IMP.3PL COMP he what news  
**bin-ik yā ant-as hur-ik.**

hear-PRS.3SG or what-IDF see-PRS.3SG

- Sitting quietly, all looked at Vāhid, wondering what news he was listening or what he was watching.
14. **vāhid-nā lumma-bāva o-nā dā turund-ā tabb-ān**  
 PROP-GEN mother-father he-GEN this fierce-ADJ personality-ABL  
**mūnjā ass-ur.**  
 worried COP-PST.3PL  
 Vāhid’s parents were worried about this harsh personality of him.
15. **o-nā cunk-ā mār pīra-ton yāv kar-e**  
 he-GEN small-ADJ son grandfather-COM complaint make-PST.3SG  
**ki bāva dāsā nan-kin maeva o hanenī hat-pak.**  
 COMP father now 1PL-BEN fruit and sweets bring-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 His young son lamented to his grandfather, “Dad does not bring us fruits and sweets anymore.”
16. **pīra of-te mehr-aṭ cup karif-eka o ten-ā**  
 grandfather those-PL.D/A love-INS quiet make-IPF.3SG and self-GEN  
**pinšin-ān of-tā xuāindārī-te pūrav kann-ing-nā**  
 pension-ABL they-PL.GEN necessity-PL.D/A fulfilled do-INF-GEN  
**kaol kar-eka.**  
 promise make-IPF.3SG  
 The grandfather used to soothe them gently, promising to meet their needs using his pension.
17. **ust-aṭī pār-eka ki kan-ā =ham to dāsā**  
 mind-LOC say-IPF.3SG COMP 1SG-GEN =too then now  
**davā.dārū-te hat-pak ī ant pā-v.**  
 medicine-PL.D/A bring-NEG.PRS.3SG 1SG what say-SBJV.1SG  
 He said in his mind, “He does not get my medicines now. What can I say?”
18. **īn-k =ta ten-ā āxubāt-kin mūnjā o vaerā ass-ur.**  
 sister-PL =3SG self-GEN future-BEN worried and anxious COP-PST.3PL  
 His sisters were worried and anxious about their futures.
19. **vāhid urā-nā asiṭṭ-ā kḥaṭṭ-ok-ā as.**  
 PROP home-GEN one-ALL earn-ADJP-ADJ COP.PRS.3SG  
 Vāhid was the sole breadwinner in the family.
20. **o =ham urā-nā gurj o ten-ā macciṭṭ-ā kḥaṭṭiā-yā farešān**  
 he =too home-GEN need and self-GEN little-ADJ wages-ALL worry

**as.**

COP.PRS.3SG

He was also concerned about the needs of the family and his own meager income.

21. **o po.mann-ing-aṭī allav ki urā-nā geštir**  
 he understand-*INF-LOC* COP.NEG.PST.3SG COMP home-*GEN* too.much  
**mar-ok-ā xaṛc-ātā bārem-e amar kam kann-ing**  
 become-*ADJP-ADJ* expense-*PL.GEN* weight-*D/A* how little make-*INF*  
**ke.**

be.able.SBJV.3SG

He had no idea on how he could alleviate the burden of the household expenses, which had become too much.

22. **ṭivī-ā mulk-aṭī zar-anā kambūti-nā sarhāl gap**  
 TV-*ALL* country-*LOC* money-*GEN* shortage-*GEN* topic speaking  
**mann-ing-aṭī as.**

become-*INF-LOC* COP.PRS.3SG

The TV was discussing the topic of the nation's budget deficit.

23. **vāhid ai.em.ef, world.bank, o elo jahānī**  
 PROP IMF World.Bank and other international  
**bunder-ātā pāray-ān vām hall-ing, kubenī o**  
 organization-*PL.GEN* side-*ABL* loan take-*INF* inflation and  
**xalkatt-ā pen sung lagg-ing-ā parešān mass-aka.**

public-*ALL* other tax be.charged-*INF-ALL* worried become-*IPF.3SG*

Vāhid was worried about taking loans from the side of IMF, World Bank and other international organizations, the inflation, and imposing other taxes on the public.

24. **elo pāray-ā hukūmat-nā vazīr o vakīl-āk dā**  
 other side-*ALL* government-*GEN* minister and chancellor-*PL* this  
**barosa tin-ing-aṭī ass-ur ki hālāt-āk juān**  
 guarantee give-*INF-LOC* COP-PST.3PL COMP situation-*PL* well  
**mar-era.**

become-*PRS.3PL*

On the other side, the ministers and chancellors of the government were guaranteeing that the situation will get better.

25. **handār-ton asi pen āhvāl-as tālān mas ki**  
 this-*COM* one other news-*IDF* spread become-*PST.3SG* COMP

- mirmirī-nā nīrx-aṭī geštīrī kanning-āne.**  
 electricity-GEN price-LOC excess be.made-PRF.3SG  
 At this point, another news flashed that the electricity tariffs were raised.
26. **vāhid ṭivī-nā āhvāl-e hur-issā ten-ā tanxā-nā kāyad-e**  
 PROP TV-GEN news-D/A see-CVB self-GEN wages-GEN paper-D/A  
**kašš-ā hunn-ing-aṭī tamm-ā.**  
 take.out-PST.3SG see-INF-LOC start-PST.3SG  
 Watching the TV news, Vāhid took out his salary slip and started examining it.
27. **o-nā kāṭum tamm-ing allav ki xaṛc-āte**  
 he-GEN head fall-INF COP.NEG.PST.3SG COMP expense-PL.D/A  
**amar kḥaṭṭiā-nā ridd-aṭ kann-ing e.**  
 how earning-GEN way-INS make-INF COP.PRS.3SG  
 He could not figure out how to reconcile his income with the expenses.
28. **handār-ton o-nā cunk-ā mār xulīs-aṭ koṭav-aṭī**  
 this-COM that-GEN small-ADJ son fear-INS room-LOC  
**bas.**  
 come.PST.3SG  
 Then his younger son came into the room timidly.
29. **mirmirī o gaes-nā pūskun-ā zobda-yāte o-nā**  
 electricity and gas-GEN new-ADJ utility.bill-PL.D/A he-GEN  
**mon-ā tix-ā o karār-ā pār-e.**  
 front-ALL put-PST.3SG and slowly-ALL speak-PST.3SG  
 He put the electricity and gas bills in front of him, and whispered,
30. **abbā aeno kan-kin bāzar-ān giṛā hat-es.**  
 dad today 1SG-BEN market-ABL thing bring-SBJV.2SG  
 “Dad, please bring me something from the market today.”
31. **vāhid asi nazar-as mār-ā o asi nazar-as zobda-yātiā**  
 PROP one look-IDF son-ALL and one look-IDF utility.bill-PL.ALL  
**šāy-ā.**  
 put.on-PST.3SG  
 Vāhid gave a glance at his son, and a glance at the utility bills.
32. **harātam zobda-yāte hur-ā to oṛ-ān xed-āk**  
 when.REL utility.bill-PL.D/A see-PST.3SG then that-ABL sweat-PL

- yala mass-ur.**  
released become-PST.3PL  
When he saw the utility bills, sweat came out of his body,
33. **dun.ki koṭav-nā bāmb oṛ-ā dāsā tamm-ik.**  
like.this.REL room-GEN roof they-ALL now fall-PRS.3SG  
as if the house's ceiling was now collapsing onto him.
34. **o turundī-aṭ peš.tamm-ing as ki asi pen āhvāl-as**  
he force-INS come.out-INF COP.PRS.3SG COMP one other news-IDF  
**tālān mas.**  
spread become.PST.3SG  
He was going out quickly, when another news flashed.
35. **zar-bāravī vazīr āhvāla.kārī dīvān-aṭī sāṛī-ā**  
financial minister press conference-LOC present-ADJ  
**hālīyat-āte, jahānī piṛī-ṭī nīrx-ātā geštīrī-nā savab**  
situation-PL.D/A global market-LOC price-PL.GEN excess-GEN cause  
**pār-ene.**  
say-PRF.3SG  
In the press conference, the finance minister attributed the current excessive price hikes to the global market.
36. **o pān-ing as ki bāz zū ai.em.ef-ān vām**  
he say-INF COP.PRS.3SG COMP very.much quickly IMF-ABL loan  
**mill-oe.**  
be.available-FUT.3SG  
He was saying, "Loans will be available from IMF very soon.
37. **xalkat sag ke. nan dāsā kubenī-ān**  
public fortitude make.SBJV.3SG 1PL now crisis-ABL  
**peš.tamm-ina.**  
come.forth-PRS.1PL  
Be patient, people. We are now getting out of the crisis."
38. **vāhid ṭivī-e band kar-e o pešan peš.tamm-ā.**  
PROP TV-D/A closed make-PST.3SG and outside come.out-PST.3SG  
Vāhid switched off the TV and stepped outside.
39. **mana vaxt-aṭī urā-nā hālīyat-āk badal mass-osur.**  
some time-LOC home-GEN situation-PL change become-PLPF.3PL  
In a while, the situation of the home had changed.

40. **harāre vaxt-ase-ṭī šarhālī o āsrātī as.**  
 where time-IDF-LOC satisfaction and comfort COP.PRS.3SG  
**dāsā farešānī o mūnjāi o hīt hīt-ā jang-āk**  
 now concern and worry COP.PRS.3PL story story-ALL fight-PL  
**baš.mann-ing-aṭī ass-ur.**  
 come.up-INF-LOC COP-PST.3PL  
 While there used to be satisfaction and comfort before, now there are concern and worries. Disagreements were rising up on everything.
41. **vāhid daftar-aṭī =ham har vaxt hīt hīt-ā har asiṭ-ton**  
 PROP office-LOC =too every time story story-ALL every one-COM  
**jang kar-eka.**  
 war make-IPF.3SG  
 In his office too, Vāhid was arguing with everyone else on everything every time.
42. **od-e ten-ā īr-tā vahī-nā gidreng-ing o**  
 he-D/A self-GEN sister-PL.GEN age-GEN pass-INF and  
**cunā-tā āxubāt-nā fikir farešān kar-esā as.**  
 child-PL.GEN future-GEN concern worry do-CVB COP.PST.3SG  
 He was worried about the aging of his sisters, and about the future of his children.
43. **vale od-e hic kasar-as sujji-taoka.**  
 but he-D/A nothing road-IDF occur.to.mind-NEG.IPF.3SG  
 But no solution occurred to his mind.
44. **hamo mirmirī o gaes-nā zobda-yāte tin-ing-ān pad**  
 those electricity and gas-GEN utility.bill-PL.D/A give-INF-ABL after  
**o-nā jeb hork mass-osus.**  
 he-GEN pocket empty become-PLPF.3SG  
 After settling the electricity and gas bills, his pockets were empty.
45. **hork-ā jeb-aton urā-yā bann-ing-aṭī as ki**  
 empty-ADJ pocket-COM home-ALL come-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG COMP  
**kasar-aṭ jeb-ān asi mon-o palāšṭik-as kašš-ā.**  
 road-INS pocket-ABL one black-IDF plastic.bag-IDF take.out-PST.3SG  
 When he was coming home with empty pockets, he took out a black plastic bag out of his pocket on the way.
46. **o har-de-ān bār oṭal-ātiān mar-esā urā-yā**  
 he every-day-ABL like restaurant-PL.ABL become-CVB house-ALL

**sar.mas.**

arrive.PST.3SG

As usual, he stopped at a restaurant and returned home.

47. **kūca-ṭī peh-ing-ton xār-aṭī ten-ton hīt kar-esā**  
street-LOC enter-INF-COM anger-LOC self-COM words do-CVB  
**urā-ṭī putreng-ā.**

home-LOC enter-PST.3SG

After he went into the street, he entered his house, muttering to himself angrily.

48. **cunk-ā mār =ta narr-esa bas o o-nā dū-ān**  
small-ADJ son =3SG run-CVB come.PST.3SG and he-GEN hand-ABL  
**mon-ingā palāšṭik-e halk.**

black-DADJ plastic.bag-D/A take.PST.3SG

His younger son came running and grabbed the black plastic bag from his hand.

49. **o pīra-nā pāray-ā hin-ā o xuaš mar-esa**  
and grandfather-GEN side-ALL go-PST.3SG and happy become-CVB  
**pīra-e pār-e.**

grandfather-D/A speak-PST.3SG

He approached his grandfather, and said to him happily,

50. **pīra dā hur =vā abbā kan-kin axxa bāz giṛā**  
grandpa this look.IMP wow dad 1SG-BEN how.much very.much thing  
**hes-une.**

bring-PRF.3SG

“Look, grandpa, how much dad got me!”

51. **vāhid monī mar-esa cunā-nā dū-ān palāšṭik-e**  
PROP in.front become-CVB child-GEN hand-ABL plastic-D/A  
**hall-ing-aṭī tamm-ā.**

take-INF-LOC start-PST.3SG

Vāhid went forward and tried to retrieve the plastic bag from his son’s hand.

52. **handār-ton palāšṭik harring-ā o bārun-ingā iray-āk**  
this-COM plastic.bag be.torn-PST.3SG and dry-DADJ bread-PL  
**palāšṭik-ān peš.tamm-ār ḡher.mass-ur.**

plastic.bag-ABL come.out-PST.3PL be.turned.over-PST.3PL

At that time, the plastic bag ripped, and pieces of dry bread came out of the plastic bag and were scattered.



## 2.5 Ghamkhwar Hayat, *Prisoners of Love* (*mehr-anā kaedī-k*)

Published in Ghamkhwar Hayat. 2020. *Zind Zindānas e. Noshki*, Balochistan: Otān Culture Academy. Rakhshan dialect.

1. **seġ-nā gorbām-ase-ton gorīc-nā yaxxī, dā**  
winter-GEN morning-IDF-COM north.wind-GEN coldness this  
**kulav-ton sārī as ki panrec-nā binā**  
message-COM present COP.PST.3SG COMP defoliation-GEN beginning  
**mass-une.**

become-PRF.3SG

On a winter morning, the chilliness of the north wind was there, with the message that the leaves had begun to fall.

2. **handun har pāray-ā pan-ātā tālānī =ham hatam-nā**  
this.way every side-ALL leaf-GEN.PL being.spread =too spring-GEN  
**dākān hamp-ing-nā nišanī as.**

from.here migrate-INF-GEN sign COP.PST.3SG

The scattering of leaves everywhere like this also signaled that the spring had migrated from here.

3. **ī hamo benc-ā haṛ-de-nā vaṛ tūl-ok nā**  
1SG that bench-ALL every-day-GEN way sit-ADJP 2SG.GEN  
**intzār-aṭī ass-uṭ.**

wait-LOC COP-PST.1SG

Sitting on that bench as everyday, I was waiting for you.

4. **nāgumān kan-e ten-ā cehra-yā nā yax-ingā**  
suddenly 1SG-D/A self-GEN face-ALL 2SG.GEN cold-DADJ  
**nāzurk-ā, dū-tā aesās mas.**

delicate-ADJ hand-PL.GEN sense.of.touch become.PST.3SG

Suddenly, I felt the touch of your cold, soft hands on my face.

5. **ī nā dū-tiā ten-ā dū-te tix-aṭ. to**  
1SG 2SG.GEN hand-PL.ALL self-GEN hand-PL.D/A put-PST.1SG then  
**nī ten-ā zebā-ingā bišxinda-ton kan-ā mon-ā**  
2SG self-GEN beautiful-DADJ smile-COM 1SG-GEN front-ALL  
**sal-ok ass-us.**

stand-ADJP COP-PST.2SG

I covered your hands with mine. There you were, standing in front of me with your beautiful smile.

6. **nā mehrbān-ā bišxinda tālān-ā nod-āte**  
 2SG.GEN kind-ADJ smile spread-ADJ small.cloud-PL.D/A  
**drot hall-ing as.**

hand.kissing take-INF COP.PST.3SG

(It felt as if) your kind smile was giving hand-kissing on the small clouds spread out (across the sky).

7. **ī pār-eṭ nī vā aeno hure.kar-es.**  
 1SG say-PST.1SG 2SG again today be.late-PST.2SG  
 I said, “You are late again today.”

8. **nī asīka vā bišxinda-ton pār-es cup.**  
 2SG once again smile-COM say-PST.2SG quiet  
 You responded, “Hush,” smiling again.

9. **guṛā ī pen hīt ka-ttavaṭ.**  
 then 1SG other story do-NEG.PST.1SG  
 Then I said no more.

10. **nī kan-ā dū-ṭī halk-us. kan-e baš.kar-es.**  
 2SG 1SG-GEN hand-LOC take-PST.2SG 1SG-D/A make.stand-PST.2SG  
 You took my hands and made me stand up.

11. **o nan bārun-ā p<sup>h</sup>ann-ātiā carreng-isā, asiṭ elo-ā hur-isā,**  
 and 1PL dry-ADJ leaf-PL.ALL walk-CVB one other-ALL see-CVB  
**karār karār-ā hīt kann-ing ass-un.**  
 slowly slowly-ALL story do-INF COP-PST.1PL  
 We were talking softly, walking on dry leaves and looking at each other.

12. **p<sup>h</sup>ann-ātā tavār-aṭ asi daṛdī-o vale cupp-o sāz-as**  
 leaf-PL.GEN sound-INS one sorrowful-IDF but quiet-IDF melody-IDF  
**sārī as.**  
 present COP.PST.3SG  
 In the rustling of the leaves, there was a sorrowful yet quiet melody.

13. **nī pār-es. vaxt-as, dunyā banday-nā armān-te**  
 2SG say-PST.2SG sometimes society person-GEN aspiration-PL.D/A  
**handā-var lattār-ik.**  
 this.CR-kind trample-PRS.3SG

You said, “Sometimes, the society crushes people’s aspirations,

14. **dun.ki nan dā bārun-ā p<sup>h</sup>ann-āte bedarḍī-ḡī**  
 like.this 1PL this dry-ADJ leaf-PL.D/A without.mercy-LOC  
**lattār-ing un.**  
 trample-INF COP.PRS.1PL  
 like we are trampling on these dry leaves without mercy.”

15. **ī pār-eḡ. jāī banday dā kāināt-aḡ kull-ān b<sup>h</sup>allā**  
 1SG say-PST.1SG really man this universe-INS all-ABL big  
**yora-yā sāhdār e.**  
 egoistic-ADJ animal COP.PRS.3SG  
 I said, “Humans are truly the most self-centered creatures in the universe.

16. **ī candī banday-āte xan-ānuḡ, harā-fk**  
 1SG several man-PL.D/A see-PRF.1SG which.REL-PL  
**lavang-rūting-nā dāvā kar-eno.**  
 man.of.principle-GEN claim do-PRF.3PL  
 I have met many men, who claimed to be principled,

17. **vale ten-ā kārem o xuāst-kin kull-e kasar-te hoṣ-ān**  
 but self-GEN work and interest-BEN all-D/A road-PL.D/A sense-ABL  
**dar-eno.**  
 take-PRF.3PL  
 but they forgot all their principles when their own business and interest were at stake.”

18. **nī pār-es, dār-ton avār avār, tamm-ok-ā dā**  
 2SG say-PST.2SG this-COM together together fall-ADJP-ADJ this  
**bārun-ā p<sup>h</sup>ann-āk, dā =ham kulav et-ira.**  
 dry-ADJ leaf-PL this =too message give-PRF.3PL  
 You said, “Along with that, these dry, fallen leaves also convey a message,

19. **ki banday arātam-iskān zind-anā draxt-nā laḡ-aḡ**  
 COMP man when.REL-TERM life-GEN tree-GEN branch-INS  
**xull-ok e. to o-nā ten-ā zeb o**  
 be.joined-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG then that-GEN self-GEN beauty and  
**xadar-as ar-e.**  
 importance-IDF be-PRF.3SG

that humans hold their beauty and value as long as they are connected to the branch of the tree of life.

20. **vaxt-as o zind-anā draxt-ān kišk-ā, guṛā handun**  
 when.REL that life-GEN tree-ABL pluck-PST.3SG then this.way.CR  
**miš-tā mar-ek, dun.ki dā p<sup>h</sup>ann-āk o.**  
 dirt-PL.GEN become-PRS.3SG like.this.REL this leaf-PL COP.PRS.3PL  
 When someone plucks the leaf off that tree of life, it will become  
 useless, just like these leaves are.”
21. **ī nā hīt-āte mon-mustī dar-sā o ne-ton**  
 1SG 2SG.GEN story-PL.D/A assent take-CVB and 2SG-COM  
**amannā kar-sā pār-eṭ.**  
 acceptance do-CVB say-PST.1SG  
 Giving my assent to your words and agreeing with you, I said,
22. **dā p<sup>h</sup>ann-āk dā =ham pā-ra ki har asi burzī-kin**  
 this leaf-PL this =too say-PRS.3PL COMP every one height-BEN  
**šefī-as ar-e.**  
 lowness-IDF be-PRS.3SG  
 “These leaves also tell us that after every peak, there is a decline.”
23. **nī pār-es vaxt-as dun =ham mar-ek ki,**  
 2SG say-PST.2SG sometimes like.this =too become-PRS.3SG COMP  
**draxt-nā xarrun-ā p<sup>h</sup>ann-āk =ham laṛ-tiān tamm-ira.**  
 tree-GEN green-ADJ leaf-PL =too branch-PL.ABL fall-PRS.3PL  
 You said, “Sometimes it happens that even green leaves fall from a  
 branch.”
24. **ī pār-eṭ hao, o hamo p<sup>h</sup>ann-āk o,**  
 1SG say-PST.1SG yes that that.CR leaf-PL COP.PRS.3PL  
**harāf-te vaxt-anā trund-ā saxtī sorī-k**  
 which.REL-PL.D/A time-GEN fierce-DADJ toughness difficulty-PL  
**tez-ingā taho-tā drošum-aṭ hal-era.**  
 rapid-DADJ wind-GEN feature-INS seize-PRS.3PL  
 I said, “Indeed, they are such leaves, that are taken away by sudden  
 fierce hardship and misfortune, just as (leaves can be carried off by)  
 gusty wind.
25. **aga of-tā rota-yā sogav ass-ur to of-te taho**  
 if those-GEN root-ALL firm COP-PST.3PL then those-D/A wind

- biṭ-ing ka-ppak, na.to...**  
 drop-INF be.able-NEG.PRS.3SG otherwise  
 If they are firmly rooted, the wind cannot blow them off, but otherwise...”
26. **nan handā hīt-ātiaṭ ass-un ki asi-vār-ton taho**  
 1PL this story-PL.INS COP-PST.1PL COMP one-time-COM wind  
**trund mas. nan-e haṭtomā-te arf-e bāl**  
 fierce become.PST.3SG 1PL-D/A both-PL.D/A take.up-PST.3SG flight  
**tis.**  
 give.PST.3SG  
 When we were talking, wind suddenly become gusty, swept us both off our feet and made us soar.
27. **o nan burz, cukk-ātā asi vallar-ase-ton avār tamm-ān.**  
 and 1PL sky bird-PL.GEN one flock-IDF-COM together fall-PST.1PL  
**harā-fk har asi yam-ān ājo jamar-teṭi bāl-aṭi**  
 which.REL-PL every one sorrow-ABL free cloud-PL.LOC flight-LOC  
**ass-ur.**  
 COP-PST.3PL  
 And we drifted down the sky together with a flock of birds, which were flying in the clouds, free from any sorrow.
28. **ten-ā var-aṭ harāng ki ust =tā xuāiss-aka bāl**  
 self-GEN kind-INS whither.REL COMP heart =3PL want-IPF.3SG flight  
**kar-era. harāre ust =tā kašš-āka tūs-ura.**  
 do-IPF.3PL where.REL heart =3PL pull-IPF.3SG sit-IPF.3PL  
 They flew in their own way, wherever their hearts wanted to go. They perched wherever their hearts wanted to perch.
29. **nī dā cukk-āte xan-ās kan-e pār-es, hae.ki nan**  
 2SG this bird-PL.D/A see-PST.2SG 1SG-D/A say-PST.2SG maybe 1PL  
**=ham banday-nā jāga cuk mar-osun juān as.**  
 =too man-GEN instead bird become-PCOND.1PL good COP.PST.3SG  
 When you saw these birds, you said to me, “Perhaps it would have been better if we were birds instead of humans.”
30. **kan-e nā dā hīt-ato amannāi allay, vale**  
 1SG-D/A 2SG.GEN this story-COM consent COP.NEG.PST.3SG but  
**nā ust-baḍḍī-kin pār-eṭ, hae.ki.**  
 2SG.GEN encouragement-BEN say-PST.1SG maybe

I did not agree with what you said, but in order to encourage you, I said “Maybe.”

31. **nī ten-ā pešanī-e kirinc kar-sā pār-es, handā**  
 2SG self-GEN forehead-D/A wrinkle make-CVB say-PST.2SG this  
**‘hae.ki’-ān kan-e saxt bad bar-ek.**

maybe-ABL 1SG-D/A extremely bad come-PRS.3SG

You said, frowning with wrinkles in your forehead, “I really dislike that ‘Maybe!’”

32. **valdā nan cukk-āton avār asi pur-bahār-o, pur-rang**  
 then 1PL bird-PL.COM together one full.of-spring-IDF full.of-color  
**o pur-zabād-o bāy-ase-ṭī daṛ-ān.**

and full.of-fragrance-IDF garden-IDF-LOC go.down-PST.1PL

Then we landed in a garden full of spring, full of colors and full of fragrance, accompanied by the birds.

33. **ī dā hīt-ā hirbiṣī ass-uṭ ki nan p<sup>h</sup>anšol-ān**  
 1SG this story-ALL dubious COP-PST.1SG COMP 1PL defoliation-ABL  
**hatam-aṭī amar raseng-ān.**

spring-LOC how reach-PST.1PL

I was perplexed how we arrived from defoliation to spring.

34. **dā bāy-aṭ vaṛ-vaṛ-anā p<sup>h</sup>ull-āk ass-ur. p<sup>h</sup>ull-ātā**  
 this garden-INS various flower-PL COP-PST.3PL flower-PL.GEN  
**zī-ā pir.kann-ing as.**

above-ALL rain-INF COP.PST.3SG

There were various flowers in this garden. It was raining over the flowers.

35. **pirr-anā har puṛī-ton pirrik-āk cunko cunko ḍivā**  
 rain-GEN every drop-COM butterfly-PL small small light  
**harf-esur nāc kar-era.**

take.up-PLPF.3PL dance do-IPF.3PL

Carrying tiny lamps, butterflies were dancing with each raindrop.

36. **puṛī-ton cirāy-ātā nāc vā ant nidāra-s as.**  
 drop-COM lamp-PL.GEN dance again what scene-IDF COP.PST.3SG

Dance of lanterns with raindrops. What a spectacle it was!

37. **vaṛ-vaṛ-anā draxt-āk, naol-naol-anā maeva-yāk ass-ur.**  
 various tree-PL type-type-GEN fruit-PL COP-PST.3PL

- jo-k vah-āra.**  
watercourse-PL flow-IPF.3PL  
There were various trees and different fruits. There was a stream flowing.
38. **cukk-āk pirrik-āk dāng eng bāl kar-isā bāz zebā-o**  
bird-PL butterfly-PL hither thither flight do-CVB very beautiful-IDF  
**bilsumī-o nidāra-s daršān kann-ing ass-ur.**  
rainbow-IDF scene-IDF sight do COP-PST.3PL  
With birds and butterflies flying here and there, they were presenting a very beautiful scene like a rainbow.
39. **ust-e dīr kar-ok-o sāz-as xaf-teḡī diccā**  
heart-D/A water do-ADJP-IDF melody-IDF ear-PL.LOC who.knows  
**arāng-ān bass-aka. dun.ki nan-ā cang-anā sāz**  
whither-ABL come-IPF.3SG like 1PL-GEN mouth.harp-GEN melody  
**e.**  
COP.PRS.3SG  
A heart-watering melody was coming into our ears from somewhere, like the melody of our mouth harp.
40. **nī pirrik-ase-nā rand-aḡ rum.kar-es. ī nā rand-aḡ.**  
2SG butterfly-IDF-GEN track-INS hurry-PST.2SG 1SG 2SG.GEN track-INS  
You chased a butterfly. I followed you.
41. **pirrik parī-tā kacārī-ase-ḡī hin-ā.**  
butterfly fairy-PL.GEN gathering-IDF-LOC go-PST.3SG  
The butterfly flew into a gathering of fairies.
42. **parī-k ne xan-ār xumb-aḡ halk-ur.**  
fairy-PL 2SG.D/A see-PST.3PL embrace-INS seize-PST.3PL  
The fairies saw you and embraced you.
43. **drot o cūk halk-ur. nī hiḡz kar-es.**  
hand.kiss and kiss seize-PST.3PL 2SG fright do-PST.2SG  
They kissed your hands and cheeks. You were taken aback.
44. **o-fk pār-er. nī to parī-ase us. arākān dā**  
that-PL say-PST.3PL 2SG TOP fairy-IDF COP.PRS.2SG from.where this  
**nahār-āton avār tamm-ānus.**  
beast-PL.COM together fall-PRF.2SG

- They said, “You are one of us. From where did you find yourself among these beasts?”
45. **nan dāsā ne, dā nahār-āte asul ti-fana.**  
1PL now 2SG.D/A this beast-PL.D/A never give-PRS.1PL  
Now we will never let you return to these beasts.
46. **nī nan-ton nan-ā zebā-yā dunyā-ḡī mar.**  
2SG 1PL-COM 1PL-GEN beautiful-ADJ world-LOC become.IMP  
Stay with us in our beautiful world.
47. **dāre bīra p<sup>h</sup>ull-āk o, hatam-k o, rang-āk**  
here only flower-PL COP.PRS.3PL spring-PL COP.PRS.3PL color-PL  
**o, bilsum o nod-āk o.**  
COP.PRS.3PL rainbow COP.PRS.3PL small.cloud-PL COP.PRS.3PL  
Here, there are just flowers, spring, vivid colors, rainbows and fluffy clouds.
48. **nan istār-titon, cukk-ātiton, pirrik-ātiton guāzī ke-na.**  
1PL star-PL.COM bird-PL.COM butterfly-PL.COM play do-PRS.1PL  
We will play with stars, birds and butterflies.
49. **šaer pā-na. sāz xal-ena. cāp xal-ena.**  
poem say-PRS.1PL tune strike-PRS.1PL clap strike-PRS.1PL  
Let us recite poetry. Let us make music and clap our hands.
50. **dunyā-nā zeb-ātā yuḡ zeb-āk handāre sāḡī**  
world-GEN beauty-PL.GEN all beauty-PL here present  
**o.**  
COP.PRS.3PL  
All the beauties of the world’s beauties are present here.
51. **yuḡ rang-āk nan-ton o. num-ton ant-as ar-e.**  
all color-PL 1PL-COM COP.PRS.3PL 2PL-COM what-IDF be-PRS.3SG  
We possess all colors. What do you people have?
52. **num har kārem-e nišān tin-ing-kin ke-re.**  
2PL every work-D/A sign give-INF-BEN do-PRS.2PL  
You people do every work for the sake of showing off.
53. **num-ā har kār droy-nā e.**  
2PL-GEN every action lie-GEN COP.PRS.3SG  
Every action of you people is fake.



54. **num-ā bišxinda-yāk =ham dāsā jāi aff-as.**  
 2PL-GEN smile-PL =too now real COP.NEG-PRS.3PL  
 Even your smiles are not sincere now.
55. **num-ā mehr hiṣ-anā pucc-ātiaṭ peṛ-ok e.**  
 2PL-GEN love interest-GEN clothes-PL.INS wrap-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG  
 Your love is wrapped in the clothes of interests.
56. **num-ā dunyā-nā vaṛ, dāre hicc-o gaṛattī-as af.**  
 2PL-GEN world-GEN kind here no-IDF worry-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
 Unlike in your world, there is no anxieties here.
57. **kas-e kas-anā xulīs af.**  
 anybody-D/A anybody-GEN fear COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
 No one fears another.
58. **dāre mehr, num-ā dunyā-nā ḍaol ḍoh-as pāning-pak.**  
 here love 2PL-GEN world-GEN like blame-IDF be.said-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 Unlike in your world, love is not blamed here.
59. **dāre kas kas-ān bad.da-ppak.**  
 here anybody anybody-ABL hate-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 Here, nobody bears ill-will towards another.
60. **dāre har asiṭ becikār, har asi yam-ān ājo e.**  
 here every one worry-free every one sorrow-ABL free COP.PRS.3SG  
 Here everyone is without worries. Everyone is free from grief.”
61. **ī tavār kar-eṭ. dā to kan-ā mehr e. num-e**  
 1SG call do-PST.1SG this TOP 1SG-GEN love COP.PRS.3SG 2PL-D/A  
**ti-fara =ta. padī de-va =ta.**  
 give-NEG.PRS.1SG =3SG back take-PRS.1SG =3SG  
 I raised my voice, “She is my love. I won’t let you have her. I will take her back.”
62. **parī-k kan-ā hīt-ā maxx-isa pār-er. num**  
 fairy-PL 1SG-GEN story-ALL laugh-CVB say-PST.3PL 2PL  
**banday-āk, maga mehr-e cā-re.**  
 human.being-PL but love-D/A know-SBJV.2PL  
 The fairies laughed at my words and said, “But do you humans know love?”

63. **nī parī-tiān ten-e xalās kann-ing-kin pār-es.**  
 2SG fairy-PL.ABL self-D/A free do-BEN say-PST.2SG  
 Did you say all that just in order to get away from us fairies?"
64. **kan-e aeno ille-bo kā-va, padī bar-eva.**  
 1SG-D/A today leave-IMP.PL go-PRS.1SG back come-PRS.1SG  
 (She said,) "Allow me to leave today. I will go and come back."
65. **o pār-er, nan ne asi šart-aṭ ill-ina, nī**  
 they say-PST.3PL 1PL 2SG.D/A one condition-INS leave-PRS.1PL 2SG  
**nan-kin guṭṭ-aṭ šaer-as pā.**  
 1PL-BEN throat-INS song-IDF say.IMP  
 They said, "We will let you go under one condition; you sing a song for us with your voice."
66. **nan kul nā šaer-ā sāz xal-ena. šabbal o**  
 1PL all 2SG.GEN song-ALL melody strike-PRS.1PL ensemble and  
**nāc ke-na.**  
 dance do-PRS.1PL  
 We will all accompany your song with our melody. We will play an ensemble and a dance."
67. **nī šaer xall-ing-e binā kar-es.**  
 2SG song strike-INF-D/A start do-PST.2SG  
 You started singing a song.
68. **parī-k ten-ā sāz-āte harf-er. nāc-e binā**  
 fairy-PL self-GEN tune-PL.D/A start-PST.3PL dance-D/A start  
**kar-er.**  
 do-PST.3PL  
 The fairies started their melody. They started dancing.
69. **valdā nī =ham nāc-e harf-es.**  
 then 2SG =too dance-D/A start-PST.2SG  
 Then you started dancing too.
70. **handun-o mud joṛ.mas.**  
 such.CR-IDF atmosphere be.made.PST.3SG  
 There was such an atmosphere,
71. **kan-e handun lagg-āka ki kul p<sup>h</sup>ull-āk, draxt-āk, rang**  
 1SG-D/A thus.CR be.felt-IPF.3SG COMP all flower-PL tree-PL color

**o bilsum-āk, nidāra-yāk, jammār o nod-āk, tūbe o**  
and rainbow-PL scene-PL cloud and small.cloud-PL moon and  
**istā-k, cirāy o dīva-yāk num-to avār nāc kann-ing**  
star-PL lamp-PL and light-PL 2PL-COM together dance do-INF  
**o.**

COP.PRS.3PL

that I felt as if the flowers, trees, colors and rainbows, scenes, clouds and fluffy clouds, moon and stars, lamps and lights, were all dancing in unison with you.

72. **balki yuṭ kāināt nāc-aṭi e.**  
what's.more all universe dance-LOC COP.PRS.3SG  
It was as if the entire universe was dancing.
73. **dā nāc-aṭ num-eā jītā-o besuddī-as beṭ.mas.**  
this dane-INS 2PL-ALL different-IDF rapture-IDF occur.PST.3SG  
With this dance, a special rapture occurred among you,
74. **ki nī parī-titon avār besamāi-ase-ṭi hin-ās.**  
COMP 2SG fairy-PL.COM together trance-IDF-LOC go-PST.2SG  
that you drifted into a trance with the fairies.
75. **ī xulīs-aṭ tamm-aṭ nī kan-e gīrām dar-os.**  
1SG fear-INS fall-PST.1SG 2SG 1SG-D/A forget take-FUT.2SG  
A fear gripped me that you might forget about me.
76. **nī parī-titon avār dun šabbal-aṭi ass-us. kan-e**  
2SG fairy-PL.COM together such ensemble-LOC COP-PST.2SG 1SG-D/A  
**dā gumān harf-e ki nī =ham parī-ase us.**  
this guess take.up-PST.3SG COMP 2SG =too fairy-IDF COP.PRS.2SG  
You harmonized in an ensemble with the fairies. I suspected that you are also one of fairies.
77. **sāz-ātiaṭ ant habass-as tālān mann-ing as.**  
tune-PL.INS what intoxication-IDF spread become-INF COP.PST.3SG  
The melodies were spreading such intoxication!
78. **ki handār-ton kas-nā nat-tā tavār-ān ī**  
COMP this-COM someone-GEN foot-PL.GEN sound-ABL 1SG  
**ten-ā dā xiyāl-ān hīj-aṭ.**  
self-GEN this state.of.mind-ABL come.to.sense-PST.1SG

At this moment, I was taken back to reality from this state of mind by the sound of someone's footsteps.

79. **dāng eng hur-āṭ. nae nī us. nae hamo**  
 hither thither see-PST.1SG neither 2SG COP.PRS.2SG nor that  
**nidāra-yāk o.**

scene-PL COP.PRS.3PL

I looked around. Neither you nor those scenes remained.

80. **hamo mon-ingā koṭī as harā-ṭī ī**  
 that black-DADJ room COP.PST.3SG where.REL-LOC 1SG  
**hin-ok-ā sī sāl-ān bandī ass-uṭ.**

go-ADJP-ADJ thirty year-ABL prisoner COP-PST.1SG

It was that dark cell, where I had been imprisoned for the past thirty years.

81. **kan-ā na-kk, dū-k, zamzīr-teṭī saxt saxt taf-ok**  
 1SG-GEN foot-PL hand-PL chain-PL.LOC tight tight bind-ADJP  
**ass-ur.**

COP-PST.3PL

My hands and feet were bound tightly with chains.

82. **handār-ton kan-e dā darak =ham lagg-ā.**  
 this-COM 1SG-D/A this notice =too be.felt-PST.3SG

At this point, I also noticed,

83. **ki nī =ham hepār-nā koṭī-ṭī handā-var zamzīr-teṭī**  
 COMP 2SG =too that.side-GEN room-LOC this-way chain-PL.LOC  
**taf-ok kaed us.**

bind-ADJP prisoner COP.PRS.2SG

that you too were a prisoner, bound with chains like these, in a cell of that side.

## 2.6 Hassan Nasir, *I and Me* (ī o ī)

Published in Hasan Nasir. 2018. *Cīhānī*. Mastung: Āmāc Adabī Dīvān. Pp. 50–54. Sarawan dialect.

1. **ten-ton ten-aṭ gon ass-uṭ. o kan-ā rand-aṭ**  
 self-COM self-INS together COP-PST.1SG he 1SG-GEN track-INS  
**bar-isa kar-eka.**  
 come-CVB do-IPF.3SG  
 I myself was together with myself. He continued to follow me.
2. **kan-e handun lagg-āka ki o kan-ā muxbarī-e**  
 1SG-D/A like.this be.felt-IPF.3SG COMP he 1SG-GEN spy-D/A  
**kann-ing e.**  
 do-INF COP.PRS.3SG  
 I felt that he was spying me.
3. **ī ten-ā xiyāl-ātiton dūlixī ass-uṭ.**  
 1SG self-GEN attention-PL.COM cooperation COP-PST.1SG  
 I was cooperating with my alertness.
4. **o-nā nat-tā kišikka kan-e ten-ā pāray-ā**  
 he-GEN foot-PL.GEN soft footsteps 1SG-D/A self-GEN side-ALL  
**cikk-āka.**  
 pull-IPF.3SG  
 His soft footsteps was drawing me towards him.
5. **asi-vār-ton ī ten-ā xiyāl-ātiān pešan**  
 one-time-COM 1SG self-GEN attention-PL.ABL outside  
**mass-uṭa.**  
 become-IPF.1SG  
 Immediately, I was out of my alertness.
6. **kan-ā hoš o pām o-nā kuṇḍ-ā hin-āka.**  
 1SG-GEN consciousness and attention he-GEN corner-ALL go-IPF.3SG  
 My consciousness and attention shifted towards him.
7. **ī ten-ā gām-te macci pen trund kar-eṭa.**  
 1SG self-GEN pace-PL.D/A a.little other quick make-IPF.1SG  
 I picked up my pace a little more.
8. **o-nā nat-tā trappa-nā tavār =ham trund**  
 he-GEN foot-PL.GEN footsteps-GEN sound =too quick

- mas.**  
become.PST.3SG  
The sound of his footsteps also became faster.
9. **āxir ī =ham rum kann-ing-e harf-eṭ. o =ham kan-ton**  
finally 1SG =too run do-INF-D/A begin-PST.1SG he =too 1SG-COM  
**kan-ā rand-aṭ rum kar-e.**  
1SG-GEN track-INS run do-PST.3SG  
Finally, I started running. He also kept pace with me.
10. **dāsā ī asi penvar-o xulīs-ase-nā guācī mass-uṭ**  
now 1SG one different-IDF fear-IDF-GEN affected become-PST.1SG  
**ki kan-e o sar.mar-o. kan-e nusxān tir-o.**  
COMP 1SG-D/A he reach-FUT.3SG 1SG-D/A harm give-FUT.3SG  
Now a different fear overcame me, that he might catch up with me  
and harm me.
11. **ī dā šār-anā rošnāi-ān =ham peš.tamm-āṭ tā.ki kan-e**  
1SG this town-GEN lights-ABL =too go.out-PST.1SG so.that 1SG-D/A  
**tārmaī-ṭī xam-p.**  
darkness-LOC see-NEG.SBJV.3SG  
I even went beyond the lights of this city, so that he would not see me  
in the dark.
12. **vale valdā =ham o kan-ā rand-aṭ sexā-ān bār**  
but again =too he 1SG-GEN track-INS shadow-ABL like  
**lagg-ok as.**  
be.attached-ADJP COP.PST.3SG  
But he was still following me like a shadow.
13. **dāsā kan-e vahm harf-e ki dā ant**  
now 1SG-D/A worry take.up-PST.3SG COMP he what.REL  
**mas kan-ton. dā antae kan-ā rand-e**  
become.PST.3SG 1SG-COM he why 1SG-GEN track-D/A  
**ille-pak.**  
leave-NEG.PRS.3SG  
Now I was gripped by uneasiness as to what he had to do with me.  
Why wouldn't he stop chasing me?
14. **ī nan-tā tārmaī-ṭī ten-e q<sup>h</sup>akk-āṭa o valdā =ham**  
1SG night-PL.GEN darkness-LOC self-D/A hide-IPF.1SG he again =too

- kan-ton.**  
1SG-COM  
I concealed myself in the darkness of the night. But he remained close by.
15. **ī banday-ātā muccī-ṭī ten-e avdem.kann-ing-nā košist**  
1SG man-PL.GEN gathering-LOC self-D/A hide-INF-GEN effort  
**kar-eṭa vale valdā =ham o kan-ton avār as.**  
do-IPF.1SG but again =too he 1SG-COM together COP.PST.3SG  
I tried to blend into a crowd, but he was still with me.
16. **o-nā xan-ing-nā kac handāxa geštir as ki**  
he-GEN see-INF-GEN feeling so.much too.much COP.PST.3SG COMP  
**har paṛda-ṭī kan-e xan-āka.**  
every curtain-LOC 1SG-D/A see-IPF.3SG  
The feeling of his gaze was so intense that he was looking at me through every barrier.
17. **dāsā ī =ham ten-ton ten-aṭ salā kar-eṭ ki**  
now 1SG =too self-COM oneself-INS decision do-PST.1SG COMP  
**aṭṭomaṭ ī dār-ān narr-oṭ. āxir dād-e havāl**  
how.long 1SG he-ABL escape-FUT.1SG finally he-D/A news  
**ke-v ki antae o kan-ā rand-e ille-pak.**  
do-SBJV.1SG COMP why he 1SG-GEN track-D/A leave-NEG.PRS.3SG  
**āxir ant gunā-s kar-enuṭ.**  
finally what sin-IDF do-PRF.1SG  
Now I also made up my mind. How long could I run away from him?  
I will finally ask him, why he does not stop following me, and what transgression I have committed after all.
18. **handā talval-aṭ ki havāl ke-v yā ka-ppar**  
this hesitation-INS COMP news do-SBJV.1SG or do-NEG.SBJV.1SG  
**=te. dun maf o kan-ā lix-aṭī**  
=3SG this.way become.NEG.SBJV.3SG that 1SG-GEN neck-LOC  
**tamm-oe.**  
fall-FUT.3SG  
I was hesitating whether I would engage with him or not. It should not happen that I would incriminate myself.
19. **bāz soc-ing-ān guḍ ī od-e ahvāl kar-eṭ ki nī**  
very think-INF-ABL after 1SG he-D/A news do-PST.1SG COMP 2SG

- antae har jāga kan-ton gon us.**  
 why every place 1SG-COM together COP.PRS.2SG  
 After much thought, I asked him, “Why are you with me everywhere?”
20. **nā masxat ant e. mālav to ī murr-ān o-nā**  
 2SG.GEN intention what COP.PRS.3SG before TOP 1SG far-ABL he-GEN  
**siyāg-e xan-āsuṭ.**  
 silhouette-D/A see-PLPF.1SG  
 What is your intention?” I had seen his silhouette from afar before,
21. **vale harātam ī oṛ-ton mon-pa-mon mass-uṭ kan-ā**  
 but when 1SG he-COM face.to.face become-PST.1SG 1SG-GEN  
**apāx-āk parreng-ār.**  
 sense-PL be.lost-PST.3PL  
 but being face to face with him now, I was out of my senses.
22. **ī habakka mass-uṭ o-nā xan-teṭī hunn-ing-kin**  
 1SG stunned become-PST.1SG he-GEN eye-PL.LOC see-INF-BEN  
**b<sup>h</sup>all-o ust-as bakār e.**  
 big-IDF heart-IDF necessary COP.PRS.3SG  
 I was dismayed. I had to muster great courage to look into his eyes.
23. **ī harātam oṛ-ā xūrt hur-āṭ to o-nā bāz**  
 1SG when.REL he-ALL closely see-PST.1SG TOP he-GEN very  
**xulif-ok-o drošum-as as.**  
 scare-ADJP-IDF appearance-IDF COP.PST.3SG  
 When I looked at him closely, he had a very intimidating appearance.
24. **o-nā xan-ing-ān asi b<sup>h</sup>īm o xulīs-as banday-ā tālān**  
 he-GEN see-INF-ABL one dread and fear-IDF man-ALL spread  
**mass-aka.**  
 become-IPF.3SG  
 Merely gazing at him, dread and fear spread over my body.
25. **o-nā drošum-e xan-ing-ān jān sīm.sīm mass-aka.**  
 he-GEN features-D/A see-INF-ABL body hair.raising become-IPF.3SG  
 By looking at his facial features, I had a hair-raising sensation on my body.
26. **o kan-ā xuṛk-ā bas to xulīs-ān kan-ā dam**  
 he 1SG-GEN near-ALL come.PST.3SG TOP fear-ABL 1SG-GEN breath



**band mas.**

used.up become.PST.3SG

When he approached me, I could not breathe due to fear.

27. **kan-ā tavār taḥṭī ḍub halk. kan-ā rang**  
1SG-GEN call inside drowning take.PST.3SG 1SG-GEN color  
**ḥarseng-ā.**

turn-PST.3SG

My voice was stifled inside myself. My complexion paled.

28. **dun.ki izrāil mon-pa-mon rū-anā dann-ing-kin bar-e.**  
like Izrail face.to.face soul-GEN take-INF-BEN come-SBJV.3SG  
It felt as if Izrail, the angel of death, had appeared in person to take  
my soul away.

29. **o asi-vār-to kan-ā kopa-yā dū-e tix-ā.**  
he one-time-COM 1SG-GEN shoulder-ALL arm-D/A put-PST.3SG  
He suddenly placed his arm over my shoulder.

30. **o-nā dū handāxas kuben as ki kan-ā**  
he-GEN hand this.much heavy COP.PST.3SG COMP 1SG-GEN  
**nizor-ā kopa-yāk o-nā dū-anā bārem-e harf-ing**  
weak-ADJ shoulder-PL he-GEN arm-GEN weight-D/A take.up-INF  
**ka-ttavasa.**

be.able-NEG.IPF.3PL

His arm was so heavy that my frail shoulders could not bear its weight.

31. **ī asi-vār-to ten-ā tevaī-ā zor-e muc**  
1SG one-time-COM self-GEN whole-ADJ power-D/A gathered  
**kar-isa o-nā dū-e ten-ā kopa-yān asi kuṇḍ-ā**  
do-CVB he-GEN arm-D/A self-GEN shoulder-ABL one corner-ALL  
**xass-āṭ.**

fling-PST.1SG

I summed up all my strength at once and flung his arm off my shoulder  
in one direction.

32. **o-nā mon-ā asi pur-mehr-o bišxinda-as tālān**  
he-GEN face-ALL one full.of-love-IDF smile-IDF spread  
**mas.**

become.PST.3SG

A smile full of love spread across his face.

33. **o dā cuppī-e pīry-isa kan-e pār-e. xuāja nī**  
 he this silence-D/A break-CVB 1SG-D/A speak-PST.3SG sir 2SG  
**farešān ma-fa.**  
 worry become-NEG.IMP  
 He broke this silence and spoke to me, “Sir, don’t be worried.”
34. **kan-ā laṛz-ok-ā joṛ-tiān bīra handā tavār pešan**  
 1SG-GEN tremble-ADJP-ADJ lip-PL.ABL only this voice outside  
**mas. nī..nī..nī der us.**  
 become.PST.3SG 2SG who COP.PRS.2SG  
 The only words that came out from my quivering lips were this:  
 “You... who are you?”
35. **nī ten-ā hoš-e sambāl, ī nā sangat**  
 2SG self-GEN consciousness-D/A take.care.IMP 1SG 2SG.GEN friend  
**uṭ.**  
 COP.PRS.1SG  
 “Calm yourself. I am your friend.”
36. **asi-vār-to avliko mill-ing-ā o-nā sangattī gaṇḍ-ing-nā**  
 one-time-COM first meet-INF-ALL he-GEN friendship sew-INF-GEN  
**vaṛ.o.ḍaol kan-e pen-var lagg-ā.**  
 kind.and.manner 1SG-D/A other-kind be.felt-PST.3SG  
 The way he claimed friendship immediately upon our first meeting  
 made me feel unsettled.
37. **ī ten-ton ten-aṭ soc-āṭ ki zarūr dā-nā**  
 1SG self-COM self-INS think-PST.1SG COMP certainly he-GEN  
**mafād-as mar-o.**  
 interest-IDF become-FUT.3SG  
 I thought in my mind that it must be for his own interest.
38. **vale kan-ā soc-ing-ton, kan-ā soc-ok-ā hīt-anā**  
 but 1SG-GEN think-INF-COM 1SG-GEN think-ADJP-ADJ story-GEN  
**varandī-e tis pār-e.**  
 reply-D/A give.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG  
 But just when I was thinking so, he gave a reply to what I was thinking  
 and said,
39. **xuāja kan-e ne-ton hicc-o mafād-as af.**  
 sir 1SG-D/A 2SG-COM no-IDF interest-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

“Sir, I have no hidden intention about you.

40. **ī bīra ne āsrātī tin-ing-kin ne-ton tud**  
 1SG only 2SG.D/A comfort give-INF-BEN 2SG-COM together  
**uṭ. ī to cunakkī-ān ne-to sangat uṭ.**  
 COP.PRS.1SG 1SG TOP childhood-ABL 2SG-COM friend COP.PRS.1SG  
 I am with you simply to comfort you. I have been your friend since  
 childhood.”

41. **o-nā dā hīt-anā bin-ing-ton ī bāhotar salīs-uṭ**  
 he-GEN this story-GEN hear-INF-COM 1SG confusion stop-PST.1SG  
**ki yā xudā dā farišta-s e ki kan-ā ust-anā**  
 COMP ITJ God he angel-IDF COP.PRS.3SG COMP 1SG-GEN heart-GEN  
**hīt-e sarpand mas.**  
 story-D/A understood become.PST.3SG  
 Upon hearing this account, I was thrown into confusion, thinking “Oh  
 God! Is he an angel that he can understand my thoughts?”

42. **ī o-nā kund-ā haerānī-aṭ hur-isa od-e pār-eṭ**  
 1SG he-GEN corner-ALL wonder-INS see-CVB he-D/A say-PST.1SG  
**xuāja ne dā mana de-anā e xan-ing uṭ**  
 sir 2SG.D/A it some day-GEN COP.PRS.3SG see-INF COP.PRS.1SG  
**kan-ā to dun-o hicc-o sangatt-as af.**  
 1SG-GEN TOP such-IDF no-IDF friend-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
 Looking at him in astonishment, I said to him, “Sir, I have only just  
 met you. I have no friend like you.”

43. **o pār-e nī cunakk ass-us. iskūl-ān**  
 he say-PST.3SG 2SG small COP.PST-2SG school-ABL  
**narr-āsa. maedān-teṭī gohī kar-esa. ī ne-ton**  
 run.away-IPF.2SG ground-PL.LOC roaming do-IPF.2SG 1SG 2SG-COM  
**tud ass-uṭ.**  
 together COP-PST.1SG  
 He said, “(When) you were young, you would run away from school,  
 and roamed the fields. I was with you.

44. **harātam bāva-nā ciṛ-ing-ān urā-yān narr-āsa to**  
 when father-GEN scold-INF-ABL home-ABL run.away-IPF.2SG then  
**ī ne-ton avār ass-uṭ.**  
 1SG 2SG-COM together COP-PST.1SG

When you ran away from home to escape your father's scolding, I was with you.

45. **vaxt-as cārda-nā tūbe-e hunn-ing-kin xalk-aṭ mur**  
 when.REL fourteen-GEN moon-D/A see-INF-BEN village-INS far  
**peš.tamm-āsa, ī ne-to avār ass-uṭ.**  
 depart-IPF.2SG 1SG 2SG-COM together COP-PST.1SG

When you traveled far from the village to gaze at the moon on the fourteenth day's moon, I was with you.

46. **vaxt-as hatam-nā p<sup>h</sup>ull-ātā zabād-ton**  
 when.REL spring-GEN flower-PL.GEN fragrance-COM  
**dūlixī kar-esa.**  
 crossing.shoulder do-IPF.2SG

And when you were hand in hand with the fragrance of the spring flowers,

47. **kudrat-nā nadāra-yātā cass-e halk-usa.**  
 nature-GEN scene-PL.GEN joy-D/A take-IPF.2SG  
 you were enjoying the scenes of the nature.

48. **vaxt-as sal-ok-ā dīr-anā taḥṭī nī ten-ā**  
 when.REL stand-ADJP-ADJ water-GEN inside 2SG self-GEN  
**sexā-e xal xalk-usa to ī ne-ton tud**  
 shadow-D/A stone strike-IPF.2SG then 1SG 2SG-COM together  
**ass-uṭ.**  
 COP-PST.1SG

When you threw stones at your own reflexion in calm water, I was with you.

49. **ae vaxt-as ki jahān-nā xarmehrī-tiān ḍukiyā**  
 that time-IDF COMP world-GEN hate-PL.ABL disheartened  
**mass-usa to ī ne-ton avār ass-uṭ.**  
 become-IPF.2SG then 1SG 2SG-COM together COP-PST.1SG

At that time when you were disheartened by the malice of the world, I was there with you.

50. **ne harātam sangattī o mehr.o.mābat-aṭ droy-nā ṭekī**  
 2SG.D/A when friendship and love-INS lie-GEN gift  
**mill-āka.**  
 be.acquired-IPF.3SG

When you received a false gift in exchange for your friendship and love.

51. **nī tahṭī pinn-isa hin-āsa to nā vajūd-nā**  
 2SG inside crumble-CVB go-IPF.2SG then 2SG.GEN feeling-GEN  
**ṭukkur-te muc kann-ing-aṭ ī ne-ton kumak kar-eṭa.**  
 piece-PL.D/A gathered do-INF-INS 1SG 2SG-COM support do-IPF.1SG  
 When you were crumbling from within, I supported you, gathering  
 the pieces of your existence.

52. **harātam zind ne dam.daref-e. harātam ne**  
 when life 2SG.D/A make.tired-PST.3SG when 2SG.D/A  
**sarpand mar-ok-o allav.**  
 understood become-ADJP-IDF COP.NEG.PST.3SG  
 When you grew weary of life. When there was no one who understood  
 you.

53. **harātam nā jaoza-yātā kadr-e kas**  
 when 2SG.GEN feeling-PL.GEN importance-D/A anyone  
**poh.ma-tav.**  
 understand-NEG.PST.3SG  
 When nobody understood the importance of your emotions.

54. **harātam nī rāst-ato dūlixī kar-es.**  
 when 2SG righteousness-COM crossing.shoulder do-PST.2SG  
 When you were hand in hand with righteousness.

55. **harātam elof-tā baḍḍ-e ten-ā kopa-yā**  
 when other-PL.GEN burden-D/A self-GEN shoulder-ALL  
**harf-ing-nā košist kar-es.**  
 take.up-INF-GEN effort do-PST.2SG  
 When you made efforts to shoulder the burdens of others,

56. **pen-tā daḍḍ-e ten-ā sarpand mass-us.**  
 other-PL.GEN pain-D/A self-GEN understood become-PST.2SG  
 you felt others' pain as your own.

57. **harātam rāj-anā gandaī o beceṭī-tiā ḍarrī**  
 when nation-GEN corruption and peril-PL.ALL blame  
**xall-ing-e harf-es. to ne kul ill-ār.**  
 strike-INF-D/A start-PST.2SG then 2SG.D/A all leave-PST.3PL

When you began to speak out against the corruption and perils of the nation, everyone deserted you.

58. **ne nā sangatt-āk =ham ill-ār, harā**  
 2SG.D/A 2SG.GEN friend-PL =too leave-PST.3PL which.REL  
**pār-era nan ne-ton ham-kopa un.**  
 say-IPF.3PL 1PL 2SG-COM buddy COP.PRS.1PL

Even those friends, who used to say ‘We are shoulder to shoulder with you,’ deserted you.

59. **vale ī hamotam =ham ne-ton ass-uṭ nā**  
 but 1SG that.time =too 2SG-COM COP-PST.1SG 2SG.GEN  
**darḍ-ātā sebo.**  
 pain-PL.GEN relief

But I was with you even then, to relieve you of your pains.”

60. **dāsā kan-ā rang harṣeng-ā. kan-ā peṣānī-ān xed-āk**  
 now 1SG-GEN color turn-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN forehead-ABL sweat-PL  
**yala mass-ur.**  
 released become-PST.3PL

Now my complexion paled (due to worries). Sweat came out of my forehead.

61. **ī ten-ā larz-ok-ā joṛ-tito o-nā kuṇḍ-ā**  
 1SG self-GEN tremble-ADJP-ADJ lip-PL.COM he-GEN corner-ALL  
**hur-āṭ. yār ī ne ti-ppara.**  
 see-PST.1SG friend 1SG 2SG.D/A know-NEG.PRS.1SG

I looked at him with quivering lips. “Friend, I don’t know you.

62. **nī anta-kin kan-ton cappuṛeng-ānus. kan-e nā**  
 2SG what-BEN 1SG-COM stick-PRF.2SG 1SG-D/A 2SG.GEN  
**sangattī bakār af.**  
 friendship necessary COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

Why are you following me around? I don’t want your friendship.

63. **antae kan-ā rand-e illi-pesa. o kan-ā**  
 why 1SG-GEN footstep-D/A leave-NEG.PRS.2SG he 1SG-GEN  
**kuṇḍ-ā hur-ā ṭakk-as xalk.**  
 corner-ALL see-PST.3SG thought-IDF strike.PST.3SG

Why can’t you just leave me alone?” He looked at me and thought.

64. **amar mann-ing ke-k nī ten-ā, kuben-ā vaxt-anā**  
 how become-INF be.able-PRS.3SG 2SG self-GEN heavy-ADJ time-GEN  
**sangatt-e gīrām.ke-s.**  
 friend-D/A forget-SBJV.2SG  
 “How can you forget a friend from your difficult times?”
65. **cā-va dāsā dā šār-vālā-tiān bār ne =ham rāst**  
 know-PRS.1SG now this city-PROPR-PL.ABL like 2SG.D/A =too truth  
**bin-ing-nā sagg af.**  
 hear-INF-GEN fortitude COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
 Maybe you don’t have the courage to hear the truth either, like the  
 people in this city.”
66. **ī asi-vār-to kāṭum-aṭ dū-te saxt kar-isa asi**  
 1SG one-time-COM head-INS hand-PL.D/A tight make-CVB one  
**trund-o cīhāṭ-as xalk-uṭ.**  
 fierce-IDF shout-IDF strike-PST.1SG  
 Tightly holding my head with both hands at once, I shouted fiercely.
67. **xudā-e manna kan-ā rand-e ill-e. hin**  
 God-D/A accept.IMP 1SG-GEN footstep-D/A leave-IMP go.IMP  
**dākā. kan-e ne-ton sangattī kar-oī af.**  
 here.ABL 1SG-D/A 2SG-COM friendship make-GRDV COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
 “For the love of God, stop following me around. Just go away from  
 here. I don’t need to befriend you.”
68. **ī āh.o.pirād-ton oṛ-ā dū taf-eṭ. od-e zārī**  
 1SG alas.and.cry-COM he-ALL hand bind-PST.1SG he-D/A entreaty  
**kar-eṭ ki kan-ā rand-e ill-e.**  
 do-PST.1SG COMP 1SG-GEN footstep-D/A leave-SBJV.3SG  
 I prayed to him with a desperate cry. I begged him that he would stop  
 following me.
69. **vale o-nā varandī handā as. o ten-ā asiṭṭ-ā**  
 but he-GEN reply this COP.PST.3SG he self-GEN one-ALL  
**hīt-ā sal-ok as. kan-to sangattī kar.**  
 story-ALL stand-ADJP COP.PST.3SG 1SG-COM friendship make.IMP  
 But his reply was this. He insisted on the same claim, “Become  
 friends with me.
70. **jāga-nā jāga-as kārem et-iva ne. o-nā ahvāl**  
 place-GEN place-IDF work give-PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A he-GEN news

- kann-ing kan-ā lix-aṭ tamm-ā.**  
do-INF 1SG-GEN neck-INS fall-PST.3SG  
I will be there for you, wherever you might be.” His words weighed heavily on me.
71. **dāsā ī oṛ-ton āxta.jān ass-uṭ.**  
now 1SG he-COM engaged COP-PST.1SG  
Now I was occupied with him.
72. **kan-e handun lagg-āka kan-e dā-nā sangattī ganok ke-k.**  
1SG-D/A this.way.CR be.felt-IPF.3SG 1SG-D/A he-GEN friendship crazy  
make-PRS.3SG  
I felt that friendship with him will drive me crazy.
73. **ī har vaxt oṛ-ān narr-āṭa. vale o kan-ā rand-aṭ har jāga, harāṅ ki kā-v kan-ton tud as.**  
1SG every time he-ABL run.away-IPF.1SG but he 1SG-GEN  
footstep-INS every place whither.REL COMP go-SBJV.1SG 1SG-COM  
together COP.PST.3SG  
I was running away from him all the time. But he remained by my side wherever I go, following my track.
74. **ī oṛ-ān soj ke-va kane-ān ne ant-as mill-ik.**  
1SG he-ABL inquiry do-PRS.1SG 1SG-ABL 2SG.D/A what-IDF  
be.available-PRS.3SG  
I ask him, “What can you possibly get from me?”
75. **nī kan-e antae tevaī zind-ān biṭ-es.**  
2SG 1SG-D/A why totally life-ABL drop-PST.2SG  
Why did you ruin my whole life?
76. **kan-e tuḷ.o.baš-ān siyāl.o.siyāldārī-ān biṭ-es.**  
1SG-D/A social.life-ABL relatives-ABL drop-PST.2SG  
You isolated me from my social life and ties with my relatives.
77. **antae kan-to dun ke-sa. o pār-eka ne kas poh.ma-fak.**  
why 1SG-COM this.way do-PRS.2SG he say-IPF.3SG 2SG.D/A anyone  
understand-NEG.PRS.3SG



Why do you do such a thing to me?” He said, “No one understands you.

78. **dā duniyā nā jaoza-yāte sarpand ma-fak.**  
 this world 2SG.GEN feeling-PL.D/A understood become-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 This world will not understand your emotions.
79. **nā tabb-e poh.ma-fak. nā mehr-e**  
 2SG.GEN personality-D/A understand-NEG.PRS.3SG 2SG.GEN love-D/A  
**poh.ma-fak. nā rāst-e saggi-pak.**  
 understand-NEG.PRS.3SG 2SG.GEN truth-D/A accept-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 They will not understand your personality, or your love. They will not acknowledge your truths.
80. **dā-flk droy-nā lives-aṭ ten-ā hakkī drošum-e**  
 this-PL lie-GEN garment-INS self-GEN genuine appearance-D/A  
**ḍ<sup>h</sup>akk-āno.**  
 hide-PRF.3PL  
 People have hidden their real faces behind garments of deceit.
81. **nī rāst pār-es ne-kin de af. ne**  
 2SG truth say-PST.2SG 2SG-BEN day COP.NEG.PRS.3SG 2SG.D/A  
**ī poh.mar-eva. ten-ā ust-anā dīr-e kan-ton**  
 1SG understand-PRS.1SG self-GEN heart-GEN water-D/A 1SG-COM  
**šol-a.**  
 shed-IMP  
 If you would tell the truth, there will be no day for you. But I understand you. Bare your heart to me.
82. **ī ne sagg-iva. nā rāst-e xan-tiā**  
 1SG 2SG.D/A accept-PRS.1SG 2SG.GEN truth-D/A eye-PL.ALL  
**tix-iva.**  
 place-PRS.1SG  
 I will embrace you. I will stand by your truth.
83. **ī dā =ham cā-va ki duniyā-e harā nazar-aṭ**  
 1SG this =too know-PRS.1SG COMP world-D/A which perspective-INS  
**nī xan-ing xuā-sa.**  
 2SG see-INF want-PRS.2SG  
 I also know the perspective from which you want to view the world.

84. **harā nazar-aṭ hur-isa =te vale dunyā ne**  
 which.REL viewpoint-INS see-PRS.2SG =3SG but world 2SG.D/A  
**o nazar-aṭ hur-pak.**  
 that.CR perspective-INS see-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 But the world will not see you from that perspective, from which you see the world.
85. **ne dāre kas xuā-pak. ī xuā-va ne**  
 2SG.D/A here anyone want-NEG.PRS.3SG 1SG want-PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A  
**antae.ki ī nā sangat uṭ. valdā =ham nī kane-ān**  
 because 1SG 2SG.GEN friend COP.PRS.1SG then =too 2SG 1SG-ABL  
**narr-isa.**  
 run.away-PRS.2SG  
 Nobody accepts you here. I accept you because I am your friend. Still, you escape from me.”
86. **asi de ī oṛ-ān handāxa daṛdī mass-uṭ ki ten-ā**  
 one day 1SG he-ABL so.much fed.up become-PST.1SG COMP self-GEN  
**jān-e oṛ-ān kašš-ing-kin oṛ-ān narr-āṭ**  
 self-D/A he-ABL pull.out-INF-BEN he-ABL run.away-PST.1SG  
 One day, I was fed up with him so much that I escaped from him in order to distance myself from him,
87. **ki kā-v tevaī šār-vālā-te ten-ā siyāl o**  
 COMP go-SBJV.1SG whole city-PROPR-PL.D/A self-GEN relative and  
**karīb-āte ten-ā sangatt-āte muc ke-va.**  
 connections-PL.D/A self-GEN friend-PL.D/A gathered do-PRS.1SG  
 thinking I would go and gather the people of the whole city, my relatives and acquaintances, and my friends.
88. **of-te pā-va ki kan-e dā ganok ke-k.**  
 they-PL.D/A say-PRS.1SG COMP 1SG-D/A he crazy make-PRS.3SG  
**kan-e daṛ-ān ājo ka-bo.**  
 1SG-D/A he-ABL free do-IMP.PL  
 I was going to tell them, “He is driving me crazy. Release me from him.”
89. **vale ī harātam šār-anā niyām-ā sar.mass-uṭ kūk-pāro**  
 but 1SG when town-GEN middle-ALL arrive-PST.1SG shout  
**kar-eṭ tavār xalk-uṭ.**  
 do-PST.1SG cry strike-PST.1SG

However, when I reached the city center, raised my voice and spoke out,

90. **vale kan-ā tavār asiṭ-nā =ham xaf-ā sar.ma-tav.**  
 but 1SG-GEN call one-GEN =too ear-ALL reach-NEG.PST.3SG  
 my voice did not reach anyone's ear.
91. **handun lagg-āka ki mucc-ā šār tungān e.**  
 this.way be.felt-IPF.3SG COMP whole-ADJ town asleep COP.PRS.3SG  
 It was as though the whole city was asleep.
92. **dāxas cihānṭ-ān guḍ =ham šār-vālā-k samā**  
 so.much cry-ABL after =too city-PROPR-PL awareness  
**ka-ttavas.**  
 do-NEG.PST.3PL  
 Even after crying so desperately, not a single resident of the city noticed.
93. **bevas mass-uṭ ī o-nā dū-e halk-uṭ.**  
 helpless become-PST.1SG 1SG he-GEN arm-D/A take-PST.1SG  
 Having become helpless, I took his hand.
94. **ī o kan-ā tahṭi ḍ<sup>h</sup>akk-ok-ā guācinī dū-pa-dū**  
 1SG and 1SG-GEN inside hide-ADJP-ADJ reality hand.in.hand  
**halk-un padī ten-ā bundar-ā bass-un.**  
 take-PST.1PL back self-GEN dwelling-ALL come-PST.1PL  
 I, and the reality concealed within me, took hands, and we returned to my home.

## 2.7 Hassan Nasir, *Senseless (bāhotar)*

Published in the weekly *Talār*, vol. 16. 18–24 April, 2020, under the nationwide lockdown due to the COVID-19 pandemic. Sarawan dialect.

1. **maš-anā dāmān-aṭ cakkul-ātā vah-ok-ā dīr-tā**  
mountain-GEN basin-INS spring-PL.GEN flow-ADJP-ADJ water-PL.GEN  
**niyām-aṭ kan-ā mehr-aton pand as.**  
middle-INS 1SG-GEN love-COM travel COP.PST.3SG  
It was traveling with my love among the waters flowing from the springs in the mountain's basin.
2. **ust vah-ok-ā mehr gal.o.bālī-nā vahera-ṭ vah-āka.**  
heart flow-ADJP-ADJ love happiness-GEN flow-INS flow-IPF.3SG  
It was flowing with the stream of love and happiness, flowing in the heart.
3. **šādūrī-ā jammār-aṭ maš būk as.**  
beautiful-ADJ cloud-INS mountain covered COP.PST.3SG  
The mountain was covered with a beautiful cloud.
4. **guan-nā draxt-āk xašang luḡḡ-ing ass-ur.**  
wild.pistachio-GEN tree-PL blissful sway-INF COP.PST.3PL  
The wild pistachio trees were swaying in delight.
5. **puden-ā cirik draxt-nā šamb-ātā niyām-ān bānsurī-nā**  
cool-ADJ breeze tree-GEN branch-PL.GEN middle-ABL flute-GEN  
**tavār-e tālān kann-ing as.**  
sound-D/A spread do-INF COP.PST.3SG  
Cool breeze was spreading the sound of a flute from between the tree branches.
6. **cānjal-nā cang-aṭ amn-emnī, xuašši, gal.o.bālī-nā**  
folk.song-GEN mouth.harp-INS peace happiness bliss-GEN  
**šær-te sāz kar-esus.**  
song-PL.D/A melody do-PLPF.3SG  
With the mouth harp of a folk song, it had played a melody to a song of peace, happiness and bliss.
7. **kan-ā ḡhe-nā har bātī, har xāhot āsrātī-nā**  
1SG-GEN country-GEN every resident every family comfort-GEN

- xumb-aṭ tene, ten-ā bālād-ān burz ciltan-nā**  
 embrace-INS self-D/A self-GEN stature-ABL high PROP-GEN  
**maš-anā ʔol-ā takk-āka.**  
 mountain-GEN peak-ALL understand-IPF.3SG  
 Embraced by comfort, every inhabitant, every family of my country,  
 felt as if they had grown taller than their actual height, standing tall  
 like the peak of Mt. Chiltan.
8. **mehr-āk ten-ā murād-ā cāp xalk-ura.**  
 love-PL self-GEN goal-ALL clap strike-IPF.3PL  
 Loves were clapping hands toward their shared goals.
9. **aeno šaemurīd-ātā niyām-aṭ hicc-o cākar-as allav.**  
 today PROP-PL.GEN middle-INS no-IDF PROP-IDF COP.NEG.PST.3SG  
 On that day, there was no deceiver among honest people.
10. **haṭ.dusar, dū-pa-dū maš-anā talār-tiā jup**  
 both hand.in.hand mountain-GEN rocky.peak-PL.ALL jump  
**xal-isā ten-ā mehr-anā zabād-ton dūlixī**  
 strike-CVB self-GEN love-GEN fragrance-COM holding.shoulders  
**ass-ur.**  
 COP-PST.3PL  
 Jumping on the rocks of a mountain hand in hand, both were holding  
 shoulders, enveloped in the fragrance of their love.
11. **kast.o.kār pāho halk-usus.**  
 begrudger hanging.oneself take-PLPF.3SG  
 He who was consumed by envy had hanged himself.
12. **asiṭṭī, avārī, saxāvat o mehr-ātā calakkāra**  
 unity companionship generosity and love-PL.GEN scream  
**as.**  
 COP.PST.3SG  
 There were echoes of unity, companionship, generosity and love.
13. **mehr babkāi xalk-aka.**  
 love intoxication strike-IPF.3SG  
 Love was intoxicated.
14. **xarmehrī-nā gumān =ham gadr.mass-usus.**  
 hate-GEN thought =too be.lost-PLPF.3SG  
 Hateful thoughts had disappeared.

15. **āsmān ten-ā xarrunī-e ɢayār-ā tālān kar-esus.**  
 sky self-GEN blueness-D/A land-ALL spread do-PLPF.3SG  
 The sky had spread its azure over the land.
16. **xazm o āhūk xal-tiā xuašši-ān jup.xal-isā taraɢɢ-āra.**  
 deer and antelope rock-PL.ALL joy-ABL skip-CVB jump-IPF.3PL  
 Deer and antelopes were jumping among rocks, skipping out of joy.
17. **xarmā o xazm-āk asi kumb-ān aviɢda dīr kun-ing  
 ass-ur.**  
 COP-PST.3PL  
 A wolf and deer were drinking water together from the same riverbed pool.
18. **bae būc-āk asi elo-ton bišxinda...**  
 grass bush-PL one another-COM smile  
 Grass and bush were smiling in unison.
19. **de-anā dištār de-aton mon-pa-mon ten-ā mon-e haɢs-ing  
 as.**  
 COP.PST.3SG  
 Sunflowers were turning their face towards the rays of the sun.
20. **guāɢix-āk ten-ā cavakkī-ā nāz kar-era.**  
 tulip-PL self-GEN virginity-ALL pride do-IPF.3PL  
 Tulips were radiating pride on their purity.
21. **har rang-anā guāɢix-āk, haft rang kašīda-yān bār tālān  
 ten-ā zebā-yā nidāra-ton xan-te puden kar-era.**  
 self-GEN beauty-ADJ scene-COM eye-PL.D/A cool do-IPF.3PL  
 Spread like embroidery in seven colors, tulips of all colors delighted our eyes, with their beautiful view.
22. **bulbul o jirrikkī-tā hanen-ā tavār. gaɢɢdik-ātā  
 siṭṭ-ing.**  
 jump-INF  
 The sweet voice of nightingales and birds, hops of wild birds.

23. **šāntul-nā tavār-aṭ sulemānī sāz o zīmal taho-aṭ tālān**  
 a.bird-GEN sound-INS Sulaiman's melody and song wind-INS spread  
**dā bae o būc, jir-ātā zabād tevaī taho-aṭ tālān**  
 this grass and bush shrubs-PL.GEN smell totally wind-INS spread  
**as.**

COP.PST.3SG

In the voice of the shantul bird, the melodies and songs of Sulaiman were carried by wind; the scent of these grasses, bushes and shrubs was spread all over by the wind.

24. **taho-ṭī giṛā-k ten-ā āsrātī-ton dā jannatt-aṭ sārī**  
 wind-LOC thing-PL self-GEN comfort-COM this heaven-INS present  
**ass-ur.**

COP-PST.3PL

In the wind, everything was present in this heaven, with its own comfort.

25. **harā ki šaddād-nā jannatt-e =ham šakkī**  
 which.REL COMP PROP-GEN heaven-D/A =too ashamed  
**kar-esur.**

make-PLPF.3PL

It was such a paradise that would put even King Shaddad's fabled heavens to shame.

26. **handun pā ki bahašt-nā ṭukkur-as ḡayār-ā**  
 this.way say.IMP COMP paradise-GEN piece-IDF land-ALL  
**daṛ-āsus.**

go.down-PLPF.3SG

Let's say that a piece of paradise had descended to Earth.

27. **nī pā ant allav dā jannatt-aṭ.**  
 2SG say.IMP what COP.NEG.PST.3SG this heaven-INS

You could say, this heaven had it all.

28. **banday-nā azal-ān hal-es tāba aeno-iskān o-nā**  
 man-GEN beginning-ABL since until today-TERM she-GEN  
**ant āsrātī-as ar-e har xuašši dāre sārī**  
 what.REL comfort-IDF be-PRS.3SG every happiness here present  
**as.**

COP.PRS.3SG

Whatever comfort there was from the dawn of humanity to the present,

every happiness, were found here.

29. **asi vār-ton asi ʃik.ʃik-nā tavār-as kan-e kan-ā**  
 one time-COM one ONOM-GEN sound-IDF 1SG-D/A 1SG-GEN  
**dū-ʃi hal-issā dā pur-cas-ā tuy-ān kašš-ing**  
 hand-LOC take-CVB this full.of-interest-ADJ dream-ABL pull.out-INF  
**as.**  
 COP.PST.3SG

Simultaneously, a tick-tock sound began drawing me away from this enchanting dream, as if grabbing me by the hand.

30. **ī ten-ā xan-te mūšk-isā, xan-ti mal-ing-nā**  
 1SG self-GEN eye-PL.D/A rub-CVB open-PL.D/A open-INF-GEN  
**košist-aṭ.**  
 effort-INS

Rubbing my eyes, I tried to open them.

31. **dāsā tāрма-yā kʰoṭav-aṭ dīvāl-ā dranĵ-ok, gʰarī-nā sīla-nā**  
 now dark-ADJ room-INS wall-ALL hang-ADJP clock-GEN needle-GEN  
**ʃik.ʃik-nā tavār kan-ā mazy-anā tār-teṭi asi cupp-o**  
 ONOM-GEN sound 1SG-GEN brain-GEN nerve-PL.LOC one quiet-IDF  
**larza-as šāy-ā.**  
 shiver-IDF pour.in-PST.3SG

Hanged on the wall of the dark room, the tick-tock sound of the hand of the clock now sent a quiet shiver down my spine.

32. **xan-te macciṭ pen paṭṭ-āṭ ki dā tuy-as**  
 eye-PL.D/A a.little other open-PST.1SG COMP this dream-IDF  
**ma-f guācinī mar-e.**  
 be-NEG.SBJV.3SG reality be-SBJV.3SG

I opened the eyes a little wider, realizing that this was not a dream but reality.

33. **vale garī-nā ʃik.ʃik-nā tavār kan-e ten-ā pārāy-ā**  
 but clock-GEN ONOM-GEN sound 1SG-D/A self-GEN side-ALL  
**cikk-isā kan-ā gumān-e pak kann-ing as.**  
 pull-CVB 1SG-GEN thought-D/A clear do-INF COP.PST.3SG

But the tick-tock sound of the clock was sharpening my thoughts, drawing me back to my side.

34. **handā gumān-ton kan-ā jon-ān asi puden-o xed-as**  
 this thought-COM 1SG-GEN body-ABL one cold-IDF sweat-IDF



- yala.mas.**  
be.released.PST.3SG  
At this realization, cold sweat came out of my body.
35. **kalaī-ase-aṭ ten-ā jon-e dū-te ḡayār-aṭī**  
difficulty-IDF-INS self-GEN body-D/A hand-PL.D/A ground-LOC  
**tir-isā buṛz kar-eṭ tūs-uṭ.**  
give-CVB up do-PST.1SG sit-PST.1SG  
I raised my body with some effort and sat up, supporting myself with my hands against the floor.
36. **dāsā vaxt-anā kʰoṭav-aṭ cār pāray-ā ṭik.ṭik-nā pārešt-nā**  
now time-GEN room-INS four side-ALL ONOM-GEN footstep-GEN  
**gumān mass-aka.**  
guess be-IPF.3SG  
Now, on the four sides in the room of time, I could feel the footsteps of the tick-tock sound.
37. **dāsā tahārī-nā har kuṇḡ-ā vaxt-anā sur-sur**  
now darkness-GEN every corner-ALL time-GEN movement  
**as. uff ..dā aḡab mas.**  
COP.PST.3SG alas this unexpected become.PST.3SG  
Now the presence of time was palpable in every corner of the darkness. Alas! What happened?
38. **dāsā dun ki ādam-e jannatt-ān xolum kašš-ā,**  
now this.way COMP Adam-D/A heaven-ABL grain pull.out-PST.3SG  
**handun kan-ā zebā-yā tuy-anā bala-yāte dā**  
this.way 1SG-GEN beautiful-ADJ dream-GEN destruction-PL.D/A this  
**vaxt-anā ṭik.ṭik-nā tavār harf-e.**  
time-GEN ONOM-GEN sound take.up-PST.3SG  
Now, just like the forbidden fruit banished Adam from paradise, this tick-tock sound of time caused destruction of my beautiful dream.
39. **ī dā tuy-e ten-ā soc-ātā xuṛjīn-aṭ**  
1SG this dream-D/A self-GEN thought-PL.GEN saddle.bag-INS  
**šāy-ing-nā košist-aṭ ki dā tuy-aṭ sal-iv.**  
put.in-INF-GEN effort-INS COMP this dream-INS stay-SBJV.1SG  
I tried to tuck this dream in the saddle bag of my mind, so that I can stay in this dream,

40. **handā tuy-aṭ sā.hal-ev. mudām handā-ṭī ten-ā vaxt-e**  
 this dream-INS live-SBJV.1SG forever this-LOC self-GEN time-D/A  
**ter.ke-v.**  
 pass-SBJV.1SG  
 so that I can dwell in this dream, so that I can spend my time in it  
 forever.
41. **vale vaxt-anā ṭik.ṭik-nā tavār guālaī-ā sila-yān bār**  
 but time-GEN ONOM-GEN sound of.cloth.bag-ADJ needle-ABL like  
**kan-ā soc-ātā xurjīn-e ṭung.kar-isā as.**  
 1SG-GEN thought-PL.GEN saddle.bag-D/A stick-CVB COP.PST.3SG  
 Yet, the tick-tock sound of time was piercing the saddle bag of my  
 thoughts like the thick needles for sewing cloth bags.
42. **harār-ān dā tuy paš-paš mar-isā ḡher**  
 where.REL-ABL this dream piece-piece become-CVB heap  
**mas. kan-ā arva žand.band as.**  
 become.PST.3SG 1SG-GEN soul exhausted COP.PST.3SG  
 My soul was exhausted, by what this dream was shattered and became  
 a dump.
43. **dāsā nan-muc dā vaxt-aton kan-ā raṭ-ing o jang**  
 now whole.night this time-COM 1SG-GEN regret-INF and fight  
**barjā as.**  
 going.on COP.PST.3SG  
 Now, my regret and struggle with this time persisted all night.
44. **vār-as oṛ-ā xan-te xīsun kar-eṭa. vār-as**  
 time-IDF that-ALL eye-PL.D/A red do-IPF.1SG time-IDF  
**bevassī-ān o-nā nat-dū-tiā tamm-āṭa.**  
 helplessness-ABL they-GEN foot-hand-PL.ALL fall-IPF.1SG  
 Sometimes, I reproached it; at other times, I prostrated myself before  
 their arms and legs in desperation.
45. **od-e minnatt.o.zārī kar-eṭa ki kane-ān kan-ā**  
 that.D/A plea do-IPF.1SG COMP 1SG-ABL 1SG-GEN  
**tuy-e pul-pa.**  
 dream-D/A rob-NEG.IMP  
 I pleaded with time, “Don’t rob me of my dream.
46. **kan-e hamo tuy-e padī et. kan-e hamo-ṭī zinda**  
 1SG-D/A that dream-D/A back give.IMP 1SG-D/A that-LOC alive

- mar-oī e.**  
become-GRDV COP.PRS.3SG  
Return that dream to me. I need to live within it.”
47. **vale gaṛī-nā ṭik.ṭik-nā tavār kane-ā maland kar-eka.**  
but clock-GEN ONOM-GEN sound 1SG-ALL ridicule do-IPF.3SG  
But the ticking of the clock mocked me.
48. **kane-ā ḍarrī xal-issā joṛ-te jubbī.kar-eka. uff ae**  
1SG-ALL derision strike-CVB lip-PL.D/A bite-IPF.3SG alas that  
**tuy.**  
dream  
It bit its lips, deriding me. Alas, that dream!
49. **dāsā har nan zīṭ-ā xan-titon hamo tuy-e**  
now every night wide.open-ADJ eye-PL.COM that dream-D/A  
**paṭṭ-āṭa.**  
search-IPF.1SG  
Now I searched that dream every night, with eyes wide open.
50. **xan-te tar.kar-isā hamo tuy-aṭ hin-ing-nā**  
eye-PL.D/A close-CVB that dream-INS go-INF-GEN  
**besob-ā koṣist as.**  
unsuccessful-ADJ effort COP.PST.3SG  
It was a futile effort to try to go to that dream by closing my eyes.
51. **vale gaṛī-nā ṭik.ṭik-nā tavār sum-ān bār lagg-isā kan-ā**  
but clock-GEN ONOM-GEN sound bullet-ABL like hit-CVB 1SG-GEN  
**arva-e k<sup>h</sup>ap.kann-ing as.**  
soul-D/A crack-INF COP.PST.3SG  
But the tick-tock of the clock was cracking my soul like bullets.
52. **gaṛī-nā sael-te kaṣṣ-āṭ jag-jag kar-eṭ**  
clock-GEN cell.battery-PL.D/A pull.out-PST.1SG bits-bits do-PST.1SG  
**biṭ-eṭ ki navā tungān kā-v ki hamo**  
drop-PST.1SG COMP maybe sleep go-SBJV.1SG COMP that  
**tuy-aṭ zind-e esar.ke-v.**  
dream-INS life-D/A finish-SBJV.1SG  
I took out the batteries of the clock, smashed them in pieces and threw them away, hoping that I can maybe fall asleep and lose myself in that dream.

53. **vale gaṛī-nā sīla jik.sal-ok as. uff. uff. dā tavār**  
 but clock-GEN needle stand-ADJP COP.PST.3SG alas alas this sound  
**dā ṭik.ṭik-nā tavār harā pāso-ān bann-ing e.**  
 this ONOM-GEN sound which side-ABL come-INF COP.PRS.3SG  
 But when the hands of the clock had stopped, alas, from which direction is this sound, this tick-tock, coming?
54. **dā tavār kan-ā mili-ṭī caṭ handī**  
 this sound 1SG-GEN brain-LOC totally occupying.space  
**mass-usas.**  
 become-PLPF.3SG  
 This sound had totally stuck in my brain.
55. **ī gaṛī-e šef tix-isā juān layat tiss-uṭ.**  
 1SG clock-D/A below put-CVB well trample give-PST.1SG  
 I put the clock on the floor and trampled it completely.
56. **ṭukkur ṭukkur kar-eṭ cayaḷ tiss-uṭ. vale dā tavār**  
 piece piece do-PST.1SG kick give-PST.1SG but this sound  
**kan-e caṭ patt-ān kašš-ā.**  
 1SG-D/A totally trust-ABL pull.out-PST.3SG  
 I broke it into bits and kicked it aside. But this sound dragged me totally out of confidence.
57. **dā ṭik.ṭik-nā tavār, kan-ā šāduri-ā tuy o vaxt-anā**  
 this ONOM-GEN sound 1SG-GEN beautiful-ADJ dream and time-GEN  
**niyām-aṭ asi b<sup>h</sup>all-o jang-as barjā as.**  
 middle-INS one big-IDF fight-IDF start COP.PST.3SG  
 Among this ticking, my beautiful dream and time, a fierce battle broke out.
58. **dā vaxt antae kan-ā zebā-yā tuy-e p<sup>h</sup>ul-ā.**  
 this time why 1SG-GEN beautiful-ADJ dream-D/A rob-PST.3SG  
 Why did it steal away my beautiful dream at this time?
59. **ī nan-muc handā omet, gaṛtī-ton intizārī ki kan-ā**  
 1SG night-whole this hope thought-COM waiting COMP 1SG-GEN  
**xan-k lagg-ir o ī ten-ā hamo tuy-aṭ**  
 eye-PL be.attached-SBJV.3PL and 1SG self-GEN that.CR dream-INS  
**valdā kā-v harā-nā siyāg-ān kan-e tāyat**  
 again go-SBJV.1SG which.REL-GEN silhouette-ABL 1SG-D/A comfort

**bar-ek.**

come-PRS.3SG

I was waiting with this hope and thought all night, that my eyes would become drowsy and I would go to that dream again, in whose shadow I would find solace.

60. **xan-te tar.ke-va gaṛī-nā ṭik.ṭik. xan-te**  
 eye-PL.D/A close-PRS.1SG clock-GEN ONOM eye-PL.D/A  
**mal-eva gaṛī-nā ṭik.ṭik-nā tavār kan-e jumb.tir-sā**  
 open-PRS.1SG clock-GEN ONOM-GEN sound 1SG-D/A poke-CVB  
**kan-e xāc-ing-kin ille-pak.**  
 1SG-D/A sleep-INF-BEN let-NEG.PRS.3SG

Every time I close my eyes, and every time I open my eyes, the tick-tock of the clock mocked me and did not let me sleep.

61. **handun lagg-ik ki dā vaxt kan-ā**  
 this.way be.felt-PRS.3SG COMP this time 1SG-GEN  
**mātuna e. kane-ān hušing-ik. kane-ā**  
 stepmother COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-ABL be.jealous-PRS.3SG 1SG-ALL  
**juš-ik.**  
 be.dissatisfied-PRS.3SG

It felt as if this time was my stepmother, envious and discontented with me.

62. **ī candī de-tā e tuy-akin āhirī.**  
 1SG several day-PL.GEN COP.PRS.3SG sleep-BEN helpless  
 For several days, I was helpless about sleep.

63. **nan-muc šaogīr xal-isā ten-ā tuy-akin sikk-iva.**  
 night-whole all.nighter strike-CVB self-GEN sleep-BEN wait-PRS.1SG  
 Staying up all night, I was waiting for my sleep.

64. **vale vaxt-anā tavār kan-ā tuy-te kan-ā tāyatt-e**  
 but time-GEN sound 1SG-GEN sleep-PL.D/A 1SG-GEN power-D/A  
**sijla kar-e ill-ā.**  
 griddling make-PST.3SG let.go-PST.3SG

Yet, the ticking of time griddled my dream, my power, and left them.

65. **pā-ra vaxt-e tavār af. vale dā ṭik.ṭik.**  
 say-PRS.3PL time-D/A sound COP.NEG.PRS.3SG but this ONOM  
 They say, “Time has no sound,” but this tick-tock!

66. **har pāray-ā ʔik.ʔik.ʔik.ʔik ī dā tavār-ān handāxa bezār**  
 every side-ALL ONOM 1SG this sound-ABL so.much desperate  
**ki zind-ān tamm-āsuʔ.**  
 COMP life-ABL fall-PLPF.1SG  
 The tick-tock sound came from every direction. This sound drove me to such despair that I felt as if I had fallen out of life.
67. **haerān, habakka ki amar dā tavār-tiān ājo**  
 ITJ tongue.tied COMP how this sound-PL.ABL free  
**mar-ev.**  
 become-SBJV.1SG  
 Alas! I was overwhelmed, pondering how I could escape these sounds.
68. **ten-ton dā faesila-e kar-eʔ ki ten-e kaš-ōī**  
 self-COM this decision-D/A do-PST.1SG COMP self-D/A pull-GRDV  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 I resolved that I should pull myself together.
69. **dāsā xaf-teʔī or-te tir-sā. valdā =ham ʔik.ʔik-nā**  
 now ear-PL.LOC finger-PL.D/A give-CVB then =too ONOM-GEN  
**tavār.**  
 call  
 I plugged my ears with my fingers, yet the tick-tock sound persisted.
70. **or-te handā-xadar zor tiss-uʔ ki kan-ā**  
 finger-PL.D/A so.much power give-PST.1SG COMP 1SG-GEN  
**or-k kan-ā xaf-tā paṛda-e harr-isā ditar**  
 finger-PL 1SG-GEN ear-PL.GEN eardrum-D/A break-CVB blood  
**cur.kar-er.**  
 make.flow-PRF.3PL  
 I pushed my fingers so hard that my fingers broke my eardrums and caused them to bleed.
71. **ī behoʔī-nā kuṇḍ-ā bexud.**  
 1SG coma-GEN corner-ALL stupor  
 I became stupefied, nearing unconsciousness.
72. **asi vār valdā ī hamo zebā-yā tuy-aʔ gām-e**  
 one time again 1SG that beautiful-ADJ dream-INS gait-D/A

- tix-āsuṭ. ki vaxt mon-e haṛs-ā.**  
 put-PLPF.1SG COMP time face-D/A turn-PST.3SG  
 I started drifting back into that dream once again, as time turned its face away.
73. **āsmān-nā pāray-ān asi xīsun-o b<sup>h</sup>all-o balā-s aždihār-ān**  
 heaven-GEN side-ABL one red-IDF big-IDF goblin-IDF cobra-ABL  
**bār, bā-ān zirāb kašš-isā kan-ā ḡayār-nā kuṇḡ-ā**  
 like mouth-ABL flame pull.out-CVB 1SG-GEN ground-GEN corner-ALL  
**bann-ing as.**  
 come-INF COP.PST.3SG  
 From the side of the heavens, a massive red goblin descended upon my land, exhaling flames from its mouth like a cobra.
74. **o asi zirāb-ase-ton tevaī ḡayār-nā zebāi-e put-k**  
 that one flame-IDF-COM totally ground-GEN beauty-D/A cinder-PL  
**tis.**  
 give.PST.3SG  
 It scorched the beauties of the earth totally to ashes with its flame.
75. **kan-ā jon-ā kan-ā pucc-āk =ham sajla halk-ur.**  
 1SG-GEN body-ALL 1SG-GEN clothes-PL =too gridling take-PST.3PL  
 They burnt the clothes on my body.
76. **o ten-ā bā-e xaṭ kar-sā trundī-aṭ**  
 that self-GEN mouth-D/A wide.open make-CVB fierceness-INS  
**ḡayār-nā pāray-ā. ḡayār-kin bā.biṭ-ing as.**  
 ground-GEN side-ALL ground-BEN bite-INF COP.PST.3SG  
 (In another dream,) it rapidly descended towards the earth with its gaping mouth, as if to bite the earth.
77. **taho-ṭī ḡayār-e bāxo-as xan-ing as.**  
 atmosphere-LOC ground-D/A bite-IDF see-INF COP.PST.3SG  
 It was eyeing the earth (hovering) in the air, (trying to eat it) in one bite.
78. **ī =ham handā ḡayār-ton o-nā bā-ṭī hin-ing**  
 1SG =too this earth-COM that-GEN mouth-LOC go-INF  
**ass-uṭ.**  
 COP-PST.1SG  
 I felt myself entering its mouth together with this planet.

79. **asi ūndāī-as kan-e palveṛ kar-e.**  
 one darkness-IDF 1SG-D/A hedge make-PST.3SG  
 A darkness engulfed me.
80. **kan-e handun gumān mas ki dāsā nan o-nā**  
 1SG-D/A this.way feeling become.PST.3SG COMP now 1PL that-GEN  
**bā-ṭī.**  
 mouth-LOC  
 I felt as if we were already inside its mouth.
81. **kan-ā cirrikāv-āk kan-ā guṭṭ-aṭ bar-esur.**  
 1SG-GEN scream-PL 1SG-GEN throat-INS come-PLPF.3PL  
 A scream came out of my throat.
82. **dāsā to ī gaṛī-e =ham ṭukkur ṭukkur kar-esuṭ ki**  
 now TOP 1SG clock-D/A =too piece piece make-PLPF.1SG COMP  
**o-nā tavār kan-e dā yazab-nā bā-yān kašš-e.**  
 that-GEN sound 1SG-D/A this giant-GEN mouth-ABL pull.out-SBJV.3SG  
 I had now shattered the clock too, whose sound might have pulled me  
 from the jaws of this giant.
83. **asi vār-aton hutrum.kar-sā baš.mass-uṭ.**  
 one time-COM jump.up-CVB stand.up-PST.1SG  
 I jumped out of bed and stood up at once.
84. **kan-ā sek kane-ān bāz mur hin-āsus.**  
 1SG-GEN power 1SG-ABL very far go-PLPF.3SG  
 My strength had entirely deserted me.
85. **dāsā ī candī de-tā e handā b<sup>h</sup>īm o xulīs-ān**  
 now 1SG several day-PL.GEN COP.PRS.3SG this scare and fear-ABL  
**xāc-para navā hamo tuy valdā bar-e.**  
 sleep-NEG.PRS.1SG maybe that dream then come-SBJV.3SG  
 For several days now, I haven't slept, haunted by the scare and fear  
 that the dream might come back.
86. **dāsā kan-ā zebā-yā tuy-ā, badrū-ā tuy ten-ā**  
 now 1SG-GEN beautiful-ADJ dream-ALL bad-ADJ dream self-GEN  
**gudd-e tālān.kar-esus.**  
 chadar-D/A spread-PLPF.3SG  
 Now the nightmare had overshadowed my (once) beautiful dream.



87. **dāsā to kan-ā handā košist as ki tungān**  
 now TOP 1SG-GEN this effort COP.PST.3SG COMP asleep  
**him-par, navā hamo balā kan-e ked-e.**  
 go-NEG.SBJV.1SG maybe that goblin 1SG-D/A swallow-SBJV.3SG  
 Now I resist sleep, fearing that the goblin might consume me (in my  
 dreams).
88. **dāsā cārma-kunḍ ten-ā k<sup>h</sup>oṭav-nā dīvāl-ātiā gaṛī**  
 now all.four-corner self-GEN room-GEN wall-PL.ALL clock  
**dranj-āṭ.**  
 hang-PST.1SG  
 Now I have hung clocks on four sides, on every wall of my room,
89. **har pārāy-ā ṭik.ṭik vaxt-anā tavār.**  
 every side-ALL ONOM time-GEN call  
 with their tick-tock sound of time (surrounding me) on every side.
90. **ī handā bad-ingā tuy-e miṛ-ing-nā jatpatt-āṭ.**  
 1SG this bad-DADJ dream-D/A drive.away-INF-GEN resistance-INS  
 I am battling to drive away this nightmare.
91. **vaxt o tuy-anā niyām-āṭ bevas o bāhotar sal-ok.**  
 time and dream-GEN middle-INS powerless and senseless stand-ADJP  
 I am standing powerless and senseless between (the realms of) time  
 and dream.
92. **dāsā omet o iṛakkā-yā kan-ā guḍḍiko dam ṭang-ok**  
 now hope and expectation-ALL 1SG-GEN last breath hang-ADJP  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 My waning life now clings to hope and anticipation.

## 2.8 Waheed Zaheer, *A Powerless Man (bevasā banday)*

Unpublished. Finished in Lahore in March 2023. Sarawan dialect.

1. **dā xalk-aṭī ant allav, xarrun-ā daraxt-āk,**  
this village-LOC what COP.NEG.PST.3SG green-ADJ tree-PL  
**dā-nā puden-ā bandayī-nā sār.o.sudd-e pāš kar-era.**  
this-GEN cool-ADJ humanity-GEN wisdom-D/A visible do-IPF.3PL  
What is not in this village? The green trees were manifesting the wisdom of its tranquil humanity.
2. **murr.o.xuṛk-ān las maxlūk dā-nā nidāra-yāte hunn-ing-kin**  
far.and.near-ABL totally people this-GEN view-PL.D/A see-INF-BEN  
**bass-ura.**  
come-IPF.3PL  
All people from near and far used to visit to see its sights.
3. **dā-nā gicen, pāk-ā taho-e rotīnk-āteṭī jāga**  
this-GEN fine clean-ADJ wind-D/A intestines-PL.LOC place  
**tiss-ura hin-āra.**  
give-IPF.3PL go-IPF.3PL  
They gave room in their intestines for (breathing in) its beautiful and clean wind, and departed.
4. **handā-nā savāb-aṭ banday, bandayī-nā šaraf-ān vāxub**  
this-GEN help-INS man humanity-GEN honor-ABL known  
**ass-aka.**  
COP-IPF.3SG  
With the help of this, a person recalled the honor of humanity.
5. **dā-nā savab mīr badal.xān-nā har banday-ton mehr**  
this-GEN reason PROP PROP-GEN every man-COM love  
**ass-aka.**  
COP-IPF.3SG  
For this reason, Mīr Badal Khān held affection for everyone.
6. **o dā jāga-nā sifatt.o.sanā, bedāy o beṭung-ā**  
he this place-GEN praise.and.profit spotless and unholed-ADJ  
**jolī-tā rakk-anā zimavār ass-aka.**  
cloth-PL.GEN protection-GEN responsible COP-IPF.3SG

He was responsible for the reputation and prosperity of this place, and for its protection like spotless and unholed cloth.

7. **dār-kin rabb od-e pīrāx-o sīna-s, gušāda-o maḍūl-as**  
this-BEN god that-D/A broad-IDF chest-IDF wise-IDF intellect-IDF  
**tiss-osus.**

give-PCOND.3SG

For this, god had blessed him with broad chest (i.e., tolerance) and a sharp intellect.

8. **siārāi or-ā xatam as.**  
wiseness he-ALL finish COP.PST.3SG  
Wisdom reached its peak in him.

9. **nizor-ān nizor-ā banday =ham or-ā hur-āka. gamar**  
weak-ABL weak-ADJ man =too that-ALL see-IPF.3SG proud  
**kar-eka.**

do-IPF.3SG

Even the weakest person looked up to him and was proud.

10. **guar o mās-anā candī banday-āk dā girā-te xan-issā**  
side and near-GEN several man-PL this thing-PL.D/A see-CVB  
**hušing-āra.**

be.burnt-IPF.3PL

Seeing these things, many people around him were jealous of him.

11. **mīr-e asi de diccā ant sujj-ā?**  
PROP-D/A one day who.knows what occur.to.mind-PST.3SG  
One day, what on earth crossed Mīr's mind?

12. **o ten-ā ḡhāḡarī-e safā kann-ing-aṭī as.**  
that self-GEN Dhadar.gun-D/A clean make-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG  
He was cleaning his Dhadar gun.

13. **o-nā sum-te kašš-ā asi pārāy-ā tix-ā.**  
that-GEN bullet-PL.D/A pull-PST.3SG one side-ALL put-PST.3SG  
He took out his bullets and set them aside.

14. **ten-ā mon-ā sal-ok-ā kārinda niyāzū-e hakkal**  
self-GEN front-ALL stand-ADJP-ADJ agent PROP-D/A order  
**tir-issā tūfak-e mukābil tor-e.**  
give-CVB gun-D/A opposition hold-PST.3SG

- Giving orders to his agent Niyāzū, who was standing in front of him, he aimed the gun at him.
15. **bīra dā hunn-ing xuāiss-aka ki kan-ā maxlūk layor to ma-tane.**  
 just he see-INF want-IPF.3SG COMP 1SG-GEN people timid TOP  
 become-NEG.PRF.3SG  
 He merely wanted to see that his man had not grown timid,
16. **yā kane-ān mur o bevaḡā to ma-tane.**  
 or 1SG-ABL far and faithless TOP become-NEG.PRF.3SG  
 or that (his man) had not become far from him or disloyal to him.
17. **niyāzū mīr-ā hur-ā biḡxinda kar-esā.**  
 PROP PROP-ALL see-PST.3SG smile do-CVB  
 Niyāzū looked at Mīr smiling.
18. **kūs-anā kaḡik-āte mal-ā.**  
 shirt-GEN button-PL.D/A untie-PST.3SG  
 He unbuttoned his shirt.
19. **sīna-e firāx kar-e.**  
 chest-D/A broad make-PST.3SG  
 He bared his chest wide open.
20. **mīr-anā hakkal-e kabūl kar-e.**  
 PROP-GEN order-D/A accepted make-PST.3SG  
 He accepted Mīr’s order.
21. **mīr tūḡak-nā hullī-ā dū-e tix-ā.**  
 PROP gun-GEN trigger-ALL hand-D/A put-PST.3SG  
 Mīr put his hand on the trigger of the gun.
22. **bā-ān ḡakā-nā tavār-e kaḡḡ-ā.**  
 mouth-ABL gunshot-GEN sound-D/A pull-PST.3SG  
 He mimicked the sound of a gunshot with his mouth.
23. **od-e ant samā as ki asi ḡolī-s tūḡak-aḡī ḡaḡ mar-o.**  
 that-D/A what aware COP.PST.3SG COMP one bullet-IDF gun-LOC  
 pressed become-FUT.3SG  
 Did he realize, that one bullet would be lodged in the gun?

24. **bas o-nā bā-anā tavār-ton sum =ham ṭakā**  
 enough his-GEN mouth-GEN call-COM bullet =too firing  
**kar-e.**  
 make-PST.3SG  
 Now, with the gunshot sound from his mouth, the (real) bullet was fired too.
25. **siddā niyāzū-nā sīna-ṭī peh-ā.**  
 straight PROP-GEN chest-LOC enter-PST.3SG  
 It struck Niyāzū straight in his chest.
26. **niyāzū ḍayār-ā tamm-ā. parparārī kann-ing-aṭī as.**  
 PROP land-ALL fall-PST.3SG writhing make-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG  
 Niyāzū collapsed on the ground. He was writhing (in pain).
27. **mīr-e kas pā-e dūša-s ḍang kašš-āsus.**  
 PROP-D/A anyone say-SBJV.3SG snake-IDF bite pull-PLPF.3SG  
 (Mīr was dumbfounded.) You could say, a snake had bitten Mīr.
28. **dākān ekān kul muc mass-ur.**  
 from.here from.there all gathered become-PST.3PL  
 All gathered from here and there.
29. **niyāzū-e ill-ār mīr-e sambāl-ār.**  
 PROP-D/A leave-PST.3PL PROP-D/A guard-PST.3PL  
 They left Niyāzū, and guarded Mīr.
30. **kul od-e tasalla tiss-ur mar-ek kā-ik.**  
 all that-D/A consolation give-PST.3PL become-PRS.3SG go-PRS.3SG  
 All (tried to) console him, “It takes place. It happens.
31. **mīr curt-e =ta xal-pa.**  
 PROP thought-D/A =3SG strike-NEG.IMP  
 Don’t worry, Mīr.
32. **nan dād-e maš mās-ase-ā biṭ-ina.**  
 1PL he-D/A mountain bottom-IDF-ALL drop-PRS.1PL  
 We will lay him at the base of a mountain.
33. **bemālūm-ase-nā zī-ā tīrep ke-na =ta.**  
 unknown-IDF-GEN above-ALL accusation do-PRS.1PL =3SG  
 We will pin the blame on a stranger.

34. **yā gurā ten-aṭ kar-ok-o xūk-as pāš.ke-na =ta.**  
 or then self-INS do-ADJP-IDF suicide-IDF display-PRS.1PL =3SG  
 Or shall we display it as a suicide committed by himself?
35. **majāl e kass-e darak lagg-e ki**  
 (im)possible COP.PRS.3SG anyone-D/A notice attach-SBJV.3SG COMP  
**num od-e sum-ase-nā guācī kar-enure.**  
 2PL he-D/A bullet-IDF-GEN affected make-PRF.2PL  
 Is it impossible that anyone would notice that you made him fall vic-  
 tim to the bullet.”
36. **mīr dā hīt-āte bin-ing-aṭī ass-aka.**  
 PROP these story-PL.D/A hear-INF-LOC COP-IPF.3SG  
 Mīr was listening to these words.
37. **karār-as tūfak-ton levīz tāra-nā pāray-ā rāhī**  
 slowly-IDF gun-COM levy station-GEN side-ALL going  
**mas.**  
 become.PST.3SG  
 He was slowly going to the side of the levies station with the gun.
38. **o-nā nāib hazūro oṭ-ton tud ass-aka.**  
 he-GEN deputy PROP he-COM together COP-IPF.3SG  
 His deputy Hazūro was with him.
39. **pen kass-e avār mann-ing-kin ille-tav.**  
 other anyone-D/A together become-INF-BEN leave-NEG.PST.3SG  
 He did not let anyone else come with him.
40. **kasar-āe nāib-e ant po.kar-e kass-e samā**  
 road-ALL deputy-D/A what instruct-PST.3SG anyone-D/A aware  
**ma-tav.**  
 become-NEG.PST.3SG  
 Nobody knew what (Mīr) instructed the deputy on the way.
41. **siddā bas tūfak-e sipāi-as-e tis.**  
 straight come.PST.3SG gun-D/A soldier-IDF-D/A give.PST.3SG  
 He came straight and handed the gun to the soldier.
42. **hattakaṛī xuāif-e.**  
 handcuffs summon-PST.3SG  
 He requested handcuffs.

43. **ten-e ten-aṭ zorākī kar-esa hattakaṭī-teaṭ taf-e.**  
 self-D/A self-INS compulsion do-CVB handcuffs-PL.INS tie-PST.3SG  
 He put handcuffs on himself forcefully.
44. **o baerakk-aṭī hin-ā tūs.**  
 he police.cell-LOC go-PST.3SG sit.PST.3SG  
 He went into the police cell and sat down there.
45. **levīz-nā sipāi-k ten-e axxa padī cikk-āra.**  
 levy-GEN soldier-PL self-D/A how.much back pull-IPF.3PL  
 How much were the soldiers of the levies taken aback!
46. **mīr o-teā handāxa ciṭ-āka.**  
 PROP that-PL.ALL so.much blame-IPF.3SG  
 Mīr scolded them so much (for their reluctance).
47. **kas ust-aṭī pān-ing-aṭī ass-aka mīr-anā mayaz xarāb**  
 anyone mind-LOC say-INF-LOC COP-IPF.3SG PROP-GEN brain wrong  
**mass-une.**  
 become-PRF.3SG  
 Someone was saying in his mind that Mīr’s brain had gone wrong.
48. **kas pār-eka sudd-aṭī ten-ā af.**  
 anyone say-IPF.3SG senses-LOC self-GEN COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
 Someone said he had lost his mind.
49. **dā hadd-iskān oṭ-ā ganok mann-ing-nā =ham xiyāl**  
 this extent-TERM they-ALL crazy become-INF-GEN =too idea  
**ust-āteṭī jāga kar-esus.**  
 heart-PL.LOC place do-PLPF.3SG  
 He did it to such an extent that he gave their minds reason to suspect  
 that he had gone mad.
50. **padā kul tassala kar-er ki mīr-e ant mann-ing**  
 then all convincing do-PST.3PL COMP PROP-D/A what become-INF  
**ke-k.**  
 make-PRS.3SG  
 Then all (soldiers) assured themselves, “Nothing will happen to Mīr.
51. **niyāzū-nā ṭabbar mīr-anā iray dīr-e kung-une o amar**  
 PROP-GEN relative PROP-GEN meal water-D/A eat-PRF.3SG they how  
**mīr-ā parca kar-or.**  
 leader-GEN report do-FUT.3PL

Niyāzū’s relatives eat the food and drink the water of Mīr. How will they lodge a complaint against Mīr?”

52. **dā niyām-aṭī nāib niyāzū-e jah.o.jāgā kann-ing-kin**  
 this middle-LOC deputy PROP-D/A burial make-INF-BEN  
**peš.tamm-ā.**  
 start-PST.3SG

In the middle of this, the deputy (Hazūro) began preparations for Niyāzū’s burial.

53. **nāib hazūro mīr-anā mār-anā dā-mon e-mon**  
 deputy PROP PROP-GEN son-GEN this-side that.side  
**carreng-aṭī ass-aka.**  
 walk.around.INF-LOC COP-IPF.3SG

Deputy Hazūro was walking around this and that sides of Mīr’s son (to console him).

54. **cā-va mīr-anā xatā-yān o-nā turundī-e šef**  
 know-PRS.1SG PROP-GEN mistake-ABL he-GEN anger-D/A below  
**šāy-ing-aṭī ass-aka.**  
 pour-INF-LOC COP-IPF.3SG

Maybe (Hazūro) was mitigating his (=Mīr’s son’s) anger due to Mīr’s mistake.

55. **vale dono hīt-as ma-tav.**  
 but such words-IDF become-NEG.PST.3SG  
 But it was not such a story.

56. **niyāzū-nā mār azīz mīr-anā barxilāf parca-e**  
 PROP-GEN son PROP PROP-GEN opposed report-D/A  
**kaššif-e.**  
 make.pull-PST.3SG

Niyāzū’s son, Azīz, filed a report against Mīr.

57. **mīr-e candī-k vaṛ-vaṛ-anā salā tiss-ur.**  
 PROP-D/A several-PL various advice give-PST.3PL  
 Many people offered various advice to Mīr.

58. **mīr hicc-as manni-tav.**  
 PROP nothing-IDF obey-NEG.PST.3SG  
 Mīr did not accept any of it.



59. **azīz-e šef šāy-ing, xaer-anā kasar-ā hatr-ing-nā**  
 PROP-D/A below pour-INF peace-GEN road-ALL bring-INF-GEN  
**košist-e kar-er.**  
 effort-D/A do-PST.3PL  
 They were trying to cool down Azīz and bring him to the road of reconciliation.
60. **o =ham neṭ asi hīt-ā sal-ok ass-aka, ki mīr**  
 he =too exact one story-ALL stand-ADJP COP-IPF.3SG COMP PROP  
**kan-ā bāva-e antae xalk.**  
 1SG-GEN father-D/A why strike.PST.3SG  
 He (=Azīz) was also raising exactly one issue: Why did Mīr kill my father?
61. **dā-nā sizā od-e raseng-oe.**  
 this-GEN punishment that-D/A reach-FUT.3SG  
 He should face the punishment of this,
62. **antae ki o jang.o.jadal-nā vass-e tix-taoka.**  
 why COMP he revenge.and.fight-GEN power-D/A put-NEG.IPF.3SG  
 because he (=Azīz) did not have the means to take revenge or to fight.
63. **vale kānūd-nā māmila-ṭī dāxa mon-ā peš.tamm-ā**  
 but law-GEN matter-LOC this.much front-ALL come.forth-PST.3SG  
**har asiṭ haerān ass-aka.**  
 every one wonder COP-IPF.3SG  
 But he came forward in legal matters so much that everyone was taken by surprise.
64. **mīr badal ten-ā ālum, xāhot kull-e kulav kar-e**  
 PROP change self-GEN village family all-D/A message make-PST.3SG  
**ki azīz-ton kas aṛef ten-e.**  
 COMP PROP-COM anyone refrain.SBJV.3SG self-D/A  
 Mīr Badal sent a message to his entire family and villagers to refrain from (attacking) Azīz.
65. **ille-bo ant-as kann-ing xuā-ik ke.**  
 leave-IMP.PL what-IDF make-INF want-PRS.3SG do.SBJV.3SG  
 “Leave him be, let him do what he wants to do.”
66. **har banday handā ṭak xall-ing-aṭī ass-aka,**  
 every man this thought strike-INF-LOC COP-IPF.3SG

Everyone was having this idea:

67. **ki nāib hazūro māmila-e puden kann-ing-kin cā-va**  
 COMP deputy PROP matter-D/A cool do-INF-BEN know-PRS.1SG  
**aziz-nā dā-mon e-mon mann-ing-aṭī as.**  
 PROP-GEN this-side that-side become-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG  
 “Deputy Hazūro was going this and that sides of Azīz (i.e., mediating with Azīz) perhaps to settle the matter.
68. **niyāzū-nā cill-ān guḍ mann-ing ke-k māmila**  
 PROP-GEN forty-ABL after become-INF be.able-PRS.3SG matter  
**kuṭṭ-e. vale dun ma-tav.**  
 be.settled-SBJV.3SG but this.way become-NEG.PST.3SG  
 After forty (days) of Niyāzū(’s death), maybe the issue will be resolved.” But it did not go that way.
69. **azīz bāz zī-iskān sar.mas.**  
 PROP very above-TERM reach.PST.3SG  
 Azīz reached very high up (in the legal battle).
70. **kul haerān ass-ura azīz-ton dāxa xarc.o.xarābāt-kin**  
 all amazed COP-IPF.3PL PROP-COM this.much expenses-BEN  
**paesa harākān bann-ing-aṭī as.**  
 money from.where come-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG  
 All were amazed of Azīz, “From where is money coming for such legal expenses?”
71. **dāsā kul šakbar mass-ur ki mar-e**  
 now all suspicious become-PST.3PL COMP be-SBJV.3SG  
**maf dā nāib hazūro mex-aṭī =ham**  
 become.NEG.SBJV.3SG this deputy PROP nail-LOC =too  
**xall-ing-aṭī e o nāl-aṭī =ham.**  
 strike-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG and horse.shoe-LOC too  
 Now all were suspicious, “We are sure, this deputy Hazūro is striking on a peg and a horseshoe too (i.e., tries to play both sides).
72. **dā cā-va mīr-anā jāga-e hall-ing xuā-ik.**  
 this know-PRS.1SG PROP-GEN place-D/A take-INF want-PRS.3SG  
 Perhaps he wants to take Mīr’s position,
73. **antae.ki azīz-to dāsā meṛ-e =ham kasar tin-ing-aṭī**  
 because PROP-COM now settling-D/A =too road give-INF-LOC

**allav.**

COP.NEG.PST.3SG

because he was not even facilitating a resolution with Azīz now.”

74. **kas pān-ing-aṭī ass-aka ki mīr dā māmila-e cunakk**  
anyone say-INF-LOC COP-IPF.3SG COMP PROP this matter-D/A little  
**xiyāl kann-ing-aṭī e.**

idea make-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG

Someone was saying, “Mīr is not taking this matter seriously.

75. **dā vabāl-as oṛ-kin joṛ.mar-oe.**  
this problem-IDF that-BEN become-FUT.3SG  
It will be a problem for him.”

76. **vākaī handun mas.**  
really thus become.PST.3SG  
It really became a problem.

77. **mīr badal dā xon-anā savabb-ān umr-kaez hin-ā.**  
PROP PROP this murder-GEN reason-ABL life.sentence go-PST.3SG  
**sizā mas.**  
punishment become.PST.3SG  
Mīr Badal was sentenced for life because of this murder. He got punished.

78. **dāsā to har banday-e azīz-ān bad.bann-ing-aṭī as.**  
now TOP every man-D/A PROP-ABL hate-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG  
Now everyone hated Azīz.

79. **kas od-e nimik.harām pān-ing-aṭī as.**  
someone he-D/A traitor say-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG  
Someone labeled him a traitor.

80. **kas =ham nāib-e juān pān-ing-aṭī allav.**  
anyone =too deputy-D/A well say-INF-LOC COP.NEG.PST.3SG  
Nobody was speaking well of the deputy either.

81. **dā kul cambāzī-nā doba-e nāib-ā xall-ing-aṭī**  
they all deceit-GEN blame-D/A deputy-ALL strike-INF-LOC  
**ass-ur.**

COP-PST.3PL

They were accusing the deputy for (being the source of) all the deceit.

82. **sāl-ase-ān pad mīr badal-nā pārāy-ān hin-ok-ā**  
 year-IDF-ABL later PROP PROP-GEN side-ABL go-ADJP-ADJ  
**meṛ-e kasar mill-ā.**  
 settling-D/A road be.got-PST.3SG  
 A year later, a way opened for reconciliation, initiated by Mīr Badal's side.
83. **azīz niṭ.tir-issā asi šart-ase-ā dā xon-e**  
 PROP stand.ground-CVB one condition-IDF-ALL this murder-D/A  
**māf.kann-ing-ā faesila kar-e.**  
 forgive-INF-ALL decision make-PST.3SG  
 Standing his ground, Azīz chose to forgive this murder under one condition,
84. **harā-ṭī lakk-ā ruppāi-k badal-aṭ tixing-ār.**  
 where.REL-LOC lakhs.of-ADJ rupee-PL PROP-INS be.placed-PST.3PL  
 according to which lakhs of rupees were levied on Badal.
85. **mīr badal meṛ-e ixtiyār tiss-usus.**  
 PROP change settling-D/A authority give-PLPF.3SG  
 Mīr Badal sanctioned the settlement, instructing,
86. **ki azīz ant šart-as tix-e. od-e**  
 COMP PROP what.REL condition-IDF put-SBJV.3SG that.CR-D/A  
**kabūl ka-bo.**  
 accepted make-IMP.PL  
 "Accept the terms set by Azīz."
87. **meṛ majbūr as šart-āte kabūl**  
 settlement helpless COP.PST.3SG condition-PL.D/A accepted  
**kar-e.**  
 make-PST.3SG  
 The settlement was in a deadlock (because Mīr's lawyer sought concession from Azīz). They conceded to the terms.
88. **hālān.ki mīr-anā mā-k azīz o o-nā xāhot-e**  
 on.other.side PROP-GEN son-PL PROP and he-GEN family-D/A  
**xalk-ān kašš-ing-nā pār-era.**  
 village-ABL pull.out-INF-GEN say-IPF.3PL  
 Meanwhile, Mīr's sons were discussing evicting Azīz and his family from the village.

89. **o-nā kāṭum-e kun-ing-nā pār-era.**  
that-GEN head-D/A eat-INF-GEN say-IPF.3PL  
They were talking of taking his life.
90. **vale mīr kull-e badrad kar-e o cup karif-e.**  
but PROP all-D/A reprimand make-PST.3SG and quiet make-PST.3SG  
But Mīr reprimanded them all and silenced them.
91. **aeno mīr dā meṭ o faesila-yān guḍ yala**  
today PROP this settlement and decision-ABL after released  
**mann-ing-aṭī ass-aka.**  
become-INF-LOC COP-IPF.3SG  
Today, after this settlement and decision, Mīr was set to be released.
92. **xalkat o-nā yala mann-ing-nā xuaššī-ṭī muc**  
public that-GEN released become-INF-GEN happiness-LOC gathered  
**as.**  
COP.PST.3SG  
The community got together, celebrating his release.
93. **har-kas haerān ass-aka ki kul sārī o**  
every-one surprised COP-IPF.3SG COMP all present COP.PRS.3PL  
**nāib oṛe af.**  
deputy there COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
Everyone was surprised that while all were present, the deputy was not there.
94. **zamāna-se-ān guḍ murr-ān bar-ok-ā irā banday-ā kull-anā**  
time-IDF-ABL after far-ABL come-ADJP-ADJ two man-ALL all-GEN  
**naza-k tamm-ār.**  
eye-PL fall-PST.3PL  
All eyes turned to two men coming from a distance after a while.
95. **xuṛk mann-ing-ā xan-ār ki nāib o azīz**  
close become-INF-ALL see-PST.3PL COMP deputy and PROP  
**bann-ing-aṭī o.**  
come-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3PL  
As they came closer, they saw that the deputy and Azīz were coming.
96. **giṛā-s banday turund mass-ur bā-te paṭṭ-āsur**  
some man fierce become-PST.3PL mouth-PL.D/A open-PLPF.3PL

- ki kireng-āte yala ke-r.**  
 COMP abuse-PL.D/A released do-SBJV.3PL  
 Some men grew angry, and were about to open their mouths and hurl abuses.
97. **vale mīr dū-e buṛz-ā kar-issā o-te tor-e.**  
 but PROP hand-D/A above-ALL do-CVB they-PL.D/A hold-PST.3SG  
 But Mīr raised his hand and stopped them.
98. **azīz siddā mīr-anā mon-ā bas salīs.**  
 PROP straight PROP-GEN front-ALL come.PST.3SG stop.PST.3SG  
 Azīz came straight in front of Mīr and stopped.
99. **mīr mon-ā mar-essa od-e xumb kar-e.**  
 PROP front-ALL become-CVB that-D/A hug make-PST.3SG  
 Mīr moved forward and embraced him.
100. **azīz hoy-isā pān-ing-aṭī as.**  
 PROP cry-CVB say-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG  
 Azīz was speaking crying.
101. **mīr antae kan-e dono imtihān-ase-ṭī šāy-ās.**  
 PROP why 1SG-D/A such test-IDF-LOC put.in-PST.2SG  
 “Mīr, why did you put me in such an ordeal?”
102. **kan-e sāl-as betuy kar-es.**  
 1SG-D/A year-IDF sleepless do-PST.2SG  
 You made me sleepless for a year.
103. **kan-e samā as num-ā kusūr allav. guṛā**  
 1SG-D/A aware COP.PST.3SG 2PL-GEN fault COP.NEG.PST.3SG then  
**antae?**  
 why  
 I knew that you were not at fault. So, why?”
104. **mīr o-nā taf-ok-ā dū-te dū-ṭī halk**  
 PROP that-GEN bind-ADJP-ADJ hand-PL.D/A hand-LOC take.PST.3SG  
**pār-e.**  
 speak-PST.3SG  
 Mīr grasped his (=Azīz’s) bound hands in (his) hands and said,
105. **ī xuā-taoṭa ki dā xūn bevass-ā banday-nā**  
 1SG want-NEG.IPF.1SG COMP this murder helpless-ADJ person-GEN

- xūn joṛ.mar-e.**  
murder be.made-SBJV.3SG  
“I did not want this killing to be (dismissed as) a death of some powerless (=poor) person.
106. **banday-nā dītar-nā hicc-o hālāt-ase-ṭī maṭ af.**  
person-GEN blood-GEN no-IDF situation-IDF-LOC match  
COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
In any situation, there is nothing exchangeable for human blood.
107. **har vah-ok-ā dītar-nā hisāb bāid mar-e.**  
every flow-ADJP-ADJ blood-GEN count mandatory be-SBJV.3SG  
For every blood spilled, there must be an accounting.
108. **ī nāib-nā =ham minnatvār uṭ harā kan-to sal-ok as.**  
1SG deputy-GEN =too grateful COP.PRS.1SG which.REL 1SG-COM  
stand-ADJP COP.PST.3SG  
I am grateful to the deputy, who stood beside me.
109. **kan-ā har hīt-ā amannā kar-e.**  
1SG-GEN every story-ALL accepted make-PST.3SG  
May every word of mine be accepted.
110. **kan-ā dā faesila mustī xalk-ṭī bebandayī-e jāga na tin-ing-nā misāl-as joṛ.mar-oe.**  
1SG-GEN this decision ahead village-LOC savage-D/A place nor  
give-INF-GEN example-IDF be.made-FUT.3SG  
This decision of mine will serve as a precedent of not giving a place for savagery in our village in future.”
111. **dā hīt-e kann-ing-ton azīz-nā dū-e halk pār-e.**  
this story-D/A do-INF-COM friend-GEN hand-D/A take.PST.3SG  
speak-PST.3SG  
After saying this, (Mīr) took Azīz’s hand and said,
112. **kā-n ilum-nā mār nan haṛtomā-k ten-ā ten-ā kārem-aṭī sarsob mass-unun.**  
go-SBJV.1PL brother-GEN son 1PL both-PL self-GEN self-GEN  
work-LOC successful become-PRF.1PL

“Let’s move on, nephew, we both achieved in our own jobs.”



## 2.9 Waheed Zaheer, *Gazing from the Porch* (*tʰara-nā tār-ok*)

Unpublished. Finished in Quetta in April 2023. Sarawan dialect.

1. **yax-anā de-k ass-ur.**  
coldness-GEN take-PRS.3SG COP-PST.3PL  
It was the depth of winter.
2. **dā de-teṭī nan-anā vaxt-ā handun cuppī**  
this day-PL.LOC night-GEN time-ALL thus silence  
**mar-ek ki kabristān o šār-tā parx**  
become-PRS.3SG COMP graveyard and city-PL.GEN difference  
**xatam mar-ek.**  
finish become-PRS.3SG  
During these days, there was such silence at night that the line between  
a graveyard and a city was gone.
3. **jūjikk-āk avdem mar-era. sādā-k koḍ ke-ra.**  
insect-PL out.of.sight become-PRS.3PL animal-PL hole make-PRS.3PL  
Insects disappeared from view. The animals made dens.
4. **vale luṇḍ-ā mā-k kunj-ase-ṭī tūl-ok, yībat, kissa, o**  
but bad-ADJ son-PL corner-IDF-LOC sit-ADJP slander gossip and  
**yussa-nā kuṭīnk-āte huf tīr-issā jān-e ten-ā bāsun**  
fury-GEN charcoal-PL.D/A ONOM give-CVB life-D/A self-GEN hot  
**tix-āra.**  
keep-IPF.3PL  
But the bad boys, sitting in a corner, kept their lives hot (with discus-  
sion), blowing on the embers of slander, gossip and fury.
5. **aeno padā majlis =tā bāsun as. rāmān gerij-ān**  
today again meeting =3PL hot COP.PST.3SG PROP guarantee-ABL  
**bass-usus.**  
come-PLPF.3SG  
Today again, their meeting was hot. Rāmān was there, fresh from (his  
job at) the guarantee.
6. **šarīf bangula-ase-ṭī kārem kar-eka o =ham sārī**  
PROP bungalow-IDF-LOC work do-IPF.3SG he =too present

- ass-aka.**  
COP-IPF.3SG  
Sharīf was working at a mansion. He was also there.
7. **o-teṭī āzāt-ā banday nūrā ass-aka. harā**  
they-PL.LOC free-ADJ man PROP COP-IPF.3SG which.REL  
**xuān-āka.**  
read-IPF.3SG  
The free (i.e., unemployed) man Nūrā was among them. He was studying.
8. **o-nā xuān-ing ant as bas iskūl-nā ziyāratt-e**  
that-GEN read-INF what COP.PST.3SG enough school-GEN visit-D/A  
**kar-eka.**  
do-IPF.3SG  
But what was his subject? He frequented a school,
9. **māṣṭar o mā-teā maland o masxara kar-esa vaxt-e**  
teacher and son-PL.ALL ridicule and jest do-CVB time-D/A  
**tadef-eka.**  
pass-IPF.3SG  
but he spent his time ridiculing and making fun of the teachers and students.
10. **cuṭṭī-tā de sob-ān nemnan-iskān avār**  
holiday-PL.GEN day morning-ABL midnight-TERM together  
**mass-ura.**  
be-IPF.3PL  
On holidays, they were together from morning till midnight.
11. **elo de-teṭī har-kas vaxtī bass-aka kull-ān must**  
other day-PL.LOC every-one.REL early come-IPF.3SG all-ABL former  
**tʰara-e ābād kar-eka**  
porch-D/A populated make-IPF.3SG  
On other days, whoever came first used to occupy the porch before all.
12. **ten-ā urā o urā-nā banday-āteān bedis oṛ-kin**  
self-GEN house and home-GEN man-PL.ABL except that-BEN  
**mucc-ā kūca aebdār as.**  
whole-ADJ street defective COP.PST.3SG

Except their house and their family people, the whole street was flawed for them.

13. **har niyārī xarāb as.**  
every woman wrong COP.PST.3SG  
Every woman was bad.
14. **har banday yaerat o šarm-ān maš-ok as.**  
every man honor and shame-ABL wash-ADJP COP.PST.3SG  
Every man lacked honor and pride.
15. **mār o masin-tā kissa-yāk of-tā gicen-ā**  
son and daughter-PL.GEN story-PL they-PL.GEN choice-ADJ  
**sarhāl-āk ass-ur.**  
topic-PL COP-PST.3PL  
Tales about boys and girls were their favorite topics.
16. **yā guṛā maxlūk-nā māl o zar-ā juš-āra.**  
or then people-GEN property and money-ALL envy-IPF.3PL  
Or else, they were jealous of other people's wealth and possessions.
17. **tān.ki of-tā urā-yān pīr-ingā lumma, ilum-as**  
as.long.as they-GEN house-ABL old-DADJ mother brother-IDF  
**of-te nem-šaf mann-ing, majlis-e cuṭṭif-ing-kin**  
those-D/A midnight be-INF meeting-D/A finish-INF-BEN  
**pā-taoka of-tā hīt-āk kuṭṭi-tavara.**  
say-NEG.IPF.3SG they-GEN story-PL be.cut.short-NEG.IPF.3PL  
Unless the old mother or a brother of their families told them to end the meeting (because) it was getting midnight, their conversations would never end.
18. **dāf-teān har asiṭ-nā lumma bāva handā pār-eka**  
these-PL.ABL every one-GEN mother father this say-IPF.3SG  
**kan-ā mār-e filānī-nā mār xarāb kar-ene.**  
1SG-GEN son-D/A so.and.so-GEN son wrong make-PRF.3SG  
Each of their parents would say, "Such-and-such's son has led my son astray."
19. **majāl-as o dā hīt-e hamo-tiskān**  
impossible-IDF COP.PRS.3PL this story-D/A that-PL.TERM  
**sar.kar-osur yā gila.kar-osur.**  
make.reach-PCOND.3PL or complain-PCOND.3PL

They could not deliver this complaint to those (other parents), or complain (directly) to them.

20. **kamāl as of-tā b<sup>h</sup>allā-teṭī sangattī**  
surprising COP.PST.3SG they-GEN elder-PL.LOC friendship  
**allav.**

COP.NEG.PST.3SG

Surprisingly, there was no friendship among those elders.

21. **hālān.ki zamāna-nā asūl e ki b<sup>h</sup>allā-tā**  
on.other.side society-GEN rule COP.PRS.3SG COMP elder-PL.GEN  
**sangattī cunā-tā sangattī-ṭī harsing-ik.**  
friendship child-PL.GEN friendship-LOC turn-PRS.3SG

On the other hand, it is a rule of the society that friendships among adults would transform into friendships among children.

22. **harātam dā mār yā masīr-ase-nā kissa-e kar-era to**  
when.REL this son or daughter-IDF-GEN story-D/A do-IPF.3PL TOP  
**of-tā bā dīr ill-āka.**

they-GEN mouth water leave-IPF.3SG

When they (parents) talk about these sons or daughters, their mouths become watery.

23. **harātam šarīf ten-ā urā-nā mālik-nā zar o bangula**  
when PROP self-GEN home-GEN owner-GEN money and bungalow  
**of-tā tūl.o.baš-nā kissa-e kar-eka o-fk yussa-yān**  
they-GEN social.life-GEN story-D/A do-IPF.3SG that-PL anger-ABL  
**lār kar-era.**

boiling do-IPF.3PL

When Sharīf shared a story about the money and mansion, and the social life, of the landlord of his house, their tempers boiled with anger.

24. **of-te pen vaxt o hālāt-nā hic sudd**  
those-PL.D/A other time and situation-GEN nothing aware  
**allav-aka.**

COP.NEG-IPF.3SG

They were not aware of other time and situation at all.

25. **harā banday-e ten-ā vaxt-anā hic samā**  
which.REL man-D/A self-GEN time-GEN nothing aware  
**ma-fak šaetān o-nā vaxt-e ten-ā**  
become-NEG.PRS.3SG Satan that.CR-GEN time-D/A self-GEN

- manšā-aṭ tadeḥ-ik.**  
intention-INS make.pass-PRS.3SG  
If a man does not understand anything about (the value of) his time, Satan makes him spend his time at his (=Satan's) will.
26. **bas num dā xiyāl ka-bo ki dāf-tā har**  
enough 2PL this attention make-IMP.PL COMP they-PL.GEN every  
**sāat-nā mahār šaetān-nā dū-ḥī as.**  
moment-GEN reins Satan-GEN hand-LOC COP.PST.3SG  
So note that the reins of every moment of them were under Satan's control.
27. **rāmān vaxt-vaxt nūrā-e iskūl-ān narrif-eka o**  
PROP sometimes PROP-D/A school-ABL make.run-IPF.3SG and  
**vaxt-as šarīf-e bangula-yā hin-ing-ān.**  
time-IDF PROP-D/A bungalow-ALL go-INF-ABL  
Rāmān sometimes persuaded Nūrā to skip school, and Sharīf not to go to the mansion (so that he can hang out with them).
28. **har musiṭ-nā lumma bāva of-te ten-ā ten-ā**  
every three-GEN mother father those-PL.D/A self-GEN self-GEN  
**bar-ok-ā vaxt-anā tūr o tamba xiyāl kar-era.**  
come-ADJP-ADJ time-GEN beam and rafter attention do-IPF.3PL  
The parents of all the three boys regarded them as beams and rafters of their future.
29. **aga kas-as dā ridd-aṭ of-tā lumma bāva-e**  
if anyone-IDF this about they-GEN mother father-D/A  
**pāmdār kann-ing-nā košist-e kar-eka to of-tā**  
attentive do-INF-GEN effort-D/A do-IPF.3SG TOP they-PL.GEN  
**kamāš-ātā asiṭṭ-ingā varandī ass-aka āxir b<sup>h</sup>allun**  
greyhaired-PL.GEN one-DADJ reply COP-IPF.3SG finally big  
**mar-oe juān mar-oe.**  
become-FUT.3SG well become-FUT.3SG  
If anyone makes effort to alert their parents to this (conduct), their sole reply as aged people is "As he grows older, he will become all right after all."
30. **dāf-te zar kaṭṭ-ing, nanoīnan dalvat kaṭṭ-ing,**  
they-PL.D/A money win-INF that.very.night wealth win-INF

- zind-anā āsrātī-te bedis xuārī-ān dūi.kann-ing-nā**  
 life-GEN comfort-PL.D/A without hard.work-ABL acquire-INF-GEN  
**šaok as.**  
 desire COP.PST.3SG  
 They had the desire of making money, amassing wealth overnight,  
 and acquiring life's luxuries without any hard work.
31. **hālān.ki zind-e joṛ.kann-ing šaok-as af.**  
 on.other.side life-D/A make-INF hobby-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
 However, it is not a pastime to build a life.
32. **zind candī šaonk-āte illif-ik guṛā banday-ton**  
 life several desire-PL.D/A give.up-PRS.3SG then man-COM  
**sangattī ke-k.**  
 friendship make-PRS.3SG  
 If life gives up several desires, it becomes friendly to a person.
33. **šarīf ten-ā mālik, urā godī-nā zebāi, zar o**  
 PROP self-GEN owner house lady-GEN beauty money and  
**āsrātī-nā andāxas kissa kar-esus ki rāmān o**  
 comfort-GEN this.much story do-PLPF.3SG COMP PROP and  
**nūrā dā j<sup>h</sup>al-aṭī nan.o.de hušing-āra.**  
 PROP this flame-LOC day.and.night burn-IPF.3PL  
 Sharīf had told so many stories about his landlord, the beauty of the  
 landlord's wife, their money and comfort, that Rāmān and Nūrā were  
 burning with this flame (of envy) day and night.
34. **hamo de šarīf šām tamm-ing-iskān ba-tausus to**  
 that day PROP night fall-INF-TERM come-NEG.PLPF.3SG TOP  
**rāmān o nūrā-e sursuruk-āk kun-ing-aṭī ass-ura.**  
 PROP and PROP-D/A parasite-PL eat-INF-LOC COP-IPF.3PL  
 That day, as Sharīf did not come until it became evening, Rāmān and  
 Nūrā were waiting impatiently for him.
35. **caṛ<sup>h</sup>a urā-yā =ta hin-āra harrif-era ki**  
 many.times home-ALL =3SG go-IPF.3PL ask-IPF.3PL COMP  
**bass-une yā ba-tane**  
 come-PRF.3SG or come-NEG.PRF.3SG  
 They repeatedly went to his house and asked if he had come back.
36. **āxir samā tamm-ā aeno šarīf ba-fak.**  
 finally consciousness fall-PST.3SG today PROP come-NEG.PRS.3SG

- Eventually, they learned that Sharīf would not be coming that day.
37. **urā xuāja-nā nan-anā ṭoho cuṭṭī-aṭ e.**  
house lord-GEN night-GEN watchman holiday-INS COP.PRS.3SG  
The landlord's night watchman was on leave.
38. **šarīf mana de de.o.nan bangula-yā mar-oe.**  
PROP some day day.and.night bungalow-ALL become-FUT.3SG  
Sharīf was to stay in the mansion both day and night for a few days.
39. **rāmān o nūrā iratṭamīko de salā kar-er ki**  
PROP and PROP second day plan make-PST.3PL COMP  
**moka-s e juān-o hamoṛe kā-na.**  
occasion-IDF COP.PRS.3SG good-IDF there go-PRS.1PL  
On the second day, Rāmān and Nūrā made a plan to go there if there is a good opportunity.
40. **šarīf-e ten-ton avār ke-na o-nā mālik-nā zar**  
PROP-D/A self-COM together do-PRS.1PL he-GEN owner-GEN money  
**o xīsun-te luṭṭ-ina.**  
and gold-PL.D/A plunder-PRS.1PL  
“We will make Sharīf join us. We will loot the money and gold of his landlord.”
41. **salā-nā ridd-aṭ nem-šaf-ā oṛe sar.mass-ur.**  
plan-GEN way-INS midnight-ALL there reach-PST.3PL  
They arrived there according to the plan.
42. **rāmān piṣṭol-as o nūrā xanjar-as ten-ton harf-e.**  
PROP pistol-IDF and PROP dagger-IDF self-COM take.up-PST.3SG  
Rāmān brought a pistol and Nūrā brought a dagger with them.
43. **bangula-nā dīvāl-ān j<sup>h</sup>upp-ār.**  
bungalow-GEN wall-ABL jump-PST.3PL  
They jumped from the wall of the bungalow.
44. **asīka salā kar-er ki šarīf-e ten-ton avār**  
once plan make-PST.3PL COMP PROP-D/A self-COM together  
**ke-na.**  
do-PRS.1PL  
They initially made a plan to make Sharīf join them.

45. **valdā pār-er aga manne-tav to mucc-ā**  
 then say-PST.PL if accept-NEG.PST.3SG TOP whole-ADJ  
**xuārī-k pok mar-era.**  
 hard.work-PL useless become-PRS.3PL  
 Then they said, “If he does not agree to join, our whole efforts will be in vain.”
46. **luṭṭ-ing-ān guḍ od-e ten-ton avār ke-na.**  
 plunder-INF-ABL after that-D/A self-COM together do-PRS.1PL  
 After the robbery, we will make him join us.
47. **asīka siddā bangula-ṭī mālik-nā koṭav-ṭī kā-na**  
 once straight bungalow-LOC owner-GEN house-LOC go-PRS.1PL  
**harā-nā ḍass-e nan-e šarīf tiss-une.**  
 which.REL-GEN address-D/A 1PL-D/A PROP give-PRF.3SG  
 We will go directly to the landlord’s room in the mansion at once, the location of which Sharīf had shared with us.
48. **asul handun kar-er.**  
 surely thus make-PST.3PL  
 They did just that.
49. **duz asi de-anā mar-e yā sad sāl-anā o zarūr**  
 thief one day-GEN be-SBJV.3SG or hundred year-GEN he surely  
**vārxaṭā mar-ek.**  
 hesitant become-PRS.3SG  
 Whether someone commits theft for a day or for a hundred years, he always becomes hesitant.
50. **cuppī-nā vār, cuppī-nā luṭ, duroy-nā daṛd**  
 silence-GEN chance silence-GEN plunder lie-GEN pain  
**yaerattī-ā banday-nā ma-fak.**  
 honorable-ADJ person-GEN become-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 An honorable person will not resort to a secret chance, secret robbery, or fake sufferings.
51. **harātam o bangula-ṭī peh-ār, mālik-nā koṭav-nā**  
 when they bungalow-LOC enter-PST.3PL owner-GEN house-GEN  
**kiṛkī-ān taḥṭī jupp-isā mālik-e bevas kar-er**  
 window-ABL inside jump-CVB owner-D/A powerless make-PST.3PL  
**ki o kull-e giṛā-te of-tā mon-ā tix-i.**  
 COMP he all-D/A goods-PL.D/A they-GEN front-ALL put-SBJV.3SG



When they entered the mansion, jumping inside from the window of the landlord's room, they overpowered the landlord, so that he would lay out all valuables in front of them.

52. **dā niyām-aṭī šarīf koṭav-nā battī-nā lagg-ing-e**  
this middle-LOC PROP house-GEN lamp-GEN be.attached-INF-D/A  
**xan-āsus.**

see-PLPF.3SG

Meanwhile, Sharīf had seen that the light of the room was on.

53. **o madān madān-ā koṭav-nā mās-ā sar.mas.**  
and slow slowly-ALL house-GEN root-ALL reach.PST.3SG

He approached the room slowly.

54. **kiṛkī-ān hur-ā ki nūrā o rāmān, mālik-e**  
window-ABL see-PST.3SG COMP PROP and PROP owner-D/A  
**luṭṭ-āno. xuaš mas.**

plunder-PRF.3PL happy become.PST.3SG

He saw from the window that Nūrā and Rāmān had robbed the landlord. He felt happy.

55. **pešin of-tā kasar-ā salīs.**  
outside they-GEN road-ALL stand.PST.3SG

He stood outside on their way.

56. **of-tā peš.tamm-ing-ton of-teton avār mas.**  
they-GEN come.out-INF-COM they-PL.COM together become.PST.3SG

He joined them when they came out.

57. **mālik dāsā kiṛkī-ān of-te xan-ing-aṭī ass-aka.**  
owner now window-ABL those-PL.D/A see-INF-LOC COP-IPF.3SG

The landlord was now watching them from the window.

58. **harātam bangula-nā darga-ān peš.tamm-ār sum-anā**  
when.REL bungalow-GEN gate-ABL come.out-PST.3PL bullet-GEN  
**tavār mas.**

sound become.PST.3SG

When they came out of the gate of the mansion, there was a sound of a gunshot.

59. **rāmān šarīf-e sum-as xalk.**  
PROP PROP-D/A bullet-IDF strike.PST.3SG

Rāmān had shot Sharīf.

60. **nūrā pār-e antae?**  
 PROP speak-PST.3SG why  
 Nūrā asked, “Why?”
61. **rāmān pār-e dā toho as kull-ān mus**  
 PROP speak-PST.3SG he watchman COP.PRS.3SG all-ABL before  
**dād-e halk-ura.**  
 this-D/A catch-IPF.3PL  
 Rāmān said, “He was the watchman. They will catch him first.
62. **yā dād-e paṭṭ-āra, nan-kin musībat mass-aka.**  
 or this-D/A search-IPF.3PL 1PL-BEN calamity be-IPF.3SG  
 Or if they looked for him, he would have become a trouble for us.
63. **handā xātīr-ān ī od-e kasar-ān mur kar-eṭ.**  
 this cause-ABL 1SG that-D/A road-ABL far do-PST.1SG  
 For this reason, I removed him out of the way.”
64. **šāetān insān-nā rusvāī o nāgumān mark-ase-kin**  
 Satan human-GEN disgraceful and unexpected death-IDF-BEN  
**oṛ-ton be-lālic sangattī ka-ppak.**  
 he-COM without-avarice friendship may-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 Satan does not make disinterested friendship with a human, (when it comes to) his sudden and disgraceful death.
65. **asiṭ-nā šikār to pūrā mas.**  
 one-GEN hunting TOP whole become.PST.3SG  
 (Satan’s) hunt of one person was over.
66. **elo irat-nā šikār hamo de-ā pūrā mas**  
 other two-GEN hunting that.CR day-ALL whole become.PST.3SG  
**harātam zar-ātā bašx.o.bānt-ā rāmān o nūrā jang**  
 when.REL money-PL.GEN division-ALL PROP and PROP fight  
**lagg-ār.**  
 start-PST.3PL  
 The hunt of the other two was over on that day, when Rāmān and Nūrā started fighting over splitting the stolen money.
67. **asiṭ-as pen hin-ā.**  
 one-IDF other go-PST.3SG  
 Another life was lost.

68. **sal-ok-ā**            **be-nisīb**            **jel-aṭī**    **t<sup>h</sup>aṛa-nā**    **kissa-yāte**  
 stand-ADJP-ADJ without-fortune jail-LOC porch-GEN story-PL.D/A  
**yāt**    **kar-esa, hoy-isa, hāl.o.kār-ān**            **tamm-āsus.**  
 memory do-CVB cry-CVB words.and.deed-ABL fall-PLPF.3SG

Unluckily, the survived man achieved nothing, recalling the stories at the porch and weeping in jail.

## 2.10 Waheed Zaheer, *The Miraculous Man* (*buzurg-ā banday*)

Unpublished. Finished in Quetta in April 2023. Sarawan dialect.

1. **sob mas kucak o pišši-k ten-e kaš.tiss-osur.**  
morning become.PST.3SG dog and cat-PL self-D/A stretch-PLPF.3PL  
It was morning. Dogs and cats were stretching.
2. **mana gām asiṭ elo-ān mur ten-ā jāga-ya tūs-ur.**  
some step one other-ABL far self-GEN place-ALL sit-PST.3PL  
They settled in their own places, a few steps away from the others.
3. **o mon-te deṭik-nā pāray-ā tiss-ur.**  
they face-PL.D/A east-GEN side-ALL give-PST.3PL  
They faced the east.
4. **murr-ān asi banday-as baeskal-ā bann-ing-aṭi as.**  
far-ABL one man-IDF bicycle-ALL come-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG  
A man was coming on a bicycle from afar.
5. **vā duvāra xan-te tar kar-ok-ā, besud tamm-ok-ā**  
then again eye-PL.D/A closed do-ADJP-ADJ drowsy fall-ADJP-ADJ  
**kucak o pišši-tā xan-k asiṭ asiṭ-ā maling-ār.**  
dog and cat-PL.GEN eye-PL one one-ALL open-PST.3PL  
Then the eyes of the dogs and cats, which had closed their eyes and become drowsy, opened one by one.
6. **liṭikk-āte suriff-er jik.salīs-ur. o banday-nā kuṇḍ-ā**  
tail-PL.D/A wave-PST.3PL stand-PST.3PL and person-GEN corner-ALL  
**cārī ass-ura.**  
in.wait COP-IPF.3PL  
They wagged their tails and stood up. They were watching, toward the man's direction.
7. **asul handun dun.ki balaḍ.pirešar šef tamm-ok-ā banday**  
just thus.CR like.this.REL blood.pressure low fall-ADJP-ADJ man  
**iray-e xan-e, xan-k =ta maling-ir.**  
bread-D/A see-SBJV.3SG eye-PL =3SG open-SBJV.3PL  
It was just as if a man, whose blood pressure has fallen down, sees a meal and opens his eyes.

8. **xaer o banday aval sar-aṭṭī tūl-ok-ā kucakk-ātā**  
 finally that man first front-LOC sit-ADJP-ADJ dog-PL.GEN  
**xurk-ā sar.mas.**  
 near-ALL arrive.PST.3SG  
 Finally, that man arrived near the dogs sitting in the front row.
9. **to kucakk-āk liṭikk-āte suriff-isā od-e baxaeraṭ**  
 then dog-PL tail-PL.D/A shake-CVB he-D/A welcome  
**kar-er.**  
 make-PST.3PL  
 Then the dogs greeted him, wagging their tails.
10. **o-nā nat-teton licc-ār.**  
 he-GEN leg-PL.COM stick-PST.3PL  
 They stuck to his legs.
11. **o banday baeskal-nā mary-ān pucc-anā lot-e**  
 that man bicycle-GEN handle-ABL cloth-GEN small.bag-D/A  
**mal-ā.**  
 open-PST.3SG  
 That man unfastened the cloth bag (hanging) from a handle of the bicycle.
12. **o-ṭī tix-ok-ā palāstīk-nā lot-e pešan**  
 that-LOC put-ADJP-ADJ plastic-GEN small.bag-D/A outside  
**kašš-ā.**  
 take.out-PST.3SG  
 He took out a plastic bag placed inside it.
13. **o padā baḡḡ-as kukur-nā natt-āte o-tā mon-ā**  
 he then load-IDF chicken-GEN leg-PL.D/A they-PL.GEN front-ALL  
**šāy-ā.**  
 put.in-PST.3SG  
 Then he scattered a load of chicken legs in front of them,
14. **antae.ke ciccīr kuben mass-osus.**  
 because offal.meat costly become-PLPF.3SG  
 because offal meat had become costly.
15. **o-te juān-o kucak sām̄b-ok-ā banday-āk zarr-aṭ**  
 that-PL.D/A good-IDF dog pet-ADJP-ADJ man-PL money-INS

- halk-ura dar-era.**  
buy-IPF.3PL take-IPF.3PL  
People who tame good dogs purchase and take it.
16. **handā xātir-ā dā kukuṛ-nā natt-āte harf-eka**  
this reason-ALL he chicken-GEN leg-PL.D/A take.up-IPF.3SG  
**hes-aka.**  
bring.back-IPF.3SG  
That is why he used to get and bring chicken legs.
17. **pišši-k cārī ass-ur ki civaxt xuāja of-teā**  
cat-PL in.wait COP-PST.3PL COMP what.time mister they-PL.ALL  
**mon.kar-oe.**  
turn.face.to-FUT.3SG  
The cats were waiting for their turn, wondering when the boss will turn his face towards them.
18. **asi asi pišši miyāū miyāū kar-esa od-e tavār =ham**  
one one cat ONOM ONOM do-CVB that-D/A voice =too  
**kann-ing-aṭī ass-ura.**  
make-INF-LOC COP-IPF.3PL  
A few cats were also appealing to him, saying “Meow, meow.”
19. **axir o banday baeskal-e kotal.kar-esa pišši-tā**  
finally that man bicycle-D/A lead.by.hand-CVB cat-PL.GEN  
**xuṛk-ā bas.**  
near-ALL come.PST.3SG  
That man eventually approached the cats, walking his bicycle.
20. **pišši-k =ham o-nā mon-ā liṭikk-āte suriff-isā o-nā**  
cat-PL =too he-GEN front-ALL tail-PL.D/A shake-CVB he-GEN  
**nat-teton licc-ār.**  
leg-PL.COM stick-PST.3PL  
The cats also stuck to his legs, with their tails wagging in front of him.
21. **o banday baeskal-nā mary-ān iratṭamiko lot-e**  
that man bicycle-GEN handle-ABL second small.bag-D/A  
**mal-ā. hamo-vaṛ kukuṛ-nā nat-te of-tā mon-ā**  
open-PST.3SG that-kind chicken-GEN leg-PL.D/A they-GEN front-ALL  
**šāy-ā.**  
put.in-PST.3SG

The man opened the second bag from the handle of the bicycle. He scattered chicken legs in front of them in the same way.

22. **dāf-tā xalās-ing to muškil as.**  
 they-PL.GEN chew-INF TOP difficult COP.PST.3SG  
 Chicken legs were tough for the cats to chew.
23. **vale langarī banday-ā bar-e yā sādār-ā saxt-ān**  
 but hunger man-ALL come-SBJV.3SG or animal-ALL hard-ABL  
**saxt-ā girā-e =ham xalās-ing-ā bevas ke-k.**  
 hard-ADJ thing-D/A =too chew-INF-ALL forced make-PRS.3SG  
 But when hunger comes to a man or an animal, it forces them to chew even the hardest things.
24. **mana vaxt-aḡī dā banday xalk o šār-teḡī buzurg**  
 some time-LOC this man village and city-PL.LOC miraculous  
**banday-nā pin-aḡ pin.tamm-ā.**  
 person-GEN name-INS become.famous-PST.3SG  
 In time, this man was dubbed ‘the miraculous man’ in villages and towns.
25. **piḡḡ-anā mon-ā bevas mar-esā handun ki**  
 belly-GEN front-ALL compelled become-CVB thus COMP  
**sangatt-āteḡī dost o dušman =ham avār tūl-ira.**  
 friend-PL.LOC friend and enemy =too together sit-PRS.3PL  
 Just as both friends and enemies sit together as companions, driven by hunger,
26. **dā kucak o pišši-k =ham madān madān-ā avār**  
 this dog and cat-PL =too slow slowly-ALL together  
**mar-esa hin-ār.**  
 become-CVB go-PST.3PL  
 these dogs and cats also gradually went on becoming friends.
27. **dā maxlūk-nā buzurg banday-ā sixt pen bissun**  
 this people-GEN miraculous man-ALL faith further firm  
**mas.**  
 become.PST.3SG  
 The people’s faith in the miraculous man grew even stronger.
28. **ki kucak o pišši-te amar samā tamm-ik ki**  
 COMP dog and cat-PL.D/A how consciousness fall-PRS.3SG COMP

- xuāja bann-ing-aṭī e.**  
 sir come-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG  
 How do the dogs and cats notice that the boss is coming?
29. **kucak o pišši-k avār kun-era.**  
 dog and cat-PL together eat-PRS.3PL  
 The dogs and cats were eating together.
30. **kucak o pišši-k avār xuāja-nā nat-teā tamm-ira.**  
 dog and cat-PL together sir-GEN leg-PL.ALL fall-PRS.3PL  
 The dogs and cats sit at the boss's feet together.
31. **dā banday mana vaxt-ān guḍ kask. od-e hamoṛe**  
 this man some time-ABL after die.PST.3SG he-D/A there  
**jah.o.jāga kanning-ā.**  
 funeral be.done-PST.3SG  
 This man passed away after some time. His funeral was held for him there.
32. **pišši o kucakk-āk mūnjā dā jah.o.jāga-ṭī avār ass-ura.**  
 cat and dog-PL sadly this funeral-LOC together COP-IPF.3PL  
 The cats and dogs sadly attended the funeral together.
33. **dāsā maxlūk okān gidreng-āka to buzurg xuāja-nā**  
 now people from.there pass-IPF.3SG TOP miraculous owner-GEN  
**xuaš kann-ing-kin kucak o pišši-tekin zar-aṭ sū**  
 happy do-INF-BEN dog and cat-PL.BEN money-INS meat  
**ciccīr dar-era.**  
 offal.meat take-IPF.3PL  
 Now when people passed there, they would buy and bring offal meat for the dogs and cats, in order to appease the miraculous man's spirit.
34. **xuṛk o murr-anā kucak o pišši-te =ham gand**  
 near and far-GEN dog and cat-PL.D/A =too smell  
**lagg-ing-aṭī as.**  
 be.felt-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG  
 Dogs and cats from near and far also smelled the meat.
35. **guṛā handā handā kucak o pišši-tiān bilīf mar-esā**  
 then this this dog and cat-PL.ABL pregnant become-CVB  
**kuṭrī hatr-esā kar-er.**  
 puppy bring-CVB make-PST.3PL



Then some of the dogs and cats became pregnant and went on giving birth to puppies and kittens.

36. **pišši o kucakk-ātā cunā-k avār b<sup>h</sup>allun mar-esa īṛ**  
 cat and dog-PL.GEN young-PL together big become-CVB sister  
**o ilum-teān bār guāzī kar-era.**

and brother-PL.ABL like play do-IPF.3PL

Growing up together, the puppies and kittens were playing like sisters and brothers.

37. **maxlūk-nā sixt buzurg banday-ā ziyāt mar-esa**  
 people-GEN faith miraculous man-ALL more become-CVB  
**kar-e.**

do-PST.3SG

People's reverence for the miraculous man only grew stronger.

38. **buzurg banday-nā adīra-yā bāmb-as tafing-ā.**  
 miraculous man-GEN tomb-ALL roof-IDF be.tied-PST.3SG

A roof was fixed over the grave of the miraculous man.

39. **mana banday malang joṛ.mass-or.**

some man ascetic become-PST.3PL

Some men became ascetics.

40. **ḍandā-kūndā o b<sup>h</sup>ang o caṛs-anā gand varnā-te**  
 pestle-mortar and hemp and hashish-GEN smell youth-PL.D/A  
**cikk-isā kar-e.**

pull-CVB do-PST.3SG

The pestle and mortar, hemp drink, and the smell of hashish went on attracting the youth.

41. **handā niyām-aṭī hīrvan bas.**

this middle-LOC cocaine come.PST.3SG

Cocaine came amidst them.

42. **benusxānī-ā narīna-yāk kucak o pišši-teān bār bar-ok-ā**  
 harmless-ADJ male-PL dog and cat-PL.ABL like come-ADJP-ADJ  
**banday-nā nat-teā tamm-āra.**

person-GEN leg-PL.ALL fall-IPF.3PL

Addicts were sitting by the legs of men who visited the tomb, like dogs and cats.

43. **besamā-yā banday-āk pen ziyāt haerān mass-ur ki**  
 unaware-ADJ man-PL other more surprised become-PST.3PL COMP  
**kucak, pišši o banday-ātā parx xatam mass-une.**  
 dog cat and man-PL.GEN difference finish become-PRF.3SG  
 (Outside) people who did not know were further surprised that the  
 lines between dogs, cats and humans were gone.
44. **na kucak pišši-nā dušman e o na banday-kin kucak**  
 nor dog cat-GEN enemy COP.PRS.3SG and nor man-BEN dog  
**haṛī-o sādār-as pāning-ik.**  
 mad-IDF animal-IDF be.said-PRS.3SG  
 Neither were dogs cats' enemies, nor were dogs called mad animals  
 for the humans.
45. **bas ant-as ki darbār-nā šādurī de-pa-de ziyāt**  
 then what-IDF COMP court-GEN beauty day.to.day more  
**mann-ing-aṭī ass-ura.**  
 become-INF-LOC COP-IPF.3PL  
 Then the beauty resembling the royal court, if any, flourished day by  
 day.
46. **handā niyām-aṭī handun-o b<sup>h</sup>all-o fasād-as baš.mas ki**  
 this middle-LOC such-IDF big-IDF quarrel-IDF rise.PST.3SG COMP  
**šār-aṭī karfiū lagg-ā.**  
 city-LOC curfew hit-PST.3SG  
 In the middle of this, such a big insurgency erupted that a curfew was  
 imposed in the city.
47. **banday-ātā hin-ing bann-ing band mas.**  
 man-PL.GEN go-INF come-INF used.up become.PST.3SG  
 Movement of people stopped.
48. **kucak, pišši o oṛe sārī-ā banday-āk besud mana**  
 dog cat and there present-ADJ man-PL unconsciously some  
**de hur-ār ki navā banday-ātā hin-ing bann-ing duvārā**  
 day see-PST.3PL COMP maybe man-PL.GEN go-INF come-INF again  
**binā mar-e.**  
 start become-SBJV.3SG  
 The dogs, cats and people present (at the tomb) had a faint hope for a  
 few days, that movement of people would perhaps start again.

49. **vale hic ma-tav. karfū muryun mas.**  
 but nothing become-NEG.PST.3SG curfew long become.PST.3SG  
 But nothing happened. The curfew was extended.
50. **dāsā asiṭ asiṭṭ-ā kucakk-āk ten-pa-ten, pišši-tiā**  
 now one one-ADJ dog-PL among.themselves cat-PL.ALL  
**banday-āk of-teā xurxuš-ing o vakk-ing-aṭi ass-ur.**  
 man-PL they-PL.ALL growl-INF and bark-INF-LOC COP-PST.3PL  
 Now the dogs started one by one to growl and bark at one another and  
 to the cats. People did so to them.
51. **aval okān pišši-k asiṭ asiṭṭ-ā peš.tamm-ing-e binā kar-e.**  
 first from.there cat-PL one one-ALL start-INF-D/A start do-PST.3SG  
 At first, cats started to leave there one by one.
52. **oṛ-ān guḍ banday-ātā jān pinn-ing-aṭi as.**  
 that-ABL after man-PL.GEN life be.broken-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG  
 After that, the men grew weary.
53. **kucakk-ātā haṛī mann-ing-nā xulīs-ān o jāga-e yala**  
 dog-PL.GEN mad become-INF-GEN fear-ABL that place-D/A released  
**kar-er.**  
 make-PST.3PL  
 They abandoned that place out of fear that the dogs would become  
 mad.
54. **guḍsar-aṭ kucakk-āk lupūs-isā adīra-yān bāz mur peš.tamm-ār.**  
 final-INS dog-PL sniff-CVB tomb-ABL very far start-PST.3PL  
 Finally, the dogs wandered very far away from the tomb, searching  
 for food.
55. **dā niyām-aṭi p<sup>h</sup>ir.kar-e. barf biṭ-e. taho c<sup>h</sup>ikk-ā.**  
 this middle-LOC rain-PST.3SG snow drop-PST.3SG wind pull-PST.3SG  
**lūr mas.**  
 dust.storm become.PST.3SG  
 Amidst these, there were rain and snowfall. Wind blew. There were  
 dust storms.
56. **baerakk-ātā ṭukkur-āk bāl kar-er.**  
 banner-PL.GEN piece-PL flight make-PST.3PL  
 The remnants of the banners were blown away.

57. **adīra-nā kāṭum-ā sal-ok-ā kacca-yā koṭī**  
 tomb-GEN head-ALL stand-ADJP-ADJ made.of.mud-ADJ room  
**tamm-ā.**  
 fall-PST.3SG  
 The earthen room standing at the head of the tomb fell.
58. **mana vaxt-ān guḍ o-nā miš-te dīr dar-sā kar-e.**  
 some time-ABL after that-GEN soil-PL.D/A water take-CVB do-PST.3SG  
 After some time, rain went on washing away its mud.
59. **āxir o-nā zī-ān faojī-tā gāḍī-k gidreng-ing-e**  
 finally that-GEN above-ABL army-PL.GEN vehicle-PL pass-INF-D/A  
**binā kar-er.**  
 start make-PST.3PL  
 Finally, the vehicles of the army began to pass over it.
60. **ḍayār must-ān bār patan mas.**  
 ground before-ABL like flat become.PST.3SG  
 The ground was leveled as in the beginning.
61. **adīra-nā ḍas.o.nišān allav.**  
 tomb-GEN direction.and.sign COP.NEG.PST.3SG  
 There was no trace and sign of the tomb.
62. **samā af maxlūk, pišši-k, kucak o**  
 aware COP.NEG.PRS.3SG people cat-PL dog and  
**hīrvanī-k dāsā arāre adīra-s joṛ.kar-eno?**  
 cocaine.addict-PL now where tomb-IDF make-PRF.3PL  
 There was no indication now where people, cats, dogs and cocaine  
 addicts had gathered and made a mausoleum.
63. **buzurg banday-as harāre paṭṭ-āno?**  
 miraculous man-IDF whither.REL search-PRF.3PL  
 Where did they find a miraculous man?
64. **samā tamm-ā ki mutkun-ā adīra-nā xuṛk-ā**  
 consciousness fall-PST.3SG COMP old-ADJ tomb-GEN near-ALL  
**kucak kun-ing-kin, pišši sām̄b-ing-kin, hīrvanī-tā**  
 dog eat-INF-BEN cat pet-INF-BEN cocaine.addict-PL.GEN  
**bikk-ātā saodā mann-ing-kin b<sup>h</sup>all-o mārkiṭ-as**  
 kidney-PL.GEN sale become-INF-BEN big-IDF market-IDF

**joṛ.mass-une.**

be.made-PRF.3SG

It was noticed that a large market was formed near the old tomb, in order (for foreigners) to eat dog meat, to tame cats, and for cocaine addicts to sell their kidneys.

## 2.11 Waheed Zaheer, *Protector (kumakkār)*

Unpublished. Finished in Quetta in April 2023. Sarawan dialect.

1. **dā maš o bayābān-āteṭī tamm-ok-ā xāhot ten-ā**  
this mountain and wilderness-PL.LOC fall-ADJP-ADJ family self-GEN  
**zind-e bīra dāxa po.mass-ura ki insān, insān-ton**  
life-D/A only this.much understand-IPF.3PL COMP human human-COM  
**mehr kann-ing-kin vadī mass-une.**

love do-INF-BEN born become-PRF.3SG

The (people of the) village located in these mountains and wilderness understood their life just this way: Humans were born in order to love one another.

2. **handā xātir-ān o-fk na bīra ten-ā sudd**  
this cause-ABL that-PL nor only self-GEN attention  
**o sambāl-ā fidā ass-ura balkin of-tā**  
and guard-PST.3SG devoted COP-IPF.3PL rather they-GEN  
**hadd.o.havel-aṭī bar-ok-ā cuk o sādār-āteān bedis**  
surrounding-LOC come-ADJP-ADJ bird and animal-PL.ABL without  
**musāfi-k =ham of-tiān mehr xan-āra.**

traveler-PL =too they-PL.ABL love see-IPF.3SG

For this reason, they were devoted not only to their own care and guard, but also to travellers, in addition to the birds and animals coming to their surroundings, received love from them.

3. **ten-e xuandī takk-āra.**  
self-D/A protected consider-IPF.3PL

They felt protected.

4. **asi pīrī-ān elo pīrī-ṭī dā mehr jān-anā**  
one generation-ABL other generation-LOC this love body-GEN  
**ditar-ān bār rāhī ravān ass-aka.**

blood-ABL like moving active COP-IPF.3SG

This love was active through generations, like the blood of their body.

5. **o-te ten-ā hadd.o.havel-nā rang, mudd,**  
they-PL.D/A self-GEN surrounding-GEN color atmosphere  
**tālukdārī-ān bedis elo dunyā-nā šefī-burzī-teān hic**  
relationship-ABL without other world-GEN down-up-PL.ABL nothing

- samā allav.**  
aware COP.NEG.PST.3SG  
Other than the hue, atmosphere and relationship of their own surroundings, they were not aware at all of the ups and downs of other worlds.
6. **vaxt-as ki banday kasar-e rad kar-eka yā**  
time-IDF COMP man road-D/A mistake do-IPF.3SG or  
**okaṭ gidreng-āka to o-te pen hicc-o savāl-as**  
from.there pass-IPF.3SG TOP they-PL.D/A other no-IDF question-IDF  
**sujje-taoka.**  
occur.to.mind-NEG.IPF.3SG  
If a man sometimes took a wrong road or passed there (by chance), no other question occurred to their mind.
7. **bīra o-nā b<sup>h</sup>arjorī-e harrif-ing-kin o-tā hāl-āvāl**  
only he-GEN greeting-D/A ask-INF-BEN they-PL.GEN catching.up  
**handā as ilum xaer e.**  
this COP.PST.3SG brother well COP.PRS.3SG  
Their catch-up conversation for greeting him was just this, “Are you well, brother?”
8. **nan num-ā ant kumakk-e kann-ing ke-na?**  
1PL 2PL-GEN what support-D/A make-INF do-PRS.1PL  
How can we assist you?”
9. **antae.ki savāl o varandī hamotam-ā banday-nā maḍūl-aṭī**  
because question and reply then.CR-ALL person-GEN intellect-LOC  
**jāga ke-ra harātam elo insān-tān banday-nā**  
place do-PRS.3PL when.REL other human-PL.ABL person-GEN  
**lālec-as mar-e.**  
interest-IDF be-SBJV.3SG  
because questions and replies occur in one’s mind when there is human interest in other humans,
10. **yā b<sup>h</sup>all-o cāindārī-as must-ān mar-e.**  
or big-IDF familiarity before-ABL be-SBJV.3SG  
or when there is a pre-existing strong bond.
11. **o-te samā as ki dā maš o**  
they-PL.D/A aware COP.PST.3SG COMP this mountain and

- bayābān-aṭ bar-ok-ā banday yā to musāfir-as**  
wilderness-INS come-ADJP-ADJ man or TOP traveler-IDF  
**e yā guṛā kasar-e rad kar-ok-os mann-ing**  
COP.PRS.3SG or then road-D/A mistake do-ADJP-IDF become-INF  
**ke-k.**  
make-PRS.3SG  
They assumed that a man coming through these mountains and wilderness is either a traveler, or maybe someone who had lost his way.
12. **of-tā hin-ing bann-ing ziyāt-ān ziyāt handā as,**  
they-GEN go-INF come-INF more-ABL more this COP.PST.3SG  
**dā maš-ān e maš-aṭī jahī-ā elo ālum**  
this mountain-ABL that mountain-LOC placed-ADJ other village  
**as.**  
COP.PST.3SG  
Their travels were at most journeys from this mountain to another village located in that mountain,
13. **yā guṛā seṭ o tirma-nā hamp.o.laḍ as.**  
or then winter and summer-GEN packing COP.PST.3SG  
otherwise packing and loading in winter and summer (migrations).
14. **harā maš-tā niyām-ān mar-esa mon-anā**  
which.REL mountain-PL.GEN middle-ABL become-CVB front-GEN  
**mizzil-iskān sar.mann-ing ass-aka.**  
halting.place-TERM arrive-INF COP-IPF.3SG  
The village people were arriving at a halting place in front, (on treks) through the mountains.
15. **māmā b<sup>h</sup>aggū ten-ā xāhot-nā kamāš ass-aka.**  
uncle PROP self-GEN family-GEN greyhaired COP-IPF.3SG  
Uncle Bhaggū was a patriarch of his family.
16. **haṛ-de-ān bār aeno =ham k<sup>h</sup>ur-e xuāf-ing-ān guḍ**  
every.day-ABL like today =too herd-D/A graze-INF-ABL after  
**ten-ā gidān-ā sar.mass-usus.**  
self-GEN tent-ALL arrive-PLPF.3SG  
Like everyday, he had returned to his gidan today too, after grazing his herd.
17. **damdarī-e mur kann-ing-kin noāsa o**  
fatigue-D/A far make-INF-BEN grandchild and



- kuṛāsa-yāte muc.kar-e tūs.**  
great.grandchild-PL.D/A collect-PST.3SG sit.PST.3SG  
In order to shake off his fatigue, he gathered his grandchildren and greatgrandchildren and sat down.
18. **of-teton maland o cattar kar-esā ten-ā damdarī-e mur**  
they-PL.COM jibe and joke do-CVB self-GEN fatigue-D/A far  
**kann-ing-aṭī āxta ass-aka ki,**  
make-INF-LOC preoccupied COP-IPF.3SG COMP  
When he was busy shaking off his fatigue sharing jokes with them,
19. **irā varnā murr-ān kūk kar-esā of-teān xuṛk mass-osur.**  
two youth far-ABL cry do-CVB they-PL.ABL close become-PLPF.3PL  
two young men approached, calling out to them from a distance.
20. **bīra handāxa tavār-e māmā b<sup>h</sup>aggū bing ki**  
only so.much.CR voice-D/A uncle PROP hear.PST.3SG COMP  
**kass-as hakkal kann-ing-aṭī e.**  
someone-IDF shout make-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG  
Uncle Bhaggū just heard a call which sounded like someone shouting.
21. **po.mas ki musāfir-as e yā kasar-e**  
understand.PST.3SG COMP traveler-IDF COP.PRS.3SG or road-D/A  
**rad.kar-ok-os e.**  
mistake-ADJP-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
He thought that it was a traveler, or someone who had lost his way.
22. **māmā b<sup>h</sup>aggū =ham hakkal kar-e jī kan-ā xuāja**  
uncle PROP =too shout do-PST.3SG yes 1SG-GEN sir  
**bass-uṭ.**  
come-PST.1SG  
Uncle Bhaggū also shouted, “Yes, sir, I am here.”
23. **littir-āte ben-ā.**  
footwear-PL.D/A wear-PST.3SG  
He put on his shoes.
24. **gidān-ān macci mon-ā peš.tamm-ā to xan-ā ki**  
tent-ABL a.little front-ALL come.out-PST.3SG TOP see-PST.3SG COMP  
**irā banday sal-ok o.**  
two man stand-ADJP COP.PRS.3PL

When he stepped a little forward from the gidan, he saw that two men were standing.

25. **xurk mas xan-ā ki asiṭṭ-as ditar-cur**  
close become.PST.3SG see-PST.3SG COMP one-IDF bleeding  
**e. elo od-e sambāl-āne.**  
COP.PRS.3SG other that-D/A guard-PRF.3SG

When he came closer, he saw that one of them was bleeding. The other was assisting him.

26. **ṭʰappī-ā banday-e māmā kopa tir-esa gidān-aṭi**  
wounded-ADJ man-D/A uncle shoulder give-CVB tent-LOC  
**hes.**  
bring.PST.3SG

Supporting the wounded man with his shoulder, uncle got him inside the gidan.

27. **māmā bʰaggū jihāndīda-o banday-as ass-aka.**  
uncle PROP experienced-IDF man-IDF COP-IPF.3SG  
Uncle Bhaggū was an experienced man.

28. **ant-as ki od-e sujj-āka o ṭʰappī-ā banday-kin**  
what-IDF COMP that-D/A occur-IPF.3SG he wounded-ADJ man-BEN  
**kar-e.**  
do-PST.3SG  
He did whatever he could think of to the wounded man.

29. **o-nā ṭʰapp-āte mūy-ā. puc huš-ā**  
that-GEN wound-PL.D/A stitch-PST.3SG clothes burn-PST.3SG  
**of-tiā šāy-ā.**  
they-PL.ALL put.on-PST.3SG  
He stitched up the wound. He dried their clothes and dressed them.

30. **juān dārū-darmān kann-ing-ān guḍ of-te**  
well medicine-treatment do-INF-ABL after those-D/A  
**cā.o.culum kar-e.**  
tea.and.tobacco do-PST.3SG  
After giving him good treatment, he offered tea and snack to them.

31. **āvāl kann-ing xuāiss-aka =tā vale dā banday-āk ištāfi**  
news make-INF want-IPF.3SG =3PL but these man-PL in.a.hurry

**ass-ura.**

COP-IPF.3PL

He wanted to ask those men about their circumstances, but they were in a hurry.

32. **bas pīr-ingā māmā b<sup>h</sup>aggū-nā dū-te buk hal-issa hin-ing**  
 then old-DADJ uncle PROP-GEN hand-PL.D/A kiss take-CVB go-INF  
**xuāiss-ura.**

want-IPF.3PL

Then, having kissed old Uncle Bhaggū's hands, they prepared to depart.

33. **māmā vas.kar-e tā.ki o-fk mana sāat, de-as**  
 uncle try-PST.3SG whilst that-PL some moment day-IDF  
**aḍ.ke-r tān.ki ʔ<sup>h</sup>appī-ā banday sebo**  
 take.shelter-SBJV.3PL as.long.as wounded-ADJ man relief  
**hal-e.**

take-SBJV.3SG

Uncle tried so that they would stay for some time, until the wounded man feels better.

34. **vale o-fk niṭ.tiss-ur o rusxat kar-er.**

but that-PL insist-PST.3PL and permission make-PST.3PL

But they insisted and asked for his permission (to go).

35. **māmā b<sup>h</sup>aggū-e samā as ki yā to šikārī mar-or**  
 uncle PROP-D/A aware COP.PST.3SG COMP or TOP hunter be-FUT.3PL  
**kasar-e rad.kar-eno.**

road-D/A mistake-PRF.3PL

Uncle Bhaggū thought that perhaps they are hunters and had lost their way.

36. **o yā dā nāhār-ā maš-tā šef o buṛzī-nā**  
 and or this dangerous-ADJ mountain-PL.GEN down and up-GEN  
**āzmūdā ma-faroe =tā.**

tested become-NEG.FUT.3SG =3PL

They might not have been accustomed to the ups and downs of these treacherous mountains.

37. **luyūšt, tamm-ing-ān ʔ<sup>h</sup>app-ātā guācī mar-or.**  
 slippery fall-INF-ABL wound-PL.GEN affected be-FUT.3PL  
 They might have got injured by slipping and falling down.

38. **yā gurā nāhār-o sādār-as mon tamm-oe =tā.**  
 or then dangerous-IDF animal-IDF forward fall-FUT.3SG =3PL  
 Or maybe they encountered a dangerous animal.
39. **maš-anā xulīs banday-e bādūvī-ān biṭ-ik.**  
 mountain-GEN fear man-D/A talk-ABL drop-PRS.3SG  
 Fear in mountains makes a man speechless.
40. **handā xātir-ān hītī allao-ra.**  
 this cause-ABL talkative COP.NEG-IPF.3PL  
 That was why they were reticent.
41. **xaer mon-aṭ =tā mar-e.**  
 safe future-INS =3PL become-SBJV.3SG  
 May their onward journey be safe.
42. **kan-e kan-ā rab padā moka-as tis xizmat o**  
 1SG-D/A 1SG-GEN god again chance-IDF give.PST.3SG service and  
**kumak kann-ing-nā kan-e handāṛā šukr e.**  
 support do-INF-GEN 1SG-D/A this-ALL thanksgiving COP.PRS.3SG  
 My god granted me another opportunity, for giving service and support. I thank him.
43. **handā fikr o pām-aṭī māmā-e tuy halk**  
 this worry and attention-LOC uncle-D/A sleep take.PST.3SG  
**xāc-ā.**  
 sleep-PST.3SG  
 With these worries and thoughts on his mind, uncle felt sleepy and fell asleep.
44. **bas asi zarā-se-ṭī dāz-as baš.mas. tavār tavār**  
 then one while-IDF-LOC dust-IDF stand.up.PST.3SG sound sound  
**mas.**  
 become.PST.3SG  
 Then after a while, a cloud of dust rose up. There were big noises.
45. **māmā b<sup>h</sup>aggū tuy-ān dirīhav kar-e.**  
 uncle PROP sleep-ABL sudden.awakening do-PST.3SG  
 Uncle Bhaggū jumped up from sleep.
46. **xan-ā ki asi laškar-as gidān-tā kuṇḍ-ā**  
 see-PST.3SG COMP one army-IDF tent-PL.GEN corner-ALL

- bann-ing-aṭī e.**  
come-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG  
He saw that a troop was approaching the gidans.
47. **bass-ur gidān-nā mon-ā salīs-ur.**  
come-PST.3PL tent-GEN front-ALL stop-PST.3PL  
They came and halted in front of the gidan.
48. **māmā b<sup>h</sup>aggū ba.xaeraṭ kar-e =tā. o-fk varandī**  
uncle PROP welcome do-PST.3SG =3PL that-PL reply  
**ti-taor.**  
give-NEG.PST.3PL  
Uncle Bhaggū welcomed them. They did not give a reply.
49. **bas gidān-nā taḥṭī dā-mon e-mon paṭṭ.o.pol-aṭī tamm-ār.**  
then tent-GEN inside this-side that-side search-LOC start-PST.3PL  
They entered the gidan and started searching here and there.
50. **silā-te handun tor-esur ki kas pā-e**  
weapon-PL.D/A thus.CR hold-PST.3PL COMP anyone say-SBJV.3SG  
**dāsā jang-as baš.ke-ra.**  
now fight-IDF arise-PRS.3PL  
The (aggressive) way they wielded their weapons suggested that a fight was breaking out now.
51. **asiṭṭ-as hakkal kar-e ki dāre kas bass-usus?**  
one-IDF shout do-PST.3SG COMP there anyone come-PLPF.3SG  
One of them asked, “Did anyone come here?”
52. **māmā b<sup>h</sup>aggū pār-e jī hao irā banday bass-usur.**  
uncle PROP speak-PST.3SG yes yes two man come-PLPF.3PL  
Uncle Bhaggū said, “Yes, two men came.
53. **asiṭṭ-as ṭ<sup>h</sup>appī as. ī dārū-darmān kar-eṭ**  
one-IDF injured COP.PST.3SG 1SG medicine-treatment do-PST.1SG  
**=ta.**  
=3SG  
One of them was injured. I treated his wounds.
54. **o-fk ziyāt sal-taor hin-ār.**  
that-PL more stop-NEG.PST.3PL go-PST.3PL  
They did not stay any more and left.”

55. **hamo banday māmā-yā xan-te xīsun kar-esa elo-te**  
 those man uncle-ALL eye-PL.D/A red do-CVB other-PL.D/A  
**hakkal tis.**  
 shout give.PST.3SG  
 Staring at the uncle, that man commanded the other men.
56. **harf-bo dād-e gāḍī-ṭī biṭ-bo.**  
 take.up-IMP.PL this-D/A vehicle-LOC drop-IMP.PL  
 “Arrest him and put him into the vehicle.
57. **dā =ham of-tā kumakkār-as e.**  
 this =too they-GEN supporter-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 He is also their supporter.”
58. **māmā b<sup>h</sup>aggū pār-e xuāja o memān ass-ura. ī**  
 uncle PROP speak-PST.3SG sir they guest COP-IPF.3PL 1SG  
**of-tā memāndār ass-uṭ.**  
 they-GEN host COP-PST.1SG  
 Uncle Bhaggū said, “Sir, they were merely guests. I was their host.”
59. **hamo banday turundī-aṭ pār-e samā tamm-ik ne.**  
 those man force-INS speak-PST.3SG aware fall-PRS.3SG 2SG-D/A  
 That man said fiercely, “You will pay for this!”
60. **māmā b<sup>h</sup>aggū-e girr-isa o-fk ten-ton dar-er.**  
 uncle PROP-D/A drag-CVB that-PL self-COM take-PST.3PL  
 They seized Uncle Bhaggū, dragging him away.
61. **cunā-tā hoy-ing piṭṭ-ing-nā tavār-ān nāhakk**  
 child-PL.GEN cry-INF bewail-INF-GEN voice-ABL unjustly  
**kun-ok-ā daṛḍ savāl cist kann-ing-aṭī ass-aka.**  
 eat-ADJP-ADJ grief question upright make-INF-LOC COP-IPF.3SG  
 The grief he unjustly experienced because of the crying and lamenting  
 voice of the children led him to raise a question.
62. **ant asiṭ-nā dušman kull-anā dušman mann-ing ke-k.**  
 what one-GEN enemy all-GEN enemy be-INF make-PRS.3SG  
 “Can the enemy of one truly be an enemy of all?”

## 2.12 Humeera Sadaf Hassani, *Ganjān* (*ganjān*)

Published in Humeera Sadaf Hassani. 2021. *Ganjān*. Quetta: Brahui Adabī Society. Pp. 77–80. Jhalawan dialect.

1. **gorbām-nā vaxt.o.pās as. de țik.tin-ing-kin**  
 morning-GEN time.and.section COP.PST.3SG sun rise-INF-BEN  
**betāyat as.**  
 eager COP.PST.3SG  
 It was dawn. The sun was on the brink of rising.
2. **āsmān istā-k de-anā ružn-ān must ten-e ɖakk-āsūr.**  
 heaven star-PL day-GEN light-ABL former self-D/A hide-PLPF.3PL  
 The stars of the heaven had hidden themselves, giving way to the sun’s light.
3. **ganjān berum-nā tok-ațī kuřumb-o tuy-ase-țī**  
 PROP bedding-GEN inner.part-LOC deep-IDF sleep-IDF-LOC  
**ten-kin hanen-o tuy pațț-āka.**  
 self-BEN sweet-IDF dream search-IPF.3SG  
 Ganjān was seeking a sweet dream for herself in deep sleep, nested inside her blankets.
4. **o-nā tuy-k =ham dun b<sup>h</sup>allun allav-asa.**  
 she-GEN dream-PL =too this.way big COP.NEG-IPF.3PL  
 Her dreams were humble.
5. **o-nā mucc-ā māl.o.mađđī dā ɖayār-nā diyāmān**  
 he-GEN total-ADJ property.and.goods this land-GEN basin  
**as.**  
 COP.PST.3SG  
 Her whole property was the basin of this land.
6. **dā diyāmān-aț o-nā zebal-ā gidān hamp.o.lađđ-akin asi**  
 this basin-INS she-GEN beautiful-ADJ tent migration-BEN one  
**irā hucc-ātiān bedis buzgal, xavā, hīzak, koņț o**  
 two camel-PL.ABL without goats leather.bag goat.skin carpet and  
**șufī asi nusxal-as =ham as.**  
 decoration.carpet one handmill-IDF =too COP.PST.3SG  
 Aside from two camels for migration, she had goats, a water bag, a milk bag, carpets, decoration rugs, and a handmill in her beautiful gidan in this basin.

7. **dā diyāmān-aṭ zinda mann-ing-kin tāza-o gahoš-as =ham**  
 this basin-INS alive become-INF-BEN fresh-IDF air-IDF =too  
**as.**  
 COP.PST.3SG  
 There was also revitalizing fresh air in this basin.
8. **lumma-nā pur-mehr-ā tavār zebal-ā maš**  
 mother-GEN full.of-love-ADJ voice beautiful-ADJ mountain  
**diyāmān-aṭ tālān mar-sā ganjān.**  
 basin-INS spread become-CVB PROP  
 Mother's affectionate voice echoed in the beautiful mountain basin,  
 "Ganjān!"
9. **kan-ā ganj-ātā godī. kan-ā baxt-anā godī.**  
 1SG-GEN treasure-PL.GEN lady 1SG-GEN luck-GEN lady  
 The lady of my treasures. The lady of my luck.
10. **baš-a kan-ā sā-anā band sob tamm-ā.**  
 stand.up-IMP 1SG-GEN life-GEN vital morning fall-PST.3SG  
 Get up, the essence of my life. It is morning."
11. **ganjān nāz-aṭ xan-te mal-ā.**  
 PROP spoiling-INS eye-PL.D/A open-PST.3SG  
 Ganjān opened her eyes in a pampered way.
12. **jījā-nā nāzif-ing-ton luḡḡ-isā baš.mas.**  
 mommy-GEN improvise.song-INF-COM shake-CVB stand.up.PST.3SG  
 She got up shaking, as mother improvised a song with her name.
13. **xavā-nā bābīra-e mal-ā. dīr kung.**  
 leather.bag-GEN string-D/A untie-PST.3SG water drink.PST.3SG  
 She untied the string of the water bag and drank water.
14. **mon-e ten-ā caṛāp-as xalk.**  
 face-D/A self-GEN face.washing-IDF strike.PST.3SG  
 She (cupped water in her hands and) washed her face.
15. **lummā-nā hakkal mas.**  
 mother-GEN shout become.PST.3SG  
 Mother raised voice,
16. **kan-ā ganjān dī-te bāz ziyān.ka-ppa.**  
 1SG-GEN PROP water-PL.D/A very.much waste-NEG.IMP



- “Ganjān, don’t waste too much water.
17. **ne samā e ki nan-ton dīr-anā kāxtī to**  
2SG-D/A aware COP.PRS.3SG COMP 1PL-COM water-GEN shortage TOP  
**af vale dīr bāz murr-ān hat-ena.**  
COP.NEG.PRS.3SG but water very far-ABL bring-PRS.1PL  
You know, while we are not short of water, we bring water from a  
great distance.
18. **valdā dīr hat-ok-ā =ham nī us.**  
again water bring-ADJP-ADJ =too 2SG COP.PRS.2SG  
And you are the one who usually brings water.”
19. **ganjān ten-ā mon-ā bišxinda-as tālān kar-issā ten-e asi**  
PROP self-GEN face-ALL smile-IDF spread do-CVB self-D/A one  
**kašš-as tis.**  
pull-IDF give.PST.3SG  
Spreading smile over her face, Ganjān stretched.
20. **āsmān-nā pāray-ā hur-ā pār-e.**  
heaven-GEN side-ALL see-PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG  
Looking up the sky, she said,
21. **lumma jān allā nane-ā mehrbān mar-e cašma o**  
mother my.dear God 1PL-ALL benevolent be-SBJV.3SG fountain and  
**cakkul-āk ganj vah-ing o.**  
spring-PL plentiful flow-INF COP.PRS.3PL  
“Mummy, if God were merciful to us, fountains and springs would be  
flowing more plentifully.
22. **kā-va dīr hat-eva.**  
go-PRS.1SG water bring-PRS.1SG  
I will go fetch some water.”
23. **ganjān e ganj-ātā godī mann-ing-nā pin,**  
PROP COP.PRS.3SG treasure-PL.GEN lady become-INF-GEN name  
**o-nā jolī-ṭī hamo vaxt-ā bas ki o-nā**  
she-GEN cloth-LOC that time-ALL come.PST.3SG COMP she-GEN  
**vadī mann-ing-ton haft sāl-anā muryun-ā ḍukkāl esarī-nā**  
born become-INF-COM seven year-GEN long-ADJ drought end-GEN  
**paṛo-e kar-e.**  
announcement-D/A do-PST.3SG

- Ganjān is a name for becoming a lady of treasures. (Fortune) came onto her shawl when they announced the end of a long drought of seven years upon her birth.
24. **vasammī dā dašt o diyāmān-aṭ har kuṇḍ-ā tālān**  
 abundance this plateau and basin-INS every direction-ALL spread  
**mas.**  
 become.PST.3SG  
 Abundance spread throughout this plateau and basin.
25. **dā pirr.o.barsāt-nā savabb-ān vasammī-e o-nā baxt-anā**  
 this rain-GEN cause-ABL abundance-D/A she-GEN luck-GEN  
**pāl takking-ā.**  
 omen be.considered-PST.3SG  
 Due to this (timely) rainfall, the abundance was considered to be an auspicious sign of her good luck.
26. **dāsā ganjān ass-ak. harāng ki hamp.o.biṭ**  
 now PROP COP.PST.3SG whither COMP migration.and.camp  
**ke-ra ganj-āk of-tā nat-tiān durot hal-era.**  
 do-PRS.3PL success-PL they-GEN foot-PL.ABL hand.kiss seize-PRS.3PL  
 Now they had Ganjān. Wherever they migrated and settled (with her), success kissed their feet.
27. **o-nā vahī pāzdamiko sāl-e bā.šāy-āsus.**  
 she-GEN age fifteenth year-D/A reach.an.age-PLPF.3SG  
 She was now in her fifteenth year.
28. **vāham har sāl āsmān šanakkī kar-sā ḍayār-e**  
 moreover every year heaven candy.throwing make-CVB ground-D/A  
**vasam ke-k.**  
 cultivated make-PRS.3SG  
 Moreover, every year the heavens blessed the earth with gifts and made it cultivated.
29. **diyāmān-nā sīna-yā bae o būc-āk ten-ā zebā-yā**  
 basin-GEN chest-ALL grass and shrub-PL self-GEN beautiful-ADJ  
**nidāra-yātiton sāl serpiḍ xašang, of-tā xad-tiān**  
 sight-PL.COM year abundant fruitful they-GEN breast-PL.ABL  
**pāl-k cuṭṭ-isā kā-ra.**  
 milk-PL drip-CVB go-PRS.3PL

Milk went on dripping from the breasts of the grass and shrubs of the basin, which was well-feeding and fruitful every year along with their beautiful sights.

30. **maš-tā                    šādurī pen   ziyāt mass-une.**  
 mountain-PL.GEN beauty other more become-PRF.3SG  
 The beauty of the mountains enhanced even further.
31. **bae o   būc-ātā            zabād            taho-aṭ            tālān   kudrat-nā**  
 grass and shrub-PL.GEN fragrance wind-INS spread nature-GEN  
**mehr-ātā   kulav-e            et-ing e.**  
 love-PL.GEN message-D/A give-INF COP.PRS.3SG  
 The aroma of the grass and shrubs, carried by the wind, is giving the message of the loves of nature.
32. **cakkul cašma-yāk ten-ā            dī-tiā            nāz ke-ra.**  
 spring fountain-PL self-GEN water-PL.ALL pride do-PRS.3PL  
 The springs and fountains were proud of their water.
33. **dāsā            ganjān-nā            ḡayār            vasammī-aṭ            gal.o.bāl**  
 now            PROP-GEN            ground            abundance-INS            joyous.and.happy  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 Now Ganjān's land radiates joy and happiness in abundance.
34. **o-nā            ḡayār            jihān-aṭ            kull-ān            gicen xaning-ik.**  
 that-GEN ground area-INS all-ABL fine   be.visible-PRS.3SG  
 Her land looks the most beautiful in the area.
35. **gal.o.bālī                    sael.o.savādī har            pās            tālān e.**  
 joy.and.happiness tourism            every section spread COP.PRS.3SG  
 Joy and happiness, and attractions, are spread at every turn.
36. **dā ḡayār-e            kudrat handāxa tiss-une            ki            od-e            bīra**  
 this ground-D/A will            so.much give-PRF.3SG COMP that-D/A only  
**kudrat-nā            xan-ok-ā            tiss-āk nazar bar-era.**  
 nature-GEN see-ADJP-ADJ gift-PL view   come-PRS.3PL  
 Nature has given so much to this land, that only the gifts that the nature sees are visible (to people).
37. **o-nā            nat-tā            keray okān            ziyāt vasam e.**  
 that-GEN foot-PL.GEN below from.there more abundant COP.PRS.3SG

(The ground) below her feet were even more abundant than that (with natural resources).

38. **o jihān-nā hirs o lālec-ān ājo pūskun-ā daor-anā**  
 she world-GEN interest and desire-ABL free new-ADJ luxury-GEN  
**mišīn-tā yār.o.yīr-ātiān ājo.**  
 machine-PL.GEN noise-PL.ABL free

She was untouched by worldly interests and desires, and free from the noises of the new luxurious machines.

39. **od-e zamāna-nā taho =ham laggi-tane ki**  
 she-D/A generation-GEN wind =too be.attached-NEG.PRF.3SG COMP  
**od-e samā mar-e ki o guācinī ganj-ātā godī**  
 she-D/A aware be-SBJV.3SG COMP she reality treasure-PL.GEN lady  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG

Not even the wind of the age does not affect her, for, would she realize, that she is really a lady of treasures.

40. **hararā āsopāso-nā xan-k saxt o.**  
 which.REL.ALL vicinity-GEN eye-PL tight COP.PRS.3PL  
 Neighboring eyes watched this land closely.

41. **ganjān cā-anā piyāla-as kung.**  
 PROP tea-GEN cup-IDF eat.PST.3SG  
 Ganjān had a cup of tea.

42. **paždar-e burz-ā kar-e.**  
 curtain-D/A above-ALL do-PST.3SG  
 She lifted the wall curtain of the gidān.

43. **gidān-nā tah o pešann-e rofa kar-e.**  
 tent-GEN inside and outside-D/A weeding do-PST.3SG  
 She weeded inside and outside the gidān.

44. **xavā-yān kallī-ṭī dīr šāy-ā bāva-e**  
 leather.bag-ABL small.waterbag-LOC water put.in-PST.3SG father-D/A  
**tis.**  
 give.PST.3SG

She poured water from the leather bag into a small waterbag and handed it to her father.

45. **bāva o-nā kāṭum-ān durot halk.**  
 father she-GEN head-ABL hand.kiss take.PST.3SG  
 Father kissed her on the head.
46. **okān pad buzgal-e hakkal-ā xuāf-ing-kin**  
 from.there after goats-D/A drive-PST.3SG make.graze-INF-BEN  
**dar-e.**  
 take-PST.3SG  
 After that, he herded the goats and led them out to graze.
47. **o ten-ā xavā-e lix-ā kar-issā gud-e ten-ā**  
 she self-GEN leather.bag-D/A neck-ALL do-CVB shawl-D/A self-GEN  
**gulūband kar-e.**  
 tying.around do-PST.3SG  
 Putting her leather bag on her neck, she wrapped her shawl around her neck.
48. **dīr hat-ing-kin o maš-anā pānād-nā cakkul-kin**  
 water bring-INF-BEN she mountain-GEN side-GEN spring-BEN  
**mon.kar-e.**  
 set.out-PST.3SG  
 She headed towards a spring by the mountain to fetch water.
49. **o harā-vaxt maš-anā sīm-ān e-mon mas**  
 she which-time mountain-GEN border-ABL that-side become.PST.3SG  
**to o-nā apāx-āk parreng-ār.**  
 then she-GEN sense-PL be.lost-PST.3PL  
 When she went across the edge of the mountain, she lost her senses.
50. **maš-anā pānād-ā tambū-k jik.ass-ur.**  
 mountain-GEN side-ALL tent-PL stand-PST.3PL  
 There were tents standing beside the mountain.
51. **tambū-tā niyām-aṭ banday-ātā b<sup>h</sup>all-o gall-as as.**  
 tent-PL.GEN middle-INS man-PL.GEN big-IDF group-IDF COP.PST.3SG  
 There was a large group of men in the midst of the tents.
52. **kull-anā =tā mon-k hal-ok ass-ur.**  
 all-GEN =3PL face-PL cover-ADJP COP-PST.3PL  
 All their faces were covered by masks.
53. **giṛā-s banday narr-ing-nā jatpat-aṭ.**  
 some man run.away-INF-GEN attempt-INS

- Some people were trying to run away.
54. **vale sipāi-k of-te ton-ing-nā p<sup>h</sup>abbī-o košist-aṭ.**  
 but guard-PL those-D/A hold-INF-GEN strict-IDF effort-INS  
 But officers were trying hard to apprehend them.
55. **gāḍī-tā zī-ā xīsun-ā battī-titon avār avār**  
 vehicl-PL.GEN above-ALL red-ADJ lamp-PL.COM together together  
**of-tā valang.valang taho-ṭī āsmān-e kāṭum-ā**  
 they-GEN siren wind-LOC heaven-D/A head-ALL  
**harf-esus.**  
 take.up-PLPF.3SG  
 Together with the flashing red lights atop their vehicles, their sirens  
 rent the sky.
56. **dun pā ki jang-as baš.as.**  
 this.way say.IMP COMP fight-IDF stand.up.PST.3SG  
 It was as if a fight had erupted.
57. **b<sup>h</sup>īm-anā jammār taf-ok ṭax.ṭax-nā tavār tālān.**  
 dread-GEN cloud bind-ADJP bang-GEN sound spread  
 Covered with the cloud of fear, the sound of gunshots spread.
58. **abboe āi-as tālān as.**  
 alas mother-IDF spread COP.PST.3SG  
 A cry of “Ouch!” resonated.
59. **ganjān mana sāat-as nat-te ten-ā tor-e.**  
 PROP some moment-IDF foot-PL.D/A self-GEN hold-PST.3SG  
 Ganjān stood motionless for a few moments.
60. **dā nidāra oṛ-kin aḡab as.**  
 this view that-BEN wonder COP.PST.3SG  
 She found this scene astonishing.
61. **asi kuṇḍ-ān maš-tā zebāi, cukk-ātā ciṛciṛ,**  
 one corner-ABL mountain-PL.GEN beauty bird-PL.GEN chirp  
**šāmpastīr-ātā luḍḍ-ing, elo pāray-ā banday-ātā**  
 grass.name-PL.GEN sway-INF other side-ALL man-PL.GEN  
**valakk-ing.**  
 shout-INF  
 On one side, the beauty of the mountains, the chirping of birds, the  
 sway of the Shampastir grass; on another side, shouts of men.

62. **o geg kar-sā mana gām mustī hin-ā cašma-nā**  
 she idea make-CVB some step forward go-PST.3SG fountain-GEN  
**pāray-ā.**  
 side-ALL  
 She took a few steps forward towards the fountain thinking.
63. **ekān mon-ā banday-āk hakkal kar-er.**  
 from.there front-ALL human.being-PL shout make-PST.3PL  
 Forward from there, men shouted.
64. **masiṛ monī ba-fes. amar ke-sa dāre.**  
 daughter in.front come-NEG.SBJV.2SG how make-PRS.2SG there  
 “Stay back, girl. What are you doing here?”
65. **dākān kašš-a ten-e na.to nī =ham handāre**  
 from.here take.out-IMP self-D/A otherwise 2SG =too there  
**bandī mar-os.**  
 prisoner become-FUT.2SG  
 Leave immediately. Otherwise you will also be quarantined here.”
66. **o-nā larz-ok-ā joṛ-tiā, hala nan-ā cakkul?**  
 she-GEN tremble-ADJP-ADJ lip-PL.ALL why 1PL-GEN spring  
**nan-ā dī-k, nan harākān dīr kun-en.**  
 1PL-GEN water-PL 1PL which-ABL water drink-SBJV.1PL  
 With trembling lips, (she said) “Why our spring, our water? From  
 where shall we get water?”
67. **dīr kun-os navā. kašš-a ten-e. nā**  
 water drink-FUT.2SG no.chance take.out-IMP self-D/A 2SG.GEN  
**pīra-nā cakkul e dāre.**  
 grandfather-GEN spring COP.PRS.3SG here  
 “You want to drink this water? Impossible, get out from here. Here  
 is your grandfather’s spring?”
68. **tevaī ilāka ḍākī-nā guācī mass-une.**  
 whole area cholera-GEN affected become-PRF.3SG  
 (But) the whole area is contaminated with cholera.
69. **zū-as dākān narr-a. pen vaxt-as dāre radī-ṭī**  
 quick-IDF from.here run.away-IMP other time-IDF there mistake-LOC  
**=ham mon ka-ppes.**  
 =too forward do-NEG.SBJV.2SG

- Run away from here immediately. Never head for here again even by mistake.
70. **na.to num =ham ḍākī-nā guācī mar-ore.**  
 otherwise 2PL =too cholera-GEN affected become-FUT.2PL  
 Otherwise, you will contract cholera too.”
71. **dā hīt-āk ganjān-e b<sup>h</sup>īm o xulīs-nā guācī kar-er.**  
 this story-PL PROP-D/A dread and fear-GEN affected make-PST.3PL  
 These words made Ganjān overwhelmed with fear and anxiety.
72. **o gud-anā pallav-e bā-ṭī kar-sā tiriḍḍo hal-issā**  
 she shawl-GEN hem-D/A mouth-LOC make-CVB tripping take-CVB  
**ten-ā gidān-nā pāray-ā rum kar-e.**  
 self-GEN tent-GEN side-ALL run do-PST.3SG  
 Putting the hem of her shawl in her mouth, she ran back to her gidan tripping and stumbling.
73. **dā niyām-aṭ o-nā pāzvār-āk =ham talār-āteṭī gumgār**  
 this middle-INS that-GEN footwear-PL =too rock-PL.LOC lost  
**mass-ur.**  
 become-PST.3PL  
 During this, her sandals were also lost among the rocks.
74. **o-nā nak dītar-cur ṭ<sup>h</sup>appī mass-osur.**  
 that-GEN foot.PL bleeding wounded become-PLPF.3PL  
 Her feet had become bloody and bruised.
75. **o halašš-isā ten-ā sā-e gidān-ā sar.kar-e.**  
 she pant-CVB self-GEN life-D/A tent-ALL transport-PST.3SG  
 She finally reached the gidan breathless.
76. **lumma o-nā talvasī-e xan-ā gidān-ān rum.kar-sā**  
 mother she-GEN panic-D/A see-PST.3SG tent-ABL run-CVB  
**mustī bas.**  
 forward come.PST.3SG  
 (When) her mother saw her distress, she rushed out of the gidān.
77. **ganjān-e ten-ā xumb-aṭī kar-e.**  
 PROP-D/A self-GEN arms-LOC do-PST.3SG  
 She held Ganjān in her arms,



78. **o handā garṭī-ṭī ki masiṛ-nā rand-aṭ nahār-as**  
 she this thought-LOC COMP daughter-GEN track-INS beast-IDF  
**tud.tamm-āne.**  
 run.after-PRF.3SG  
 thinking that a wild animal had chased her daughter.
79. **mana sāat-as od-e ten-ā sīna-ṭī tor-e.**  
 some moment-IDF she-D/A self-GEN bosom-LOC hold-PST.3SG  
 (Mother) held her close for some time in her bosom.
80. **o harātam ten-ā sāī-e rāst kar-e to lumma**  
 and when.REL self-GEN panting-D/A right do-PST.3SG TOP mother  
**oṛ-ān soj kar-e.**  
 he-ABL inquiry do-PST.3SG  
 And when her breathing calmed down, her mother asked her.
81. **ant mas kan-ā cunā?**  
 what become.PST.3SG 1SG-GEN child  
 “What happened, my dear?”
82. **ganjān-nā pešānī-ān xed-āk cuṭṭ-isā o mana sāat**  
 PROP-GEN forehead-ABL sweat-PL drip-CVB she some moment  
**ten-ā hork-ingā xavā-yā hur-ā.**  
 self-GEN empty-DADJ leather.bag-ALL see-PST.3SG  
 With sweat dripping from Ganjān’s forehead, she gazed at her empty  
 leather bag for a moment.
83. **okān pad laṛz-ok-ā joṛ-teaṭ. lumma o lumma**  
 from.there after tremble-ADJP-ADJ lip-PL.INS mother and mother  
**nan-ā cakkul.**  
 1PL-GEN spring  
 After that (she said) with trembling lips, “Oh mom, our spring!”
84. **ā ant mas. nan-ā cakkul-e pā ant**  
 ITJ what become.PST.3SG 1PL-GEN spring-D/A say.IMP what  
**mas. nahā-k halk-uno =te?**  
 become.PST.3SG beast-PL take-PRF.3PL =3SG  
 “Yes, what happened? Tell me, what happened to our spring? Were  
 there wild animals occupying it?”
85. **jī jī handun sarpand.mar ki od-e nāhā-k giṛges**  
 yes yes thus understood.IMP COMP that-D/A beast-PL enclosure

- kar-eno.**  
do-PRF.3PL  
“Yes, you might say that beasts have made an enclosure around it.
86. **oṛe nahār-o bidar-o asi xalk-as tambū-te**  
there dangerous-IDF stranger-IDF one village-IDF tent-PL.D/A  
**ābād kar-eno.**  
populated do-PRF.3PL  
Dangerous outsiders have set up a tent village and settled there.
87. **kan-e kan-ā cakkul-ā ille-tavas.**  
1SG-D/A 1SG-GEN spring-ALL let.go-NEG.PST.3PL  
They did not let me go to my spring.
88. **pār-er. ḍākī-as tevaī jahān o šār-e palveṛ**  
say-PST.PL cholera-IDF whole area and city-D/A affected  
**kar-ene.**  
make-PRF.3SG  
They said, ‘Cholera has struck the whole area and towns.
89. **dā ḍākī xal-ok-āte dāṛe rak<sup>h</sup> kann-ing-kin**  
this cholera strike-ADJP-PL.D/A there control make-INF-BEN  
**ābādī-tiān mur maš-tā diyāmān-aṭ g<sup>h</sup>eṛ**  
settlement-PL.ABL far mountain-PL.GEN basin-INS hedge  
**kar-enun.**  
make-PRF.1PL  
We made a quarantine zone here in the mountain basin far from settlements, in order to isolate those affected by cholera here,
90. **tā.ki dā ḍākī asi elo-e hal-p. amān amān.**  
whilst this cholera one other-D/A take-NEG.SBJV.3SG safety safety  
so that this cholera would not spread to others. It’s for safety, safety.’
91. **nan-ā cakkul. dīr harākān kun-on.**  
1PL-GEN spring water which-ABL drink-FUT.1PL  
Our spring! Where will we get our water from?
92. **nan-ā cakkul-e =ham ḍākī-nā guācī kanning-ā.**  
1PL-GEN spring-D/A =too cholera-GEN affected be.done-PST.3SG  
Our spring was contaminated by cholera, too.”
93. **ganjān-nā xan-k yulyulū mass-ur.**  
PROP-GEN eye-PL teary become-PST.3PL

Ganjān's eyes became full of tears.

94. **ganjān-nā xaṛīnk-āk o-nā xan-tiān reṭ kar-er.**  
 PROP-GEN tear-PL she-GEN eye-PL.ABL roll make-PST.3PL  
 Ganjān's tears rolled down from her eyes.
95. **lumma =te asi puden-o ārsinda-as kašš-isā. o ganjān nane-ā**  
 mother =3SG one cold-IDF sigh-IDF pull-CVB ITJ PROP 1PL-ALL  
**dā imtiān-āk aval sar-ase-nā o.**  
 this test-PL first beginning-IDF-GEN COP.PRS.3PL  
 Taking a cold (sorrowful) sigh, her mother (said,) "Oh, Ganjān! We have faced so many challenges.
96. **ḍukkāl, xarmā, nahār-tā julav pīry-ing,**  
 drought wolf beast-PL.GEN attack break-INF  
 Drought, wolves, attack of beasts and damage (of our livestock).
97. **nane-ā ḍākī to hamo nan tamm-ā harā nan**  
 1PL-ALL cholera TOP that night fall-PST.3SG which.REL night  
**ūndāi-ṭī purr-ingā tuy-ān nā ilum-e da sāl**  
 darkness-LOC sound-DADJ sleep-ABL 2SG.GEN brother-D/A ten year  
**must harf-er dar-er.**  
 former take.up-PST.3PL take-PST.3PL  
 Cholera fell on us that night, when (the military) snatched your brother ten years ago from his sound sleep in darkness.
98. **od-e beguā kar-er. hamotam nī cunaksan**  
 that-D/A kidnapped make-PST.3PL that.time 2SG of.young.age  
**ass-usa.**  
 COP-IPF.2SG  
 They abducted him. You were too young then.
99. **ne yāt ba-faroe. o aeno-iskān beguā**  
 2SG-D/A memory come-NEG.FUT.3SG that today-TERM kidnapped  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 So you don't recall. He has been missing until today.
100. **ī har nan oṛ-kin cārī uṭ.**  
 1SG every night that-BEN in.wait COP.PRS.1SG  
 I wait for him every night."

101. **dā hīt-āte bin-ing-ton ganjān-nā jon yala**  
 this story-PL.D/A hear-INF-COM PROP-GEN body released  
**mas.**  
 become.PST.3SG  
 Hearing these words, Ganjān’s body collapsed.
102. **goḍ-ātiā tamm-ā.**  
 knee-PL.ALL fall-PST.3SG  
 She fell on her knees.
103. **o-nā larz-ok-ā joḡ-tiā ilum ilum.**  
 that-GEN tremble-ADJP-ADJ lip-PL.ALL brother brother  
 With her quivering lips, (she whispered) “Brother, brother.”

## 2.13 Khwaja Ahmad Khwaja, *Horn (hāran)*

Unpublished. Written in Mastung in 2018. Sarawan dialect.

1. **yāsir ten-ā c<sup>h</sup>ann-aṭī ḍub hin-ok kacra-nā**  
PROP self-GEN introspection-LOC drowning go-ADJP trash-GEN  
**dupp-ā dung o gatta muc.kann-ing-aṭī lagg-ok**  
dump-ALL bottle and cardboard collect-INF-LOC engage-ADJP  
**as.**  
COP.PST.3SG  
Yāsir was engaged in collecting bottles and cardboard at the garbage dump, immersed in his introspection.
2. **dung o gatta bin-ing o-nā poriyā as.**  
bottle and cardboard pick.up-INF that-GEN wages COP.PST.3SG  
It was his job to gather bottles and cardboard.
3. **o-nā dū-k xāzgī ass-ur.**  
that-GEN hand-PL dirty COP-PST.3PL  
His hands were dirty.
4. **mon =ta kacatṭ as.**  
forward =3SG dirty COP.PST.3SG  
His face was smeared.
5. **sob-anā mähālav as.**  
morning-GEN early COP.PST.3SG  
It was early in the morning.
6. **nat-teṭī =te kap-kappo rabbaṭ-nā cappal ass-ura.**  
foot-PL.LOC =3SG ragged rubber-GEN sandal COP-IPF.3PL  
He had worn-out rubber sandals on his feet.
7. **pucc-āk xāzgī o harring-ok ass-ur.**  
clothes-PL dirty and be.torn-ADJP COP-PST.3PL  
His clothes were dirty and frayed.
8. **sob-anā vaxtī šār-e b<sup>h</sup>angī-k jāro kann-ing-ān pad**  
morning-GEN early city-D/A sweeper-PL broom do-INF-ABL after  
**giṛā-s kacra-yāte huš-āsur.**  
some trash-PL.D/A burn-PLPF.3PL  
Early in the morning, after the sweepers swept the city, they had burned some trash.

9. **dupp-ātiā cunk-o cunk-o moł xaning-āka.**  
 dump-PL.ALL small-IDF small-IDF smoke be.seen-IPF.3SG  
 Small smokes were seen on the trash dumps.
10. **palāštik-nā lot o-nā guar-ā tix-ok as.**  
 plastic-GEN bag that-GEN side-ALL put-ADJP COP.PST.3SG  
 A plastic bag lay beside him.
11. **o-nā bor-ingā pužža-yāk b<sup>h</sup>ab<sup>h</sup>ūt ass-ur.**  
 he-GEN brown-DADJ hair-PL unkempt COP-PST.3PL  
 His brown hair was disheveled.
12. **ten-ā mon-ingā b<sup>h</sup>allā zīl-teaṭ ten-ā kāṭum-e**  
 self-GEN black-DADJ big-ADJ fingernail-PL.INS self-GEN head-D/A  
**xuārif-ing as.**  
 scratch-INF COP.PST.3SG  
 He was scratching his head with big black fingernails.
13. **nāgumān lārī-as bas. roḍ-anā baṃal-ā urā-se-nā**  
 suddenly lorry-IDF come.PST.3SG road-GEN side-ALL house-IDF-GEN  
**mon-ā salīs.**  
 front-ALL stop.PST.3SG  
 Suddenly a truck came. It stopped in front of a house by the road.
14. **pūr pūr hāran-as xalk.**  
 ONOM ONOM horn-IDF strike.PST.3SG  
 It blew horn, “Honk, honk.”
15. **turund-ā hāran-nā tavār-ān yāsir hajam kar-esa ten-ā**  
 fierce-ADJ horn-GEN sound-ABL PROP fright do-CVB self-GEN  
**xiyāl-ātā samandar-ān peš.tamm-isa ten-ā hoš-aṭī**  
 thought-PL.GEN sea-ABL come.out-CVB self-GEN sense-LOC  
**bas.**  
 come.PST.3SG  
 Startled by the big honk, Yāsir came back to senses, coming out of  
 the ocean of his thoughts.
16. **ten-ā kodak-ā durošum-ā hur-ā.**  
 self-GEN innocent-ADJ appearance-ALL see-PST.3SG  
 He looked at his innocent face.
17. **o-nā xan-teṭī nāometī-nā xaṛīnk-āk bass-ur.**  
 that-GEN eye-PL.LOC despair-GEN tear-PL come-PST.3PL

Tears of desperation came in his eyes.

18. **bevassī o mūnjāi-aṭ lārī-nā kuṇḍ-ā hunn-ing**  
 helplessness and sadness-INS lorry-GEN corner-ALL see-INF  
**as.**  
 COP.PST.3SG

He gazed towards the truck, with helplessness and sadness (in his eyes).

19. **o-nā ust-aṭī hazār-ā xiyāl-āk bann-ing ass-ura.**  
 that-GEN mind-LOC thousand-ADJ thought-PL come-INF COP-IPF.3PL  
 A thousand thoughts were coming to his mind.

20. **ten-ā soc-ātā duniyā-ṭī valdā kuṛumb hin-ā.**  
 self-GEN thought-PL.GEN world-LOC then deep go-PST.3SG  
 He sank again in the world of his reflections.

21. **pūskun cārda sāl-nā vahī-ṭī bass-usus.**  
 recently fourteen year-GEN age-LOC come-PLPF.3SG  
 He had recently turned fourteen.

22. **o-nā bāva asi bamb tarāx-ase-ṭī kask-usus.**  
 that-GEN father one bomb explosion-IDF-LOC die-PLPF.3SG  
 His father had died in a bomb explosion.

23. **o-nā lumma māhālav duniyā-e ill-āsus.**  
 that-GEN mother early world-D/A leave-PLPF.3SG  
 His mother had passed away early.

24. **ten-ā cunk-ā ilum-ton kāyad, dung o gatta**  
 self-GEN younger-ADJ brother-COM paper bottle and cardboard  
**meṛ-āka ten-ā guzrān-e kar-eka.**  
 collect-IPF.3SG self-GEN livelihood-D/A do-IPF.3SG  
 He was collecting paper, bottles and cardboard with his younger brothers and was earning a living.

25. **de-durust gatta-yāte ten-ā lot-aṭī šāy-āka.**  
 day-whole cardboard-PL.D/A self-GEN bag-LOC put.in-IPF.3SG  
 He was stuffing cardboard into his bag all day.

26. **o-nā k<sup>h</sup>aṭṭiā de-anā du-sad ruppai as.**  
 that-GEN income day-GEN two-hundred rupees COP.PST.3SG  
 His income was two hundred rupees per day.

27. **gatta-nā asi ser-e hašt ruppāi-ā saodā kar-eka.**  
 cardboard-GEN one seer-D/A eight rupee-ALL sale do-IPF.3SG  
 He sold a seer of cardboard for eight rupees.
28. **kāṭan-nā gudām-aṭ xāc-āka.**  
 cardboard-GEN shed-INS sleep-IPF.3SG  
 He used to sleep in a shed for storing cardboard.
29. **vaxt-as tʰara-se-ā ten-ā hanen-ingā tuy-teaṭ vaxt-e**  
 time-IDF porch-IDF-ALL self-GEN sweet-DADJ dream-PL.INS time-D/A  
**dhikka tiss-aka.**  
 push give-IPF.3SG  
 He sometimes passed his time with his sweet dreams at a porch.
30. **yāsir corī as. o-nā tenāi kas allav.**  
 PROP orphan COP.PST.3SG that-GEN relative anyone COP.NEG.PST.3SG  
**ten-ā bāva o lumma-nā pin-e =ham sarpanḍ**  
 self-GEN father and mother-GEN name-D/A =too understood  
**ma-taoka.**  
 become-NEG.IPF.3SG  
 Yāsir was an orphan. He had no known relative. He did not even know his parents' names.
31. **besebo-ān dāre eṛe dupp, bʰallā nālī-teān ten-ā**  
 supportless-ABL here there dump big-ADJ sewage-PL.ABL self-GEN  
**phidd-e valiff-isā kar-eka.**  
 belly-D/A eke.out.a.living-CVB do-IPF.3SG  
 With dumps (scattering) here and there without relief, he went on sustaining his stomach from big sewages.
32. **dā zālim-ā dunyā o berahm-ā banday-ātā niyām-aṭi**  
 this cruel-ADJ world and merciless-ADJ man-PL.GEN middle-LOC  
**ten-ā zind-aton jang tiss-aka.**  
 self-GEN life-COM war give-IPF.3SG  
 He was struggling all by himself in the middle of this cruel world and indifferent people.
33. **o-nā ust-aṭi bʰall-o armān-as as. bāva**  
 he-GEN mind-LOC big-IDF yearning-IDF COP.PST.3SG father  
**lumma bale ma-farosur. macci xuāninda**  
 mother indeed become-NEG.PCOND.3PL a.little student



- mar-osuṭ.**  
become-PCOND.1SG  
He had a deep wish in his heart, “My parents may indeed be no more, but I wish I could experience just a little bit of schooling.
34. **xuān-ing hanen-o giṛā-s e. sob-anā vaxtī**  
study-INF sweet-IDF thing-IDF COP.PRS.3SG morning-GEN early  
**patlūn-ton avār tayār sal-ok mar-osuṭ.**  
trousers-COM together ready stand-ADJP become-PCOND.1SG  
Education is a wonderful thing. I would be standing ready early in the morning, dressed in trousers.
35. **bass-anā bann-ing-ton hāran-ān must suār**  
bus-GEN come-INF-COM horn-ABL before mounted  
**mar-osuṭ.**  
become-PCOND.1SG  
As soon as a bus comes, I would hop on before the horn even sounded.
36. **iskūl-ā hin-āṭa. xuān-āṭa.**  
school-ALL go-IPF.1SG study-IPF.1SG  
I would have gone to school and studied.”
37. **dā hāran o-nā zind-aṭ asi b<sup>h</sup>all-o armān-as mas.**  
this horn he-GEN life-INS one big-IDF yearning-IDF become.PST.3SG  
This horn has become a deep wish in his life.
38. **hao.ki dā hāran kan-ā urā-nā mon-ā**  
I.wish this horn 1SG-GEN home-GEN front-ALL  
**lagg-osus o ī bar-osuṭ.**  
be.played-PCOND.3SG and 1SG come-PCOND.1SG  
“I wish horn would sound in front of my house. Then I would come.
39. **kan-kin kan-ā urā kacra-nā dupp e.**  
1SG-BEN 1SG-GEN house trash-GEN dump COP.PRS.3SG  
For me, my house is this trash dump.
40. **ten-ā masxat-kin ī rāhī mar-osuṭ harā**  
self-GEN goal-BEN 1SG traveling become-PCOND.1SG which.REL  
**hāran banday-nā masxat-kin lagg-ik.**  
horn person-GEN goal-BEN be.played-PRS.3SG  
I would pursue my own goal. That horn heralds a man’s goal.

41. **pūpū, pāmp pāmp, ʔiʔ ʔiʔ, kan-e dā tavā-k bāz**  
 ONOM ONOM ONOM ONOM ONOM 1SG-D/A this sound-PL very.much  
**dost bar-era.**  
 fond come-PRS.3PL  
 Beep, beep, toot, toot. I like these sounds,
42. **antae.ki asi kulav-as e, sob-aton māhālav**  
 because one message-IDF COP.PRS.3SG morning-COM early  
**baš.mann-ing, numāz o zikr-ān pad hāran.**  
 get.up-INF prayer and zikr.chant-ABL later horn  
 because it is a message; horn after getting up early in the morning,  
 and after offering prayers and zikr.
43. **valeī to kacra-nā dupp-ā kacra-yāton avār saṛ-āʔ**  
 but 1SG TOP trash-GEN dump-ALL trash-PL.COM together rot-PST.1SG  
**hin-āʔ.**  
 go-PST.1SG  
 But I am going to rot with the refuse at a garbage dump.
44. **carreng-ok-ā insān-nā durošum-aʔ safā**  
 walk.around-ADJP-ADJ human-GEN appearance-INS exactly  
**sādār-ase uʔ. dā insān-ātā bʰallā ābādī-ʔi.**  
 animal-IDF COP.PRS.1SG this human-PL.GEN big-ADJ settlement-LOC  
 I am nothing but an animal in the guise of a human walking in this big  
 settlement of humans.”
45. **sob-anā māhālav saṛakk-aʔ cirr-ase-aʔ lārī-k hin-āra.**  
 morning-GEN early road-INS line-IDF-INS lorry-PL go-IPF.3PL  
 Early in the morning, trucks would move along the road in a queue.
46. **yāsir cā-anā piyāla-as kun-ing-kin hoʔal-ā saṛakk-ān**  
 PROP tea-GEN cup-IDF drink-INF-BEN hotel-ALL road-ABL  
**hepār mann-ing-nā mattā-ʔi nāgumān kār-as**  
 the.other.side become-INF-GEN attempt-LOC suddenly car-IDF  
**bāz tez bann-ing as.**  
 very.much fast come-INF COP.PST.3SG  
 When Yāsir tried to cross the road to a restaurant for having tea, a car  
 suddenly came very fast.
47. **ʔiʔ-ʔiʔ, kūx-kūx, yāsir lavṛī halk. kār salīs.**  
 ONOM ONOM PROP stick.whirling take.PST.3SG action stop.PST.3SG

- Toot, toot, coo, coo. Yāsir was hit. The car stopped.
48. **kār-ān asi banday-as daṛing-ā.**  
car-ABL one man-IDF go.down-PST.3SG  
A man got down the car.
49. **xār-aṭ dung o gatta-yān p<sup>h</sup>ur lot-e layatt-as**  
anger-INS bottle and cardboard-ABL full bag-D/A kick-IDF  
**xal-issā saṛakk-ān mur biṭ-e.**  
strike-CVB road-ABL far throw-PST.3SG  
He kicked angrily the bag full of bottles and cardboard, and dropped it away from the road.
50. **yāsir-nā bānzil-aṭ halk. girr-isā saṛakk-ān asi kuṇḍ**  
PROP-GEN shoulder-INS take.PST.3SG drag-CVB road-ABL one corner  
**kar-issa bedarḍī-aṭ biṭ-e.**  
do-CVB without.mercy-INS throw-PST.3SG  
He grabbed Yāsir by the shoulder, dragged him, took him to a side of the road, and tossed him without compassion.
51. **kār-anā mālik xār o hakkal-aṭ pār-e.**  
car-GEN owner anger and shout-INS speak-PST.3SG  
The owner of the car said shouting angrily.
52. **bar kā-n yār bāz hure mann-ing**  
come.IMP go-SBJV.1PL friend very.much late become-INF  
**e nan-e.**  
COP.PRS.3SG 1PL-D/A  
“Come on! Let’s go, friend! We are running very late.”
53. **suār mass-ur o rāhī mass-ur hin-ār.**  
mounted become-PST.3PL and traveling become-PST.3PL go-PST.3PL  
**avdem mass-ur.**  
out.of.sight become-PST.3PL  
They got back into the car, started and ran away. They disappeared from sight.
54. **banday-āk bāz mass-ur. bandayī kam**  
human.being-PL very.much become-PST.3PL humanity little  
**as.**  
COP.PST.3SG  
There were many people. There was little humanity.

55. **yāsir šām-iskān dard-ān xulūnz-isā zinda mann-ing-nā**  
 PROP evening-TERM pain-ABL moan-CVB alive become-INF-GEN  
**jatpat-aṭ zind-e bā tis.**  
 struggle-INS life-D/A mouth give.PST.3SG  
 Moaning due to pain until evening, Yāsir lost his life in his battle to survive.

## 2.14 Khwaja Ahmad Khwaja, *Dream (tuy)*

Unpublished. Written in Mastung in 2018. Sarawan dialect. Adaptation from *One Thousand and One Nights*.

1. **ṭāk nemroc-nā vaxt ass-aka. de bāz bāsun**  
 exactly midday-GEN time be-IPF.3SG sun very.much hot  
**as.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 It was exactly the time of noon. The sun blazed very hotly.
2. **šakar.xān ten-ā urā-yā bas. o-nā tab nājoṛ**  
 PROP self-GEN home-ALL come.PST.3SG he-GEN health sick  
**ass-aka.**  
 be-IPF.3SG  
 Shakar Khān returned home. His was in poor health.
3. **lāb-ase-ān narr-āsus.**  
 hired.reaping-IDF-ABL run-PLPF.3SG  
 He came back from hired reaping.
4. **šakar.xān bāz yarīb-o banday-as as.**  
 PROP very.much poor-IDF man-IDF COP.PST.3SG  
 Shakar Khān was a very poor man.
5. **yarībī-nā dū-ān mucc-ā zind-e dū-anā poriyā-yā**  
 poverty-GEN hand-ABL whole-ADJ life-D/A arm-GEN wage.work-ALL  
**ter.kar-esus.**  
 pass-PLPF.3SG  
 Because of poverty, he spent the whole life in manual labor.
6. **šakar daryā-se-nā baṣal-ā jugg-ase-ṭī raheng-āka.**  
 PROP river-IDF-GEN side-ALL hut-IDF-LOC live-IPF.3SG  
 Shakar lived in a hut by the river.
7. **o-nā jugg-anā mon-ā hapuṛs-nā bāz mutkun-o**  
 that-GEN hut-GEN front-ALL pine-GEN very.much old-IDF  
**draxt-as ass-aka.**  
 tree-IDF be-IPF.3SG  
 In front of his hut, there was an ancient pine tree.
8. **dā draxt b<sup>h</sup>all-o bunḍ-as o bāz must-anā-s**  
 this tree big-IDF trunk-IDF and very.much former-GEN-IDF

**ass-aka.**

be-IPF.3SG

With its large trunk, it was a very old tree.

9. **bāsunī-nā bāsun-ā de-tefī =ham hapuṣ-nā sexā bāz**  
heat-GEN hot-ADJ day-PL.LOC =too pine-GEN shadow very.much

**puden ass-aka.**

cool be-IPF.3SG

Even on hot days of summer, the shade of the pine tree was very cool.

10. **šakar hapuṣ-nā draxt-e bāz dost tix-āka.**  
PROP pine-GEN tree-D/A very.much attached put-IPF.3SG  
Shakar cherished the pine tree deeply.

11. **šakar o o-nā zāifa handā jugg-aṭī mucc-ā zind-e**  
PROP and he-GEN wife this hut-LOC whole-ADJ life-D/A  
**ter.kar-esur.**

pass-PLPF.3PL

Shakar and his wife spent their entire lives in this hut.

12. **šakar bāz xuārī-aṭ zind-anā puṛkā-e callef-eka.**  
PROP very.much hard.work-INS life-GEN wheel-D/A drive-IPF.3SG  
Shakar rotated the wheels of life (i.e., made ends meet) with very hard work.

13. **o ten-aṭ bāz sāda tab-anā-s ass-aka.**  
he self-INS very.much simple mood-GEN-IDF be-IPF.3SG  
He himself was of a very simple personality.

14. **o-nā baxt oṛ-ā mehrbān allav.**  
that-GEN luck that-ALL benevolent COP.NEG.PST.3SG  
His luck was not favorable to him.

15. **daryā-nā guar-ā xarrussī o būc-āk, draxt-ātā xarrunī o**  
river-GEN side-ALL plant and shrub-PL tree-PL.GEN greenness and  
**sexā, kudrat-nā nadāra-yāte pāš kar-era.**

shadow nature-GEN view-PL.D/A visible do-IPF.3PL

By the side of the river, grass and bushes, greenness and shades of trees, were showing views of nature.

16. **šakar vaxt-as daryā-nā bayal-ān pāṭ piry-āka.**  
PROP time-IDF river-GEN side-ABL firewood cut-IPF.3SG  
Shakar sometimes cut firewood from the side of the river.

17. **handun o-nā zind ter.mass-aka hin-āka.**  
 thus that-GEN life pass-IPF.3SG go-IPF.3SG  
 That way, his life went passing.
18. **xaer šakar-nā de-k sāl-teṭī badal mar-issa**  
 all.right PROP-GEN day-PL year-PL.LOC change become-CVB  
**hin-ā. b<sup>h</sup>all-o vaxt-as gidref-e.**  
 go-PST.3SG big-IDF time-IDF make.pass-PST.3SG  
 All right, Shakar's days passed turning into years. He spent a long time.
19. **asi vaxt-as šakar.xān tuy-aṭī asi buzurg-as xan-ā.**  
 one time-IDF PROP dream-LOC one saint-IDF see-PST.3SG  
 Shakar Khān once saw a saint in his dream.
20. **buzurg bāz nek-o banday-as as.**  
 saint very.much good-IDF man-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 The saint was a very kind man.
21. **buzurg pār-e. šakar nī bāz yarīb us.**  
 saint speak-PST.3SG PROP 2SG very.much poor COP.PRS.3SG  
 The saint said, "Shakar, you are very poor.
22. **mucc-ā zind-e handun yarībī-ṭī gidref-es.**  
 whole-ADJ life-D/A thus poverty-LOC pass-PST.2SG  
 You spent the whole life in poverty this way.
23. **ī ne asi salā-s et-iva.**  
 1SG 2SG.D/A one advice-IDF give-PRS.1SG  
 I will give you advice.
24. **aga nī kan-ā salā-yā amal kar-es to inšālā**  
 if 2SG 1SG-GEN advice-ALL action do-PST.2SG then God.willing  
**bāz maldār mar-os.**  
 very.much rich become-FUT.2SG  
 If you follow my advice, you will become very rich, God willing.
25. **aga amal ka-ttaves handun xuārī o dū-tankī-aṭ**  
 if action do-NEG.PST.2SG thus hard.work and poverty-INS  
**ḍukkiā mar-os.**  
 miserable become-FUT.2SG  
 If you ignore it, you will continue to struggle through toil and poverty like now."

26. **buzurg pār-e. handā daryā-nā rahī-aṭ siddā cār panc**  
 saint speak-PST.3SG this river-GEN side-INS straight four five  
**mīl mon-ā hin.**  
 mile front-ALL go.IMP  
 The saint said, “Travel four or five miles forward along this river.
27. **asi pol-as bar-ek. hamo pol-ā intizār kar-ak.**  
 one bridge-IDF come-PRS.3SG those bridge-ALL waiting do-IMP  
 You will reach a bridge. Wait at that bridge.
28. **hamore banday-as bar-ek. ne giṛā-s pā-ik.**  
 there man-IDF come-PRS.3SG 2SG.D/A something say-PRS.3SG  
 A man will come there. He will tell you something.
29. **nī bāz maldār mar-os. vale nī macṭī-as**  
 2SG very.much rich become-FUT.2SG but 2SG a.little-IDF  
**sabr-ān kārem hal-es.**  
 calmness-ABL work take-SBJV.2SG  
 You will become very rich. But take up the endeavor a little carefully.”
30. **buzurg dā pān-ing-ton avdem mas.**  
 saint this say-INF-COM out.of.sight become.PST.3SG  
 With these words, the saint disappeared.
31. **šakar sob-anā numāz-ā samā.kar-e.**  
 PROP morning-GEN prayer-ALL wake.up-PST.3SG  
 Shakar got up for morning prayers.
32. **isto-nā tuy o-nā ust-ā ass-aka.**  
 last.night-GEN dream that-GEN heart-ALL be-IPF.3SG  
 He still remembered last night’s dream.
33. **tuy-nā gapp-e ten-ā zāifa-ton kar-e.**  
 dream-GEN story-D/A self-GEN wife-COM make-PST.3SG  
 He shared the dream with his wife.
34. **šakar pār-e juān-ingā tuy xudā-nā kuṇḍ-ān**  
 PROP speak-PST.3SG good-DADJ dream god-GEN corner-ABL  
**mar-ek.**  
 become-PRS.3SG  
 Shakar said, “It was a good dream. It was a sign from God.



35. **buzurg banday-as allav. farišta-s ass-aka.**  
 holy man-IDF COP.NEG.PST.3SG angel-IDF be-IPF.3SG  
 That was not a saint. It was an angel.”
36. **zāifa =ta raṭ-esā pār-e. ganok mass-unus.**  
 wife =3SG grumble-CVB speak-PST.3SG crazy become-PRF.2SG  
**hin pāṭ xaṭ hat-a.**  
 go.IMP firewood strike.IMP bring-IMP  
 His wife said grumbling, “You have become crazy. Go, cut and bring firewood!
37. **valdā kā-sa šār-ā. saodā giṛā-s hal-esa.**  
 then go-PRS.2SG town-ALL sale something take-PRS.2SG  
 Then go to town and get some provisions.
38. **yala kar dā gapp-e. o šaetān e**  
 released make.IMP this story-D/A he Satan COP.PRS.3SG  
**buzurg-ase-nā durošum-aṭ bass-une.**  
 saint-IDF-GEN appearance-INS come-PRF.3SG  
 Dismiss this topic. He is a Satan. He came in the disguise of a saint.”
39. **šakar pāṭ xall-ing-kin hin-ā.**  
 PROP firewood strike-INF-BEN go-PST.3SG  
 Shakar set out to cut firewood.
40. **ekān hure-ā bas. isto-nā tuy-e**  
 from.there delay-ALL come.PST.3SG last.night-GEN dream-D/A  
**ust-ān dar-esus.**  
 mind-ABL take-PLPF.3SG  
 He returned late from there. He had forgotten last night’s dream.
41. **aeno-nā de kārem-aṭ gidreng-ā. šām mas.**  
 today-GEN day work-INS pass-PST.3SG night become.PST.3SG  
 That day passed in work. It became evening.
42. **šakar dam.dareng-āsus. xāc-ā. valdā tuy-aṭṭī**  
 PROP be.tired-PLPF.3SG sleep-PST.3SG then dream-LOC  
**xan-ā.**  
 see-PST.3SG  
 Shakar was exhausted. He slept. Then he saw a dream.
43. **hamo buzurg bas pār-e. šakar nī kan-ā hīt-ā**  
 that saint then speak-PST.3SG PROP 2SG 1SG-GEN story-ALL

- amal ka-ttaves.**  
action do-NEG.PST.2SG  
That saint came and said, “Shakar, you did not heed my advice.
44. **handā daryā-nā pānād-ā cār panc mīl pand kar-ak.**  
this river-GEN side-ALL four five mile travel do-IMP  
Walk four or five miles along this river.
45. **pol-as bar-ek. hamoṛe sal. banday-as bar-ek.**  
bridge-IDF come-PRS.3SG there wait.IMP man-IDF come-PRS.3SG  
You will reach a bridge. Wait there. A man will come.
46. **ne giṛā-s pā-ik nā kismat camk-ik. aga**  
2SG.D/A something say-PRS.3SG 2SG.GEN destiny shine-PRS.3SG if  
**kā-sa to nā b<sup>h</sup>all-o xuš nasībī-as e.**  
go-PRS.2SG then 2SG.GEN big-IDF happy fortune-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
He will tell you something. This will be your chance. If you go, you  
will get a great, happy fortune.”
47. **dā-vār buzurg bāz yussa-ton šakar-to hīt**  
this-time saint very.much anger-COM PROP-COM story  
**kar-eka.**  
make-IPF.3SG  
This time, the saint talked to Shakar very angrily.
48. **dā pān-ing-ton buzurg valdā avdem mas.**  
this say-INF-COM saint then out.of.sight become.PST.3SG  
After saying this, the saint disappeared again.
49. **šakar sob-aton baš.mas. valdā zāifa-e pār-e.**  
PROP morning-COM stand.up.PST.3SG again wife-D/A speak-PST.3SG  
Shakar got up in the morning. He told his wife again.
50. **isto valdā hamo tuy-e xan-ānuṭ. dun**  
last.night then those dream-D/A see-PRF.1SG this.way  
**mas dun mas. kull-e tuy-anā**  
become.PST.3SG this.way become.PST.3SG all-D/A dream-GEN  
**dāstān-e pār-e.**  
long.story-D/A speak-PST.3SG  
“Last night, I saw that dream again. It was like this. He told the whole  
story of the dream.”

51. **zāifa =ta ciṛ-ā pār-e ī amar ke-v.**  
 wife =3SG blame-PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG 1SG how do-SBJV.1SG  
 His wife yelled at him and said, “What do you expect me to do?”
52. **hin filānī banday-nā urā-ṭī kārem-as ar-e.**  
 go.IMP so.and.so person-GEN home-LOC work-IDF be-PRS.3SG  
**kārem-ase-nā pār-eno.**  
 work-IDF-GEN say-PRF.3PL  
 Go, at such-and-such’s house, there is work available. They mentioned a job.
53. **dā tuy-as af nā vahm e.**  
 this dream-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG 2SG.GEN obsession COP.PRS.3SG  
 This is not a (divine) dream. It is your obsession.”
54. **šakar zāifa-nā hīt-e halk. kārem-nā rand-aṭ**  
 PROP wife-GEN words-D/A take.PST.3SG work-GEN track-INS  
**hin-ā.**  
 go-PST.3SG  
 Shakar took his wife’s opinion. He set off to work.
55. **šakar kārem-aṭī āxta mas. de-durust kārem**  
 PROP work-LOC preoccupied become.PST.3SG day-whole work  
**kar-e.**  
 do-PST.3SG  
 Shakar was busy with work. He worked all day long.
56. **isto-nā tuy-e valdā ust-ān dar-e. šām**  
 last.night-GEN dream-D/A then mind-ABL take-PST.3SG night  
**mas urā-yā bas.**  
 become.PST.3SG home-ALL come.PST.3SG  
 He forgot last night’s dream again. It became evening and he returned home.
57. **nanikkān xāc-ā. valdā o-nā tuy-aṭṭī hamo buzurg**  
 at.night sleep-PST.3SG then that-GEN dream-LOC those saint  
**bas.**  
 come.PST.3SG  
 He slept at night. In his dream, that saint came again.
58. **dā-vār buzurg bāz xār-aṭī as. pār-e**  
 this-time saint very.much anger-LOC COP.PRS.3SG speak-PST.3SG

- nī kan-ā hīt-e hall-ing aff-es.**  
 2SG 1SG-GEN story-D/A take-INF COP.NEG-PRS.2SG  
 This time, the saint was very frustrated. He said, “You do not follow my words.
59. **kismat yakkā ne-kin hur-pak. kismatt-e layat**  
 luck always 2SG-BEN wait-NEG.PRS.3SG luck-D/A kick  
**xal-pa, baxtāvar.**  
 strike-NEG.IMP lucky  
 Fortune will not wait for you forever. Don’t kick your own fortune, lucky you!
60. **pagga zarūr hamo pol-ā kā-s. handun**  
 tomorrow surely that bridge-ALL go-SBJV.2SG thus.REL  
**pā-v ne handun kar-ak. dā pān-ing-ton buzurg**  
 say-SBJV.1SG 2SG.D/A thus.CR do-IMP this say-INF-COM saint  
**valdā avdem mas.**  
 then out.of.sight become.PST.3SG  
 Visit that bridge by all means tomorrow. Do as I say.” After saying this, the saint disappeared again.
61. **sob mas. šakar =ham ust-aṭī pakkā irāda**  
 morning become.PST.3SG PROP =too mind-LOC clear intention  
**kar-e aeno kan-e zarūr hin-oī e. na to**  
 make-PST.3SG today 1SG-D/A surely go-GRDV COP.PRS.3SG not then  
**buzurg yussa ke-k.**  
 saint anger make-PRS.3SG  
 Morning came. Shakar was resolute in his decision, (thinking) “Today I have to go there by all means. Otherwise the saint will get angry.”
62. **šakar daryā-nā pānād-aṭ pand kar-issa hin-issa hin-issa**  
 PROP river-GEN wall.side-INS travel do-CVB go-CVB go-CVB  
**pešim mas.**  
 afternoon become.PST.3SG  
 As Shakar walked along the river bank and went, it became afternoon.
63. **šakar bāz pand xall-ing-nā dū-ān dam.dareng-āsus.**  
 PROP very.much travel strike-INF-GEN hand-ABL be.tired-PLPF.3SG  
 Shakar had gotten tired because he covered a long distance.
64. **de bāsun as. xed kar-esus. o pol-ā**  
 sun hot COP.PRS.3SG sweat do-PLPF.3SG he bridge-ALL

- raseng-ā.**  
arrive-PST.3SG  
The sun was blazing. He sweated. He reached the bridge.
65. **pol-ā sal-ok as. pol-ān gappal-as mon-ā**  
bridge-ALL stand-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG bridge-ABL piece-IDF front-ALL  
**šār xuṛk as.**  
town near COP.PRS.3SG  
He was waiting on the bridge. There was a town nearby, a short distance past the bridge.
66. **pol-ān dā-mon saṛak as. cappīko kuṇḍ-ān**  
bridge-ABL this-side road COP.PRS.3SG left corner-ABL  
**darzī-ase-nā dukkān as.**  
tailor-IDF-GEN shop COP.PRS.3SG  
On this side of the bridge was a road. On the other side, a tailor's shop stood.
67. **šakar pol-ā sal-ok intizār kar-eka. kasarī**  
PROP bridge-ALL stand-ADJP waiting make-IPF.3SG wayfaring  
**banday-āk gidreng-isā hin-āra.**  
man-PL pass-CVB go-IPF.3PL  
Shakar was waiting, standing on the bridge. Travelers passed him by.
68. **har banday od-e xūrṭī-aṭ hur-issā kar-eka. dā antae**  
every man that-D/A closeness-INS see-CVB make-IPF.3SG he why  
**dāre kasar-ā sal-ok e?**  
there road-ALL stand-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG  
Everyone was looking at him closely, (wondering) “Why is he just standing here on the road?”
69. **kas salām kar-eka to kas xarāb xarāb**  
someone greeting make-IPF.3SG then someone wrong wrong  
**hur-āka.**  
see-IPF.3SG  
Someone greeted him with a salam, and someone gave him cold stares.
70. **darzī hur-ā ki dā antae dāre sal-ok e.**  
tailor see-PST.3SG also this why there stand-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG  
**musāfir-as e.**  
traveler-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

The tailor saw Shakar (and wondered), “Why is he just standing here? He seems to be a traveler.”

71. **darzī ten-ā gām-te karār karār tix-issā šakar-ā xūrt**  
 tailor self-GEN pace-PL.D/A slowly slowly put-CVB PROP-ALL closely  
**xūrt hur-issā salām tir-issā. xaer e ilum?**  
 closely see-CVB greeting give-CVB well COP.PRS.3SG brother

Approaching Shakar slowly, observing him closely, and greeting him with a salam, the tailor (asked Shakar), “Is there a problem, brother?”

72. **šakar vālek kar-e. darzī macciṭ cattargo**  
 PROP and.upon.you make-PST.3SG tailor a.little joking  
**tab-anā-s ass-aka.**  
 mood-GEN-IDF be-IPF.3SG

Shakar responded ‘Valaikum’. The tailor was a little bit in a jesting mood.

73. **bišxinda kar-issā pār-e māi-bāp din-nā cārī**  
 smile do-CVB speak-PST.3SG boss who-GEN in.wait  
**us. yā urā-yān yussa kar-enus.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG or house-ABL anger do-PRF.2SG

He smiled and asked, “Who are you waiting for, boss? Or did you have a disagreement with your family?”

74. **šakar cup kar-e sāat-ase-ān pad pār-e dāre**  
 PROP quiet make-PST.3SG minute-IDF-ABL later speak-PST.3SG there  
**banday-ase-kin sal-ok uṭ.**  
 man-IDF-BEN stand-ADJP COP.PRS.1SG

Shakar remained silent. After a while he replied, “I am waiting for a man here.”

75. **darzī padā gām kar-issa hin-ā.**  
 tailor then step do-CVB go-PST.3SG

The tailor stepped back and went away.

76. **šakar intizār kar-e aeno-nā de hin-ā**  
 PROP waiting make-PST.3SG today-GEN day go-PST.3SG  
**dīgar mas.**  
 evening.prayer become.PST.3SG

Shakar waited. That day past and it became evening.

77. **šakar padā urā-nā kuṇḍ-ā nāometī-aṭ mon**  
 PROP then home-GEN corner-ALL disappointment-INS forward  
**kar-e.**  
 make-PST.3SG  
 Disheartened, Shakar started going back home.
78. **iraṭṭamīko de-ā valdā pol-ā bas salīs.**  
 second day-ALL then bridge-ALL come.PST.3SG stop.PST.3SG  
 On the following day, he returned to the bridge and waited.
79. **daro-ān bār har-kas oṛ-ā ganda ganda hur-āka**  
 yesterday-ABL like every-one he-ALL bad bad see-IPF.3SG  
**kas salām kar-eka kass-e bad.bass-aka.**  
 someone peace make-IPF.3SG someone-D/A hate-IPF.3SG  
 Like the previous day, everyone gave him a hostile look. Someone  
 greeted him with a salam, and someone looked at him with disdain.
80. **darzī valdā xan-ā daro-nā banday e.**  
 tailor then see-PST.3SG yesterday-GEN man COP.PRS.3SG  
 The tailor saw him again, “It’s the same man from yesterday.”
81. **o šakar.xān-nā kuṇḍ-ā madān madān-ā gām kar-sā**  
 he PROP-GEN corner-ALL slow slowly-ALL step make-CVB  
**od-e xūrṭī-aṭ hur-issa o-nā kuṇḍ-ā hin-āka.**  
 he-D/A closeness-INS see-CVB he-GEN corner-ALL go-IPF.3SG  
 Stepping towards Shakar Khān slowly, and observing him closely, the  
 tailor approached him.
82. **harā-vaxt darzī šakar-nā xuṛk-ā bas oṛ-ān**  
 which-time tailor PROP-GEN near-ALL come.PST.3SG he-ABL  
**harrif-e.**  
 ask-PST.3SG  
 When the tailor came close to Shakar, he asked him,
83. **māi-bāp der-kin hoš-ān hin-ānus.**  
 boss who-BEN sense-ABL go-PRF.2SG  
 “Boss, who has captured your heart?”
84. **šakar pār-e banday-ase-nā intizār e daro**  
 PROP speak-PST.3SG man-IDF-GEN wait COP.PRS.3SG yesterday  
**ba-tav. aeno zarūr bar-ek.**  
 come-NEG.PST.3SG today surely come-PRS.3SG

- Shakar said, “I am waiting for a man. He didn’t come yesterday. I’m certain he will come today.”
85. **darzī hur-ā jāi kas-as mar-o. darzī padī**  
 tailor think-PST.3SG really anyone-IDF become-FUT.3SG tailor back  
**harseng-ā.**  
 turn-PST.3SG  
 The tailor thought, “Perhaps there truly is someone.” He returned to his shop.
86. **aeno-nā de =ham intizār-aṭ gidreng-ā.**  
 today-GEN day =too waiting-INS pass-PST.3SG  
 That day also passed while (Shakar) was waiting.
87. **šām-aton valdā urā-yā ten-ā hin-ā. šakar bāz**  
 evening-COM again house-ALL self-GEN go-PST.3SG PROP very.much  
**bezār mass-osus.**  
 disappointed become-PLPF.3SG  
 In the evening, he left for home again. Shakar had become increasingly disappointed.
88. **musiṭṭamīko de-ā valdā šakar yala kar-e ten-e**  
 third day-ALL again PROP free make-PST.3SG self-D/A  
**pol-ā bas.**  
 bridge-ALL come.PST.3SG  
 On the third day, Shakar took a day off once again and arrived at the bridge.
89. **haṛ-de-ān bār har-kas oṛ-ā xan-te kašš-isā**  
 every-day-ABL like every-one they-ALL eye-PL.D/A pull-CVB  
**hur-āka.**  
 see-IPF.3SG  
 As usual, everyone looked at him with disdain.
90. **darzī hur-ā aeno musiṭṭamīko de e =te valdā**  
 tailor see-PST.3SG today third day COP.PRS.3SG =3SG again  
**bass-une.**  
 come-PRF.3SG  
 The tailor noticed, “Today is his third day. He came again.”
91. **darzī bas salām =ham šā-tav. harrif-e.**  
 tailor come.PST.3SG peace =too pour-NEG.PST.3SG ask-PST.3SG



- antae āxir dāre sal-ok us. aeno musiṭṭamīko de**  
 why finally there stand-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG today third who  
**e =nā. xaer e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG =2SG well COP.PRS.3SG  
 The tailor approached but did not even greet him with a salam. He asked, “Why do you keep waiting here after all? This is your third day. Is something wrong?”
92. **šakar-nā tab darzī-nā hīt-ātiān xarāb mas.**  
 PROP-GEN mood tailor-GEN words-PL.ABL wrong become.PST.3SG  
 Shakar was irked by the tailor’s words.
93. **macci cup kar-isā āxir der-kin sal-ok us. hin**  
 a.little quiet do-CVB finally who-BEN stand-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG go.IMP  
**mazzūrī-as kar-ak.**  
 labor-IDF do-IMP  
 After a moment of silence, (the tailor) finally said, “Whom do you keep waiting for? Why not find some work?”
94. **hin eṛe ustādkār-as ar-e draxt-nā šef-ān**  
 go.IMP there metal.worker-IDF be-PRS.3SG tree-GEN below-ABL  
**ṭīn-ṭabbar, āhin-ḍolī-nā kārem kar. yarībī-e**  
 square.tin-relative iron-tin-GEN work do.IMP daily.labor-D/A  
**ten-ā kar.**  
 self-GEN make.IMP  
 Go, there is a metal worker under that tree. Do some work with the tin cans and iron utensils. Find your day labor.
95. **dād-e ī puc mūy-iva. puc kan-ā pucc-ān ziyāt**  
 ITJ.look! 1SG clothes sew-PRS.1SG clothes 1SG-GEN clothes-ABL more  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 See. I sew clothes. (So) I have more than enough clothing.
96. **kan-ā koṭī-k ziyāt o. juān-o urā-se-ṭī**  
 1SG-GEN room-PL more COP.PRS.3PL good-IDF house-IDF-LOC  
**raheng-iva.**  
 live-PRS.1SG  
 I have many rooms and I live in a good house.
97. **nā to cavatt-āk =ham kišk-āno.**  
 2SG.GEN then sandal-PL =too be.torn.off-PRF.3PL

- When it comes to you, even your sandals are worn out!”
98. **šakar pār-e kan-e banday-ase-nā intizār e.**  
 PROP speak-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A man-IDF-GEN waiting COP.PRS.3SG  
 Shakar said, “I am waiting for a man.”
99. **darzī pār-e. o, o der-as e āxir kan-e**  
 tailor speak-PST.3SG ITJ he who-IDF COP.PRS.3SG finally 1SG-D/A  
**=ham pār.**  
 =too say.IMP  
 The tailor said, “Oh, who might that be? Share with me!”
100. **šakar tuy-anā kissa-e pār-e ki dun buzurg-o**  
 PROP dream-GEN story-D/A speak-PST.3SG COMP this.way saint-IDF  
**banday-as kan-ā tuy-aṭṭī bas.**  
 man-IDF 1SG-GEN dream-LOC come.PST.3SG  
 Shakar told the story of his dream, “This way, a saint came in my dream.
101. **kan-e dā jāga-nā pār-esus. ne banday dāre**  
 1SG-D/A this place-GEN say-PLPF.3SG 2SG.D/A man there  
**gīrā-s pā-ik.**  
 something say-PRS.3SG  
 He told me this location. ‘A man will tell you something there.
102. **nī mālā-māl mar-esa. zar-anā xuāja mar-esa.**  
 2SG rich become-PRS.2SG money-GEN lord become-PRS.2SG  
**āsūda mar-esa.**  
 prosperous become-PRS.2SG  
 You will become rich, you will become a lord of money. You will become prosperous.’ ”
103. **aṛe hā dāsā. darzī maxx-ā dono tuy-ase-kin dāxa**  
 ITJ yes now tailor laugh-PST.3SG such dream-IDF-BEN this.much  
**xuār kar-enus ten-e.**  
 destitute do-PRF.2SG self-D/A  
 “Oh man!” The tailor laughed, “You made yourself so desperate because of such a dream!”
104. **darzī valdā pār-e mon-nā tū-aṭī kan-ā**  
 tailor then speak-PST.3SG front-GEN month-LOC 1SG-GEN

- tuy-aṭṭī asi buzug-o banday-as bas.**  
 dream-LOC one holy-IDF man-IDF come.PST.3SG  
 Then the tailor said, “Last month, a saint visited me in a dream.
105. **kan-e pār-e dā daryā-nā pānād-aṭ cār panc mīl**  
 1SG-D/A speak-PST.3SG this river-GEN wall.side-INS four five mile  
**pand kar-ak.**  
 travel do-IMP  
 He said, ‘Travel four or five miles along the bank of this river.
106. **asi jugg-as bar-ek. jugg-anā mon-aṭī asi hapuṣ-nā**  
 one hut-IDF come-PRS.3SG hut-GEN front-LOC one pine-GEN  
**b<sup>h</sup>all-o b<sup>h</sup>unḍ-as e.**  
 big-IDF trunk-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 You will see a hut. In front of it there is a large trunk of a pine tree.
107. **dā-nā šef-aṭī asi peṭī-as e. dā peṭī xīsun-ān**  
 this-GEN below-LOC one box-IDF COP.PRS.3SG this box gold-ABL  
**p<sup>h</sup>urr e. kan-e handun pār-e valdā avdem**  
 full COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-D/A thus speak-PST.3SG then out.of.sight  
**mas.**  
 become.PST.3SG  
 Beneath that (tree), there is a box. That box is filled with gold.’ He told me that, and then disappeared.
108. **sob-aton ten-ā urāi-e pār-eṭ dono kissa-s**  
 morning-COM self-GEN wife-D/A say-PST.1SG such story-IDF  
**e. urāi kan-ā pār-e ten-ā kārem-e**  
 COP.PRS.3SG wife 1SG-GEN speak-PST.3SG self-GEN work-D/A  
**kar. ganok ma-fa.**  
 make.IMP crazy become-NEG.IMP  
 The next morning, I told my wife, ‘It was such a story’. My wife said, ‘Focus on your own work. Don’t get crazy.’”
109. **šakar saṣ-ok-o rūmāl-as kašš-ā. xur-xur**  
 PROP worn.out-IDF handkerchief-IDF take.out-PST.3SG ONOM  
**ten-ā bāmuss-e safā kar-e.**  
 self-GEN nose-D/A clean make-PST.3SG  
 Shakar took out a frayed handkerchief. He blew his nose.
110. **o-nā sadrī aḡrī kar-ok as. lūnjaṛī lūnjaṛī vaṛ**  
 that-GEN vest patch do-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG soaked soaked type

- ass-aka.**  
be-IPF.3SG  
He was dressed in a vest with patches. He was like (a) drenched (bird).
111. **valdā darzī ṭāko-as xalk pār-e. hin urāī**  
then tailor laughter-IDF strike.PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG go.IMP wife  
**=nā intizār-aṭ =nā mar-o.**  
=2SG waiting-INS =2SG become-FUT.3SG  
Then the tailor burst into laughter and said, “You go now. Your wife must be waiting for you.”
112. **šakar-e pūrā ḡas mill-ā. raxša-ān bār yala**  
PROP-D/A whole clue be.obtained-PST.3SG rikshaw-ABL like released  
**kar-e ten-e.**  
make-PST.3SG self-D/A  
Shakar got the whole clue. He ran like a rikshaw.
113. **hala-hala-aṭ aṙeng-isā tamm-isā urā-e raseng-ā.**  
in.a.hurry be.entangled-CVB fall-CVB house-D/A arrive-PST.3SG  
He reached home in a great hurry, tripping over his own feet and falling down.
114. **zāifa-e pār-e. koḡāl-e kan-e. harād e**  
wife-D/A speak-PST.3SG mattock-D/A 1SG-D/A where COP.PRS.3SG  
**hala zū ka.**  
do.it! quickly do.IMP  
He told his wife. “Hand me a mattock! Where is it? Quickly!”
115. **zāifa =ta haerān mas ki ariy-e kan-ā**  
wife =3SG surprised become.PST.3SG COMP husband-D/A 1SG-GEN  
**ant mas. ganok to ma-tav.**  
what become.PST.3SG crazy then become-NEG.PST.3SG  
His wife was surprised, “What happened to my husband. Hasn’t he lost his mind?”
116. **šakar dāng eng hin-āka koḡāl-e paṭṭ-āka.**  
PROP hither thither go-IPF.3SG mattock-D/A search-IPF.3SG  
Shakar went this and that ways, and looked for a mattock.”
117. **koḡāl-e xan-ā to draxt-nā mās-e xutt-ing-aṭī**  
mattock-D/A see-PST.3SG then tree-GEN bottom-D/A dig-INF-LOC

- lagg-ā.**  
start-PST.3SG  
Once he found a mattock, he started digging at the base of the tree.
118. **mana koḍāl-ān pad asi hūlun-o zamzīr-ase-ḡī koḍāl**  
some mattock-ABL later one thick-IDF chain-IDF-LOC mattock  
**aṙeng-ā.**  
be.stuck-PST.3SG  
After digging a few times, the mattock hit a thick chain.
119. **šakar xuašši-ān cūr mas. asul xuaš**  
PROP joy-ABL happy become.PST.3SG absolutely happy  
**mas.**  
become.PST.3SG  
Shakar was thrilled with excitement. He was absolutely happy.
120. **zamzīr-e sundūx-ton avār kašš-ā.**  
chain-D/A box-COM together take.out-PST.3SG  
He took out the chain with a box.
121. **nane.nan-durust šakar o o-nā zāifa xīsun-nā āna-yāte**  
all.night PROP and he-GEN wife gold-GEN coin-PL.D/A  
**guand-ār.**  
count-PST.3PL  
Shakar and his wife counted gold coins all night.
122. **sob tamm-ā. kismat mehrbān mas. šakar**  
morning fall-PST.3SG luck benevolent become.PST.3SG PROP  
**mārī o lārī-tā xuāja mas.**  
mansion and lorry-PL.GEN lord become.PST.3SG  
It became morning. The fortune became favorable for him. Shakar became an owner of a mansion and trucks.
123. **asi nan-aṡṡī kuroṙpattī mas.**  
one night-LOC billionaire become.PST.3SG  
He became a billionaire overnight.
124. **rabb-e handun manzūr as.**  
God-D/A thus approved COP.PRS.3SG  
It was by the grace of God.
125. **mana vaxt-ān guḍ darzī-e kul hakīkat samā mas.**  
some time-ABL after tailor-D/A all truth aware become.PST.3SG

After some time, the whole truth reached the tailor.

126. **darzī ten-ā subakk-ingā hīt-ātiā bāz šarminda**  
 tailor self-GEN light-DADJ story-PL.ALL very.much ashamed  
**as.**

COP.PRS.3SG

The tailor was very remorseful of his thoughtless words.

## 2.15 Khwaja Ahmad Khwaja, *Bet (šart)*

Unpublished. Written in Mastung in 2019. Sarawan dialect.

1. **kaencī-nā    ʔak-ʔak ass-aka.**  
 scissors-GEN ONOM    be-IPF.3SG  
 There was a snipping of scissors (filling the air).
2. **hajjām    pužža-yāte    direš    kann-ing-aṭī    lagg-ok**  
 barber    hair-PL.D/A    haircut    do-INF-LOC    be.engaged-ADJP  
**as.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 The barber was busy giving a haircut.
3. **o-nā    asi    pakkā-o    sangatt-as    bāz    murr-ān**  
 that-GEN    one    doubtless-IDF    friend-IDF    very.much    far-ABL  
**bass-usu.**  
 come-PLPF.3SG  
 One of his best friends had traveled from afar.
4. **sob-anā    māhālav ass-aka.    o-nā    sangat    bāz**  
 morning-GEN    early    be-IPF.3SG    that-GEN    friend    very.much  
**ištāfi    as.**  
 in.a.hurry COP.PRS.3SG  
 It was early in the morning. His friend was in a rush.
5. **od-e    biš    o    hullī-tā    go-ā    hin-oī    as.**  
 he-D/A donkey and horse-PL.GEN race-ALL go-GRDV COP.PRS.3SG  
 He was heading to a race of donkeys and horses.
6. **o    dā    sādār-tā    go-ā    šart xalk-aka.**  
 he these animal-PL.GEN race-ALL bet    strike-IPF.3SG  
 He would bet at the race of these animals.
7. **hajjām ten-ā    sangat-nā    pužža-yāte vār-as    dā    kuṇḍ-ā**  
 barber    self-GEN    friend-GEN    hair-PL.D/A    time-IDF    this    corner-ALL  
**xalk-aka    to    vār-as    elo    kuṇḍ-ā.**  
 strike-IPF.3SG then time-IDF other corner-ALL  
 The barber cut his friend's hair now to this side, then to that side.
8. **of-tā    gapp-anā    ʔakā    as.    dukkān-aṭī**  
 they-PL.GEN    speaking-GEN    engaged    COP.PRS.3SG    shop-LOC

- ṭæp-anā šæe-k calling-āra.**  
 tape-GEN song-PL be.played-IPF.3PL  
 They delved deep in their conversation. Cassette songs were being played in the hair salon.
9. **ataulā isāxelvī-nā juān-ingā tavār o ustād šaman-nā sindī**  
 PROP PROP-GEN good-DADJ voice and PROP PROP-GEN Sindhi  
**šæer-tā gūs ass-ak.**  
 song-PL.GEN continuation COP-PST.3SG  
 It was a mix of Ataulah Esakhelvi's melodic voice and Ustad Shaman's Sindhi songs.
10. **šam alī o-nā nizorī as.**  
 PROP PROP that-GEN weakness COP.PRS.3SG  
 He was addicted to Sham Ali's tracks.
11. **āzān mass-aka =ham o-nā šæer-tā tavār kam**  
 azan become-IPF.3SG =too he-GEN song-PL.GEN voice little  
**ma-taoka. handā xātir-ān o benumāzī as.**  
 become-NEG.IPF.3SG this reason-ABL he not.praying COP.PRS.3SG  
 Even when azan was sounding, he would not lower the volume of his songs. For this reason, he often missed his prayers.
12. **o-nā cehra-ṭī hicc-o nūr-as allav.**  
 that-GEN face-LOC no-IDF light-IDF COP.NEG.PST.3SG  
 There was no spiritual light on his face.
13. **o šarṭī-as ass-ak. bārū, bāngo o kakkav**  
 and gambling-IDF COP-PST.3SG partridge rooster and Greek.partridge  
**jang tiss-aka.**  
 fight give-IPF.3SG  
 He was an (avid) gambler. He organized fights between partridges, roosters, and greek partridges.
14. **hajjām asi banday-nā direš-ā irā ganṭa xalk-aka.**  
 barber one man-GEN haircut-ALL two hour strike-IPF.3SG  
 The barber would spend two hours on a single man's haircut.
15. **bāz hīt kar-eka. geštir girāk-āk tūs-ura vaxt**  
 very.much story make-IPF.3SG too.much customer-PL sit-IPF.3PL time  
**ma-taoka kariyāb mass-ura hin-āra.**  
 become-NEG.IPF.3SG out.of.order be-IPF.3PL go-IPF.3PL



He was engrossed in conversation. If too many customers were waiting, their turn did not come, and they would leave the shop neglected.

16. **vale o ten-ā šartī-ā sangatt-āte bāz kadar**  
but and self-GEN related.to.bet-ADJ friend-PL.D/A very.much value  
**tiss-aka.**

give-IPF.3SG

But he greatly favored his gambler friends.

17. **vaxt-anā kammī-nā dū-ān giṛā-s girāk-āk padī**  
time-GEN shortage-GEN hand-ABL some customer-PL back  
**hin-āra. o giṛā-s tūs-ura hur-āra.**

go-IPF.3PL and some sit-IPF.3PL see-IPF.3PL

Some customers left because they ran out of time, while some were sitting and waiting.

18. **bāngo-nā jang o šart-anā bāravaṭ hit kar-eka.**  
rooster-GEN fight and bet-GEN regarding story make-IPF.3SG

They were engaged in discussions about roosters' fight and wagers.

19. **o-nā dukkān šartī-tā hanken as.**  
that-GEN shop gambler-PL.GEN camp.site COP.PST.3SG

His shop was a haunt of gamblers.

20. **o-nā bāngo dukkān-nā mon-aṭī pešin carreng-āka.**  
that-GEN rooster shop-GEN front-LOC outside walk.around-IPF.3SG

Outside, in front of the shop, his rooster was strutting about.

21. **bāngo bāz sabbar ass-aka.**  
rooster very.much healthy be-IPF.3SG

The rooster was very plump.

22. **od-e bādām o pallī tiss-aka. ten-aṭ hic**  
that-D/A almond and peanut give-IPF.3SG self-INS nothing  
**kun-taveka.**

eat-NEG.IPF.3SG

He fed it almonds and peanuts. He did not eat them himself.

23. **hajjām ten-ā bāngo-e geštrī jang tiss-aka o šart**  
barber self-GEN rooster-D/A too.much fight give-IPF.3SG and bet  
**xalk-aka.**

strike-IPF.3SG

- The barber often made his rooster participate in fights, placing a lot of bets.
24. **jānjoṛ-ā banday o-nā hajjām-aṭī yusul kar-osus**  
 healthy-ADJ man he-GEN barber-LOC bathing do-PCOND.3SG  
**nājor mass-aka.**  
 sick become-IPF.3SG  
 If a healthy man were to take a bath in his hair salon, that man would fall ill.
25. **o-nā dukkān kacaṭṭ ass-ak. toāl-āte hic**  
 he-GEN shop dirty COP-PST.3SG towel-PL.D/A nothing  
**sil-taveka. of-te pešin de-ā hel-āka.**  
 wash-NEG.IPF.3SG those-PL.D/A outside day-ALL spread-IPF.3SG  
 His shop was unkempt. He did not wash towels. He laid them out in the sun instead.
26. **hajjām-nā dukkān-aṭī hicc-o safāi-nā xiyāldārī**  
 barber-GEN shop-LOC no-IDF sanitation-GEN attention  
**allav-aka.**  
 COP.NEG-IPF.3SG  
 There was no care about hygiene at this barber's hair salon.
27. **yusulxāna-ṭī kacaṭṭ-o xarrun-o ṭapp o asi xīsun-o magg-as**  
 bathhouse-LOC dirty-IDF green-IDF tap and one red-IDF mug-IDF  
**tix-ok as.**  
 put-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG  
 Inside his bathhouse, a green tap and a red mug were placed.
28. **giṛā-s bacc-ok-o lāif.boāi sābūn-nā ṭukkur ass-ur.**  
 some be.left-ADJP-IDF life.boy soap-GEN piece COP-PST.3PL  
 There was a piece of some leftover 'Life Buoy' soap.
29. **yusulxāna-nā kunj-aṭī mana pākī tamm-āsūr.**  
 bathhouse-GEN corner-LOC some razor fall-PLPF.3PL  
 A few razors lay discarded in a corner of the bathhouse.
30. **sob-aton mähālav āzān-nā tavār-ā baš.ma-tavaka.**  
 morning-COM early azan-GEN voice-ALL get.up-NEG.IPF.3SG  
 He would not get up early in the morning for the call of azan.
31. **harātam o-nā bāngo bāng tiss-aka guṛā jik.mass-aka.**  
 when.REL that-GEN rooster crow give-IPF.3SG then stand.up-IPF.3SG

Instead, he used to get up when his rooster crowed.

32. **pār-eka kan-e āzān-nā tavār vaṛ-pak.**  
 say-IPF.3SG 1SG-D/A azan-GEN voice please-NEG.PRS.3SG  
**bāngo-nā bāng hanen lagg-ik.**  
 rooster-GEN crow sweet hit-PRS.3SG

He used to say, “I don’t care for the sound of azan. The crow of a rooster sounds more pleasing.”

33. **bāngo kuben ass-aka oṛ-ā. bāngo-nā šaonk bāz**  
 rooster heavy COP-IPF.3SG he-ALL rooster-GEN hobby very.much  
**tix-āka.**  
 put-IPF.3SG

Roosters were important for him. He was engrossed in the sport of rooster fighting.

34. **o-nā sangat pār-e filān handā bāngo-tā**  
 that-GEN friend speak-PST.3SG so.and.so this rooster-PL.GEN  
**asi b<sup>h</sup>all-o mela-as lagg-ing-aṭī e.**  
 one big-IDF festival-IDF meet-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG  
**harā-ṭī bāngo-tā zī-ā b<sup>h</sup>all-o b<sup>h</sup>all-o šart-āk**  
 which.REL-LOC rooster-PL.GEN above-ALL big-IDF big-IDF bet-PL  
**lagg-ira.**  
 be.attached-PRS.3PL

One of his friends said that in such-and-such place, there will be a grand rooster-fight festival, where substancial bets would be placed on roosters.

35. **mela xuṛk bas to kā-na. hajjām-nā sangat**  
 festival near come.PST.2SG then go-PRS.1PL barber-GEN friend  
**od-e tassallī tis pār-e.**  
 that-D/A persuasion give.PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG

When the festival neared, the barber’s friend said “Let’s attend,” and persuaded him.

36. **nī dun kar dā nok-ā bāngo-tā mela**  
 2SG this.way do.IMP this new.moon-ALL rooster-PL.GEN festival  
**lagg-ik hame b<sup>h</sup>allā piṛ, maš mās-ā**  
 be.held-PRS.3SG that big-ADJ plain mountain root-ALL  
**harā-ṭī sangatt-āk kul mar-or.**  
 where.REL-LOC friend-PL all become-FUT.3PL

- “You do like this. On the next new moon, there will be a festival of rooster fighting on the vast plain at the mountain’s base, where all of our friends will come.”
37. **hajjām macciṭ-as cup kar-e pār-e hā ṭīk.**  
 barber a.little-IDF quiet make-PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG yes okay  
**hān-e hān-aṭī xalk xuaš mas.**  
 yes-D/A yes-LOC village happy become.PST.3SG  
 The barber contemplated for some time and said, “All right.” He gave a positive answer. He was happy.
38. **o-nā hīt pakkā mas. hajjām pār-e bas**  
 that-GEN story doubtless become.PST.3SG barber speak-PST.3SG then  
**nī yār us kan-ā, nā xātir-ān bar-eva.**  
 2SG friend COP.PRS.2SG 1SG-GEN 2SG.GEN cause-ABL come-PRS.1SG  
 His decision was firm. The barber said, “You are my friend. I am attending for your sake.”
39. **elozde sob-anā hajjām ten-ā giṛā-s sangatt-āton**  
 day.after morning-GEN barber self-GEN some friend-PL.COM  
**avār har asiṭ =tā ten-ā baṃal-aṭī xerī-teṭī**  
 together every one =3PL self-GEN side-LOC stole-PL.LOC  
**bāngo-te haff-esur, mela-yā hin-ār.**  
 rooster-PL.D/A take.up-PLPF.3PL meeting-ALL go-PST.3PL  
 Two mornings later, the barber and some of his friends each held their roosters (wrapped) in stoles by their sides. They headed to the festival.
40. **musi kalāk pand kann-ing-ān pad ten-ā mizzil-e**  
 three hour travel do-INF-ABL later self-GEN destination-D/A  
**had.kar-er.**  
 arrive-PRF.3PL  
 After a three-hour journey, they reached their destination.
41. **mosam bāz yax as. bhallā cilla as.**  
 weather very.much cold COP.PRS.3SG big-ADJ winter COP.PRS.3SG  
**barf-ātā pīhunī har kund-ān xaning-āka.**  
 snow-PL.GEN whiteness every corner-ABL be.seen-IPF.3SG  
 The weather was very cold. It was the height of winter. The whiteness of snow was seen in every corner.
42. **barf-aṭī ḡhakk-ok maš-k aḡab-o nidāra-s daršān**  
 snow-LOC cover-ADJP mountain-PL wonder-IDF sight-IDF sight

- kar-era.**  
do-IPF.3PL  
Covered in snow, mountains offered a wonderful view.
43. **cārma-kunḍ banday-ātā muccī as.                      dunyā-nā gādī-k,**  
all.four-corner man-PL.GEN crowd COP.PRS.3SG a.lot.of    vehicle-PL  
**moṭersāikal o    saekal-āk ass-ura.**  
motorcycle and bicycle-PL COP-IPF.3PL  
There were crowds of people on every direction. There were a lot of cars, motorcycles and bicycles.
44. **giṛā-s banday mur murr-ān xaning-āra.            pand-aṭ**  
some man far far-ABL be.seen-IPF.3PL journey-INS  
**mela-nā sael-ā bann-ing ass-ura.**  
festival-GEN sight-ALL come-INF COP-IPF.3PL  
Some people traveled great distances. Some even traveled by foot to see the festival.
45. **dākān must hajjām šart-aṭī ten-ā urā-nā giṛā**  
from.here former barber bet-LOC self-GEN home-GEN thing  
**giṛā-e bā tiss-osus.**  
thing-D/A mouth give-PLPF.3SG  
The barber had previously lost many things in his house to bets.
46. **o-nā dū-ṭī bāngo xerī-ṭī ḡhakk-ok yaxx-ān**  
that-GEN hand-LOC rooster stole-LOC cover-ADJP coldness-ABL  
**besamā ten-ā dunyā-ṭī ḡub halk-usus.**  
senseless self-GEN world-LOC drowning take-PLPF.3SG  
Wrapped in a stole in his hand and numb from the cold, the rooster was lost in its own thoughts.
47. **hajjām mosam-ton avār avār xuaš o besamā**  
barber weather-COM together together happy and overjoyed  
**as.**  
COP.PRS.3SG  
Amidst the cold weather, the barber was happy and overjoyed.
48. **yaxx-aton mābat, taho-ton mābat, jammār-āton mābat,**  
coldness-COM affection wind-COM affection cloud-COM affection  
**ten-ā zind-aṭī bāngo bayal-aṭī mābat, o kaencī-ton xuaš**  
self-GEN life-LOC rooster side-LOC affection and scissors-COM happy

**ass-aka.**

COP-IPF.3SG

Affection for the coldness, affection for the wind, affection for the clouds, affection for the company of roosters in his life. He was happy with his scissors (=with his profession).

49. **ten-ā šartī-ā elo sangatt-ātiton xuaš as.**  
 self-GEN gambling-ADJ other friend-PL.COM happy COP.PRS.3SG  
**o-nā dunyā joṛ as.**  
 he-GEN world well COP.PRS.3SG  
 He was happy with his gambling friends. His world was perfect.
50. **har kuṇḍ-ā xuašši tālān as. ten-ā zind-e**  
 every corner-ALL happiness spread COP.PRS.3SG self-GEN life-D/A  
**k<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ o bā-aṭ gidref-eka.**  
 winning and losing-INS pass-IPF.3SG  
 Joy spread in every corner. He spent his life in winning and losing.
51. **o badnasīb bāva-lummā-yān bad dar-eka. o-tā**  
 he bad.luck father-mother-ABL bad take-IPF.3SG they-PL.GEN  
**xizmatt-e ka-ttavaka.**  
 service-D/A do-NEG.IPF.3SG  
 Unfortunately, he hated his parents. He was neglecting them.
52. **bāngo-nā bāz xiyāl-e tix-āka. bāngo**  
 rooster-GEN very.much care-D/A put-IPF.3SG rooster  
**bāva-lumma-yān ziyāt hanen ass-aka.**  
 father-mother-ABL more sweet COP-IPF.3SG  
 Instead, he put a lot of attention on his rooster. He valued the rooster more than his parents.
53. **banday-ātā giṛges-aṭī hajjām-nā bāngo o elo sangat-nā**  
 man-PL.GEN enclosure-LOC barber-GEN rooster and other friend-GEN  
**bāngo-nā jang ass-aka.**  
 rooster-GEN fight COP-IPF.3SG  
 In the arena of men, there was a fight of the barber's rooster and another friend's rooster.
54. **hajjām-nā pinī-o bāngo-as ass-ak.**  
 barber-GEN famous-IDF rooster-IDF COP-PST.3SG  
 The barber had a famous rooster.

55. **bāngo-tā avliko vārī-nā jang binā mass-osus.**  
 rooster-PL.GEN first round-GEN fight beginning become-PLPF.3SG  
**mukābila saxt as.**  
 opposition tough COP.PRS.3SG  
 The first round of the rooster fight started. It was a fierce battle.
56. **hajjām-nā bāngo avliko vārī-e k<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-ā. da miṭ-ān**  
 barber-GEN rooster first round-D/A win-PST.3SG ten minute-ABL  
**pad elo vārī-nā binā mas.**  
 after other round-GEN beginning become.PST.3SG  
 The barber's rooster won the first round. After ten minutes, the next round started.
57. **mukābila barebar hin-āka. bāngo-k asi.elo-nā kāṭum-nā**  
 opposition equal go-IPF.3SG rooster-PL each.other-GEN head-GEN  
**pužža-ṽāte kišk-ār.**  
 hair-PL.D/A pull-PST.3PL  
 This fight was evenly matched. The roosters pulled out the feathers of each other's heads.
58. **neš-āteaṭ asi.elo-e ṭ<sup>h</sup>appī kar-er. hajjām-nā**  
 spur-PL.INS each.other-D/A wounded make-PRF.3PL barber-GEN  
**bāngo-nā xan-k peš.tamm-ār.**  
 rooster-GEN eye-PL come.out-PST.3PL  
 They injured each other with their spurs. The barber's rooster's eye bulged out.
59. **haṭtomā bāngo-k asi.elo-e bedardī-aṭ xalk-ura.**  
 both rooster-PL each.other-D/A without.mercy-INS strike-IPF.3PL  
**haṭtomā-k ditar-cur ass-ur.**  
 both-PL bleeding COP-PST.3PL  
 Both roosters were striking each other without mercy. Both were bleeding.
60. **guḍsar-aṭ hajjām-nā bāngo narr-ā bā.tis. sangat-nā**  
 final-INS barber-GEN rooster run-PST.3SG lose.PST.3SG friend-GEN  
**=ta bāngo k<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-ā.**  
 =3SG rooster win-PST.3SG  
 Finally, the barber's rooster ran away and lost. His friend's rooster won.

61. **sangat ten-ā bāngo-e harf-e. burz-ā**  
 friend self-GEN rooster-D/A take.up-PST.3SG above-ALL  
**xass-ā habas kar-e. ūhū kar-e**  
 fling-PST.3SG cry.of.triumph do-PST.3SG howl do-PST.3SG  
**maxx-ā.**  
 laugh-PST.3SG  
 The friend took up his rooster. He tossed it into the air, and raised a cry of triumph. He howled and laughed.
62. **banday-āk maxx-ār xuaš mass-ur. dā asi**  
 man-PL laugh-PST.3PL happy become-PST.3PL this one  
**yātgar-o k<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-ing-as ass-ak.**  
 memorable-IDF win-INF-IDF COP-PST.3SG  
 People also laughed and felt happy. This was a memorable victory.
63. **hajjām bā.tin-ing-nā savabb-ān yussa-ṭī bas. ten-ā**  
 barber lose-INF-GEN cause-ABL anger-LOC come.PST.3SG self-GEN  
**sangatt-e capāṇṭ-as xalk.**  
 friend-D/A slap-IDF strike.PST.3SG  
 The barber got angry because he lost. He gave a slap on his friend.
64. **dāsā hajjām o o-nā sangat jang lagg-ār.**  
 now barber and that-GEN friend fight start-PST.3PL  
 Now a fight started between the barber and his friend.
65. **melā-nā taḥṭī banday-āk =ham ten-ā dost-ā**  
 festival-GEN inside man-PL =too self-GEN favorite-ADJ  
**bāngo-nā xuāja-kin asi.elo-ton jang-aṭī tamm-ār.**  
 rooster-GEN owner-BEN each.other-COM fight-LOC start-PST.3PL  
 Within the festival, people also started fighting with each other, for the owner of their favorite rooster.
66. **bāz turund-o faeṇṭ.o.layat-nā mukābila**  
 very.much fierce-IDF punch.and.kick-GEN opposition  
**mas.**  
 become.PST.3SG  
 There was a fight of very violent punches and kicks.
67. **asi.elo-e jurr.o.burr kar-er.**  
 each.other-D/A injured make-PRF.3PL  
 They injured each other.



68. **asi b<sup>h</sup>all-o jang-as baš.mas. harā kehī sāl-iskān**  
 one big-IDF fight-IDF stand.up.PST.3SG which.REL several year-TERM  
**cuṭṭ-ing-nā pin-e =ham hal-tav.**  
 be.finished-INF-GEN name-D/A =too take-NEG.PST.3SG  
 A big fight broke up, which did not end (lit., did not take even the  
 name of ending) for several years.
69. **o candī banday haṭtomā kuṇḍ-ān dā jang-nā guācī**  
 and several man both corner-ABL this fight-GEN affected  
**mass-ur.**  
 become-PST.3PL  
 And several people from both parties lost their lives in this fight.

## 2.16 Khwaja Ahmad Khwaja, *Father and Son* (*mār-bāva*)

Unpublished. Written in Mastung in 2017. Sarawan dialect.

1. **o-nā na-kk tarx-āsur.**  
that-GEN foot-PL be.cracked-PLPF.3PL  
His feet were cracked.
2. **handā tarxas-ātiān caṛa dītar mass-ura.**  
this crack-PL.ABL always blood be-IPF.3PL  
There was always blood seeping from these cracks.
3. **mutkun-ā littir-āte ben-isā o sob-anā numāz-kin**  
old-ADJ footwear-PL.D/A wear-CVB he morning-GEN prayer-BEN  
**māhālav baš.mass-usus.**  
early get.up-PLPF.3SG  
He had gotten up early for prayer, wearing old sandals.
4. **ten-ā koṭī-ān peš.tamm-isā dāskān tuyī tuyī**  
self-GEN room-ABL come.out-CVB until.now sleepy sleepy  
**as.**  
COP.PST.3SG  
Coming out of his room, he still felt sleepy.
5. **haod-anā yax-ingā dīr-aṭ mon-dū kar-e.**  
water.pool-GEN cold-DADJ water-INS face-hand do-PST.3SG  
He splashed his face and hands with the cold water from the pool.
6. **o-nā bāmus-ān dīr vah-issā hin-āka.**  
that-GEN nose-ABL water flow-CVB go-IPF.3SG  
Mucus flowed from his nose.
7. **caṛa bāmus-nā dī-te safā kar-eka.**  
always nose-GEN water-PL.D/A clean do-IPF.3SG  
He always wiped away mucus dripping from his nose.
8. **urā-ṭī musalla-e šāy-ā numāz kar-e.**  
home-LOC pray.mat-D/A put.in-PST.3SG prayer do-PST.3SG  
He spread the pray mat at home and prayed.
9. **zū zū bas tel-āte harf-e. ten-ā**  
quickly quickly come.PST.3SG oil-PL.D/A take.up-PST.3SG self-GEN

- littir-āte kašš-ā. nat-te carp kar-e.**  
 footwear-PL.D/A take.out-PST.3SG foot-PL.D/A anointing do-PST.3SG  
 He came back quickly and took up oil. He took off his sandals and applied the oil to his feet.
10. **o-nā littir-ātā rahī-k tuṛ-āsur.**  
 he-GEN footwear-PL.GEN side-PL be.frayed-PLPF.3PL  
 His sandals were frayed at the edges.
11. **bīst sāl-ān pad rašīd jān-nā urā-ḡi gidreng-ok-ā**  
 twenty year-ABL later PROP my.dear-GEN home-LOC pass-ADJP-ADJ  
**jumma-nā de mār-as mass-usus.**  
 Friday-GEN day boy-IDF become-PLPF.3SG  
 After twenty years, a son had been born in Rashīd's house the previous Friday.
12. **bāz manništ o zārī-ān pad o-nā urā-ḡi**  
 very.much vow and plea-ABL after he-GEN home-LOC  
**oliād-as mass-usus.**  
 offspring-IDF become-PLPF.3SG  
 After numerous vows and pleas, an heir was born in his house.
13. **rašīd jān dā xalk-anā b<sup>h</sup>allā zamīndār-nā bazyar**  
 PROP life this village-GEN elder-ADJ landlord-GEN cultivator  
**ass-aka.**  
 COP-IPF.3SG  
 Rashīd was a cultivator for a prominent landlord in the village.
14. **har nan dīr tor-ing-kin hin-āka.**  
 every night water hold-INF-BEN go-IPF.3SG  
 Every night, he would go to allocate water (to his fields).
15. **yax-anā savabb-ān o-nā na-kk dū-k tarx-āsur.**  
 cold-GEN cause-ABL that-GEN foot-PL hand-PL be.cracked-PLPF.3PL  
 The cold had cracked his hands and feet.
16. **ten-aḡ vaxt-ān must pīr mass-usus.**  
 self-INS time-ABL former aged become-PLPF.3SG  
 He himself appeared older than his actual age.
17. **mār-nā vadī mann-ing-ton avār varnā xaning-āka.**  
 son-GEN born become-INF-COM together youth look-IPF.3SG  
 With the birth of his son, he looked like a young man.

18. **aeno bāz xuaš as. o-nā joṛ-tiā har vaxt**  
 today very.much happy COP.PST.3SG he-GEN lip-PL.ALL every time  
**bišxinda as.**  
 smile COP.PST.3SG  
 Today he was very happy. There was a smile on his lips all the time.
19. **aeno rašid jān-nā mār-anā šašša ass-aka.**  
 today PROP my.dear-GEN son-GEN namegiving COP-IPF.3SG  
 It was the namegiving ceremony of Rashīd's son that day.
20. **o bāz xuārikašš-o banday-as ass-aka.**  
 and very.much hardworking-IDF man-IDF COP-IPF.3SG  
 He was a very hardworking man.
21. **o-nā asiṭṭ-ingā mār o-nā vāris o kopa**  
 that-GEN one-DADJ son that-GEN protector and shoulder  
**joṛ.mas.**  
 be.made.PST.3SG  
 His only son became his protector and support.
22. **zū zū cā-te ting-ā. šār-akin sar.halk.**  
 quickly quickly tea-PL.D/A drink-PST.3SG town-BEN start.out.PST.3SG  
 He finished his tea quickly. He set out for the town.
23. **asi irā heṭ halk.**  
 one two she.goat buy.PST.3SG  
 He bought one or two goats.
24. **xaerāt-kin hanenī halk.**  
 sharing-BEN sweets buy.PST.3SG  
 He bought sweets to distribute among neighbors (expressing gratitude to God).
25. **pen dunyā-nā giṛā-te halk.**  
 other a.lot-GEN thing-PL.D/A buy.PST.3SG  
 He bought numerous other items.
26. **o-nā na-kk xuaššī-ān ḍayār-aṭ laggi-tavasa.**  
 he-GEN foot-PL joy-ABL ground-INS touch-NEG.IPF.3PL  
 Out of joy, Rashīd felt as if he was walking on air.
27. **hanenī-te baḍ kar-e. urā-yā rasef-e**  
 sweets-PL.D/A load do-PST.3SG home-ALL make.arrive-PST.3SG

- ten-e.**  
self-D/A  
Carrying the load of sweets, he returned home.
28. **ten-ā urāi-e pār-e dā giṛā-te sambāl-a tix.**  
self-GEN wife-D/A speak-PST.3SG this thing-PL.D/A guard-IMP put.IMP  
He told his wife, “Watch and keep these things safe.
29. **aeno hamsāya o giṛā-s memān bar-era.**  
today neighbor and some guest come-PRS.3PL  
Today, neighbors and some guests will come.”
30. **šām mas. mār-nā pin-e azyar tix-ā.**  
evening become.PST.3SG son-GEN name-D/A PROP put-PST.3SG  
It became evening. He named his son Azghar.
31. **bāz xuaš ass-aka ki mār-ase-nā bāva mas.**  
very.much happy COP-IPF.3SG COMP son-IDF-GEN father  
become.PST.3SG  
He was very happy that he had now become a father of a son.
32. **o ten-ā cunā-e nāz.o.lāḍ-aṭ b<sup>h</sup>allun kar-e.**  
and self-GEN child-D/A indulgence.and.love-INS big do-PST.3SG  
He raised his son with great affection.
33. **handun zind-anā de-k gireng-isa hin-āra.**  
thus life-GEN take-PRS.3SG pass-CVB go-IPF.3PL  
This way, his days of life went on passing.
34. **azyar jān-e musi sāl mas.**  
PROP my.dear-D/A three year become.PST.3SG  
Azghar turned three.
35. **sob tamm-āka ten-ā ḍayār-ā kārem-kin hin-āka. bij caṭ.tiss-aka.**  
morning fall-IPF.3SG self-GEN land-ALL work-BEN go-IPF.3SG seed  
sow-IPF.3SG  
When it became morning, (Rashīd) would go to his fields for work.  
He planted seeds.
36. **o-nā xolum-nā fasal bāz juān mas.**  
he-GEN wheat-GEN harvest very.much well become.PST.3SG

- The yield of his wheat crop was very good.
37. **azyar-e xalk-anā iskūl-aṭī šāy-ā.**  
 PROP village-GEN school-LOC put.in-PST.3SG  
 He enrolled Azghar in the village school.
38. **azyar bāz šaok-aṭ xuān-ing ass-aka.**  
 PROP very.much desire-INS read-INF COP-IPF.3SG  
 Azghar was studying with great enthusiasm.
39. **rašīd-nā xan-teṭī tajallī-as as ki kan-ā mār**  
 PROP-GEN eye-PL.LOC light-IDF COP.PST.3SG COMP 1SG-GEN son  
**xuān-ing e.**  
 read-INF COP.PRS.3SG  
 Rashīd's eye gleamed with hope, that his son is studying.
40. **tārmaī-ān tajallī-nā piṛ-ā gām tix-ing e.**  
 darkness-ABL light-GEN plain.ground-ALL step put-INF COP.PRS.3SG  
 He is stepping forward from dark ignorance to the plain of enlightenment.
41. **allā sarsob ke =ta. ten-ā bāva-nā asiṭṭ-ingā**  
 God successful make.SBJV.3SG =3SG self-GEN father-GEN one-DADJ  
**mār as.**  
 son COP.PST.3SG  
 May God make him successful. He was the only child of his father.
42. **azyar ten-ā b<sup>h</sup>allā-tā izzatt-e kar-eka.**  
 PROP self-GEN elder-PL.GEN honor-D/A do-IPF.3SG  
 Azghar brought honor to his elders.
43. **azyar xalk-anā iskūl-ān pancmiko karḍānk-aṭī sarsob.mas.**  
 PROP village-GEN school-ABL fifth class-LOC pass.PST.3SG  
 Azghar passed his fifth-grade exams at the village school.
44. **o-nā bāva bāz xuaš mas. oṛ-kin**  
 that-GEN father very.much happy become.PST.3SG that-BEN  
**saekal-as halk.**  
 bicycle-IDF take.PST.3SG  
 His father was very happy. He bought Azghar a bicycle.
45. **rašīd ten-ā mār-nā kopa-yā dū xal-issā cunk-o**  
 PROP self-GEN son-GEN shoulder-ALL hand strike-CVB small-IDF

- bišxinda-s kar-e.**  
smile-IDF do-PST.3SG  
Placing his hand on his son's shoulder, Rashīd smiled a little.
46. **rašīd-nā dannān-k pūškun harseng-āsūr.**  
PROP-GEN tooth-PL yellow turn-PLPF.3PL  
Rashīd's teeth had turned yellow.
47. **o-nā dannān-tiā cā-anā moc-āk licc-ok xaning-āra.**  
he-GEN tooth-PL.D/A tea-GEN stain-PL stick-ADJP look-IPF.3PL  
It looked like tea stains stuck to his teeth.
48. **ten-ā duvī-e dannān-tiā perī tir-issā ten-ā**  
self-GEN tongue-D/A tooth-PL.ALL circuit give-CVB self-GEN  
**bā-e caṭṭ-ā.**  
mouth-D/A lick-PST.3SG  
Running his tongue over his teeth, he wetted his lips.
49. **hel.kar kan-ā cunā. nivišt.o.xuān dūi.kar. ružnāi tālān**  
study.IMP 1SG-GEN child education control.IMP light spread  
**kar.**  
make.IMP  
“Study hard, my child. Take charge of your education and spread the light.
50. **bas dā šār-kin nivišt.o.xuān-a.**  
then this city-BEN study-IMP  
Then study to benefit this town.
51. **ī ten-ā zind-anā kul maḍḍī-e nivišt.o.xuān-nā**  
1SG self-GEN life-GEN all luggage-D/A education-GEN  
**šontarī-ā xall-ing xuā-va.**  
prosperity-ALL invest-INF want-PRS.1SG  
I want to invest all the property of my life for the success of your education,
52. **tān.ki dā kan-ā ust-anā armān pūrā mar-e.**  
until this 1SG-GEN heart-GEN aspiration complete be-SBJV.3SG  
until this aspiration of my heart will be fulfilled.
53. **ne xuānif-iva. nā baxt ne-ton e.**  
2SG-D/A make.read-PRS.1SG 2SG.GEN luck 2SG-COM COP.PRS.3SG  
I will give you education. Your fortune is on your side.

54. **vale asi šart-as e ki bāz šaonk-aṭ o saxt**  
 but one bet-IDF COP.PRS.3SG COMP very.much liking-INS and tight  
**xuārī-aṭ xuān-is.**  
 hard.work-INS read-SBJV.2SG  
 But there is one condition, that you must study of your own strong  
 interest and with great dedication.
55. **ne šār-anā bʰall-ā iskūl-aṭī šāy-iva.**  
 2SG-D/A town-GEN big-ADJ school-LOC put.in-PRS.1SG  
 I will send you to the high school in town.
56. **nī ten-ā xuān-ing-e monī barjā tix.**  
 2SG self-GEN read-INF-D/A forward ongoing put.IMP  
 Continue advancing in your studies.”
57. **azyar ten-ā bāva-yā hur-ā pār-e. jī hao abbā**  
 PROP self-GEN father-ALL see-PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG yes yes dad  
**kan-e samā e.**  
 1SG-D/A consciousness COP.PRS.3SG  
 Azghar saw his father and said, “Yes, Dad. I understand.
58. **nī kan-ā bāva us. kilba us. nā**  
 2SG 1SG-GEN father COP.PRS.2SG Mecca COP.PRS.2SG 2SG.GEN  
**litti-k kan-ā kāṭum.**  
 footwear-PL 1SG-GEN head  
 You are my father. You are my Mecca. Your sandals are my head.
59. **ī =ham cā-va nī axxas xuār mass-unus.**  
 1SG =too know-PRS.1SG 2SG how.much destitute become-PRF.2SG  
 I also know how poor you are now.
60. **asi āhirī-o zind-as ter.kann-ing us.**  
 one helpless-IDF life-IDF pass-INF COP.PRS.2SG  
 You are living a life of a helplessness.
61. **aeno-pagga bʰallā zamīndā-k bāz saxt o.**  
 nowadays big-ADJ landlord-PL very.much tight COP.PRS.3PL  
 Nowadays, the big landlords are very stringent.
62. **ne ṭīn-as yalla-nā et-ira. nā hisāb-ān**  
 2SG-D/A square.tin-IDF grain-GEN give-PRS.3PL 2SG.GEN account-ABL  
**irā musī hazār kāṭ-ira.**  
 two three thousand cut-PRS.3PL



They give you just a tin-ful of grains. They charge two or three thousands from your share.

63. **kan-e =ham dalīl ar-e sāl-ātā hisāb-aṭ**  
 1SG-D/A =too reasoning be-PRS.3SG year-PL.GEN account-INS  
**nā zar-āte ti-fassa.**  
 2SG.GEN money-PL.D/A give-NEG.PST.3PL

Even I understand what is going on. They don't pay you on yearly basis.

64. **handā b<sup>h</sup>allā zamīndā-k b<sup>h</sup>all-o b<sup>h</sup>all-o hīt ke-ra.**  
 this big-ADJ landlord-PL big-IDF big-IDF words do-PRS.3PL  
 These big landlords tell a lot of stories.

65. **šār-ā kā-ra de-durust perī xal-era.**  
 market-ALL go-PRS.3PL day-whole circuit strike-PRS.3PL  
 They go to the market and roam around it all day.

66. **valdā langar piḡḡ-ā ten-ā urā-yā padī harṣeng-ira.**  
 then hungry stomach-ALL self-GEN home-ALL back return-PRS.3PL  
 And then they bring their hungry stomach back home.

67. **nā xaerāt mar-ev. ī yarīb-o bāva-ase-nā**  
 2SG.GEN sacrifice become-SBJV.1SG 1SG poor-IDF father-IDF-GEN  
**mār uṭ.**  
 son COP.PRS.1SG

I will sacrifice myself for you. I am a son of a poor father.”

68. **azghar ten-ā bāva-yā hur-issā rang-e ten-ā harṣ-isā**  
 PROP self-GEN father-ALL see-CVB frustration-D/A self-GEN turn-CVB  
**pār-e.**  
 speak-PST.3SG

Looking at his father and holding back his frustration, Azghar said those words.

69. **bāva =ta ten-e canḡ-isā maxx-ā.**  
 father =3SG self-D/A shake-CVB laugh-PST.3SG  
 His father laughed shaking his body.

70. **nī kan-ā mār aff-es balkin kan-ā pakkā-ingā**  
 2SG 1SG-GEN son COP.NEG-PRS.2SG rather 1SG-GEN evident-DADJ  
**sangat us antae.ki nī xuān-ing us**  
 friend COP.PRS.2SG because 2SG read-INF COP.PRS.2SG

“You are not just my son, but also my steadfast friend, because you are studying.

71. **kan-ā masxat dād e ki nī po.marak.**  
 1SG-GEN intention this COP.PRS.3SG COMP 2SG understand.IMP  
 My hope is that you understand (everything).”
72. **sob-anā mähālav rašīd ten-ā mār azyar-e**  
 morning-GEN early PROP self-GEN son PROP-D/A  
**tūh-ā baš.kar-e.**  
 wake.up-PST.3SG make.stand-PST.3SG  
 Early in the morning, Rashīd shook Azghar awake and made him get up.
73. **numāz kar. kurān xuān. tiyārī kar kā-n**  
 prayer make.IMP Qur’an read.IMP ready make.IMP go-SBJV.1PL  
**kan-ā mār ne de-v b<sup>h</sup>allā iskūl-aṭī**  
 1SG-GEN son 2SG-D/A take-SBJV.1SG big-ADJ school-LOC  
**šāy-iv.**  
 put.in-SBJV.1SG  
 “Pray. Read the Qur’an. Get ready, and let’s go, my son. I will take you to enroll you in high school.”
74. **azyar zū zū cā-te ting-ā.**  
 PROP quickly quickly tea-PL.D/A drink-PST.3SG  
 Azghar finished his tea quickly.
75. **de-anā rožnāi kala maš-ān pāš.kann-ing as.**  
 day-GEN light barely mountain-ABL show.up-INF COP.PST.3SG  
 The sun light was just showing up from the mountain.
76. **aeno azyar šār-nā b<sup>h</sup>all-ā iskūl-aṭī šāying-ā.**  
 today PROP city-GEN big-ADJ school-LOC be.put.in-PST.3SG  
 On that day, Azghar was enrolled in the town’s high school.
77. **o saekal-ā hin-āka bass-aka. mana sāl gidreng-ā.**  
 and bicycle-ALL go-IPF.3SG come-IPF.3SG some year pass-PST.3SG  
 He commuted by bicycle. A few years passed.
78. **o juān-ingā nambar-āteaṭ sarsob.mas. o-nā lumma bāva**  
 he good-DADJ number-PL.INS pass.PST.3SG he-GEN mother father  
**xuaš ass-ura.**  
 happy COP-IPF.3PL

He graduated with high marks. His parents were happy.

79. **rašīd xuāiss-aka ki kan-ā mār mustī xuān-e tā.ki**  
 PROP want-IPF.3SG COMP 1SG-GEN son further read-SBJV.3SG so.that  
**ten-ā nat-tiā sal-e.**  
 self-GEN leg-PL.ALL stand-SBJV.3SG

Rashīd wanted his son to continue his education, so that he would stand on his own legs.

80. **azyar sarkārī-o idāre-se-ṭī kors-e pūrav**  
 PROP governmental-IDF organization-IDF-LOC course-D/A completed  
**kar-e.**  
 do-PST.3SG

Azghar earned a diploma from a governmental organization.

81. **sanad halk. o sarkār-nā vazīfa-aṭ**  
 certificate take.PST.3SG he government-GEN scholarship-INS  
**bartanīa-yā mustī xuān-ing-kin hin-ā.**  
 Britain-ALL forward read-INF-BEN go-PST.3SG

He got a certificate. He went to Britain on a government scholarship for further studies.

82. **juān mana vaxt gidreng-ā. mana sāl-ān guḍ padā**  
 well some time pass-PST.3SG some year-ABL after then  
**bas.**  
 come.PST.3SG

Some time passed well. He came back a few years later.

83. **o-nā lumma bāva bāz xuaš ass-ura.**  
 that-GEN mother father very.much happy COP-IPF.3PL  
 His parents were very happy.

84. **o-nā lumma pār-e. ne-kin dāsā banday-as**  
 that-GEN mother speak-PST.3SG 2SG-BEN now bride-IDF  
**hur-in.**  
 see-SBJV.1PL

His mother said, “Now we will find a bride for you.”

85. **bišxinda kar-sā pār-e. āxā, āī dono hīt-as**  
 smile make-CVB speak-PST.3SG no mother such words-IDF  
**af.**  
 COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

He replied smiling, “Mom, it is not such a (simple) story.

86. **xuān-ing pūrav mar-e. dā pad-anā gapp-as**  
 read-INF completed be-SBJV.3SG this after-GEN speaking-IDF  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG

Let me complete my education. We will discuss this afterwards.”

87. **ten-ā bāva-nā kuṇḍ-ā hur-ā pār-e allā**  
 self-GEN father-GEN corner-ALL see-PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG God  
**mālik e.**  
 lord COP.PRS.3SG

(Azghar) looked in his father’s direction and said, “God is the lord (I will do as you wish).”

88. **azyar-nā tavār kuben as. o pūskun xat-barot**  
 PROP-GEN voice heavy COP.PST.3SG he new border-moustache  
**as.**  
 COP.PST.3SG

Azghar’s voice was deep. He had new moustache growing.

89. **o-nā rīš pūskun bann-ing as.**  
 he-GEN beard new come-INF COP.PST.3SG  
 His beard was starting to grow.

90. **o pūskun varnāi-nā caokāṭ-ā gām tix-āsus.**  
 and new youth-GEN threshold-ALL step put-PLPF.3SG  
 He had put a step forward into his youth.

91. **irā musi tū-ān guḍ padī hin-ā.**  
 two three month-ABL after back go-PST.3SG  
 He went back after two or three months.

92. **hafta-ṭī asi de mobāil-ā salām-duā kar-eka.**  
 week-LOC one day mobile-ALL hello-hi do-IPF.3SG  
 He would call once a week to greet his parents.

93. **lumma bāva-e ust-baḍḍī tiss-aka ki mana vaxt**  
 mother father-D/A assurance give-IPF.3SG COMP some time  
**mar-eva. padī bar-eva.**  
 become-PRS.1SG back come-PRS.1SG

He would assure his parents, that he would stay there for some time and then come back.

94. **de-k hafta-yāteṭī, hafta-yāk tū-teṭī, tū-k sāl-āteṭī**  
 day-PL week-PL.LOC week-PL month-PL.LOC month-PL year-PL.LOC  
**haṣeng-ār.**  
 turn-PST.3PL  
 Days turned into weeks, weeks into months, and months into years.
95. **o-nā bāva haṣajjā-ān hin-ā.**  
 he-GEN father health-ABL go-PST.3SG  
 His father's health deteriorated.
96. **haṣ-de bālišṭ-ā joka kar-ok as.**  
 every-day pillow-ALL leaning.back do-ADJP COP.PST.3SG  
 He was resting on a pillow every day.
97. **nat-dū xall-ing-ān salis. o-nā xan-k nizor**  
 foot-hand strike-INF-ABL stop.PST.3SG that-GEN eye-PL weak  
**mass-ur.**  
 become-PST.3PL  
 He stopped his cultivation work. His eyesight weakened.
98. **o zahīrī-ān ten-ā mār-anā panc sāl mähālav-nā**  
 he homesick-ABL self-GEN son-GEN five year early-GEN  
**foṭū-e hur-āka.**  
 photo-D/A see-IPF.3SG  
 Out of longing (to see his son), he would look at a photo of his son  
 from five years ago.
99. **dā muryun-ā jitāi o-nā lumma bāva-e guācī**  
 this long-ADJ separation he-GEN mother father-D/A affected  
**kar-e. o-fk nizor mass-ur.**  
 do-PST.3SG that-PL weak become-PST.3PL  
 This long separation affected his parents. They became weak.
100. **of-tā xan-k azyar-nā kasar-ā tor-ok ass-ura.**  
 they-GEN eye-PL PROP-GEN road-ALL hold-ADJP COP-IPF.3PL  
 Their eyes were fixed toward Azghar (i.e., they were just waiting for  
 Azghar).
101. **o-nā bāva k<sup>h</sup>araṭiṭ-nā nājori-ṭī āxta**  
 that-GEN father tuberculosis-GEN sickness-LOC preoccupied  
**as.**  
 COP.PST.3SG

- He was affected by tuberculosis.
102. **o bīra azyar-nā hiḍḍikā-yā zinda as.**  
 he only PROP-GEN hope-ALL alive COP.PST.3SG  
 He was living just by the hope of seeing Azghar.
103. **de-durust o-nā foṭū-e sael kar-eka.**  
 day-whole he-GEN photo-D/A sight do-IPF.3SG  
 He would look at Azghar’s photo all day.
104. **mana vaxt-ase-ān azyar-nā nambar band ass-aka.**  
 some time-IDF-ABL PROP-GEN number used.up COP-IPF.3SG  
 After a while, Azghar’s mobile number became inactive.
105. **bāz hure-ān pad azyar-nā kāl bas dīxas**  
 very.much delay-ABL after PROP-GEN call come.PST.3SG a.little  
**hāl-āvāl kar-e.**  
 catching.up do-PST.3SG  
 After a long hiatus, a call from Azghar came. They caught up a little.
106. **lumma =ta pār-e =ta dāsā bar-ak nā**  
 mother =3SG speak-PST.3SG =3SG now come-IMP 2SG.GEN  
**barām-e ke-n nī valdā hin.**  
 wedding-D/A do-SBJV.1PL 2SG again go.IMP  
 His mother pleaded, “Come back now. We will arrange your wedding.  
 Then you can leave.
107. **nan-kin kar-ok-os mar-e kan-ā mār.**  
 1PL-BEN do-ADJP-IDF be-SBJV.3SG 1SG-GEN son  
 The one who will help (i.e., Azghar’s wife) will be here to support us,  
 my son.”
108. **o-nā bāva bāz pīr mass-usus. caṛa**  
 he-GEN father very.much aged become-PLPF.3SG always  
**hoy-āka.**  
 weep-IPF.3SG  
 His father had become quite old. He was often tearful.
109. **pār-e kan-ā mār nī bar-ak. kan-ā tab-anā**  
 speak-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN son 2SG come-IMP 1SG-GEN health-GEN  
**mazza af.**  
 good COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
 He said, “Come back, my son. I am not in good health.

110. **asi-vār bar xan-iv ne kan-ā cunā. ī to**  
 one-time come.IMP see-SBJV.1SG 2SG-D/A 1SG-GEN child 1SG TOP  
**jān-ān bejān uṭ.**  
 life-ABL ailing COP.PRS.1SG  
 Come visit once, so I can see you, my child. I am suffering.”
111. **azyar macciṭ xār-aṭ pār-e. abbā ī bann-ing**  
 PROP a.little anger-INS speak-PST.3SG dad 1SG come-INF  
**ka-ppara.**  
 do-NEG.PRS.1SG  
 Azghar said a little angrily, “Dad, I cannot come now.
112. **bar-oī mas irā musi sāl-ān guḍ bar-oṭak.**  
 come-GRDV become.PST.3SG two three year-ABL after come-FUT.1SG  
 If I have to come, it will be in one or two years.
113. **ī barām kar-enuṭ kan-ā irā mār o. azyar**  
 1SG wedding do-PRF.1SG 1SG-GEN two son COP.PRS.3PL PROP  
**mobāil-e band kar-esa pān-ing as.**  
 mobile-D/A closed do-CVB say-INF COP.PST.3SG  
 I am already married. I have two sons.” Azghar said it as he ended the call.
114. **musi de-ān pad o-nā bāva urā-ṭī leṭ-ok**  
 three day-ABL later that-GEN father home-LOC lie.down-ADJP  
**as. o-nā xan-tā paṛda-yāk mudāmī-kin**  
 COP.PST.3SG that-GEN eye-PL.GEN curtain-PL eternity-BEN  
**tar.mass-ur.**  
 be.closed-PST.3PL  
 Three day later, his father lay at home. His eyes were closed forever.

## 2.17 Abdul Nasir, *Doctor (dāksar)*

Published in Brahui Academy (ed.). 2015. *Mistāī*. 2nd. ed. Pp. 105–109.  
Quetta: Brahui Academy. Sarawan dialect.

1. **gorīc-nā yax-ingā taho zaym-ān bār taṛ-issā hin-āka.**  
north.wind-GEN cold-DADJ wind sword-ABL like cut-CVB go-IPF.3SG  
The cold air of the north wind kept cutting through like a sword.
2. **ḍayār-ā nat tix-oī allav.**  
land-ALL leg put-GRDV COP.NEG.PST.3SG  
One could not even step on the ground.
3. **kasar-nā k<sup>h</sup>aḍḍ.o.k<sup>h</sup>oḍ o bae.o.būc barf-aṭī taf-esur.**  
road-GEN hole.and.pit and grass.and.shrub ice-LOC bind-PLPF.3PL  
The pit, hole, grass and shrub of the road were frozen in snow.
4. **sahṭī-nā yak-paṭṭ-ā gud =ham tar as.**  
PROP-GEN single-layered-ADJ shawl =too wet COP.PRS.3SG  
The single-layered shawl of Sahtī was wet too.
5. **šitārk-ātiān gorīc-nā sum-k jān-e =ta besud  
kar-esur.**  
do-PLPF.3PL  
The bullets of the north wind coming through its patches had numbed  
her body.
6. **šapād na-kk =ta yaxx-ān piriss-osur.**  
bare foot-PL =3SG cold-ABL swell.up-PLPF.3PL  
Her bare feet had swollen from the cold.
7. **zīl-āk =ta xarrun haṛseng-āsur.**  
fingernail-PL =3SG green turn-PLPF.3PL  
Her fingernails had turned blue.
8. **xarīnk-āk =ta turonguṛ-ān bār šal-āra.**  
tear-PL =3SG hail-ABL like flow-IPF.3PL  
Her tears rolled down like hailstones.
9. **duvī =ta lal mass-osus.**  
tongue =3SG stammer become-PLPF.3SG  
The coldness made her tongue stammer.



10. **dū-tā =te sek hin-āsus.**  
hand-PL.GEN =3SG power go-PLPF.3SG  
Her hands had lost their strength.
11. **xarās-nā zī-ā mutkun-o rillī-ase-ṭī ariy =ta**  
bull-GEN above-ALL old-IDF blanket-IDF-LOC husband =3SG  
**kūr-ok gīrikk-ān bār, vār-as dāng reṭ kar-eka,**  
roll.up-VADJ thread.ball-ABL like time-IDF hither roll do-IPF.3SG  
**vār-as eng luṛonj mass-aka.**  
time-IDF thither hanging become-IPF.3SG  
Atop a bull, her husband was wrapped in an old blanket like a thread ball. He was rolling one way at one moment, and another way the next.
12. **niyārī dā bārun-ā pāṭ-e vār-as dāng-ān burz-ā**  
woman this dry-ADJ log-D/A time-IDF hither-ABL above-ALL  
**kar-eka. vār-as eng-ān cikk-āka.**  
make-IPF.3SG time-IDF thither-ABL pull-IPF.3SG  
The woman raised this dry log (=Basshām) one way at one moment, and pulled it another way the next.
13. **handā kaṣ.o.kaṣāla-aṭ tamm-isa piry-isa ḍāksar-nā**  
this trying.with.difficulty-INS fall-CVB break-CVB doctor-GEN  
**jāga-e havel.kar-e.**  
place-D/A reach-PST.3SG  
Struggling to support (her husband), she worked her way to the doctor's place.
14. **ḍāksar-nā mon-ā vaṛ-vaṛ-nā moṭal-āk sal-ok ass-ur.**  
doctor-GEN front-ALL various vehicle-PL stand-ADJP COP-PST.3PL  
**o bāz-āk bar-esa kar-era.**  
and many-PL come-CVB do-IPF.3PL  
Various cars were parked in front of the doctor('s clinic). And many were arriving.
15. **moṭal-ātā tavār-ān niyārī-nā āfāx-āk parreng-ār.**  
vehicle-PL.GEN sound-ABL woman-GEN sense-PL be.lost-PST.3PL  
Due to the sound of the cars, the woman lost her senses.
16. **xarās =ta alāhoṣ mas o tara kar-e.**  
bull =3SG panicked become.PST.3SG and confusion make-PST.3SG

- Her bull was panicked and was confused.
17. **niyārī-nā dū rillī-ān yala mas.**  
 woman-GEN hand blanket-ABL released become.PST.3SG  
 The woman's grip slipped away from the blanket.
18. **ariy =ta xarās-ān siṭṭ-ā o taf-ok-ā**  
 husband =3SG bull-ABL hop-PST.3SG and freeze-ADJP-ADJ  
**barf-ātiā tamm-ā.**  
 snow-PL.ALL fall-PST.3SG  
 Her husband hopped from the bull and fell onto the frozen snow.
19. **abboe. asi cīhānt-as xalk o tuseng-ā.**  
 alas one sob-IDF strike.PST.3SG and be.fainted-PST.3SG  
 "Alas!" He raised a cry and fainted.
20. **xarās tarḍ-isa narr-ā.**  
 bull jump-CVB run-PST.3SG  
 The bull bolted away jumping around.
21. **o moṭal-ātā pūlpūl o pāpā-ān liṭikk-e baj-ā**  
 it vehicle-PL.GEN ONOM and ONOM-ABL tail-D/A back-ALL  
**xalk. o cārdast kar-sa asi kaš-ato padā ten-e**  
 strike.PST.3SG it gallop do-CVB one pull-COM back self-D/A  
**bāhār-ā sar.kar-e.**  
 stable-ALL make.arrive-PST.3SG  
 It whipped its tail against its back because of the honking of the vehicles. It bolted and returned to its stable in a single breath.
22. **sahtī piṭṭ-isa o mon-aṭī xal-issa baššām-e halk.**  
 PROP lament-CVB and front-LOC strike-CVB PROP-D/A take.PST.3SG  
 Lamenting and slapping her own face, Sahtī took Basshām('s body).
23. **o kāṭum-e =ta zān-ā tix-ā o bā o bāmus-nā**  
 she head-D/A =3SG knee-ALL put-PST.3SG and mouth and nose-GEN  
**=te dita-tte pah.kar-e.**  
 =3SG blood-PL.D/A clean-PST.3SG  
 She placed his head on her knee, and wiped the blood from his mouth and nose.
24. **okaṭ kopa-e =ta gud-anā rīr-ase-aṭ giring**  
 from.there shoulder-D/A =3SG shawl-GEN strip-IDF-INS knot

- tis taf-e.**  
give.PST.3SG tie-PST.3SG  
From there, she made a knot using a strip from her shawl and tied his shoulder.
25. **cunā =ta monbīra-yān pešan saṛak-nā niyām-ā**  
child =3SG baby.sling-ABL outside road-GEN middle-ALL  
**āsī-ā xaḥ hal-ok-ātiān bār litṛī kar-eka.**  
uncontrollable-ADJ pain take-ADJP-PL.ABL like writhing do-IPF.3SG  
(Having fallen) from the baby sling, her son was writhing in the middle of the road, like those who took uncontrollable pain.
26. **baššām-nā xīr-xīr o cunā-nā cīhānṭ-āk sahtī-nā arvā-e**  
PROP-GEN gasping and child-GEN cry-PL PROP-GEN soul-D/A  
**piriff-er. gud =ta asi pāray-ā tamm-ok as.**  
hurt-PST.3PL shawl =3SG one side-ALL fall-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG  
Basshām's gasps, and the sobbing of the child, made Sahtī's soul sorrowful. Her shawl hung off to one side.
27. **na od-e gorīc-nā yax huš-āka o na jān-nā**  
not that-D/A north.wind-GEN cold burn-IPF.3SG and not life-GEN  
**samā as =te.**  
aware COP.PRS.3SG =3SG  
The cold of the north wind did not affect her, nor was her body aware of it.
28. **moṭal-ātā pūpā kāṭum-nā =ta milī-e dīr.kar-er.**  
vehicle-PL.GEN ONOM head-GEN =3SG brain-D/A melt-PRF.3PL  
The honking of the vehicles melted the brain of her head.
29. **handāre moṭal-ātā asi b<sup>h</sup>all-o cīrr-as salīs o**  
there vehicle-PL.GEN one big-IDF line-IDF stop.PST.3SG and  
**moṭal-vālā-k padepad hāran xalk-ura ki zū-as**  
vehicle-PROPR-PL continuously horn strike-IPF.3PL also quick-IDF  
**mur ka ḡ<sup>h</sup>ūnḡ-āte saṛakk-ān.**  
far do.IMP corpse-PL.D/A road-ABL  
A long line of vehicles halted there. Drivers kept on honking their horns, urging her to remove the body from the road.
30. **sahtī-nā hoš parreng-āsus o haerān as**  
PROP-GEN consciousness lose-PLPF.3SG and wonder COP.PRS.3SG

- ki baššām-nā jon-e amar harf-e kasar-ān mur**  
 COMP PROP-GEN body-D/A how take.up-PST.3SG road-ABL far  
**ke.**  
 make.SBJV.3SG  
 Sahtī was overwhelmed. She wondered how she would lift Basshām’s  
 body off the road,
31. **o cunā-e amar nuāref-i.**  
 she child-D/A how dandle-SBJV.3SG  
 how she would comfort the child.
32. **o harātam ki o-nā xan-k kumak-kin moṭal-ātiā**  
 and when COMP she-GEN eye-PL help-BEN vehicle-PL.ALL  
**tamm-āra to ekān od-e dā yūrānṭ-e tiss-ura.**  
 fall-IPF.3PL then from.there that-D/A this abuse-D/A give-IPF.3PL  
 And when she looked to the vehicles asking for help, (the drivers)  
 shouted these insults to her from there.
33. **zū harf ten-ā nem-murḍa-yāte.**  
 quickly take.up.IMP self-GEN half-dead-PL.D/A  
 “Lift your half-dead man quickly!”
34. **niyārī vār-as cunā-yā hur-āka vār-as baššām-nā**  
 woman time-IDF child-ALL see-IPF.3SG time-IDF PROP-GEN  
**xan-teṭī hur-āka.**  
 eye-PL.LOC see-IPF.3SG  
 One moment, the woman looked at the child, and the next, she looked  
 into Basshām’s eyes.
35. **o-nā xaṛīnk-āk pirāiss-ur.**  
 that-GEN tear-PL dry.up-PST.3PL  
 Her tears had run dry.
36. **ust =ta taḥṭī zirāb kar-eka. o ten-ā bevassī-ā**  
 heart =3SG inside flame make-IPF.3SG she self-GEN helplessness-ALL  
**haerān as ki amar ke?**  
 wonder COP.PRS.3SG COMP how make.SBJV.3SG  
 Her mind flared up inside. She was astonished by her own helplessness.  
 What could she do?
37. **handār-ton mon-nā moṭal-ān ṭ<sup>h</sup>appurī-o zoṛ-ase-ṭī**  
 this-COM front-GEN vehicle-ABL embroidered-IDF felt.coat-IDF-LOC

- kūr-ok hūlun-o banday-as daḡ-ā.**  
roll-ADJP thick-IDF man-IDF get.down-PST.3SG  
Then, a fat man wrapped in a felt coat stepped out of a car.
38. **o bann-ing-ton sahtī-e bad.o.sust pār-esa baššām-nā**  
he come-INF-COM PROP-D/A abuse speak-CVB PROP-GEN  
**ṭāng-āteḡī halk. o girr-isa saḡakk-ān mur kar-e.**  
leg-PL.LOC take.PST.3SG he drag-CVB road-ABL far make-PST.3SG  
Upon approaching Sahtī, he berated her. He grabbed Basshām by the legs. He dragged him off the road.
39. **o pār-e. xam-pesa mīr-e zukām**  
and speak-PST.3SG see-NEG.PRS.2SG rich.man-D/A cold  
**e o nī saḡakk-e band kar-enus. o hic**  
COP.PRS.3SG and 2SG road-D/A closed do-PRF.2SG and nothing  
**kass-e mon-ā ille-pesa.**  
anyone-D/A front-ALL let.go-NEG.PRS.2SG  
He said, “Don’t you see our boss? He has caught cold. And you are blocking the road. You are stopping everyone and everything.
40. **harf ten-ā cunā-e. āxā to o moṭal-ātā**  
take.up.IMP self-GEN child-D/A no then he vehicle-PL.GEN  
**puḡ-tā keray-ān xūrt mar-o o barf-aḡī**  
tire-PL.GEN under-ABL tiny become-FUT.3SG and snow-LOC  
**licc-o.**  
stick-FUT.3SG  
Pick up your child. Or he will become pieces beneath the tyres of (our) cars, and get stuck to the snow.”
41. **handā pān-ing-ton moṭal-ātā cirr sar.halk.**  
this say-INF-COM vehicle-PL.GEN queue start.out.PST.3SG  
After saying this, the line of vehicles began moving.
42. **o sahtī zū kar-e. ten-ā cunā-e harf-e**  
and PROP quickly make-PST.3SG self-GEN child-D/A take.up-PST.3SG  
**o baššām-nā guarā hes tix-ā.**  
and PROP-GEN around bring.PST.3SG put-PST.3SG  
And Sahtī acted quickly. She took her child, and brought and put him by the side of Basshām.
43. **baššām kā.o.kū-ān hin-āsus.**  
PROP bodily.power-ABL go-PLPF.3SG

Basshām had been weakened.

44. **guar must-ān od-e caṭ.kar-esus.**  
cough.and.cold before-ABL that-D/A affect-PLPF.3SG  
He had been suffering from cough and cold since before.
45. **magar barf-aṭī tamm-ing o dā girr-ing od-e**  
but snow-LOC fall-INF and this drag-INF that-D/A  
**sahkandan-ā sar.kar-e.**  
moribundity-ALL make.reach-PST.3SG  
But falling onto the snow and being dragged brought him close to death.
46. **sahṭī cunā-e pāš.kar-e to cunā yax taf-esus. o**  
PROP child-D/A unveil-PST.3SG then child cold bind-PLPF.3SG and  
**na-kk o dū-k =ta taf-esur. xan-k o bā =ta**  
foot-PL and hand-PL =3SG freeze-PLPF.3PL eye-PL and mouth =3SG  
**muc ass-ur.**  
closed COP-PST.3PL  
Saḥṭī unveiled the child. He had caught cold. And his hands and feet were numb. His eyes and mouth were shut.
47. **sahṭī cunā-e harf-e baššām-nā bayal-ā tix-ā.**  
PROP child-D/A take.up-PST.3SG PROP-GEN side-ALL put-PST.3SG  
Saḥṭī took up the child and placed him next to Basshām.
48. **o cʰul kar-issā hin-ā o ḍāksar-nā mon-ā hoy-isā**  
and rush do-CVB go-PST.3SG and doctor-GEN front-ALL cry-CVB  
**pār-e.**  
speak-PST.3SG  
She went in a rush, and said crying in front of the doctor.
49. **bāva-lumma, kan-ā ariy pešan-ā sahkandan-aṭ**  
sir 1SG-GEN husband outside-ALL moribundity-LOC  
**e. banday-as-e pā ki od-e barf o**  
COP.PRS.3SG man-IDF-D/A say.IMP COMP that-D/A snow and  
**gorīc-ān harf-i dāre hat-e.**  
north.wind-ABL take.up-SBJV.3SG there bring-SBJV.3SG  
“Sir, my husband is critically ill outside. Please ask your staff to lift him from the snow and the north wind and bring him here.”

50. **dāksar to o-nā hīt-ā xaf to-tav. vale elo**  
 doctor then she-GEN story-ALL ear hold-NEG.PST.3SG but other  
**tūl-ok-ātiān asiṭṭ-as hakkal kar-e.**  
 sit-ADJP-PL.ABL one-IDF shout make-PST.3SG  
 The doctor did not listen to her. But one of those sitting (in the waiting area) replied.
51. **ille-bo dād-e dā ganok-as e. de-durust**  
 leave-IMP.PL this-D/A she mad.man-IDF COP.PRS.3SG day-whole  
**xāhot-ton sarakk-ā bundar šāy-āne tūs-une.**  
 family-COM road-ALL dwelling put.in-PRF.3SG sit-PRF.3SG  
 “Ignore her. She is mad. She made a dwelling on the road with her family and stayed there all day.
52. **nan-e o mīrās-te =ham barf o**  
 1PL-D/A and rich.man.and.others-PL.D/A =too snow and  
**yax-aṭī da miṇṭ salif-e.**  
 coldness-LOC ten minute make.stand-PST.3SG  
 She made us and our bosses wait in the snow and cold for ten minutes.”
53. **sahtī piṭṭ-ā hoy-ā pār-e. dāksar xudā-nā**  
 PROP lament-PST.3SG weep-PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG doctor god-GEN  
**pin-ā hur.**  
 name-ALL see.IMP  
 Sahtī lamented, wept and pleaded, “Please, doctor, for the sake of God!
54. **ī yarīb-ase uṭ. kan-ā xarās narr-ā. kan-ā**  
 1SG poor-IDF COP.PRS.1SG 1SG-GEN bull run-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN  
**cunā yaxx-ān kask.**  
 child cold-ABL die.PST.3SG  
 I am destitute. My bull has run away. My child died of cold.
55. **kan-ā ariy-e guar e. o =ham**  
 1SG-GEN husband-D/A cough.and.cold COP.PRS.3SG and =too  
**bāpist xall-ing-aṭī e.**  
 death.throe strike-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG  
 My husband has been suffering from cough and cold. He is also on the brink of death.
56. **kan-e pen kas.o.vas af. aga dā kask**  
 1SG-D/A other anyone.and.help COP.NEG.PRS.3SG if he die.PST.3SG

- to ī ten-ā mon-e amar mon kar-oṭ.  
 then 1SG self-GEN face-D/A how forward do-FUT.1SG  
 I have no one else and no support. If he dies, how will I go on?
57. nī kull-anā us. ne-ki amīr o yarīb asiṭ o.  
 2SG all-GEN COP.PRS.3SG 2SG-BEN rich and poor one COP.PRS.3PL  
 You are (a doctor) for everyone. Rich or poor, we are equal to you.
58. ī yarīb, bevas o lācār-o niyārī-ase uṭ.  
 1SG poor powerless and unsupported-IDF woman-IDF COP.PRS.1SG  
 I am a poor, powerless and helpless woman.
59. ten-ā ariy-e harf-ing hat-ing ka-ppara.  
 self-GEN husband-D/A take.up-INF bring-INF do-NEG.PRS.1SG  
 I cannot lift and bring my husband here.
60. kane-ā balae.šā o ten-ā cunā-tā sadxa-aṭ  
 1SG-ALL do.a.favor.IMP and self-GEN child-PL.GEN sacrifice-INS  
 kan-ā ariy-e dāre hatif.  
 1SG-GEN husband-D/A here make.bring.IMP  
 I beg you, for the sake of your children’s merit, send someone to bring  
 my husband here.
61. hur =ta oṭ-kin davā dārū-as et-e.  
 see.IMP =3SG that-BEN drug medicine-IDF give-IMP  
 Examine him, and give him medications.”
62. māi-nā dā hīt-ātiān xāxar-ā tūl-ok-ā kull-anā mon  
 lady-GEN this words-PL.ABL fire-ALL sit-ADJP-ADJ all-GEN face  
 muṭ mas.  
 fist become.PST.3SG  
 Hearing these words of the woman, all sitting by the fire frowned.
63. ḍāksar-nā mon =ham his das-e. o pār-e.  
 doctor-GEN face =too ash rain-PST.3SG he speak-PST.3SG  
 The doctor’s face was also stern. He said.
64. yarīb ne xudā kar-ene. ī ne yarīb  
 poor 2SG.D/A god make-PRF.3SG 1SG 2SG.D/A poor  
 ka-ttanuṭ.  
 do-NEG.PRF.1SG  
 “God made you poor. I didn’t make you poor.



65. **yarībī =nā ten-ā ḍāh o yāv-e dar ten-ā**  
 labor =2SG self-GEN grumble and complaint-D/A go.IMP self-GEN  
**xudā-e et-e.**  
 god-D/A give-IMP  
 Go, and direct your grumbles and complaints about your poverty to  
 your God.
66. **elo dā ki kan-to dono banday af ki**  
 other this COMP 1SG-COM such man COP.NEG.PRS.3SG COMP  
**nā gand hal-ok-ā ariy-e harf-e**  
 2SG.GEN smell take-ADJP-ADJ husband-D/A take.up-PST.3SG  
**hat-e.**  
 bring-SBJV.3SG  
 Furthermore, I don't have staff who will lift your smelling husband  
 and bring him here.
67. **nī ten-aṭ k<sup>h</sup>or us xam-pesa. ḍāre kul mīr-o**  
 2SG self-INS blind COP.PRS.2SG see-NEG.PRS.2SG there all rich-IDF  
**amīr-o izzattī-o banday tūs-uno.**  
 respectable-IDF honorable-IDF man sit-PRF.3PL  
 You make yourself blind and do not see it. Here many wealthy, re-  
 spectable and honorable people are sitting.
68. **dā nā muzzūr ma-fassa. nī hin pešan-ā**  
 this 2SG.GEN laborer become-NEG.PRS.3PL 2SG go.IMP outside-ALL  
**tūl.**  
 sit.IMP  
 They will not serve as your laborer. Go and sit outside.
69. **harā-vaxt ki ī mīrās-tiān xalās**  
 when.REL COMP 1SG rich.man.and.others-PL.ABL released  
**mass-uṭ guṛā ne-ton hīt kar-oṭ.**  
 become-PST.1SG then 2SG-COM story do-FUT.1SG  
 Once I am done with the rich people and others, I will speak with  
 you."
70. **sahtī-e ḍāksar-ān dā omet allav-aka.**  
 PROP-D/A doctor-ABL this hope COP.NEG-IPF.3SG  
 Sahtī had not expect this from the doctor,
71. **ki o o-nā cunā-nā kah-ing, ariy-nā =ta**  
 COMP he she-GEN child-GEN die-INF husband-GEN =3SG

- sahkandan o cilla-nā barf, yax-aṭī pešan-ā**  
 moribundity and winter-GEN snow coldness-LOC outside-ALL  
**tamm-ok-ā-tā parvā ka-p.**  
 fall-ADJP-ADJ-PL.GEN care do-NEG.SBJV.3SG  
 that he was indifferent to her child's death, her husband's moribundity,  
 the winter snow, and those lying outside in the cold,
72. **o asi bevass-o niyāṛī-ase-ton kumak ka-p.**  
 he one powerless-IDF woman-IDF-COM support do-NEG.SBJV.3SG  
 and he would not help a powerless woman.
73. **hamo xātir-ān ḡāksar-nā hīt-āk xāxar-aṭī xīsun kar-ok-ā**  
 those cause-ABL doctor-GEN story-PL fire-LOC red do-ADJP-ADJ  
**sīx-ān bār sahtī-nā ust-ā tixing-ār.**  
 skewer-ABL like PROP-GEN heart-ALL be.placed-PST.3PL  
 Therefore, the doctor's words were placed in Sahtī's mind like a  
 skewer made red-hot in fire.
74. **o harf-e xalk ten-e dīvāl-aṭī. yā.husen**  
 she take.up-PST.3SG strike.PST.3SG self-D/A wall-LOC ya.Hussein.cry  
**kar-issā pār-e.**  
 do-CVB speak-PST.3SG  
 She rammed herself against the wall. She said bewailing loudly.
75. **xudā-yā hur-bo. barf-aṭī tamm-ok-ā nājoṛ =ham num-eān**  
 god-ALL see-IMP.PL snow-LOC fall-ADJP-ADJ sick =too 2PL-ABL  
**bār-o banday-as e.**  
 like-IDF man-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 "For the sake of God! The sick man lying in snow is as human as you  
 are.
76. **kas-as kucakk-e =ham xan-ā dun azāb-aṭī to**  
 anyone-IDF dog-D/A =too see-PST.3SG thus torture-LOC then  
**o-nā ust taṛs-ān laṛz-ik. vale num.**  
 he-GEN heart compassion-ABL tremble-PRS.3SG but 2PL  
 If anyone sees even a dog in such a torture, his heart will be stirred by  
 compassion. But you people!"
77. **sahtī p<sup>h</sup>ar-issā hin-āka. ḡāksar-nā mon-nā banday**  
 PROP shiver-CVB go-IPF.3SG doctor-GEN front-GEN man  
**o-nā bāsk-āteṭī halk. od-e girr-isā pešan**  
 she-GEN upper.arm-PL.LOC take.PST.3SG she-D/A drag-CVB outside

- kašš-ā.**  
take.out-PST.3SG  
Sahtī went shivering. The staff of the doctor took her by the arms, and took her outside dragging her.
78. **o-nā gud ḍāksar-nā koḥī-ḥī salīs.**  
that-GEN shawl doctor-GEN room-LOC stay.PST.3SG  
Her shawl was left behind in the doctor's office.
79. **bāz-ingā hoy-ing, piḥḥ-ing o kaš.o.kašāla-yān**  
many-DADJ cry-INF lament-INF and trying.with.difficulty-ABL  
**o-nā puḥḥ-āk tār-tār mon-ā =ta tālān mass-ur.**  
she-GEN hair-PL threadlike face-ALL =3SG spread become-PST.3PL  
From a lot of crying, lamenting and trying to hold her husband, her hair was spread like threads on her face.
80. **bandok =ta tūf-aton kūš-ān jītā mas.**  
collar.cord =3SG hook-COM shirt-ABL separately become.PST.3SG  
Her collar cord was separate from her shirt.
81. **piḥḥ-ing o mon-aḥī xall-ing-ān mon =ta nīl-ān bār**  
lament-INF and face-LOC strike-INF-ABL forward =3SG blue-ABL like  
**as.**  
COP.PRS.3SG  
By lamenting and hitting herself in the face, her face was like bruised.
82. **darḍ.o.yam-ān xan-k =ta piriss-osur. o dāsā bīra**  
grief.and.sorrow-ABL eye-PL =3SG swell-PLPF.3PL and now only  
**ditar hoy-āka.**  
blood week-IPF.3SG  
Due to grief and sorrow, her eyes had swollen up. Now she was shedding only bloody tears.
83. **magar od-e ten-ā jān-anā samā allav.**  
but that-D/A self-GEN life-GEN aware COP.NEG.PST.3SG  
But she was not aware of her own state.
84. **guḍḍīko vār valdā ḍāksar-kin julav kar-e.**  
last turn again doctor-BEN attack make-PST.3SG  
Once more, she charged towards the doctor.
85. **o peḥ-eng-ton ḍāksar-nā nat-tiā tamm-ā. o**  
and enter-INF-COM doctor-GEN leg-PL.ALL fall-PST.3SG she

**pār-e.**

speak-PST.3SG

As soon as she entered, she fell at the doctor's feet. She said.

86. **kan-ā cunā-e xudā dar-e o ariy-nā kan-ā**  
 1SG-GEN child-D/A god take-PST.3SG and husband-GEN 1SG-GEN  
**guḍḍīko sāh e.**

last life COP.PRS.3SG

“God has taken my child and my last hope is my husband.

87. **sah =ta xudā-nā dū-ṭī e. maga cā-va**  
 life =3SG god-GEN hand-LOC COP.PRS.3SG but know-PRS.1SG  
**ki nā mehrbānī-ān o =ham kan-e ill-ek**  
 COMP 2SG-GEN favor-ABL and =too 1SG-D/A leave-PRS.3SG  
**kā-ik.**

go-PRS.3SG

His life is in God's hands. But because of your mercy, he is probably dying too, leaving me alone.

88. **dāsā pen āxā bīra dāxas kar-ak ki od-e barf-ān**  
 now other no only this.much do-IMP COMP he-D/A snow-ABL  
**harfif asi aḍḍ-ase-ṭī biṭif.**

make.take.up.IMP one shelter-IDF-LOC make.lay.IMP

Now (I ask) nothing more. Just that make someone lift him from the snow and place him in a shelter.”

89. **ḍāksar od valdā handā valdī tis ki dun**  
 doctor she.D/A again this reply give.PST.3SG COMP this.way  
**ten-ā ariy-nā guarā tūl.**

self-GEN husband-GEN around sit.IMP

The doctor replied to her again, “Sit by your husband's side.

90. **ī xuāja-yātā mohlat kann-ing-ān guḍ, nā o-nā**  
 1SG sir-PL-GEN seeing.off do-INF-ABL after 2SG-GEN he-GEN  
**band.o.bast-e ke-va.**

some.treatment-D/A do-PRS.1SG

After seeing off the gentlemen, I will give your husband some treatment.”

91. **sahṭī pen hīt kašš-ing ass-aka ki ḍāksar-nā banday**  
 PROP other story pull.out-INF be-IPF.3SG COMP doctor-GEN man

- od-e dhikka tīr-sā havelī-ān =ham pešin dar-e**  
 that-D/A push give-CVB courtyard-ABL =too outside take-PST.3SG  
**ill-ā.**  
 let.go-PST.3SG  
 When Sahtī tried to plead further, the doctor's staff pushed her, took her out of even the courtyard, and left her there.
92. **sahtī dāksar-ān ust-e ekīm kar-e. o rum kar-issā**  
 PROP doctor-ABL heart-D/A deprived make-PST.3SG and run do-CVB  
**ariy-nā ten-ā mon-e pāš.kar-e.**  
 husband-GEN self-GEN face-D/A show.up-PST.3SG  
 Sahtī lost all hope in the doctor. She rushed to her husband and uncovered his face.
93. **ki navā dā ten-aṭ sah ke. o aḍḍ-ase-ṭī**  
 COMP maybe this self-INS life make.SBJV.3SG he shelter-IDF-LOC  
**kā-e.**  
 go-SBJV.3SG  
 Maybe he would revive on his own. He would seek shelter.
94. **magar ariy-e xan-ing-ān o-nā šefko-k šef o**  
 but husband-D/A see-INF-ABL that-GEN lower-PL low and  
**buṛzko-k buṛz hin-ār.**  
 upper-PL up go-PST.3PL  
 However, upon seeing the husband, her soul and body became separate (=she was devastated),
95. **ki o =ham cunā-nā maīyat-nā guarā erkaš**  
 COMP he =too child-GEN corpse-GEN around lying.flat  
**kar-enc. o sānda ser-tuy e.**  
 make-PRF.3SG he forever sound.asleep COP.PRS.3SG  
 for he now lay motionless beside their child's body. He is now at rest forever.
96. **od dāsā dāksar-nā dārū-tā o yaxx-ān**  
 he now doctor-GEN medicine-PL.GEN and coldness-ABL  
**aḍḍ-ase-nā āhirī-ān peš.tamm-āsus.**  
 shelter-IDF-GEN helplessness-ABL come.out-PLPF.3SG  
 Now he was free from the need for the doctor's medicine or for shelter from the cold.

97. **sahtī-e must-anā dard o gaṛattī-k nem-ganok kar-esur.**  
 PROP-D/A before-GEN grief and worry-PL half-crazy make-PLPF.3PL  
 The grief and worries from her former trials had made Sahtī almost insane.
98. **cunā o ariy-nā lāša-yāk o-nā hoš o sār-e =ham p<sup>h</sup>ul-ār.**  
 child and husband-GEN corpse-PL she-GEN consciousness and sense-D/A =too rob-PST.3PL  
 The corpses of her child and husband robbed her of lucidity and senses.
99. **sahtī-e must-ān pen kas vāris allav.**  
 PROP-D/A before-ABL other someone protector COP.NEG.PST.3SG  
 Sahtī had been without any other protector from the beginning.
100. **dāf-tā kah-ing-ān o dā duniyā-nā kul vael o janjāl, yam o gaṛattī-teān xalās mas.**  
 they-PL.GEN die-INF-ABL she this world-GEN all trouble and problem sorrow and worry-PL.ABL free become.PST.3SG  
 With their deaths, she was liberated from all the troubles, problems, sorrows and worries of this world.
101. **o ḍāksar ḍāksar pār-isā dā banday-ātiān mur asul mur handun mur hameṛe ki od hicc-o insān-as nazar ba-f narr-isā hin-ā.**  
 she doctor doctor say-CVB this man-PL.ABL far surely far thus far there.CR COMP she.D/A no-IDF human-IDF view come-NEG.SBJV.3SG run-CVB go-PST.3SG  
 Crying out “Doctor, doctor,” she went away running, far from these people, wanting to distance herself from humanity.

## 2.18 Naseeb Ullah Sagar, *Mother's Dream* (*lumma-nā tuy*)

Unpublished. Written in Quetta in 2013. Sarawan dialect.

1. **cāšt-anā vaxt sel-anā de-teṭī demon-nā asi**  
late.morning-GEN time winter-GEN day-PL.LOC sunbathing-GEN one  
**jitā-o cass-as mar-ek.**  
different-IDF joy-IDF become-PRS.3SG  
Sunbathing in late mornings during winter days is especially delightful.
2. **cunk-ā masin-k demon-tiā duttuk guāzī kann-ing-aṭī**  
small-ADJ daughter-PL sunbathing-PL.ALL doll play do-INF-LOC  
**ajab-o xuašši-as ke-ra.**  
wonderful-IDF joy-IDF make-PRS.3PL  
Young girls find wonderful joy playing with dolls under the sun.
3. **cavakk-ā masin-k demon-tiā tūl-ok kašīda**  
virgin-ADJ daughter-PL sunbathing-PL.ALL sit-ADJP embroidery  
**kann-ing-aṭī handun-o cass-as harf-ira, dun.ki**  
make-INF-LOC such-IDF joy-IDF take.up-PRS.3PL like.this.REL  
**of-tā mon-ā of-tā sāng-anā hīt**  
they-PL.GEN front-ALL they-PL.GEN engagement-GEN story  
**mar-e.**  
become-SBJV.3SG  
Adolescent girls were as joyful doing embroidery sitting in sunlight,  
as if there is talk of their impending engagements.
4. **dā vaxt-ā narīna-yāk ten-ā kār o kisib-nā kuṇḍ-ā**  
this time-ALL male-PL self-GEN work and skill-GEN corner-ALL  
**peš.tamm-ira.**  
come.forth-PRS.3PL  
By this time, men head out for work.
5. **niyāri-k ten-ā urā-nā kārem-te esar.kann-ing-ān guḍ**  
woman-PL self-GEN home-GEN work-PL.D/A finish-INF-ABL after  
**demon-tiā kašīda kann-ing, guaffa guaff-ing, jallak**  
sunbathing-PL.ALL embroidery make-INF weaving weave-INF spindle  
**tar-ing, yā pen kārem-teṭī āxta mar-era.**  
spin-INF or other work-PL.LOC preoccupied become-PRS.3PL

After finishing their household chores, women engage in embroidery, weaving, spinning, or other work.

6. **cāšt-nā**                      **vaxt**   **as.**                      **šābībī**   **demon-ā**  
late.morning-GEN   time   COP.PRS.3SG   PROP   sunbathing-ALL  
**tūl-ok**   **līakko**   **xal-issā**   **ten-ā**   **guafta-e**   **guaff-ing-aṭī**  
sit-ADJP   lament   strike-CVB   self-GEN   weaving-D/A   weave-INF-LOC  
**āxta**                      **as.**

preoccupied COP.PRS.3SG

It was one such late morning. Basking in the sun and humming laments, Shābībī was engrossed in weaving textiles.

7. **o-nā**    **xurk-ā**   **o-nā**    **cunk-ā**    **cādān**   **pur**   **tix-ok**  
that-GEN   near-ALL   that-GEN   small-ADJ   tea.kettle   full   put-ADJP  
**as.**

COP.PRS.3SG

Beside her was her small kettle, filled (with tea).

8. **cādān-nā**                      **xurk-ā**                      **asi**    **mutkun-o**    **palāštik-ase-ā**  
tea.kettle-GEN   near-ALL   one   old-IDF   plastic-IDF-ALL  
**guṛ-anā**                      **ṭukkur-as**   **tix-ok**    **as.**

raw.sugar-GEN   piece-IDF   put-ADJP   COP.PRS.3SG

Next to the tea kettle, a piece of raw sugar was kept in a plastic bag.

9. **dunyā-nā**   **ḍukk.o.vael-ātiān**                      **bepaorā**   **asi**   **jitā-o**  
world-GEN   sorrow.and.worry-PL.ABL   engrossed   one   different-IDF  
**dunyā-se-ṭī**    **gum**   **as.**

world-IDF-LOC   lost   COP.PRS.3SG

She was lost in a different world, engrossed in numerous sorrows and concerns.

10. **o-nā**    **ust-anā**   **armān-te**   **kas**    **po.ma-tavaka**                      **yā**  
she-GEN   heart-GEN   grief-PL.D/A   anyone   understand-NEG.IPF.3SG   or  
**kass-as**    **o-nā**    **cikār-e**                      **tix-tavaka.**

anyone-IDF   she-GEN   interference-D/A   put-NEG.IPF.3SG

Nobody understand the pain in her heart, and nobody interfered,

11. **antae.ki**   **nestī,**   **janozānī,**   **beīlumī**                      **o-nā**   **pešānī-ā**  
because   poverty   widowhood   brotherlessness   she-GEN   forehead-ALL  
**handun-o**   **ṭik**   **ass-ur,**                      **harā**                      **ki**    **hic**   **vaxt**  
such.CR-IDF   spot   COP-PST.3PL   which.REL   COMP   no   time



- mur.mann-ing-nā pin-e hal-taora.**  
end-INF-GEN name-D/A take-NEG.IPF.3PL  
because her poverty, widowhood, and lack of siblings were such stains on her forehead, which never ended (lit., never took the name of ending).
12. **lāl-jān halašš-isā oṛ-ā sā-e sar.kar-e.**  
PROP-my.dear pant-CVB that-ALL life-D/A transport-PST.3SG  
Our friend Lāl reached her, out of breath.
13. **sar.mann-ing-ton lāl-anā rang badal xaning-āka.**  
arrive-INF.COM PROP-GEN color change look-IPF.3SG  
When Lāl reached, his complexion seemed altered.
14. **handun lagg-āka ki pulūs o-nā rand-aṭī e.**  
thus be.felt-IPF.3SG COMP police she-GEN track-LOC COP.PRS.3SG  
**yā duzz-āk od-e miṛ-āno.**  
or thief-PL that-D/A chase-PRF.3PL  
It seemed as if the police were pursuing him or thieves were chasing him.
15. **halašš-ing-ān hīt juānikā bā-ān =te peš.tam-taoka.**  
pant-INF-ABL story well mouth-ABL =3SG come.out-NEG.IPF.3SG  
Due to his panting, words did not come out of his mouth clearly.
16. **šābībī od-e dā-vaṛ xan-ā to habakka mar-sa jik.mas.**  
PROP he-D/A this-kind see-PST.3SG then stunned become-CVB  
stand.PST.3SG  
Shābībī saw him standing stunned this way.
17. **ab-ab-abbā gorī mass-uṭ ant mas.**  
dear sacrificed become-PST.1SG what become.PST.3SG  
“Dear, I would sacrifice myself for you. What happened?”
18. **durxāton gudd-e ten-ā buṛz-ā kar-sā kāṭum-ā šāy-ā o jik.mas.**  
PROP shawl-D/A self-GEN above-ALL make-CVB head-ALL  
put.on-PST.3SG she stand.PST.3SG  
Durkhāton pulled up her shawl over her head and stood up.
19. **vale lāl-jān-nā duvī-ā hīt-āk kas pā-e**  
but PROP-my.dear-GEN tongue-ALL story-PL someone say-SBJV.3SG

- dam.tiss-osur.**  
 be.dead-PLPF.3PL  
 But it was as if words were dead on Lāl’s tongue.
20. **šābībī-nā vaerāī ziyāt mann-ing as.**  
 PROP anxiety more become-INF COP.PRS.3SG  
 Shābībī’s anxiety grew.
21. **o hašt.haerān sal-ok lāl-jān-nā duvī-ān**  
 she extreme.surprise stand-ADJP PROP-my.dear-GEN tongue-ABL  
**hīt-as peš.tamm-ing intizār as.**  
 words-IDF come.out-INF waiting COP.PRS.3SG  
 She waited for words to come from the tongue of Lāl, who stood dumbfounded,
22. **dun.ki lāloyākūt-nā dāna-yāte muc.kann-ing-kin intizār**  
 like.this ruby-GEN grain-PL.D/A collect-INF-BEN waiting  
**mar-e.**  
 become-SBJV.3SG  
 as if she was anticipating collecting ruby stones.
23. **lāl-jān lumma-e farešān mann-ing-ā xan-ā to**  
 PROP-my.dear mother-D/A worry become-INF-ALL see-PST.3SG then  
**ten-ā duvī-ā zor šāy-isā kalaī-aṭ bā-ān**  
 self-GEN tongue-ALL power pour-CVB difficulty-INS mouth-ABL  
**kašš-ā.**  
 take.out-PST.3SG  
 When Lāl noticed that his mother was growing worried, he mustered the strength and managed to say.
24. **ā-ā-ā āī ī imtihān-aṭ sarsob mass-uṭ. avalmīko**  
 ONOM mother 1SG exam-INS successful become-PST.1SG first  
**bass-uṭ.**  
 come-PST.1SG  
 “Uh, uh, mom, I passed the exam. I was the top scorer.”
25. **durxāton-nā hoš kas pā-e hand-ā**  
 PROP-GEN consciousness someone say-SBJV.3SG place-ALL  
**bas.**  
 come.PST.3SG  
 It was as if Durkhāton’s senses came back in place.

26. **kāṭum pešin kar-sā pār-e. abbā allā sarsob**  
 head outside make-CVB speak-PST.3SG dad God successful  
**ke ne.**  
 make.SBJV.3SG 2SG.D/A  
 Taking out her head, she said, “Oh my! May God bless you with success!”
27. **dar-ak dā zarr-āte hanenī haḷ. cunā-tā bā-e**  
 take-IMP this money-PL.D/A sweets buy.IMP child-PL.GEN mouth-D/A  
**hanen ka.**  
 sweet do.IMP  
 Take this money and buy sweets. Make children’s mouth sweet.”
28. **o ten-ā gud-anā pallav-ān asi mutkun-o panc-anā noṭ-as**  
 and self-GEN shawl-GEN hem-ABL one old-IDF five-GEN note-IDF  
**mal-esa lāl-anā dū-ā tix-ā.**  
 open-CVB PROP-GEN hand-ALL put-PST.3SG  
 She untied an old five-rupee note from the hem of her shawl and handed it to Lāl.
29. **lāl-jān har-vār imtihān-aṭī avalmīko bass-aka.**  
 PROP-my.dear every-time test-LOC first come-IPF.3SG  
 Lāl ranked first in exams every time.
30. **māšṭar o-nā lāixī-nā sifatt-e kar-eka.**  
 teacher that-GEN ability-GEN praise-D/A make-IPF.3SG  
 His teacher praised his abilities.
31. **harāre mana niyāṛī asi jāga tūs-ura to of-tā**  
 where.REL some woman one place sit-IPF.3PL then they-PL.GEN  
**duvī-ā handā hīt val.kung-aka.**  
 tongue-ALL this story curve-IPF.3SG  
 Wherever women were sitting in one place, this story would turn up in their conversation.
32. **durnāz o salma o-nā sū-tiā ass-ura.**  
 PROP and PROP she-GEN meat-PL.ALL COP-IPF.3PL  
 Durnāz and Salma were very jealous of her.
33. **o-fk har-vaxt šābībī-nā pucc-āte sill-āra.**  
 that-PL every-time PROP-GEN clothes-PL.D/A wash-IPF.3PL

- They would backbite Shābībī (lit., washing Shābībī's clothes) all the time.
34. **hur-bo āī, janozān-nā mār e.**  
see-IMP.PL mother widow-GEN son COP.PRS.3SG  
“Look, mother, he is a widow's son.
35. **māštar =ham o-nā sifatt-e ke-k. durnāz ten-ā**  
teacher =too that-GEN praise-D/A make-PRS.3SG PROP self-GEN  
**joṛ-tiā dū-e tix-issā pār-e**  
lip-PL.ALL hand-D/A put-CVB speak-PST.3SG  
Yet even the teacher praises him.” Durnāz said, putting a hand on her lips.
36. **hala šābībī-nā mon.tir-ok-ā kukuṛ o xuāyā-k māštar-nā**  
why PROP-GEN send-ADJP-ADJ hen and egg-PL teacher-GEN  
**xan-te hal-pas to pen ant? salma hakkal**  
eye-PL.D/A take-NEG.PST.3PL then other what PROP shout  
**kar-e.**  
make-PST.3SG  
“Have the chicken and eggs Shābībī sent not caught the teacher's eyes? It's obvious.” Salma replied.
37. **rāst pā-sa handā mana kukuṛ oṛ-ki baxt mass-ur.**  
truth say-PRS.2SG this some hen she-BEN luck become-PST.3PL  
“You are right. She has had some luck with those few hens.
38. **hala ī ant pā-va. dā māštar-nā xan-k =ham handā**  
why 1SG what say-PRS.1SG this teacher-GEN eye-PL =too these  
**giṛā-tiā tor-ok o.**  
thing-PL.ALL hold-ADJP COP.PRS.3PL  
That's what I am saying. The eyes of the teacher have also been expecting such favors.”
39. **hīt bā-ṭī =nā. dā mana vaxt must mehrbībī kūlar-as**  
story mouth-LOC =2SG this some time former PROP cooler-IDF  
**sī-pāl-ān pur kar-eka. māštar-kin mon.tiss-aka.**  
butter-milk-ABL full make-IPF.3SG teacher-BEN send-IPF.3SG  
“You are absolutely right. A while ago, Mehrbībī sent a cooler filled with butter and milk to the teacher.

40. **o-nā mār-anā livz-āk cuṭṭ-āra o =ham sarsob**  
 that-GEN son-GEN drivel-PL drop-IPF.3PL he =too successful  
**mass-aka.**  
 become-IPF.3SG  
 His son was dripping drivels. Even he passed.
41. **laoz-as xuān-ing ba-tavaka =ta.**  
 word-IDF study-INF come-NEG.IPF.3SG =3SG  
 He had not learnt a single word.
42. **lālū =ham harring-ok-ā pucc-āton caṛa sarsob**  
 PROP =too be.torn-ADJP-ADJ clothes-PL.COM always successful  
**mar-ek.**  
 become-PRS.3SG  
 Lālū also always passes, wearing tattered clothes.
43. **balki har-jār avalmīko bar-ek.**  
 what's.more every-time first come-PRS.3SG  
 What's more, he tops the class every time.
44. **māšṭar oṛ-ki bāz mehr ke-k.**  
 teacher he-BEN very.much love make-PRS.3SG  
 The teacher is so fond of him.
45. **dā māšṭar-nā xant-teṭī his-k tamm-ir.**  
 this teacher-GEN eye-PL.LOC ash-PL fall-SBJV.3PL  
 May ashes fall in that teacher's eyes!"
46. **bas āī. nan-ā cunā-tiā māšṭar-nā tak**  
 then mother 1PL-GEN child-PL.ALL teacher-GEN consideration  
**tammi-pak.**  
 fall-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 "You know, dear, the teacher never acknowledge our children.
47. **aga nan =ham māšṭar-ki iray kar-osun.**  
 if 1PL =too teacher-BEN meal do-PCOND.1PL  
 If we too prepared a meal for the teacher,
48. **yā xarīš o madar-nā ṭekī mon.tir-osun.**  
 or fine.ghee and fried.wheat-GEN gift send-PCOND.1PL  
 or if we sent a gift of fine ghee and fried wheat,

49. **to nan-ā pallav-ā =ham o-nā xan-k maling-āra.**  
 then 1PL-GEN hem-ALL =too that-GEN eye-PL be.opened-IPF.3PL  
 then he would notice our children as well.
50. **aeno-pagga vaxt-as e handun-o. har-kas lālec-nā**  
 nowadays time-IDF COP.PRS.3SG such-IDF every-one desire-GEN  
**āhirī e.**  
 helpless COP.PRS.3SG  
 Nowadays the times have changed. Desire makes everyone power-  
 less.
51. **must-anā-k rāst pār-eno. jirikk-ok-ā razān xan-tā**  
 old.people-PL truth say-PRF.3PL shine-ADJP-ADJ pot eye-PL.GEN  
**mon-e hal-ek.**  
 face-D/A take-PRS.3SG  
 As the old saying goes, ‘A shining bowl dazzles the eyes.’
52. **hur dā janozān-e. kas-as od-e juān-ingā nazar-aṭ**  
 see.IMP this widow-D/A anyone-IDF that-D/A good-DADJ view-INS  
**hur-taoka.**  
 see-NEG.IPF.3SG  
 Look at that widow. Everyone would look down on her.
53. **šūm-ingā tīdār-to ariy-nā kāṭum-e kung.**  
 unlucky-DADJ forehead-COM husband-GEN head-D/A eat.PST.3SG  
 Her bad luck took her husband.
54. **dāsā kuṭṭ-ik kun-ek.**  
 now beat-PRS.3SG eat-PRS.3SG  
 Now she is doing just fine.
55. **de-k o xudā-nā dāsā har urā-ṭī janozān-nā**  
 day-PL COP.PRS.3PL god-GEN now every home-LOC widow-GEN  
**mār-anā sifāt mann-ing e.**  
 son-GEN praise become-INF COP.PRS.3SG  
 Every dog has his day (lit., there are god’s days). Now the widow’s  
 son is the talk of the town.
56. **daro to šābībī-nā xan-k āsmān-aṭī saxt ass-ur.**  
 yesterday then PROP-GEN eye-PL heaven-LOC tight COP-PST.3PL  
**asul kan-ā pārāy-ā hur-tav.**  
 surely 1SG-GEN side-ALL see-NEG.PST.3SG

- Yesterday, Shābībī's eyes were fixed to heaven. She never looked at me.
57. **hala ant. dāsā mār =ta māštar mar-ek. salma ten-ā**  
 why what now son =3SG teacher become-PRS.3SG PROP self-GEN  
**zanū o joṛ-tiā dū-e tix-isā pār-e.**  
 chin and lip-PL.ALL hand-D/A put-CVB speak-PST.3SG  
 What next? Now will her son be a teacher?" Salma remarked, putting her hand on her chin and lips.
58. **yarībī =ham banday-kin aeb-as e.**  
 labor =too man-BEN fault-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 Being poor is also considered a flaw for a person.
59. **vaṛ-vaṛ-anā hīt šābībī-ā tix-āra.**  
 various story PROP put-IPF.3PL  
 They fabricated various tales about Shābībī.
60. **kas-as šūm-to kas-as od-e bepāl pār-eka.**  
 anyone-IDF unlucky-COM anyone-IDF that-D/A futureless say-IPF.3SG  
 Some said she was cursed with bad luck, and others said she was destined for misfortune.
61. **kas-anā urā-nā mon-ān gidreng-osus to o-nā**  
 someone-GEN home-GEN face-ABL pass-PCOND.3SG then they-GEN  
**nat-tā miš-te xāxar-aṭī šāy-āra.**  
 foot-PL.GEN soil-PL.D/A fire-LOC pour-IPF.3PL  
 When she walked past someone's house, they used to put the dust from her footsteps into the fire.
62. **o-nā xuṛk-ān gidreng-ing-to kas ten-e yakxušī**  
 she-GEN near-ABL pass-INF-COM someone self-D/A averting.face  
**kar-sā tuf tuf kar-eka.**  
 make-CVB spit spit make-IPF.3SG  
 When they pass near her, some people went spitting, turning their faces away.
63. **vali šābībī as ki b<sup>h</sup>allā jayar-to kass-e valdī**  
 but PROP COP.PST.3SG COMP big-ADJ liver-COM anyone-D/A reply  
**ti-tavaka.**  
 give-NEG.IPF.3SG

But it was Shābībī; with great patience, she never retaliated against anyone.

64. **o xuārī kar-eka ten-ā mār-e xuānif-eka.**  
she hard.work make-IPF.3SG self-GEN son-D/A teach-IPF.3SG  
She worked hard and made her son study.
65. **o-nā ariy pīrbaxš, lāl-jān-nā vadī mann-ing-ān**  
that-GEN husband PROP PROP-my.dear-GEN born become-INF-ABL  
**irā sāl pad dā dunyā-yān kazīyat kar-esus.**  
two year later this world-ABL death do-PLPF.3SG  
Her husband Pīrbakhsh died just two years after their beloved Lāl was born.
66. **šābībī ten-ā kul armān-e ten-ā mār-kin sadxa**  
PROP self-GEN all yearning-D/A self-GEN son-BEN sacrifice  
**kar-esus.**  
do-PLPF.3SG  
Shābībī set aside all her desires for the sake of her son.
67. **o-nā zind-anā armān-tā cirāy lāl as.**  
that-GEN life-GEN yearning-PL.GEN lamp PROP COP.PST.3SG  
Lāl was the beacon of hope in her life.
68. **lumma oṛ-ā hicc-o taho-as-e ravādār allav-aka.**  
mother they-ALL no-IDF wind-IDF-D/A tolerant COP.NEG-IPF.3SG  
His mother did not tolerate even wind affecting him.
69. **nan-durust cirāy-nā tajallī-ṭī kašīda kar-eka.**  
all.night lamp-GEN light-LOC embroidery make-IPF.3SG  
She would embroider by lamplight all night.
70. **de-durust demon-ā guafta guaff-eka.**  
day-whole sunbathing-ALL weaving weave-IPF.3SG  
During the day, she would weave basking in the sun.
71. **bāsunī-nā de-teṭī ḍinnā-nā koṭī-tā pad-anā**  
hot.season-LOC day-PL.LOC PROP-GEN room-PL.GEN back-GEN  
**sexā-ṭī guafta guaff-eka.**  
shadow-LOC weaving weave-IPF.3SG  
In the scorching summer days, she would weave in the shade behind Dinna's room.



72. **handā kārem-tā savabb-ān o-nā xan-tā rošnāi kam**  
 this work-PL.GEN cause-ABL that-GEN eye-PL.GEN light little  
**mass-osus.**  
 become-PLPF.3SG  
 Because of such work, her eyesight had become weak.
73. **o-nā joṛ-tiā mudām handā duā as ki allā**  
 she-GEN lip-PL.ALL always this prayer COP.PRS.3SG COMP God  
**lāl-e sarsob ke.**  
 PROP-D/A successful make.SBJV.3SG  
 There was always this prayer on her lips, “May God bless Lāl with success.
74. **od-e ser-iray o ser-oliād ke.**  
 he-D/A full.of-meal and full.of-children make.SBJV.3SG  
 Feed him well and make him full of children.”
75. **lāl-jān da kaṛdānk-e bebaxtī-ase-aṭ sarsob**  
 PROP-my.dear ten class-D/A difficulty-IDF-INS successful  
**kar-e.**  
 make-PST.3SG  
 Lāl managed to pass the tenth grade.
76. **od-e monī xuān-ing-nā bāz šaonk as. vale**  
 that-D/A forward study-INF-GEN very.much desire COP.PRS.3SG but  
**yarībī-nā dū-ān monī xuān-ing ka-ttav.**  
 poverty-GEN hand-ABL forward study-INF do-NEG.PST.3SG  
 He had a deep desire to study further. But he could not do so due to poverty.
77. **urā-nā hālīat od-e majbūr kar-e ki**  
 home-GEN situation that-D/A compelled make-PST.3SG COMP  
**giṛā-s ke.**  
 something make.SBJV.3SG  
 The circumstances at home forced him to take action.
78. **xalk-aṭī poriyā allav.**  
 village-LOC wage.work COP.NEG.PST.3SG  
 There was no wage work in the village.
79. **od-e ḡayār-nā ṭikk-as =ham allav-aka ki**  
 that-D/A land-GEN spot-IDF =too COP.NEG-IPF.3SG COMP

- vasammī-as kar-osus.**  
cultivation-IDF do-PCOND.3SG  
He didn't even have a piece of land where he could do cultivation.
80. **lev-anā kārem as vali tanyā kann-ing o-nā**  
plaster-GEN work COP.PST.3SG but alone do-INF he-GEN  
**vass-aṭ allav.**  
power-INS COP.NEG.PST.3SG  
There were plastering jobs available. But he could not undertake them on his own.
81. **o berozgārī-nā dū-ān šār-anā pārāy-ā sar.halk**  
he joblessness-GEN hand-ABL town-GEN side-ALL start.PST.3SG  
**ki nat dū-as xal-e.**  
COMP leg hand-IDF strike-PRS.3SG  
Since there was no job, he headed to the town, in search of work,
82. **antae.ki pā-ra. dū sur-ik to bā sur-ik.**  
because say-PRS.3PL hand move-PRS.3SG then mouth move-PRS.3SG  
because there is a saying, "If the hand moves, the mouth moves."
83. **o-nā varnāī-ḥī, lumma-nā janozān mann-ing oṛ-ki asi**  
he-GEN youth-LOC mother-GEN widow become-INF he-BEN one  
**b<sup>h</sup>all-o ḍukk-as as.**  
big-IDF grief-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
When he was younger, the fact that his mother was a widow deeply saddened him.
84. **lumma-yān zor-ase-aṭ mokal kar-e.**  
mother-ABL power-IDF-INS permission make-PST.3SG  
He finally got permission from his mother (to move to town).
85. **lumma-nā ust xuā-tavaka ki od-e mokal**  
mother-GEN heart want-NEG.IPF.3SG COMP he-D/A permission  
**et-e.**  
give-SBJV.3SG  
Deep down, his mother did not want to let him go.
86. **vali mār-anā zidd-anā mon-ā bevas mas.**  
but son-GEN importunity-GEN front-ALL powerless become.PST.3SG  
But she was powerless in front of her son's persistence.

87. **lāl šār-anā kund-ā rāhī mas.**  
 PROP town-GEN corner-ALL traveling become.PST.3SG  
 Lāl journeyed to the town.
88. **šār-e sar.mann-ing-ā asi koṭī-as kirā-aṭ halk.**  
 city-D/A arrive-INF-ALL one room-IDF rental-INS buy.PST.3SG  
 Upon arrival at the town, he rented a room.
89. **dāre o-nā māmā-k tūl-ok ass-ur.**  
 there he-GEN uncle-PL sit-ADJP COP-PST.3PL  
 His maternal uncles resided here.
90. **vali o kass-anā urā-yā hin-tavaka.**  
 but he anyone-GEN home-ALL go-NEG.IPF.3SG  
 But he avoided visiting any of them,
91. **antae.ki o-nā māmā-k o-nā lumma-e barām tin-ing-ān**  
 because he-GEN uncle-PL he-GEN mother-D/A wedding give-INF-ABL  
**pad ust-ān dar-esur.**  
 after heart-ABL take-PLPF.3PL  
 because his maternal uncles had forgotten about his mother after her  
 marriage.
92. **o-nā ariy-nā kazīyat-ān pad o-nā xiyāl-e**  
 her-GEN husband-GEN death-ABL after she-GEN care-D/A  
**tix-taora.**  
 put-NEG.IPF.3PL  
 After the death of her husband, they neglected her.
93. **handā xātir-ān o-nā ust xuā-taveka ki**  
 this cause-ABL he-GEN heart want-NEG.IPF.3SG COMP  
**māmā-tā darga-e mišī ke.**  
 uncle-PL.GEN gate-D/A soiled make.SBJV.3SG  
 For this reason, he did not want to step through the uncles' gates.
94. **od-e pen hicc-o omet-as allav ki kas-anā**  
 he-D/A other no-IDF hope-IDF COP.NEG.PST.3SG COMP someone-GEN  
**urā-yā hin-os.**  
 home-ALL go-PCOND.3SG  
 He did not have any other hope to go to anyone's house.
95. **zind-e āsrāt kann-ing-ki o dāre har daftar-aṭī kāyad**  
 life-D/A comfortable do-INF-BEN he there every office-LOC paper

- tis.**  
give.PST.3SG  
In order to improve his living conditions, he submitted applications to every office there.
96. **navā rozī-nā darga-as maling-i.**  
maybe sustenance-GEN gate-IDF be.opened-SBJV.3SG  
Maybe the door of livelihood would open.
97. **zind-anā dukk-āk maci kam mar-er.**  
life-GEN grief-PL a.little little become-SBJV.3PL  
The griefs of life would be alleviated a little.
98. **dun-o daftar-as allav ki ore kāyad**  
such.CR-IDF office-IDF COP.NEG.PST.3SG COMP there paper  
**ti-tavesus.**  
give-NEG.PLPF.3SG  
There was no office where he had not submit an application.
99. **vali nokarī-nā darak allav.**  
but employment-GEN notice COP.NEG.PST.3SG  
But there were no job offers.
100. **har jāga zarr, vaḍḍī, pārat-nā hīt-āk**  
every place money bribe recommendation-GEN story-PL  
**ass-ur.**  
COP-PST.3PL  
Everywhere, there were demands for money, bribe and recommendations.
101. **vali lāl har ustekīmī-e lattār-isa mux-e saxt taf-issa**  
but PROP every hesitation-D/A trample-CVB waist-D/A tight bind-CVB  
**vas kar-e.**  
power make-PST.3SG  
But Lāl made efforts, pushing through all hesitations and making up his mind.
102. **nokarī-tiā vazīr o navāb-āk handun kaoza**  
employment-PL.ALL minister and governor-PL thus occupying  
**ass-ur dun.ki maš-teṭī xazāna-yātiā jinn**  
COP-PST.3PL like.this.REL mountain-PL.LOC treasury-PL.ALL spirit

- o dev-ātā kaoza mar-e.**  
and giant-PL.GEN occupying become-SBJV.3SG  
The minister and governors monopolized job opportunities, just as spirits and giants occupy the treasuries in the mountains.
103. **yā kāf-anā buṛz o b<sup>h</sup>allā maš-teṭī dev-āk**  
or Qaf-GEN high and big-ADJ mountain-PL.LOC giant-PL  
**parī-tiā gāṭ et-ir.**  
fairy-PL.ALL guard give-SBJV.3PL  
Or just as giants guard fairies in the high and large mountains of Mount Qaf.
104. **lāl-ato alādīn-nā cirāy allav ki o dā**  
PROP-COM Aladdin-GEN lamp COP.NEG.PST.3SG COMP he this  
**tahārī-te kuṭṭif-ossus.**  
darkness-PL.D/A make.end-PCOND.3SG  
Lāl did not have an Aladdin's lamp, with which he would dispel this darkness.
105. **o bīra dītar-nā xaṛīnk šol-ing kar-eka.**  
he only blood-GEN tear shed-INF be.able-IPF.3SG  
He could only shed bloody tears.
106. **šābībī de.o.nan mār-anā sāng.o.barām-nā**  
PROP day.and.night son-GEN engagement.and.marriage-GEN  
**curt-aṭī as.**  
thought-LOC COP.PRS.3SG  
Shābībī was thinking about her son's engagement and marriage day and night.
107. **mār-anā zind-e zebā kann-ing-kin o-nā ust-aṭī asi**  
son-GEN life-D/A beautiful make-INF-BEN that-GEN mind-LOC one  
**b<sup>h</sup>all-o armān-as as.**  
big-IDF yearning-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
She had a big hope in her heart to make her son's life beautiful.
108. **ten-ā cann-aṭī o lāl-jān-to hīt kar-eka.**  
self-GEN mind-LOC she PROP-my.dear-COM story make-IPF.3SG  
She would converse with Lāl in her thoughts.
109. **o-nā cunakkī-nā hīt-āk o-nā xiyāl-aṭ har-vār**  
he-GEN childhood-GEN story-PL she-GEN attention-INS every-time

**bass-ura.**

come-IPF.3PL

Every time, memories of his childhood would come up in her mind.

110. **elo lāl-anā corī mann-ing =ham asi b<sup>h</sup>all-o**  
 what's.more PROP-GEN orphan become-INF =too one big-IDF  
**armān-as as.**

yearning-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

Furthermore, it was a big grief that Lāl became an orphan.

111. **hao.ki lāl-anā bāva mar-osus.**

I.wish PROP-GEN father become-PCOND.3SG

“If only Lāl’s father were alive.

112. **o ten-ā bāva-nā sexā-ṭī ten-ā ust-anā har**  
 he self-GEN father-GEN shadow-LOC self-GEN heart-GEN every  
**armān-e pūrav kar-osus.**

yearning completed do-PCOND.3SG

Lāl would have achieved any desire of his heart under his father’s protection.

113. **amar mar-o. lāl din-nā urā-yā hin-o.**  
 how become-FUT.3SG PROP who-GEN home-ALL go-FUT.3SG  
**o-nā xaṛca cuṭṭ-o.**

he-GEN expense be.finished-FUT.3SG

What is happening to Lāl? To whose house would he go? His funds must be running out.”

114. **elo šār-anā hālīyat-āk =ham juān aff-as.**

what's.more town-GEN situation-PL =too good COP.NEG.PRS.3PL

Furthermore, the town’s circumstances were not good either.

115. **vaṛ-vaṛ-anā xiyāl-āk o-nā dimāy-aṭ carreng-āra.**

various thought-PL she-GEN mind-INS walk.around-IPF.3PL

Various concerns moved around in her mind.

116. **de xudā kan-e. allā o-nā kārem-e ke.**

take.SBJV.3SG god 1SG-D/A God that-GEN work-D/A make.SBJV.3SG

“Forget about me, God! Please help him!”

117. **o kāṭum-e pešin kar-issa handā duā-e kar-eka ki**

she head-D/A outside do-CVB this prayer-D/A make-IPF.3SG COMP

- allā lāl-jān-e salāmat tix-i.**  
 God PROP-my.dear-D/A peace put-SBJV.3SG  
 Unveiling her head, she used to pray this, “May God grant my Lāl peace.”
118. **lumma-nā tir-ok-ā zarr-āk kāyad tin-ing-aṭ xalās**  
 mother-GEN give-ADJP-ADJ money-PL paper give-INF-INS released  
**mass-osur.**  
 become-PLPF.3PL  
 The money mother gave him had run out by submitting applications.
119. **har-jāga luṭṭ.o.pul-nā rāj as.**  
 every-place loot.and.plundering-GEN dominion COP.PRS.3SG  
 Every place was dominated by exploitation and corruption.
120. **dukkāndār-ān hal-es vazīr-tiskā kul zālim ass-ura.**  
 shopkeeper-ABL from minister-PL.TERM all cruel COP-IPF.3PL  
 From shopkeepers to ministers, everyone was ruthless.
121. **paxīr-āk =ham zulm baḡḡ-ā perī kar-era.**  
 wanderer-PL =too cruelty load-ALL circuit do-IPF.3PL  
 Even the beggars were walking around carrying cruelty.
122. **o-fk handun xaning-āra kas pā-e**  
 that-PL thus.CR look-IPF.3PL someone say-SBJV.3SG  
**hel.tining-āno.**  
 be.taught-PRF.3PL  
 They looked as if someone had trained them.
123. **o-k =ham vaṛ-anā vaṛ-ase-aṭ zar kašš-āra.**  
 that-PL =too sort-GEN way-IDF-INS money pull-IPF.3PL  
 Even they were taking out money in various ways.
124. **caprāstī-k aosar-ātiān ziyāt rob.kar-era.**  
 peon-PL boss-PL.ABL more act.arrogantly-IPF.3PL  
 Peons acted more arrogantly than their bosses.
125. **lāl vaēṛā tūl-ok zirāt-nā daftar-nā mon-ā**  
 PROP anxious sit-ADJP agriculture-GEN office-GEN front-ALL  
**ḡayār-ā līk kašš-āka.**  
 land-ALL line pull-IPF.3SG  
 Sitting anxiously, Lāl was drawing lines on the ground in front of an agricultural office.

126. **o-nā xaṛc xalās mass-osus.**  
 he-GEN expense finished become-PLPF.3SG  
 He had run out of money.
127. **o aeno guḏḏīko armān-to dā daftar-ā bass-osus.**  
 he today last hope-COM this office-ALL come-PLPF.3SG  
 That day, he had come to this office, which was his last hope.
128. **kāyad-āk bayal-aḏī, vār-as saṛakk-ā gidreng-ok-ā**  
 paper-PL side-LOC time-IDF pass-ADJP-ADJ pass-ADJP-ADJ  
**gāḏī-te hur-āka.**  
 car-PL.D/A see-IPF.3SG  
 With applications on his side, he saw cars passing by the road at one moment.
129. **vār-as asi soc-ase-ḏī ḏub hin-āka od-e**  
 time-IDF one thought-IDF-LOC drowning go-IPF.3SG he-D/A  
**daftar-nā caprāstī pār-esus ki nī dāre intizār kar.**  
 office-GEN peon say-PLPF.3SG COMP 2SG there waiting make.IMP  
 At another moment, he would drift into daydreams, hoping a peon of an office might tell him to wait there,
130. **ki b<sup>h</sup>all-ā aosar bar-e. o pešin taṛa-yā tūl-ok**  
 COMP big-ADJ boss come-SBJV.3SG he outside porch-ALL sit-ADJP  
**sāhib-nā kasar-ā hur-āka.**  
 officer-GEN road-ALL see-IPF.3SG  
 and a big boss would come. Sitting at the porch outside, he was looking at an officer.
131. **de axxas ki buṛz-ā mar-sā hin-āka.**  
 sun how.much.REL COMP above-ALL become-CVB go-IPF.3SG  
**handā-xadar o-nā sīṛ ziyāt mar-sa kar-eka.**  
 so.much.CR that-GEN intensity more become-CVB do-IPF.3SG  
 The day grew hotter as the sun went on climbing.
132. **handun lagg-āka ki de =ham dā d<sup>h</sup>artī-nā**  
 thus be.felt-IPF.3SG COMP sun =too this earth-GEN  
**b<sup>h</sup>atī-tiān yāvī e.**  
 resident-PL.ABL tattling COP.PRS.3SG  
 It felt as if even the sun was tattling on the residents of this earth.



133. **buṭ mol xal-ok irā banday paṭpaṭonk-ase-ā**  
 face.mask head.cover strike-ADJP two man motorcycle-IDF-ALL  
**bass-ur.**  
 come-PST.3PL  
 Covered in face masks and head coverings, two men arrived on a motorcycle.
134. **kala xan-k =tā xaning-āra.**  
 barely eye-PL =3PL look-IPF.3PL  
 Just their eyes were visible.
135. **betavār o mana sum o-nā kāṭum o sīna-ṭī**  
 soundless they some bullet that-GEN head and chest-LOC  
**xalk-ur.**  
 strike-PST.3PL  
 Silently, they fired a few bullets into his head and chest.
136. **na harrif-er. na hakkal tiss-ur, paṭpaṭonk-ā suār**  
 not ask-PST.3PL not shout give-PST.3PL motorcycle-ALL mounted  
**mass-ur hin-ār.**  
 become-PST.3PL go-PST.3PL  
 They neither questioned him or spoke to him. They mounted their motorcycle and went away.
137. **kass-as =ham mon-ā kucci-tav.**  
 someone-IDF =too front-ALL move-NEG.PST.3SG  
 No one approached the scene.
138. **har-kas ten-ā paṛda-e baccif-ing-nā yam-aṭī**  
 every-one self-GEN protection-D/A save-INF-GEN worry-LOC  
**as.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 Everyone was worried about securing their own safety,
139. **ki dun maf kass-as of-te**  
 COMP this.way become.NEG.SBJV.3SG someone-IDF those-PL.D/A  
**gir.ka-p.**  
 drag.off-NEG.SBJV.3SG  
 so nobody intervened,
140. **antae.ki don-o tadenī must =ham mass-osus**  
 because such-IDF happening former =too become-PLPF.3SG

- ki harāre bamb-as tarx-āka yā kas-as**  
 COMP where.REL bomb-IDF explode-IPF.3SG or anyone-IDF  
**xalling-āka.**  
 be.struck-IPF.3SG  
 because there were such past incidents, in which bombs exploded or someone was shot.
141. **to šāhidī guāhidī ki hamo eb-keb-anā**  
 then witness testimony COMP those here.and.there-GEN  
**=tā xan-te taf-issā gāḏī-teḏī diccā arāng**  
 =3PL eye-PL.D/A bind-CVB car-PL.LOC who.knows whither  
**danning-āka.**  
 be.taken-IPF.3SG  
 Then eyewitnesses from those incidents were blindfolded and were taken in cars to an unknown fate.
142. **dā šār-aṭī to har giṛā dū bass-aka vali bandayī-nā**  
 this city-LOC then every thing hand come-IPF.3SG but humanity-GEN  
**ḏas allav.**  
 clue COP.NEG.PST.3SG  
 Everything was available in this town, but there was no sign of humanity.
143. **bīra banday-nā pin as. banday-nā kīmat asi**  
 only person-GEN name COP.PRS.3SG person-GEN price one  
**sādār-ase-ān =ham ziyāt allav.**  
 animal-IDF-ABL =too more COP.NEG.PST.3SG  
 They were just nominal humans. The value of a human was no greater than that of an animal.
144. **o-nā xuṛk-ān aosar-āk gāḏī-teḏī beyam gidreng-āra.**  
 he-GEN near-ABL officer-PL car-PL.LOC without.sorrow pass-IPF.3PL  
 Officers drove past him with no compassion.
145. **paedal hin-ok-ā-k xan-tiā handon-o cašma-k**  
 by.foot go-ADJP-ADJ-PL eye-PL.ALL such.CR-IDF look-PL  
**tix-āsur ki ten-ā nat-tā mon-ān bedis pen**  
 put-PLPF.3PL COMP self-GEN foot-PL.GEN face-ABL without other  
**hic xan-tavasa.**  
 nothing see-NEG.IPF.3PL

Pedestrians had put such looks on their eyes that nothing other than the tips of their feet were visible.

146. **lāl hamoṛe hure-iskān ditar-teṭī litṭī xal-issā dam**  
 PROP there late-TERM blood-PL.LOC writhing strike-CVB breath  
**tis.**

give.PST.3SG

Lāl lay there for a long time, gasping and writhing in his own blood.

147. **o ten-ā ditar-teṭī guārix-ān bār xīsun mass-osus.**  
 he self-GEN blood-PL.LOC tulip-ABL like red become-PLPF.3SG  
 He had become like a blood-red tulip in his own blood.

148. **juān-o j<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-ase-ān pad mana banday xulis xulis-aṭ o-nā**  
 long-IDF moment-IDF-ABL later some man fear fear-INS that-GEN  
**xuṛk-ā bass-ur.**

near-ALL come-PST.3PL

After a long time, a few people approached him timidly.

149. **o-nā caṭ.hal-ok-ā kāyad-āte harf-er.**  
 he-GEN be.scattered-ADJP-ADJ paper-PL.D/A take.up-PST.3PL  
**of-te xuān-ār.**

those-PL.D/A read-PST.3PL

They took up his documents spread all over. They read them.

150. **kāyad-ātiā o-nā xalk-anā ḍas.o.nišān nivišta as.**  
 paper-PL.ALL he-GEN village-GEN address written COP.PRS.3SG  
 The address of his village was written on those documents.

151. **ṭappī doh-ok-o gāḍī-as xuāif-er. lāl-e o-nā**  
 wounded carry-ADJP-IDF car-IDF call-PST.3PL PROP-D/A that-GEN  
**xalk-ā mon.tiss-ur.**

village-ALL send-PST.3PL

They called an ambulance. They sent Lāl back to his village.

152. **ṭappī doh-ok-ā gāḍī-nā tavār āsmān-nā ust-e**  
 wounded carry-ADJP-ADJ car-GEN sound heaven-GEN heart-D/A  
**cīr-isa arš-ā sar.mass-aka.**

tear-CVB divine.throne-ALL arrive-IPF.3SG

The siren of the ambulance reached the divine throne, piercing the heart of the heaven.

153. **vali ɖayār-ā kass-as o-nā cikār-e tix-tavaka.**  
 but earth-ALL anyone-IDF he-GEN worry-D/A put-NEG.IPF.3SG  
 But nobody on earth worried about him.
154. **dā jāga-nā b<sup>h</sup>ātī-tā ust-āk xal mass-osur.**  
 this place-GEN resident-PL.GEN heart-PL stone become-PLPF.3PL  
 The hearts of the residents of this place had turned to stone.
155. **yā of-te samā as ki haṛ-de bāz-ā**  
 or those-PL.D/A aware COP.PRS.3SG COMP every-day many-ADJ  
**banday-āk sum-tā guācī mar-era.**  
 man-PL bullet-PL.GEN affected become-PRS.3PL  
 Or they knew that many people are killed by bullets every day,
156. **yā dāṛe haṛ-de asi urā-se-ṭī dā xāxar jamjalāi**  
 or there every-day one house-IDF-LOC this fire bonfire  
**hal-ek.**  
 take-PRS.3SG  
 or this fire blazes up in one house every day here.
157. **asi urā-se-nā koṅ-e harfing-ik elo urā-ṭī**  
 one house-IDF-GEN carpet-D/A be.taken.up-PRS.3SG other home-LOC  
**tālān kanning-ik.**  
 spread be.done-PRS.3SG  
 A funeral carpet is taken in one house, and it is spread in another house.
158. **sar.mann-ing-ton lāl-anā kah-ing-nā hīt xalk-aṭ tālān**  
 arrive-INF.COM PROP-GEN die-INF-GEN story village-INS spread  
**mas.**  
 become.PST.3SG  
 As soon as the ambulance arrived, the news of Lāl's death reached the village.
159. **šābībī lāl-anā lāl-ingā lāš-e dītar-teṭī**  
 PROP PROP-GEN red-DADJ corpse-D/A blood-PL.LOC  
**loṛ-ok xan-ing-to ten-ā armān-tā māṛī**  
 sweep.away-ADJP see-INF-COM self-GEN hope-PL.GEN mansion  
**piry-isā ṭukkur kar-e.**  
 break-CVB piece make-PST.3SG  
 When Šābībī saw Lāl's corpse swept away in blood, she tore down the building of her hopes and shattered it.

160. **ten-ā pužža-yāte kišk-isā, zārzār hoy-āka.**  
 self-GEN hair-PL.D/A pull-CVB deeply weep-IPF.3SG  
 Pulling her own hairs, she wailed bitterly.
161. **mon-e ten-ā šurr-isā, piṭṭ-isā, xisikk-āka.**  
 face-D/A self-GEN scratch-CVB lament-CVB sob.convulsively-IPF.3SG  
 She was sobbing convulsively, scratching her own face and lamenting.
162. **gud-e gir kar-issā yam-te kull-e cikk-isā,**  
 shawl-D/A dragging do-CVB sorrow-PL.D/A all-D/A pull-CVB  
**xal-teṭī aṛeng-isā maš-anā kuṇḍ-ā faryād**  
 stone-PL.LOC be.entangled-CVB mountain-GEN corner-ALL complaint  
**xal-issā hin-ā.**  
 strike-CVB go-PST.3SG  
 Dragging her shawl, pulling all sorrows, and stumbling on stones, she  
 wandered toward the mountains uttering lamentations.
163. **o-nā pūhār āsmān-aṭī bā-e saxt kann-ing-aṭī**  
 that-GEN cry heaven-LOC mouth-D/A tight do-INF-LOC  
**as.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 Her cry was biting tight into the heaven.
164. **o-nā armān-tā bāy sun mas.**  
 that-GEN yearning-PL.GEN garden desolate become.PST.3SG  
 The garden of her hopes became desolate.
165. **o-nā tuy-tā māṛī mehrgar-nā kappī-tiān bār**  
 that-GEN dream-PL.GEN mansion PROP-GEN ruins-PL.ABL like  
**damb-as joṛ.mas.**  
 mound-IDF be.made.PST.3SG  
 The building of her dreams crumbled like the ruins of Mehrgarh.
166. **amar ki bīst.o.cār sāl must oṛ-ā mon-o**  
 how.REL COMP twenty.four year former she-ALL black-IDF  
**jammār-as taf-esus.**  
 cloud-IDF bind-PLPF.3SG  
 It was as if a dark cloud had spread over her, (as) twenty-four years  
 ago.

## 2.19 Khadim Lehri, *The Shadow of Misery* (*āhirī-nā sexā*)

Unpublished. Finished in Quetta in March 2023. Sarawan dialect.

1. **barānz ten-ā guḍḍiko ḡik-ā sar.as.**  
 protest self-GEN last mark-ALL reach.PST.3SG  
 The protest reached its final point.
2. **tappaī nizām-nā barxilāf rāšon o cāindā-k**  
 class.politics system-GEN opposed leader and expert-PL  
**jamm.o.još-aṡ tarān kann-ing ass-ura.**  
 enthusiam-INS speech do-INF COP-IPF.3PL  
 Against the system of class politics, the leader and the experts were giving their speeches with fervor.
3. **jahān o nan-ā ḡe-aṡ zarr-anā nābarebarī-o**  
 world and 1PL-GEN country-INS money-GEN unequal-IDF  
**bašx.o.bānṡ, hazgārī o nezgārī-e de-pa-de vaddif-ing-aṡī**  
 division richness and poverty-D/A day.to.day increase-INF-LOC  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 “Around the world and in our country, the unequal distribution of money, richness and poverty are increasing every day.
4. **dā-nā barxilāf nan-e tavār o johd-as cist kar-oī**  
 this-GEN against 1PL-D/A voice and struggle-IDF upright make-GRDV  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 We must raise our voice and fight against this.
5. **na.to nezgār de-pa-de nest o hazgār de-pa-de hast**  
 otherwise poor.man day.to.day poor and rich.man day.to.day rich  
**mar-issa hin-oe.**  
 become-CVB go-FUT.3SG  
 Otherwise, the poor will continue to become poorer, and rich will continue to grow richer.”
6. **ī =ham ten-e sambaref-issa barānz-aṡī bašx.hall-ing**  
 1SG too self-D/A prepare-CVB protest-LOC participate-INF  
**ass-uṡ.**  
 COP-PST.1SG

I was also participating in the protest, fully engaged.

7. **rāṣon-tā tarān-te bin-esa dā-teḡī zind-anā**  
 leader-PL.GEN speech-PL.D/A hear-CVB this-PL.LOC life-GEN  
**juān-ingā de-tā tuy-te xan-ing ass-uḡa.**  
 good-DADJ day-PL.GEN dream-PL.D/A see-INF COP-IPF.1SG  
 Listening to the leaders' speeches, I was seeing the dreams of good days of life in these speeches,
8. **ki dāsā āxubāt-aḡī roḡnāī-as ṡimikk-o.**  
 COMP now future-LOC light-IDF shine-FUT.3SG  
 hoping that a light will now shine in future.
9. **ī gal-ān cūr biṡxinda kar-eḡ.**  
 1SG joy-ABL happy smile do-PST.1SG  
 (Having become) overwhelmed with joy, I smiled.
10. **madān-ā ten-ton bakutteng-āḡ.**  
 slowly-ALL self-COM talk.to.oneself-PST.1SG  
 I talked to myself quietly.
11. **dāsā zind-anā ṡādkāmī-k harū-barū nan-ā**  
 now life-GEN pleasure-PL surely 1PL-GEN  
**ṡen.mar-or.**  
 be.accessible-FUT.3PL  
 "Surely the pleasures of life will now become accessible to us."
12. **barānz esar.mass-ak.**  
 protest end-PST.3SG  
 The protest ended.
13. **rāṣon o cāindā-k moḡar-teḡī ten-ā zunḡḡ-ār.**  
 leader and expert-PL vehicle-PL.LOC self-GEN sit-PST.3PL  
 The leader and the experts sat in their vehicles.
14. **māḡī-tā ten-ā pāray-ā sar.halk-ur.**  
 mansion-PL.GEN self-GEN side-ALL start-PST.3PL  
 They headed home.
15. **o =ham kan-eān bār tuy xan-āka.**  
 he too 1SG-ABL like dream see-IPF.3SG  
 She was dreaming, just like me.

16. **handā tuy-teṭī nan-ā āxubāt-nā rošnāī-k jirikk-āra.**  
 this dream-PL.LOC 1PL-GEN future-GEN light-PL shine-IPF.3PL  
 In these dreams, the lights of our futures were shining brightly.
17. **rāṣon-tā tarān-k ust-e kan-ā handun sebo**  
 leader-PL.GEN speech-PL heart-D/A 1SG-GEN such.CR relief  
**tiss-ur.**  
 give-PST.3PL  
 The leader's speeches gave such solace to my heart,
18. **ki ī ten-ā tuy-te o-nā tuy-titon avār**  
 COMP 1SG self-GEN dream-PL.D/A she-GEN dream-PL.COM together  
**kar-esa bundar-nā ten-ā godī kar-eṭ =ta.**  
 do-CVB dwelling-GEN self-GEN lady do-PST.1SG =3SG  
 that I made her my lady of the home, merging my dreams with hers.
19. **tuy-tiān bedis badan-nā bīn palver kar-e nan-e.**  
 dream-PL.ABL without body-GEN lust affected make-PST.3SG 1PL-D/A  
 Setting dreams aside, physical desires affected us.
20. **harā-vaxt mon-pa-mon cup zunḍ-esa xan-te xan-teṭī**  
 when face.to.face quiet sit-CVB eye-PL.D/A eye-PL.LOC  
**xalk-una handā bīn kāṭum.harf-eka.**  
 strike-IPF.1PL this lust allure-IPF.3SG  
 When we sat silently face to face, looking into each other's eyes, this  
 desire used to allure us.
21. **harḍosar-nā badan-k hīt kann-ing-nā binā-e kar-era.**  
 both-GEN body-PL story do-INF-GEN start-D/A do-IPF.3PL  
 Our bodies started communicating.
22. **uzba uzba tarān kar-eka.**  
 limb limb speech make-IPF.3SG  
 Each limb was conveying a message.
23. **o hic kucci-taoka. vale xan-k =ta candī**  
 she nothing take.initiative-IPF.3SG but eye-PL =3SG several  
**hīt-āte po.kar-era kan-e.**  
 story-PL.D/A tell-IPF.3PL 1SG-D/A  
 She never took the initiative. But her eyes made me understand many  
 words.



24. **kan-ā cuppī-ān o =ham candī gapp-ātā darakk-e**  
 1SG-GEN silence-ABL he too several talk-PL.GEN notice-D/A  
**xalk-aka.**  
 strike-IPF.3SG  
 She also understood numerous words from my silence.
25. **padā badan-nā bīn mehr-aṭ avār mar-esa asiṭ kar-eka**  
 then body-GEN lust love-INS together become-CVB one make-IPF.3SG  
**nan-e.**  
 1PL-D/A  
 Then the physical desires united us, intertwined with love.
26. **badan-tā nan-ā xed-aṭī xīt mann-ing-ān ust-ā**  
 body-PL.GEN 1PL-GEN sweat-LOC wet become-INF-ABL heart-ALL  
**yaxx-o dīr šāying-āka.**  
 cold-IDF water be.poured-IPF.3SG  
 Due to becoming wet in the sweat of our bodies, cool water was being poured into the heart.
27. **handā yaxx-ingā dīr vah-esa zehzādī kar-e**  
 this cold-DADJ water flow-CVB having.children make-PST.3SG  
**nan-e.**  
 1PL-D/A  
 With this cool water flowing, we were made parents.
28. **zind-anā gurj-āk vadd-ār o badan-nā bīn-aton avār**  
 life-GEN need-PL increase-PST.3PL and body-GEN lust-COM together  
**rāšon-tā tarān-te =ham beguhā kar-er.**  
 leader-PL.GEN speech-PL.D/A too kidnapped make-PST.3PL  
 The demands of life have increased, and along with physical desires, they have overshadowed even the speeches of the leaders.
29. **to p<sup>h</sup>iḍḍ-anā bīn rotīnk-āte nanā val šāy-ā.**  
 then belly-GEN hunger intestine-PL.D/A our twist put.on-PST.3SG  
 Then the hunger in the stomach have twisted our intestines.
30. **zind-anā kitāb-nā sarhāl badal mass-ak.**  
 life-GEN book-GEN topic change become-PST.3SG  
 The theme of the book of life has changed.
31. **aval har giṛā-e ten-pa-ten bašx.o.bānṭ kar-ena.**  
 first every thing-D/A among.themselves division do-PRS.1PL

At first, we shared everything between us,

32. **iray-nā bāxo-as mar-osas yā zind-anā pen cass-as.**  
meal-GEN bite-IDF become-PCOND.3SG or life-GEN other joy-IDF  
if there were a morsel of bread or some other joy of life.
33. **cāiss-una dā bašx.o.bānṭ-aṭī badan-nā malāsī, xuāindārī,**  
want-IPF.1PL this division-LOC body-GEN thirst necessity  
**rū-anā jaoza-yātā kuṛumbī, mehr-anā mucc-ā kāināt o**  
soul-GEN feeling-PL.GEN depth love-GEN total-ADJ universe and  
**zebdār-ā šae-k avār o.**  
beautiful-ADJ song-PL together COP.PRS.3PL  
We knew that physical desires, necessities, the depths of our emotions,  
the whole universe of love, and beautiful songs, all existed in this  
shared experience.
34. **vale dāsā zind xan.nišān.tin-ing as nan-e.**  
but now life act.cruelly-INF COP.PRS.3SG 1PL-D/A  
But now, life was treating us harshly.
35. **dū-anā poriyā bebaxṭī-aṭ gurj-ātā nan-ā**  
hand-GEN wages difficulty-INS need-PL.GEN 1PL-GEN  
**pūravārī-e kann-ing as.**  
completeness-D/A make-INF COP.PRS.3SG  
The earning by labor barely met our needs.
36. **vār-as nut-āk kuṭṭ-āra vār-as pīmāz-āk.**  
time-IDF flour-PL be.short-IPF.3PL time-IDF onion-PL  
Sometimes, we ran out of flour; other times, we ran out of onions.
37. **vār-as iray-as xan-āna vār-as langar xāc-āna.**  
time-IDF bread-IDF see-IPF.1PL time-IDF hungry sleep-IPF.1PL  
In one occasion we got bread, and we went to bed hungry in another.
38. **xaerāt-as mar-osas guṛā sū-anā**  
memorial.feast-IDF become-PCOND.3SG then meat-GEN  
**bur-as dū.bass-aka nan-e. na to gand-akin =ta**  
piece-IDF be.obtained-IPF.3SG 1PL-D/A not then smell-BEN =3SG  
**sikk-āna.**  
long.for-IPF.1PL  
If there was a memorial feast, we received a piece of meat. Otherwise,  
we longed for its smell.

39. **asi de poriyā dū.ba-tav kan-e.**  
 one who wages be.obtained-NEG.PST.3SG 1SG-D/A  
 One day, I could not earn any wages.
40. **to o-nā o zehzād-nā =ta bīn cīhāñṭ-as mar-esa**  
 then she-GEN and children-GEN =3SG hunger cry-IDF become-CVB  
**tah.tarīn-aṭī kan-ā pinn-ā.**  
 interior-LOC 1SG-GEN be.broken-PST.3SG  
 Then the hunger of her and her children became a cry and burst in my interior.
41. **o ḍobar kan-ā paddām.halk.**  
 and chest 1SG-GEN be.inflated.PST.3SG  
 And my chest was inflated.
42. **curt-āteān cīhāñṭ pen zor xalk.**  
 worry-PL.ABL cry other power strike.PST.3SG  
 Worries intensified the cries.
43. **sāat-ātā tadeng-ton cīhāñṭ tah.tarīn-aṭī kan-ā**  
 moment-PL.GEN pass.INF-COM cry interior-LOC 1SG-GEN  
**ditar-ton avār mar-esa gohī kar-e.**  
 blood-COM together become-CVB roaming make-PST.3SG  
 As time passed, this cry circulated inside me, mingled with my blood,
44. **o dītar-nā kan-ā rang-e haṛs-ā.**  
 and blood-GEN 1SG-GEN color-D/A turn-PST.3SG  
 and it changed the hue of my blood.
45. **de-pa-de zaṛdoī-nā guācī pūškun mar-esa hin-āṭ.**  
 day.to.day jaundice-GEN affected yellow become-CVB go-PST.1SG  
 I kept on yellowing day to day, affected by jaundice.
46. **nizorī jītā palveṛ kann-ing as kan-e.**  
 weakness on.the.other.hand affected make-INF COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-D/A  
 Concurrently, I grew weaker.
47. **mux kan-ā koāñḍī mar-esa ass-aka.**  
 waist 1SG-GEN bent become-CVB COP-IPF.3SG  
 My back was becoming hunched.
48. **poriyā kar-ok-ā bānzil-āk kan-ā dāsā vahī-nā**  
 wage.work do-ADJP-ADJ shoulder-PL 1SG-GEN now age-GEN

- vaddeng-ton avār zor-ān tamm-āsūr.**  
 increase.INF-COM together power-ABL fall-PLPF.3PL  
 As I aged, my shoulders, which were doing manual labor, lost their strength now.
49. **pef xal-ok-ā xan-k kan-ā çara dīr**  
 eye.mucus strike-ADJP-ADJ eye-PL 1SG-GEN always water  
**xalk-ura.**  
 strike-IPF.3PL  
 Tears always came out of my eyes, which were discharging mucus.
50. **asi de poriyā-yān guḍ yand.o.band, bel, kulang lix-ā**  
 one day wage.work-ABL after fatigued spade pickaxe neck-ALL  
**madān madān-ā bann-ing ass-uṭ.**  
 slow slowly-ALL come-INF COP-PST.1SG  
 Fatigued after manual labor, I was slowly coming home, carrying a spade and a pickaxe on my shoulder.
51. **xan-āṭ bāzār-nā caok-ā mar-ok-ā barānz**  
 see-PST.1SG market-GEN square-ALL become-ADJP-ADJ protest  
**ten-ā guḍḍiko ṭik-ā sar.as.**  
 self-GEN last point-ALL reach.PST.3SG  
 I saw that the protest, which came to the square of the bazar, reached its last point.
52. **tappaī-ā nizām-nā barxilāf rāşon o cāind-āk**  
 class.politics-ADJ system-GEN opposed leader and expert-PL  
**jamm.o.još-aṭ tarān kann-ing ass-ur.**  
 enthusiasm-INS speech make-INF COP-PST.3PL  
 Against the system of class politics, the leader and the experts were giving their speeches with fervor.
53. **to tah.tarīn-nā kan-ā cīhānṭ asi.dam peşan mann-ing-kin**  
 then interior-GEN 1SG-GEN cry at.a.burst outside become-INF-BEN  
**zor xalk.**  
 powerful strike.PST.3SG  
 Then the cries within me grew so loud that they came out at a burst.
54. **vale gurj-āk handun guṭṭ-aṭī kan-ā halk-ur**  
 but need-PL thus.CR throat-LOC 1SG-GEN take-PST.3PL  
**ki kala-se-aṭ bā-ān kan-ā tavār peşan**  
 COMP difficulty-IDF-INS mouth-ABL 1SG-GEN voice outside

**mas.**

become.PST.3SG

But my throat was seized by the needs so tightly that my voice barely came out of my mouth.

55. **samā af dā, nābarebarī, harā-vaxt barebar**  
 aware COP.NEG.PRS.3SG this inequality which-time equal  
**mar-oe.**

become-FUT.3SG

“I wonder when this inequality will become equal.”

56. **vale dā b<sup>h</sup>allā muccī-ṭī tavār-e kan-ā kas**  
 but this big-ADJ crowd-LOC voice-D/A 1SG-GEN someone  
**bin-tav.**

hear-NEG.PST.3SG

But no one heard my voice amidst this vast crowd.

## 2.20 Gul Bangulzai, *Victims of the Sorrows* (*daṛd-ātā guācī*)

Published in Gul Bangulzai. 1984. *Daṛdātā Guācī*, Quetta: Kalat Publisher. Pp. 52–59. Sarawan dialect.

1. **tāta durbaxt xaṛīnk reṛ.tir-esa, ten-ā juft-ā cunā-tā**  
aunt PROP tear roll-CVB self-GEN twin-ADJ child-PL.GEN  
**kāṭum-ā tūl-ok haerān ass-aka.**  
head-ALL sit-ADJP wonder be-IPF.3SG  
With tears dropping, Aunt Durbakht was wondering, sitting beside the heads of her twin children.
2. **nāzurk-ā tomā cunā-k xan-tar ɬaxx.o.pax mana**  
delicate-ADJ both child-PL with.eyes.closed comatose some  
**rīngiṛ-ase-ṭī taf-ok ass-ura.**  
rag-IDF-LOC bind-ADJP COP-IPF.3PL  
The two tender children were wrapped in rags, lying unconscious with their eyes closed.
3. **zālim-ā gorīc ki o-ṭī pirr.o.barf haṛtomā-k**  
cruel-ADJ north.wind COMP that-LOC rain.and.snow both-PL  
**avār ass-ura. dā šer.zāl-e monī hin-ing-kin**  
together COP-IPF.3PL this brave.lady-D/A in.front go-INF-BEN  
**ille-tavasa.**  
let-NEG.IPF.3PL  
(It was such) harsh north wind, which carried both rain and snow. They hindered this brave woman's progress.
4. **dā yax-ingā taho ki o-ṭī juān-ingā varnā-k =ham**  
this cold-DADJ wind COMP that-LOC good-DADJ young-PL =too  
**bāhotar mass-ura. dā yaṛīb-ā niyāṛī-nā ant vas**  
senseless be-IPF.3PL this poor-ADJ woman-GEN what power  
**as.**  
COP.PST.3SG  
Such a cold wind could numb even the healthiest young people. What resistance could this poor woman do?
5. **jamma-k juš-āsur, nod-āk buṭṭ-ātiskā šef**  
cloud-PL thicken-PLPF.3PL small.cloud-PL hillock-PL.TERM low

- bass-osur.**  
come-PLPF.3PL  
The clouds had gathered thickly (poised to rain), and smaller clouds descended to the hillocks,
6. **o-tā mon-ā de-anā rošnāi-e dun.ki ked-āsus.**  
they-PL.GEN front-ADJ day-GEN light-D/A as.if swallow-PLPF.3SG  
as if they obscured the light of the days ahead.
7. **yax-anā zor-ān ḍayār-nā jir o šinz-āk mon**  
coldness-GEN power-ABL ground-GEN bush and camel.thorn-PL black  
**haṛseng-āsus.**  
turn-PLPF.3PL  
Due to the intense cold, the bushes and camel thorns of the ground had turned black.
8. **dā šer.zāl-ā niyārī xuṛk o mur nazar šāy-ā ki**  
this brave-ADJ woman near and far view pour-PST.3SG COMP  
**kāṭum ḍakk-ing-kin navā dā-teaṭ jāga-as xan-iv.**  
head hide-INF-BEN maybe here.and.there place-IDF see-SBJV.1SG  
This brave woman glanced around, both near and far, hoping to find a shelter nearby to protect her head,
9. **o dā pilikk-ok-ā māsūm-ā cunā-te dā rohav o**  
and this cry-ADJP-ADJ innocent-ADJ child-PL.D/A this tempest and  
**gorīc-nā sarzorī-ān pīrr.o.barf-anā zālimī-ān amān**  
north.wind-GEN ferocity rain.and.snow-GEN cruelty-ABL safety  
**et-iv.**  
give-SBJV.1SG  
so that she could shield these crying innocent children from the ferocity of this storm, the north wind, and the cruelty of the rain and snow.
10. **vale o paṭṭ.o.poṭav-āteṭī o zār-ingā cilla-ṭī der**  
but that plain-PL.LOC that extreme-DADJ midwinter-LOC who  
**tūs-aka.**  
sit-IPF.3SG  
But who would live in such plains in the depth of winter?
11. **sā kašš-ok-ā dā yaxx-āteṭī dāx-o ust-as**  
breath pull-ADJP-ADJ this coldness-PL.LOC so.much-IDF heart-IDF

- der-e ass-aka ki tūl-osus.**  
 who-D/A be-IPF.3SG COMP sit-PLPF.3SG  
 In this murderous cold, who would have courage to settle?
12. **har-kas ten-e o ten-ā māl.o.maḍḍī-e bāsun-ā**  
 every-one self-D/A and self-GEN property.and.goods-D/A warm-ADJ  
**ilāka-yātiā kašš-āsas.**  
 area-PL.ALL pull-PLPF.3SG  
 Everyone had moved their properties and goods to warmer areas.
13. **dun-ingā rohav-āteḥī dā dašt-āteḥī bīra xarmā-k**  
 such-DADJ tempest-PL.LOC this plateau-PL.LOC only wolf-PL  
**mar-era. ki juftī-aḥ goī kun-era.**  
 become-PRS.3PL COMP couple-INS roaming eat-PRS.3PL  
 In such storms, only wolves roamed these plateaus in pairs.
14. **dun-ingā cilla-yāteḥī dā nāhā-tā xan-k biḡunī o**  
 such-DADJ midwinter-PL.LOC this beast-PL.GEN eye-PL starvation and  
**langarī-ān tar.mar-era.**  
 hunger-ABL be.closed-IPF.3PL  
 In such depth of winter, these animals closed their eyes (and gobbled up everything indiscriminately) because of hunger and starvation.
15. **haḥī-tiān bār dā nāhā-k de-drust cul.xal-era ki navā**  
 mad-PL.ABL like these beast-PL day-whole trot-PRS.3PL COMP maybe  
**šikār-as raseng-e.**  
 game-IDF arrive-SBJV.3SG  
 These beasts were trotting all day like crazy, hoping to find a prey.
16. **dā bāz vaxt-ā xalk-āteḥī bar-era o**  
 these very.much time-ALL village-PL.LOC come-PRS.3PL and  
**ant-as ki mon-aḥī bas de-ra pīry-ira.**  
 what-IDF COMP front-LOC then take-PRS.3PL rend-PRS.3PL  
 They used to come into villages many times, catching and killing whatever came in front.
17. **insān-k =ham dun-ingā vaxt bāz xiyāldārī-aḥ**  
 human-PL =too such-DADJ time very.much attention-INS  
**pešin-teaḥ carreng-ira ki dun maf**  
 outside-PL.INS wander-PRS.3PL COMP this.way become.NEG.SBJV.3SG  
**xarmā yā pen nāhā-tā guācī mar-er.**  
 wolf or other beast-PL.GEN affected become-SBJV.3PL



Even humans ventured outside with great caution during such times, so that they would not be killed by wolves or other beasts.

18. **dā durbaxt-nā varnāi-nā de-k ass-ur.**

these PROP-GEN youth-GEN day-PL COP-PST.3PL

Those were the days of Durbakht's youth.

19. **mana de must dā šer.zāl bolān-aṭī mizzil xal-issā  
kondalān-nā piṛ-ā vā irā p<sup>h</sup>ull-o cunā  
xan-āsus.**

some who before this brave.lady Bolan-LOC journey strike-CVB  
PROP-GEN halting.place-ALL again two flowery-IDF child  
give.birth-PLPF.3SG

Just a few days earlier, this brave woman had given birth to two flowery children again, at the halting place of Kondalan, while traveling in Bolan.

20. **dā māsūm-āk to mana de-nā ass-ur.**

this innocent-PL then some day-GEN COP-PST.3PL

These innocent babies were only a few days old.

21. **dāskān to dā-k juānī-aṭ xan mali-ttavesur ki dā  
zālim-ā kūṛī-nā ḡukk.o.yam-k o-tā zind-aṭī  
jammar-nā šenk-ātiān bār bass-o tālān  
mass-o.**

until.now then this-PL well eye open-NEG COMP this  
cruel-ADJ world-GEN pain.and.sorrow-PL they-PL.GEN life-LOC  
cloud-GEN fleecy.cloud-PL.ABL like come-PST.3PL spread  
become-PST.3PL

They had not fully opened their eyes yet, (as if) the pains and sorrows of this harsh world came to their lives and spread like the hazes of a cloud.

22. **bāva-lumma-nā ḡuk o nezgārī o-tā zind-ān girošk  
tir-ok-ā de-e avdem kar-e.**

father-mother-GEN pain and poverty they-PL.GEN life-ABL shining  
give-ADJP-ADJ day-D/A out.of.sight do-PST.3SG

The grief and poverty of their parents had dimmed the brilliant days of their lives.

23. **na o-tā vadī mann-ing-ā tūfak xall-ing**

not they-PL.GEN born become-INF-ALL gun strike-INF

**mas.**

become.PST.3SG

There was neither a gun salute when they were born,

24. **na kas daera o bāgul-nā tavār-e bing.**  
not someone hand.drum and song-GEN sound-D/A hear.PST.3SG  
nor did they hear the sound of hand drums and songs,
25. **na kas-as hanenī-nā dāna-s xan-ā.**  
not anyone-IDF sweets-GEN piece-IDF see-PST.3SG  
nor did they taste a grain of sweets,
26. **na sādār-as taṛing-ā.**  
not animal-IDF be.butched-PST.3SG  
nor was an animal butchered (to celebrate their birth).
27. **pen.to.pen šašša-yā =ham hicc-o pūskun-o pucc-as dā**  
even.so sixth.day-ALL =too no-IDF new-IDF clothes-IDF these  
**cunā-te berifing-tav.**  
child-PL.D/A be.clothed-NEG.PST.3SG  
Even on their sixth-day celebration, no new clothes were gifted to these children.
28. **na taf-ing-kin āb-anā dastband o patanband-as**  
not bind-INF-BEN standard-GEN diaper and swaddle-IDF  
**mill-ā.**  
be.obtained-PST.3SG  
Nor were standard diapers or swaddles available for wrapping them.
29. **bas rital manaṭṭ-as ass-ura ki o-teṭī dā cunā-te**  
then rag some-IDF COP-IPF.3PL COMP they-PL.LOC this child-D/A  
**kūring-ā.**  
be.rolled.up-PST.3SG  
Then there were a few rags. These children were wrapped in them.
30. **durbaxt-e dam.kašš-ing o ten-e mūškif-ing-kin**  
PROP-D/A take.rest-INF and self-D/A make.rub-INF-BEN  
**de.manaṭṭ-as =ham raseng-tav.**  
a.few.days-IDF =too arrive-NEG.PST.3SG  
Durbakht could not even take a few days to rest or massage herself.
31. **cunā-tā xan-ing-nā iraṭṭmīko de cunā-k baḍḍ-ā**  
child-PL.GEN give.birth-INF-GEN second day child-PL burden-ALL

**=ta, bolān-aḥ mizzil xal-esa pand kar-eka.**  
 =3SG PROP-LOC journey strike-CVB walking.trip make-IPF.3SG

Two days after giving births to the babies, she was traveling on foot through Bolan, burdened with them, covering distances daily.

32. **karīm bašx-nā asi hucc-as ass-aka ki oḥ-ā**  
 PROP PROP-GEN one camel-IDF be-IPF.3SG COMP that-ALL  
**yuḥḥ-e berum-k, razān-k o ḥebur-ā cunā-k hamp-ok**  
 all-D/A bedding-PL pot-PL and youngster-ADJ child-PL load-ADJP  
**ass-o.**

COP-PST.3PL

Karīm Bashkh owned a camel. All the beddings, pots, and young children were loaded onto it.

33. **o-tā jind bolān drust-e pand kar-era antae.ki cunā-k**  
 they-PL.GEN self PROP whole-D/A travel do-IPF.3PL because child-PL  
**pand kar-oī allav-as.**

travel make-GRDV COP.NEG-PST.3PL

They traveled on foot through the whole Bolan pass, so that the children did not have to walk.

34. **dā yuḥ asi hucc-anā zī-ā cillī mann-ing**  
 this all one camel-GEN above-ALL double.bundle become-INF  
**ma-tavasa.**

become-NEG.IPF.3PL

All these belongings could not be carried by just one camel.

35. **dā sādār =ham nizorī lāyarī o ḥukkālī-tiān dikka**  
 this animal =too weakness leanness and famine-PL.ABL push  
**halk-aka.**

buy-IPF.3SG

This animal itself was laboring, plagued by weakness, emaciation, and hunger.

36. **šābāš o-nā imān-ā ki karīm bašx-nā giḥā-te o**  
 well.done he-GEN will-ALL COMP PROP PROP-GEN thing-PL.D/A and  
**cunā-te dar-eka.**

child-PL.D/A take-IPF.3SG

Well done! It was steadfastly carrying Karīm Bashkh's possessions and children.

37. **nizor o nājor-ā jān-aton durbaxt ten-ā ālum-nā**  
 weak and sick-ADJ body-COM PROP self-GEN family-GEN  
**rand-aṭ karār karārā dikka hal-esa hin-āka.**  
 track-INS slowly slowly push take-CVB go-IPF.3SG  
 With her frail and fatigued body, Durbakht trudged on slowly, following her family.
38. **himmat as dā šer.zāl-nā, imān-nā godī-nā, dā**  
 courage COP.PST.3SG this brave.lady-GEN faith-GEN lady-GEN this  
**bāvaī-ā masiṛ-nā,**  
 of.good.birth-ADJ daughter-GEN  
 This brave woman possessed the courage of a lady of faith, of a well-born daughter,
39. **dā xīsun-xanī-ā urā-xuāja-nā zāifa-nā, dā guārix**  
 this red-eyed-ADJ house-lord-GEN wife-GEN this tulip  
**rud-ok-ā ḡayār-nā masiṛ-nā,**  
 grow-ADJP-ADJ land-GEN daughter-GEN  
 of the wife of this brave husband, of the daughter of the land where tulips bloom,
40. **dā pīrr.o.barf kar-ok-ā diyār-nā lumma-nā, ki**  
 this rain.and.snow do-ADJP-ADJ country-GEN mother-GEN COMP  
**o cunk-ā jān-aton, tarx-ok-ā nat-tito mustī gām**  
 and young-ADJ body-COM burst-ADJP-ADJ foot-PL.COM further step  
**xalk-aka.**  
 strike-IPF.3SG  
 of the mother of the country that brought forth this rain and snow, who marched forward with her fragile body and cracked feet.
41. **zind-anā dā ḡukk.o.dard-āte, sarbāla o mo-šefī-te,**  
 life-GEN this grief.and.pain-PL.D/A ascent and downhill-PL.D/A  
**langarī o nezgārī-te himmatt-aṭ gidāref-eka.**  
 poverty and destitution courage-INS make.pass-IPF.3SG  
 She would confront the grief and pain of life, the highs and lows, poverty and deprivation, with her bravery.
42. **durbaxt to dun.ki zind-anā maon o tahār-ingā xan-teṭī**  
 PROP TOP as.if life-GEN black and dark-DADJ eye-PL.LOC  
**xan-te xall-ing-kin vadī mass-usus.**  
 eye-PL.D/A strike-INF-BEN born become-PLPF.3SG

Durbakht was born as if in order to squarely face life's challenges.

43. **o-nā jind vadī mann-ing-nā de-ān hal-es dāskān ki**  
 they-GEN self born become-INF-GEN day-ABL since until.now COMP  
**cār cunā-nā lumma mass-usus. daḥd.o.yam-teḥī**  
 four child-GEN mother become-PLPF.3SG pain.and.sorrow-PL.LOC  
**gīrges as.**  
 enclosure COP.PST.3SG

From the moment she was born until now, as a mother of four children, she had been surrounded by pain and sorrow.

44. **dā nāometī-k oḥ-kin hicc-as allav-asa.**  
 this despair-PL that-BEN nothing-IDF COP.NEG-IPF.3PL  
 This present hardships were trivial to her.

45. **o-nā jind dāsā dā-tā bašx-as mass-usus.**  
 they-GEN self now this-PL.GEN share-IDF become-PLPF.3SG  
 Now her life had intertwined with these challenges.

46. **o dā xan-teḥī hunn-ing-nā tene-ḥī sag vadī**  
 and this eye-PL.LOC look-INF-GEN self-LOC patience born  
**kar-esus.**  
 do-PLPF.3SG

Now she had developed the patience to confront these challenges head-on.

47. **vaxt-as karīm bašx elo ālum-ton avār dašt-aḥī**  
 time-IDF PROP PROP other family-COM together PROP-LOC  
**bas. sar.mas to dā sel-anā guḥḥīko**  
 come.PST.3SG reach.PST.3SG then this winter-GEN last  
**de-k ass-ura.**  
 take-PRS.3SG COP-IPF.3PL

Karīm Bashkh once traveled to Dasht with another family. When he arrived, it was the end of winter.

48. **dun-ingā mudd-ā hicc-o bāvar-as ma-fak ki**  
 such-DADJ season-ALL no-IDF trust-IDF become-NEG.PRS.3SG COMP  
**harā vaxt gorīc kašš-i o jammar taf-i.**  
 which time north.wind blow-SBJV.3SG and cloud bind-SBJV.3SG  
 In such a season, one can never predict when the north wind will blow or when clouds will gather.

49. **dašt-anā yax to pinī e.**  
 PROP-GEN coldness TOP notorious COP.PRS.3SG  
 Dasht is motorious for its cold.
50. **vaxt-as ki gorīc kašš-e, pirr.o.barf**  
 when.REL COMP north.wind blow-SBJV.3SG rain.and.snow  
**das-e. to ae vaxt-ā xudā kass-e**  
 rain-SBJV.3SG then that.CR time-ALL god someone-D/A  
**ekān don beberum, tab-ā hāl**  
 from.there this.way without.bedding miserable-ADJ state  
**gidref-p.**  
 make.pass-NEG.SBJV.3SG  
 Once the north wind blows and it rains and snows, God makes one suffer from a miserable situation, if there is no blanket.
51. **dašt-aṭī dā-varṣ mizzil xall-ing-to ten-e**  
 PROP-LOC this-kind distance strike-INF-COM self-D/A  
**malxmūt-nā bā-ṭī tin-ing e.**  
 death.angel-GEN mouth-LOC give-INF COP.PRS.3SG  
 If one travels in the plateau this way, he is giving himself to the mouth of the death angel.
52. **nivāz-āteton dā xalk guandēn-ān hamp-e. āsmān sāf**  
 prayer-PL.COM this family PROP-ABL load-PST.3SG sky clear  
**as.**  
 COP.PST.3SG  
 After offering a prayer, this family packed at Guanden. The sky was clear.
53. **jammār o šenk-ase-nā xurk-āteṭī hicc-o**  
 cloud and small.cloud-IDF-GEN near-PL.LOC no-IDF  
**ḍas.o.nišān-as allav-aka.**  
 sign.and.clue-IDF COP.NEG-IPF.3SG  
 There was no signs of impending clouds or haze in the vicinity.
54. **ḍayār nan-anā bārun-ā yax-ān taf-esus.**  
 ground night-GEN dry-ADJ coldness-ABL be.frozen-PLPF.3SG  
 The ground was frozen from the dry chill of the night.
55. **xal-issa piry-isa dā ālum mustī rāhī ass-aka.**  
 strike-CVB break-CVB this family forward traveling be-IPF.3SG  
 This family continued their journey on foot.

56. **durbaxt yarīb, pūskun vadī mar-ok-ā cunā-te**  
 PROP poor recently born become-ADJP-ADJ child-PL.D/A  
**ten-ā baḡ kar-ok, karār karār dā-tā rand-aṭ rāhī**  
 self-GEN load do-ADJP slowly slowly this-PL.GEN track-INS traveling  
**ass-aka.**  
 be-IPF.3SG  
 Poor Durbakht was slowly following behind, carrying the newborns herself.
57. **damdarī nizorī nājoṛī o yax-anā dū-ān oṛ-kin**  
 tiredness weakness sickness and coldness-GEN hand-ABL that-BEN  
**zū-zū gām xall-ing bāz kuben ass-aka.**  
 quickly step strike-INF very.much heavy be-IPF.3SG  
 Because of the exhaustion, weakness, sickness and the cold, it was very difficult for her to keep pace.
58. **elo kuṇḡ-ān xalk tezi-aṭ gām xal-esa mustī**  
 other corner-ABL family swiftness-INS step strike-CVB further  
**hin-āka.**  
 go-IPF.3SG  
 Meanwhile, the rest of the family advanced swiftly.
59. **nemroc-iskān to de gicen as.**  
 noon-TERM then day fine COP.PST.3SG  
 The weather was clear until noon.
60. **hicc-o taho-s allav o na jammār-ase-nā ḡas.o.pad**  
 no-IDF wind-IDF COP.NEG.PST.3SG and nor cloud-IDF-GEN indication  
**as.**  
 COP.PST.3SG  
 There was no wind, nor were signs of clouds.
61. **vale dār-ān guḡ gorīc-nā xaf-k sur-ing-e**  
 but this-ABL after north.wind-GEN ear-PL move-INF-D/A  
**harf-er**  
 take.up-PST.3PL  
 However, later in the day, the north wind began to stir (lit., the ears of the north wind started wiggling).
62. **jaṭṭ-ase-ān guḡ mon-ingā jamma-k āsmān-ā tālān**  
 while-IDF-ABL after black-DADJ cloud-PL sky-ALL spread

- mass-ur. de-e go-ār.**  
become-PST.3PL day-D/A lose-PST.3PL  
Soon, dark clouds spread in the sky, obscuring the sunlight.
63. **vaxt-anā gidreng-ing-ton durbaxt ālum-ān padī sal-issa**  
time-GEN pass-INF-COM PROP family-ABL back stand-CVB  
**hin-ā.**  
go-PST.3SG  
As time went on, Durbakht fell further behind her family.
64. **gorīc pen turundī-aṭ kašš-ing binā kar-e.**  
north.wind other fierceness-INS blow-INF without do-PST.3SG  
The north wind started blowing even more fiercely.
65. **jamma-k ziyāt mon o guḍsar-aṭī pīhun haṣeng-ār.**  
cloud-PL more black and final-LOC white turn-PST.3PL  
The clouds turned even blacker, and finally turned white (and it started snowing).
66. **hure-ā vaxt-as karīm bašx padī-e cak.xalk to**  
delay-ALL time-IDF PROP PROP back-D/A look.back.PST.3SG then  
**durbaxt-e xan-tav.**  
PROP-D/A see-NEG.PST.3SG  
When Karīm Bashkh looked back after a while, he could not see Durbakht.
67. **valdā xiyāl kar-e ki o nājoṛ e o irā**  
then idea do-PST.3SG COMP she sick COP.PRS.3SG she two  
**cunk-o cunā baḡḡ-aṭ o =ta karār karār**  
small-IDF child load-INS COP.PRS.3PL =3SG slowly slowly  
**bar-ek.**  
come-PRS.3SG  
Then he thought, “She is sick, and the two little babies are on her back. She will be moving slowly.”
68. **annā xātir-ān o ten-ā hucc-e xalk-anā niyām-ān**  
this reason-ABL he self-GEN camel-D/A family-GEN middle-ABL  
**kašš-ā pad-aṭī hes ki durbaxt-e vaxt**  
take.out-PST.3SG back-LOC bring.PST.3SG COMP PROP-D/A time  
**vaxt-as cak.xal-ev hur-iv.**  
time-IDF look.back-SBJV.1SG see-SBJV.1SG



So he moved his camel from the middle of the caravan, brought it to the back, so that he could look back and check on Durbakht occasionally.

69. **karīm bašx yarīb-nā dū-ṭī ant as.**  
 PROP PROP poor-GEN hand-LOC what COP.PST.3SG  
 What options did poor Karīm Bashkh have?
70. **o-nā jind ten-ā zī-ā kehī giṛā-te**  
 they-GEN self self-GEN above-ALL several thing-PL.D/A  
**cillī kar-esus.**  
 double.bundle do-PLPF.3SG  
 He himself was carrying several things, packed as double bundles.
71. **giṛā-tiān bedis asi lāyar-o heṭ-as =ham o-nā**  
 thing-PL.ABL other.than one lean-IDF she.goat-IDF =too he-GEN  
**kotal as.**  
 led.by.string COP.PST.3SG  
 In addition to his load, he also led a gaunt goat by a string,
72. **antae.ki durbaxt-e dā nājoṛī, nizorī o macci kun-ing-nā**  
 because PROP-D/A this sickness weakness and a.little eat-INF-GEN  
**savabb-ān pāl-anā puṛī-as allav.**  
 cause-ABL milk-GEN drop-IDF COP.NEG.PST.3SG  
 because Durbakht did not have a drop of milk because of her illness, weakness, and her limited diet.
73. **vaxt-as ki cunk-ā cunā-tā zind heṭ-aton**  
 time-IDF COMP young-ADJ child-PL.GEN life she.goat-COM  
**taf-ok as to o-nā xiyāldārī sā-ān ziyāt**  
 bind-ADJP COP.PST.3SG then that-GEN attention life-ABL more  
**as.**  
 COP.PST.3SG  
 Now that the babies' lives depended on this she-goat, its care was more critical than her own well-being.
74. **annā xātir-ān karīm bašx pāš-ingā bāsk-ātito dā**  
 this reason-ABL PROP PROP visible-DADJ upper.arm-PL.COM this  
**heṭ-e ant bebaxtī-aṭ dar-eka.**  
 she.goat-D/A very.much difficulty-INS take-IPF.3SG  
 That is why Karīm Bashkh took this she-goat with bare arms and with great difficulty.

75. **karār-ā hin-issa o padī cak.xal-issa karīm bašx ten-ā**  
 slowly-ALL go-CVB and back look.back-CVB PROP PROP self-GEN  
**hucc-aton xalk-ān kišk-ā.**  
 camel-COM village-ABL separate-PST.3SG  
 Moving slowly and looking back, Karīm Bashkh separated from the caravan with his camel.
76. **varx-āk ae vaxt harf-er ki rohav-ā gorīc**  
 leaf-PL that time take.up-PST.3PL COMP tempest-ADJ north.wind  
**pirr.o.barf-e hes.**  
 rain.and.snow-D/A bring.PST.3SG  
 At that time, he was afraid that the stormy north wind brought rain and snow.
77. **dāsā yarīb hakk-ā haerān mas.**  
 now poor extremely scared become.PST.3SG  
 Now the destitute man was very scared,
78. **o dayār natt-ātā keray-ān dun.ki pešin mas.**  
 and ground foot-PL.GEN under-ABL as.if outside become.PST.3SG  
 as if the ground had been detached from beneath his feet.
79. **ālum oṛ-ān bāz mustī hin-āsus.**  
 family he-ABL very.much forward go-PLPF.3SG  
 The caravan had moved significantly ahead of him.
80. **durbaxt cunā-titon xaning-āka o na ālum.**  
 PROP child-PL.COM look-IPF.3SG and nor family  
 Neither Durbakht and her sons, nor the caravan, were in sight.
81. **sū taṛ-ok-ā gorīc-ton avār pirr.o.barf**  
 meat cut-ADJP-ADJ north.wind-COM together rain.and.snow  
**as.**  
 COP.PST.3SG  
 The meat-cutting north wind brought rain and snow with it.
82. **dāsā od-e ten-ā radīnk-nā samā tamm-ā.**  
 now that-D/A self-GEN mistake-GEN consciousness fall-PST.3SG  
 Now he recognized his mistake.
83. **ust-aṭī pār-e aga ālum-ton mar-osuṭ**  
 mind-LOC speak-PST.3SG if family-COM become-PCOND.1SG

**to kass-as huc o cunā o heṭ-e kan-ā**  
 then someone-IDF camel and child and she.goat-D/A 1SG-GEN  
**sambāl-āka o ī rum.kar-esa cunā-tā rand-aṭ to**  
 guard-IPF.3SG and 1SG hurry-CVB child-PL.GEN track-INS then  
**hin-ing kar-eṭa.**  
 go-INF make-IPF.1SG

He said in his mind, “If I had stayed with the caravan, someone would have watched my camel, child and she-goat, and I could have run after my babies.

84. **vale dāsā to guan-tiān pakk-as salī-tav.**  
 but now then wild.pistachio-PL.ABL mouthful remain-NEG.PST.3SG  
 But now it is too late.
85. **dā huc o cunā-te ḍung-āteki amar ill-ev.**  
 this camel and child-PL.D/A robber-PL.BEN how allow-SBJV.1SG  
 How could I leave my camel and children to robbers’ hands?”
86. **durbaxt-kin hin-oī =ham ar-e. samā**  
 PROP-BEN go-GRDV =too be-PRS.3SG consciousness  
**af o yarīb-nā ant hāl mas.**  
 COP.NEG.PRS.3SG that poor-GEN what state become.PST.3SG  
 He also had to go for Durbakht. He was uncertain what happened to his wife,
87. **cunk-ā cunā-k decā zinda o yā kask-ur.**  
 young-ADJ child-PL who.knows alive COP.PRS.3PL or die-PST.3PL  
 and whether his little babies were still alive.
88. **xudā jind-e =ta hicṛā ka-p. aoliād-nā maṭ**  
 god self-D/A =3SG nothing do-NEG.SBJV.3SG children-GEN equal  
**bar-ek.**  
 come-PRS.3SG  
 May God protect her! We could have new children.
89. **aga durbaxt-e xudā ka-p giṛā-s mas to**  
 if PROP-D/A god do-NEG.SBJV.3SG anything become.PST.3SG then  
**dā cunā-tā hāl ant mar-oe?**  
 these child-PL.GEN state what become-FUT.3SG  
 If, God forbid, anything were to happen to Durbakht, what would happen to the state of our babies?

90. **dā guanḡal-ā māsūm-ā cunā-k der-ā hin-or.**  
 this adorable-ADJ innocent-ADJ child-PL who-ALL go-FUT.3PL  
 Who would take care of the adorable innocent babies?
91. **asi vār xiyāl bas =ta ki hucc-aton avār**  
 one turn idea come.PST.3SG =3SG COMP camel-COM together  
**durbaxt-kin padā kā-v.**  
 PROP-BEN back go-SBJV.1SG  
 An idea once occurred to his mind, that he could return to Durbakht with the camel.
92. **valdā hur-ā ki dā lāyarī-ā ḡācī-nā ust**  
 then sec-PST.3SG COMP this skinny-ADJ she.camel-GEN heart  
**must-ān tarx-āne.**  
 before-ABL crack-PRF.3SG  
 Then he noticed that the heart of this skinny she-camel had already exhausted.
93. **aga padā dar-eḡ =ta o kasar-aḡi baḡaling-ā to guḡā**  
 if back take-PST.1SG =3SG it road-LOC fall.down-PST.3SG then then  
**durbaxt o cunk-ā cunā-titon o nan-yuḡ yax-aḡi**  
 PROP and young-ADJ child-PL.COM and night-all coldness-LOC  
**guḡeng-on.**  
 be.numbed-FUT.1SG  
 If I take (the camel) back and it collapses on the road, I will be (stranded and) numbed in the cold throughout the night, with Durbakht and the little babies.
94. **kas-as dā rohav-teḡi nan-ā madattī-kin**  
 anyone-IDF this tempest-PL.LOC 1PL-GEN rescue-BEN  
**ba-faroe.**  
 come-NEG.FUT.3SG  
 Nobody will come to rescue us in this storm.
95. **karīm baḡx yarīb hucc-e šāmpastīr-ase-nā mās-aḡi**  
 PROP PROP poor camel-D/A plant.name-IDF-GEN bottom-LOC  
**aḡef-e.**  
 make.stop-PST.3SG  
 Poor Karīm Bashkh stopped the camel near the base of a shampasti bush.

96. **dākān ekān giṛā-s cimola kar-e cunā-k ten-e**  
 from.here from.there some woodpile do-PST.3SG child-PL self-D/A  
**bāsif-ir.**  
 make.warm-SBJV.3PL  
 He made some woodpiles with brushwood from here and there,  
 (thinking) “The children can warm themselves.
97. **o elo dā ki aga hure kar-eṭ to xāxar-nā**  
 and other this COMP if time.lapse do-PST.1SG then fire-GEN  
**rošnāi-ṭi cunā-teskā ten-e rasef-iv.**  
 light-LOC child-TERM self-D/A make.arrive-SBJV.1SG  
 Secondly, if I get delayed, I could arrive at the children with the light  
 of the fire.
98. **musiṭṭamiko dā ki xāxar-nā rošnāi-ān nāhā-k dā-tiān**  
 third this COMP fire-GEN lights-ABL beast-PL these-PL.ABL  
**mur mar-or.**  
 far become-FUT.3PL  
 Thirdly, the light of the fire will keep away wild animals.
99. **na.to šām xuftan mann-ing-ān guḍ tahārma-ṭi**  
 otherwise night night.prayer become-INF-ABL after darkness-LOC  
**cunā-te amar xan-oṭ paṭṭ-oṭ.**  
 child-PL.D/A how see-FUT.1SG find-FUT.1SG  
 Otherwise, how could I hope to find and locate the children in the  
 dark, after the time of the night prayer comes?”
100. **karīm bašx cunā-te pār-e ki šām tamm-ing-ān**  
 PROP PROP child-PL.D/A speak-PST.3SG COMP evening fall-INF-ABL  
**must num cimola kar-esa kā-re.**  
 former 2PL woodpile do-CVB go-SBJV.2PL  
 Karīm Bashkh instructed the children, “Before it becomes evening,  
 keep collecting firewood.
101. **asiṭ num-ā ten-e xāxar-ā bāsif-i o elo**  
 one 2PL-GEN self-D/A fire-ALL make.warm-SBJV.3SG and other  
**cimola ke. dā num-ā xāxar lagg-oe.**  
 woodpile make.SBJV.3SG this 2PL-GEN fire keep.going-FUT.3SG  
 One woodpile will keep you warm with fire, and make another wood-  
 pile. It will keep your fire going.

102. **na.to camola-tā cuṭṭ-ing-ton avār xāxar**  
 otherwise be.finished-INF-COM together fire  
**kah-oe.**  
 die-FUT.3Sg  
 Otherwise, when the firewood runs out, the fire will die out.
103. **num-e =ham yax kar-oe. ī =ham tahārma-ṭī num-e**  
 2PL-D/A =too cold do-FUT.3SG 1SG =too darkness-LOC 2PL-D/A  
**xan-paroṭ.**  
 see-NEG.FUT.1SG  
 You will also feel cold, and I won't be able to see you in the darkness.
104. **xiyāl-aṭī ten-ā mar-ere. dā yax o rohav-āteṭī**  
 attention-LOC self-GEN become-PRS.2PL this cold and tempest-PL.LOC  
**navā nāhā-k kuṇḍ-ā num-ā bar-er.**  
 maybe beast-PL corner-ALL 2PL-GEN come-SBJV.3PL  
 Take care of yourselves. In this cold and storm, wild beasts might approach your location.
105. **aga xāxar num-ā lagg-āka to dā-k nume-ā julav**  
 if fire 2PL-GEN be.felt-IPF.3SG then they-PL 2SG-ALL attack  
**kann-ing-ān haz.kar-or.**  
 do-INF-ABL hesitate-FUT.3PL  
 If your fire is lit, they will hesitate to attack you.
106. **heṭ-e tene-ān mur ke-re.**  
 she.goat-D/A self-ABL far do-PRS.2PL  
 Keep the she-goat at a distance.
107. **zurrat-nā pakk-as mon-ā =ta šā-bo.**  
 maize-GEN handful-IDF future-ALL =3SG pour-IMP.PL  
 Place a handful of maize in front of it.
108. **šām-iskā navā gulum-as pāl-anā cunā-teki**  
 evening-TERM maybe sip-IDF milk-GEN child-PL.BEN  
**ke.**  
 make.SBJV.3SG  
 Perhaps it will give a sip of milk for the children by evening.
109. **yarīb-āk aga yax-ān bacc-ār to bīngunī o**  
 poor-PL if coldness-ABL be.left-PST.3PL then hunger and

**langarī-ān pīsk-or.**

hunger-ABL weep-FUT.3PL

If the poor (children) are spared from the cold, they will cry because of hunger and starvation.

110. **dā tafar-e ten-ā xuḡk-ā tix-bo.**

this axe-D/A self-GEN near-ALL put-IMP.PL

Have this axe near yourselves.

111. **har-kas num-ā ki pāṭ o cimola-ki hin-ā**

every-one 2PL-GEN COMP firewood and woodpile go-PST.3SG

**tafar-e ten-to harf-e.**

axe-D/A self-COM take.up-SBJV.3SG

If either of you leaves to gather firewood and make a woodpile, take this axe.

112. **xāxar-nā xuḡk-ā tūl-ok-ā dā xatt-anā laṭṭ-e**

fire-GEN near-ALL sit-ADJP-ADJ this wild.olive-GEN stick-D/A

**tix-e.**

put-SBJV.3SG

The one who sits near the fire should hold this wild olive stick.

113. **juān guḡā. allā-nā jolī-ṭī ure. xulī-pere. nan**

well then God-GEN cloth-LOC COP.PRS.2PL fear-NEG.SBJV.2PL 1PL

**zū bar-ena.**

quickly come-PRS.1PL

All right, then. Stay safe under God's protection. Don't worry. We will come back soon."

114. **de bāz tezī-aṭ barkat mann-ing-aṭī as.**

sun very.much sharpness-INS short become-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG

The sun sets rapidly.

115. **dā bebundar-ā cunā-k yax-aṭī laṡz-esa, xal-teṭī**

this homeless-ADJ child-PL coldness-LOC tremble-CVB stone-PL.LOC

**aṡeng-esa xuḡk o murr-āteaṭ zū-zū pāṭ liḡ o**

be.stuck-CVB near and far-PL.INS quickly firewood dung and

**cimola kar-esa hin-ār.**

woodpile do-CVB go-PST.3PL

Trembling from the cold and stumbling with stones, these displaced children went on collecting firewood and dungs very quickly from here and there, making woodpiles.

116. **ajab-o**            **nidāra-s**   **ass-aka.**    **irā**    **māsūm-ā**    **cunā**  
wonderful-IDF    view-IDF    be-IPF.3SG    two    innocent-ADJ    child  
**gorīc**        **o**    **pirr.o.barf-aṭī**        **kīš**        **pūš-esa,**        **uf-uf**  
north.wind    and    rain.and.snow-LOC    mucus    snuffle-CVB    ONOM  
**kar-esa,**   **jir,**    **bunḡī,**            **šāmpastīr,**   **liḡ**    **o**    **pīpal-nā**  
do-CVB    bush    barilla.plant    plant.name    dung    and    pipal-GEN  
**munḡlo-te**   **ten-ā**    **harreng-ok-ā**    **kuṭṭ-āteṭī**   **muc.kar-esa**  
stump-PL.D/A    self-GEN    be.torn-ADJP-ADJ    lap-PL.LOC    collect-CVB  
**hin-āra.**  
go-IPF.3PL  
It was an impressive scene. With noses running in the north wind, amid rain and snow, and puffing and panting, the two innocent children went on collecting bushes, barilla plants, shampastir plants, dung, and pipal stumps, in their tattereded laps.
117. **dākān**    **dā-te**            **kuṭṭ-āteṭī**    **šāy-āra**        **ae**    **kunḡ-ān**  
from.here    this-PL.D/A    lap-PL.LOC    pour-IPF.3PL    that    corner-ABL  
**dā-k**    **kuṭṭ-anā**   **karakk-ātiān**   **tamm-āra.**  
they.PL    lap-GEN    hole-PL.ABL    fall-IPF.3PL  
They put these things in their laps. These things slipped through the holes in their laps.
118. **pāvāl-nā**        **cūrī**            **ass-ura,**            **dā**        **gorīc-aṭī**  
nomad-GEN    chick        COP-IPF.3PL    this        north.wind-LOC  
**pirr.o.barf-aṭī**    **xudā-nā**   **pāṭ**            **o**    **liḡḡ-as**    **bin-ār.**  
rain.and.snow-LOC    god-GEN    firewood    and    dung-IDF    pick.up-PST.3PL  
They were nomads' offsprings. They collected a huge amount of firewood and dung despite this north wind, rain and snow.
119. **vale o-tā**            **hāl**    **=ham xarāb mas.**  
but    they-PL.GEN    state =too    wrong    become.PST.3SG  
But their health condition was poor too.
120. **bāsun-ā**   **ilāka-yaṭiān**   **bass-usur.**  
hot-ADJ    area-PL.ABL    come-PLPF.3PL  
They had traveled from warmer regions.
121. **dā**    **yax**            **o-te**            **don**            **tar.šāy-ā**        **ki**  
this    coldness    they-PL.D/A    this.way    seize-PST.3SG    COMP  
**vār.xall-ing-kin**        **ille-tavaka**        **=tā.**  
try.something-INF-BEN    allow-NEG.IPF.3SG    =3PL



This cold affected them so much that it did not allow them to do anything.

122. **yarīb-nā ant zind-as e. b<sup>h</sup>all-ā ilum cunkā-e**  
 poor-GEN what life-IDF COP.PRS.3SG elder-ADJ brother younger-D/A  
**ust.tir-esa hin-āka.**  
 encourage-CVB go-IPF.3SG  
 What life do the poor have? The elder brother continued to encourage the younger.
123. **vale ust-aḥī jind =ta =ham vārxatā as.**  
 but mind-LOC self =3SG =too hesitant COP.PST.3SG  
 But he himself was hesitating in his mind.
124. **šām tārma mann-ing-iskān dā yuḍḍū-k xudā-nā cimola-as**  
 night dark become-INF-TERM this small-PL god-GEN woodpile  
**muc.kar-er.**  
 collect-PST.3PL  
 By dusk, the siblings had gathered a substantial woodpile.
125. **xāxar karār karā-ā lagg-āka.**  
 fire slowly slowly be.lit-IPF.3SG  
 Slowly, the fire was lit up.
126. **irā māsūm-ā cunā ten-ā harreng-ok-ā lep rillī-ḥī**  
 two innocent-ADJ child self-GEN be.torn-ADJP-ADJ quilt blanket-LOC  
**zumbar-ok xāxar-nā dā-mon e-mon giḍḍ-āra.**  
 crouch-ADJP fire-GEN this-side that.side nod-IPF.3PL  
 Crouching in their torn quilt, the two innocent children were nodding on either side of the flame.
127. **xuḥk asi kuṇḍ-ān =tā heḥ romust kar-eka.**  
 near one corner-ABL =3PL she.goat rumination make-IPF.3SG  
 On one side near them, the she-goat was ruminating.
128. **elo pārāy-ān ḍācī kāšum ḍal-āka.**  
 other side-ABL she.camel plant.name gnaw-IPF.3SG  
 On the other side, the she-camel chewed on the kashum grass.
129. **paḥda =tā dā as ki karod o-te**  
 salvation =3PL this COP.PST.3SG COMP river.bank they-PL.D/A  
**gorīc o pir.barf-ān amān tiss-usus.**  
 north.wind and rain.snow-ABL safety give-PLPF.3SG

Fortunately, the riverbank gave them shelter from the north wind, rain and snow.

130. **bevasī o bekasī =ham ajab-o bad-o girā-s**  
helplessness and loneliness =too wonderful-IDF bad-IDF thing-IDF  
**e.**

COP.PRS.3SG

How terrible are helplessness and loneliness!

131. **hastgār-ingā maxlūk bāsun-ā koṭav-āteṭī panjā**  
prosperous-DADJ people warm-ADJ room-PL.LOC fifty  
**berum-teṭī dā rohav-ātiān ten-e ḡakk-era.**

bedding-PL.LOC this tempest-PL.ABL self-D/A hide-PRS.3PL

Rich people were sheltering from this storm, in fifty beddings in warm rooms.

132. **vale dāre karīm bašx-nā xāhot-ān girā-s decā arāre**  
but here PROP PROP-GEN family-ABL some who.knows where  
**ṭāpureng-aṭī e.**

stumble.INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG

But here, some members of Karīm Bashkh's family were roaming endlessly, God knows where.

133. **o elo bašx =ta karod-ase-nā keray-ān nāhā-tā**  
and other share =3SG riverbank-IDF-GEN under-ABL beast-PL.GEN  
**xulīs ust-aṭī tuyī-ā xan-tito, mur tāрма-ṭī**  
fear mind-LOC sleepy-ADJ eye-PL.COM far darkness-LOC  
**bāva-lumma-nā kasar-ā hur-āra.**

parent-gEN road-ALL see-IPF.3PL

Other members of the family were looking from below a riverbank towards their parents in remote darkness, with fear of wild animals in their hearts, and with sleepy eyes.

134. **hame bāva-lumma-ki kasar-e gum.kar-esur. yax o**  
those.REL parent-BEN road-D/A lose-PLPF.3PL cold and  
**tāрма-ingā nan-aṭī ṭāpureng-āra.**

dark-DADJ night-LOC be.stumbled-IPF.3PL

The parents, having lost their way, stumbled through the cold, dark night.

135. **o-teān zind-anā kasar =ham gumgār kanning-āsus.**  
they-PL.ABL life-GEN road =too lost be.done-PLPF.3SG

They had even lost their road of life.

136. **o-tā gumgārī dā cunā-tiān cunakkī-ṭī zind-nā**  
 they-PL.GEN predicament this child-PL.ABL childhood-LOC life-GEN  
**rošan-ā kasar-e gār.kar-esus.**  
 bright-ADJ road-D/A lose-PLPF.3SG

Their predicament made these children lose sight of the bright road of life in their childhood.

137. **dā cunā-k rošan o šābīt-ingā dunyā-ṭī langaṛ, lūc o**  
 this child-PL bright and broad-DADJ world-LOC hungry bare and  
**tārmaī-ṭī zind-e ḡuk.daṛd-aṭ gidāref-era.**  
 darkness-LOC life-D/A pain.and.grief-INS make.pass-IPF.3PL

These children were navigating life amid hunger, deprivation and darkness in the bright and broad world.

138. **tūfak bayal-aṭī šāy-ok, cul.xal-issa karīm bašx**  
 gun side-LOC put.in-ADJP run.steadily-CVB PROP PROP  
**liccax-āteṭī men o luyūšt hal-issa durbaxt o cunk-ā**  
 mud-PL.LOC bogging and slip take-CVB PROP and young-ADJ  
**cunā-teki padī rāhī as.**  
 child-PL.BEN back traveling COP.PST.3SG

Karīm Bashkh was running back for Durbakht and the little babies with a gun at his side, getting bogged or slipping.

139. **de-drust-nā pand-ān jān =ta pinn-āka.**  
 day-whole-GEN journey-ABL body =3SG be.broken-IPF.3SG  
 His body was weary from a day of traveling on foot.

140. **vale elo kuṇḡ-ān durbaxt de.kapp-as must vadī**  
 but other corner-ABL PROP a.few.days former born  
**mar-ok-ā cunā-k ass-ur.**  
 become-ADJP-ADJ child-PL COP-PST.3PL

But in the other end lay Durbakht and their days-old children.

141. **karīm bašx ust-aṭī pār-e aga dā-tā mon-aṭī**  
 PROP PROP mind-LOC speak-PST.3SG if this-PL.GEN front-LOC  
**nāhār-as bass-usu o dā-te zilil rasef-esus**  
 beast-IDF come-PLPF.3SG and this-PL.D/A harm make.arrive-PLPF.3SG  
**to yuṭṭ-e ummr ḡhīṇḡ mar-oṭ.**  
 then whole-D/A life disgrace become-FUT.1SG

Karīm Bashkh said in his mind, “If a wild animal were to come in front of them and harm them, my whole life will be marred in disgrace.”

142. **dā yarīb vaxt-as narr-issa vaxt-as ɖappakāi kar-issa, vaxt-as**  
 this poor time-IDF run-CVB time-IDF trotting do-CVB time-IDF  
**padī cunā-tā kuṇḍ-ā cak.xal-issa allā-nā hīla-yā**  
 back child-PL.GEN corner-ALL look.back-CVB God-GEN will-ALL  
**rāhī as.**

traveling COP.PST.3SG

Sometimes running and sometimes trotting, sometimes looking back towards his children, this poor man was traveling by the grace of God.

143. **juān-o jaṭṭ-ase-ān pad maš-teṭī goḍ.xalk.**  
 long-IDF while-IDF-ABL later mountain-PL.LOC lose.hope.PST.3SG  
 As time passed, he lost his hope amidst the mountains.

144. **maš-tā sexā karār karār-ā tāрмаi-ṭī badal**  
 mountain-PL.GEN shadow slowly slowly-ALL darkness-LOC change  
**mas.**

become.PST.3SG

The silhouettes of the mountains changed slowly and slowly in darkness.

145. **dā paṭṭ-āteṭī gorīc vār-pa-vār zor**  
 this plain-PL.LOC north.wind from.time.to.time powerful  
**xalk-aka.**

strike-IPF.3SG

The north wind sometimes swept through these plains.

146. **yax-ān nat o dū-k =ta ṭaṇḍareng-ār.**  
 coldness-ABL leg and hand-PL =3SG be.numbed-PST.3PL  
 His limbs were numbed due to coldness.

147. **vale od mustī hin-oī as.**  
 but they further go-GRDV COP.PST.3SG  
 But he had to go forward.

148. **ust-aṭī pār-e, cā-va karīm-o aeno zind-anā**  
 mind-LOC speak-PST.3SG maybe PROP-DIMIN today life-GEN  
**guḍḍīko de-k o.**  
 last take-PRS.3SG and

He lamented in his mind, “Poor Karīm, perhaps today is the last day of your life.

149. **dā yax o rohav, dā pirr.o.barf, dā tārma-ingā**  
 this coldness and tempest this rain.and.snow this dark-DADJ  
**nan-k, dā kan-ā yaksarī, cunā-tā o zāifa-nā**  
 night-PL this 1SG-GEN loneliness child-PL.GEN and woman-GEN  
**asi.elo-ān mur tamm-ing, dā kull-e xudā ten-aṭ pūrav**  
 each.other-ABL far fall-INF this all-D/A god self-INS fulfilled  
**ke.**

make.SBJV.3SG

This cold, this storm, this rain and snow, these dark nights, this isolation, being distanced from my wife and each of my children; may God settle all these concerns.”

150. **nan, tārma-ingā nan, gugg-ingā nan, xan xan-e**  
 1PL dark-DADJ night pitch.dark-DADJ night eye eye-D/A  
**xam-pak.**

see-NEG.PRS.3SG

Night, dark night, pitch-black night; (it was so dark that) an eye cannot even see the other eye.

151. **karīm bašx mustī ravān as.**

PROP PROP forward going COP.PST.3SG

Karīm Bashkh was moving forward.

152. **o-nā yuṭ zind bekasar tārmaī-ṭī gidreng-āsus.**

he-GEN whole life roadless darkness-LOC pass-PLPF.3SG

Throughout his life, he had journeyed through roadless darkness.

153. **vale o xudā-nā omet-ā rošpeš-ase-nā omet-ā monī gām**  
 but he god-GEN hope-ALL dawn-IDF-GEN hope-ALL forward step  
**xalk-aka.**

strike-IPF.3SG

But he moved forward with faith in God, and hope of dawning happiness.

154. **dono tārmaī-te bāz xan-āsus.**

such darkness-PL.D/A very.much see-PLPF.3SG

He had faced such darkness many times before.

155. **zind-aṭī bāz vār kasar oṛ-ān gum mass-usu.**  
 life-LOC very.much time road that-ABL lost become-PLPF.3SG  
 On numerous occasions in his life, he had lost his way.
156. **vale karīm bašx-e lumma lolī ti-tavesus ki ust**  
 but PROP PROP-D/A mother lullaby give-NEG.PLPF.3SG COMP heart  
**biṭ-e, dam.dareng-e.**  
 drop-SBJV.3SG be.tired-SBJV.3SG  
 But Karīm Bashkh's mother had never sung for him such a lullaby  
 that would weaken his spirits or sap his energy.
157. **āsrāt-o zind-ase-nā hubb-e ust-ān kašš-e.**  
 comfortable-IDF life-IDF-GEN wish-D/A mind-ABL pull.out-SBJV.3SG  
 He took out hope for a better life from his heart.
158. **asi juān-o ābād-o, āsrāt-o zind-ase-nā hub**  
 one good-IDF prosperous-IDF comfortable-IDF life-IDF-GEN wish  
**o-nā ust-e bāsif-eka.**  
 he-GEN heart-D/A warm-IPF.3SG  
 The prospect of a good, prosperous and comfortable life encouraged  
 his heart.
159. **dā yax o rohav vaxt-as ki karīm bašx-nā pāray-ā**  
 this coldness and tempest time-IDF COMP PROP PROP-GEN side-ALL  
**mon kar-eka to o-nā jān-anā, ust-anā taoš-ān**  
 forward make-IPF.3SG then they-GEN life-GEN heart-GEN flame-ABL  
**bāf-aṭ badal mass-aka.**  
 steam-INS change become-IPF.3SG  
 When this cold and storms confronted Karīm Bashkh, they evaporated  
 because of the flame (of courage) in his life and heart.
160. **karīm bašx gorīc-nā zārī-o pirr.o.barf-ān**  
 PROP PROP north.wind-GEN ruthless-IDF rain.and.snow-ABL  
**besudd.o.samā durbaxt o cunk-ā lāyar-ā cunā-tā**  
 senseless PROP and young-ADJ lean-ADJ child-PL.GEN  
**fikir-aṭi geḍ gām xal-issa hin-āka.**  
 concern-LOC enclosure step strike-CVB go-IPF.3SG  
 Karīm Bashkh went sinking in the concern for Durbakht, who was  
 unconscious due to the brutal rain and snow of the north wind, and  
 about his little fragile babies.

161. **juān-o mizzil-as xall-ing-ān guḡ karīm bašx-e**  
 long-IDF journey-IDF strike-INF-ABL after PROP forgive-SBJV.3SG  
**sujj-ā ki dā-vaḡ amar durbaxt-e xan-oḡ.**  
 occur.to.mind-PST.3SG COMP this-way how PROP-D/A see-FUT.1SG  
 After traveling a great distance, it occurred to Karīm Bashkh, “How  
 will I find Durbakht in these conditions?”
162. **cuppī-ān to kārem ma-fak. bāid**  
 silence-ABL then work become-NEG.PRS.3SG necessary  
**e ki kūk kar-issa mustī kā-v.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG COMP cry do-CVB further go-SBJV.1SG  
 Work is not achieved by silence. It is necessary that I go forward  
 shouting out.
163. **durbaxt arāre ki mas, valandī et-oe kan-e.**  
 PROP where COMP become.PST.3SG give-FUT.3SG 1SG-D/A  
 Durbakht will respond from where she is.
164. **karīm bašx tavār xal-issa hin-āka.**  
 PROP PROP voice strike-CVB go-IPF.3SG  
 Karīm Bashkh moved forward calling out.
165. **hure-ā xurk j<sup>h</sup>al-ase-ān tavār-as bing.**  
 delay-ALL near riverbed-IDF-ABL sound-IDF hear.PST.3SG  
 After a while, he heard a voice from a nearby riverbed.
166. **rum kar-e hame kund-ā. tārma-ḡi hicḡā**  
 run do-PST.3SG that corner-ALL darkness-LOC nothing  
**xan-tavaka.**  
 see-NEG.IPF.3SG  
 He hurried in that direction. He could not see anything in the darkness.
167. **nat =ta jir-ase-nā mās-aḡi aḡeng-ā dirimbāra**  
 leg =3SG bush-IDF-GEN root-LOC be.stuck-PST.3SG ONOM  
**kar-e tamm-ā.**  
 do-PST.3SG fall-PST.3SG  
 His foot caught on the root of a bush. He fell with a thud.
168. **bā =ta xal-ase-ḡi lagg-ā.**  
 mouth =3SG stone-IDF-LOC hit-PST.3SG  
 His mouth struck a stone.

169. **bā, bāmus-ān =ta dita-k ũng.tiss-ur.**  
 mouth nose-ABL =3SG blood-PL gush.out-PST.3PL  
 Blood poured from his mouth and nose.
170. **langarī, damdarengī, betuyī-ān hālāt =ta pen.var mas.**  
 hunger fatigue sleeplessness-ABL situation =3SG different  
 become.PST.3SG  
 Due to hunger, exhaustion and lack of sleep, his condition became different.
171. **xan-k =ta monī pīhunī kar-er.**  
 eye-PL =3SG in.front whiteness see-PST.3PL  
 He was close to fainting.
172. **karār-ā baš.mas. monī rāhī mas.**  
 slowly-ALL stand.up.PST.3SG in.front traveling become.PST.3SG  
 He stood up slowly and pressed on.
173. **durbaxt asi j<sup>h</sup>al-nā kulot-ase-ŕī, cunā-k xumb, ten-e**  
 PROP one riverbed-GEN hollow-IDF-GEN child-PL hug self-D/A  
**mutkun-o ŝarī-se-ŕī kūr-āsus.**  
 old-IDF roll.up-PLPF.3Sg  
 Durbakht wrapped herself in an old cloth in a hollow of the riverbed, holding her babies.
174. **dā ŝer.zāl-ān yax-ingā taho dun.ki bāduvī-e halk-usus.**  
 this brave.lady-ABL cold-DADJ wind as.if talk-D/A take-PLPF.3SG  
 It was as if the cold wind had stolen voice from this brave woman.
175. **kismat-nā ŝūmī-ā xaŕīnk xalk-aka.**  
 destiny-GEN misfortune-ALL tear strike-IPF.3SG  
 Tears rolled down her face for the misfortune of the destiny.
176. **ariy-e ten-ā xan-ā. pār-e, yarīb**  
 husband-D/A self-GEN see-PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG poor  
**pā-tavaŕa ki mana vaxt pen ađ ken?**  
 say-NEG.IPF.1SG COMP some time other shelter do.SBJV.1PL  
**cilla-yāk dāskān ar-er.**  
 midwinter-PL until.now be-PRS.3PL  
 She saw her husband and said, “Dear, didn’t I say, ‘Shouldn’t we take shelter for a little longer?’ The winter still persists.”



177. **eṛe nan-ā der e. yā nan-e eṛe ant ar-e**  
 there 1PL-GEN who COP.PRS.3SG or 1PL-D/A there what be-PRS.3SG  
**ki ‘zū kā-n dā bāsun-o mulk-as e’**  
 COMP quickly go-SBJV.1PL this warm-IDF country-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 Who was there for us? Or what was there for us, when you insisted,  
 ‘Let’s move quickly. This is a hot country.’
178. **banday-nā natt o dū yala o. kārem o poriyā**  
 person-GEN foot and hand released and work and wage.work  
**bāz e. vale kan-ā hīt-e manni-taves.**  
 very.much COP.PRS.3SG but 1SG-GEN words-D/A obey-NEG.PST.2SG  
 (If we had remained in Sindh,) the feet and hands of a person are free.  
 There are numerous jobs and wage work. But you didn’t heed my  
 advice.
179. **aeno pir dā yax kull-e nan-ā xīt kar-e.**  
 today rain this coldness all-D/A 1PL-GEN wet make-PST.3SG  
 Today, the rain and this cold drenched us all.
180. **dā rohav-tiān pešin mann-ing, bāsun-o urā**  
 this tempest-PL.ABL outside become-INF warm-IDF house  
**o koṭav-iskān raseng kan-e bāz kuben nazar**  
 and room-TERM arrive-INF 1SG-D/A very.much heavy view  
**bar-ek.**  
 come-PRS.3SG  
 Escaping these storms, arriving at a warm house and room, seems  
 challenging to me.”
181. **karīm bašx-nā xan-k xaṛīnk-ān pur mass-ur.**  
 PROP PROP-GEN eye-PL full become-PST.3PL  
 Tears filled Karīm Bashkh’s eyes.
182. **durbaxt-nā bevasī, bekasī-nā hīt-āk ust-e =ta**  
 PROP-GEN helplessness loneliness-GEN story-PL heart-D/A =3SG  
**huš-ār.**  
 burn-PST.3PL  
 The story of Durbakht’s helplessness and loneliness saddened his  
 heart.
183. **aeno kas-as dā b<sup>h</sup>all-ā dunyā-ṭī o-nā kumakkī o**  
 today anyone-IDF this elder-ADJ world-LOC he-GEN support and

- īlumī-kin salī-tav.**  
brotherhood-BEN stop-NEG.PST.3SG  
Today nobody offers support or brotherhood in this vast world.
184. **xalk monī xalk hin-ā. kas-as oṛ-kin**  
village forward strike.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG anyone-IDF that-BEN  
**salī-tav.**  
stop-NEG.PST.3SG  
The caravan had moved on and were gone. Nobody waited for him.
185. **durbaxt durust-ā bolān-e pand-aṭ xalk. kas-as**  
PROP whole-ADJ PROP-D/A journey-INS strike.PST.3SG anyone-IDF  
**od-e ten-ā hucc-ā suār ka-ttav.**  
she-D/A self-GEN camel-ALL mounted do-NEG.PST.3SG  
Durbakht had journeyed the whole Bolan by foot. Nobody offered her a place on his camel.
186. **durbaxt šer.zāl-as ass-aka. o ten-ā vaxt-e juānī-aṭ**  
PROP brave.lady-IDF be-IPF.3SG she self-GEN time-D/A well  
**šer.zālī-aṭ gidref-esus.**  
brave.ladyhood-INS make.pass-PLPF.3SG  
Durbakht was a brave woman. She had passed her time with grace and fortitude,
187. **layorī o xan.dann-ing-nā zind-ān od-e**  
cowardice and be.dependent-INF-GEN life-ABL that-D/A  
**bad.bass-aka.**  
hate-IPF.3SG  
She hated life of cowardice and dependency on someone.
188. **haṛtomā-k laṛz-isā cunā-te harf-er.**  
both-PL tremble-CVB child-PL.D/A take.up-PST.3PL  
They took up the children shivering.
189. **cunā-tā cuppī-ān o-k cāiss-ur ki dā-tā**  
child-PL.GEN silence-ABL that-PL know-PST.3PL COMP these-PL.GEN  
**bala-e harf-enun.**  
destruction-D/A take.up-PRF.1PL  
They realized from the babies' silence that they had been lost.
190. **dā sū taṛ-ok-ā gorīc, pīrr.o.barf-aṭī mana de**  
this meat cut-ADJP-ADJ north.wind rain.and.snow-LOC some day

- must vadī mar-ok-ā māsūm-āk amar zinda sal-ing**  
 before born become-ADJP-ADJ innocent-PL how alive remain-INF  
**ke-ra.**  
 make-PRS.3PL  
 How could the innocent babies, who were born a few days ago, survive in this meat-cutting north winds, rain and snow?
191. **laṛz-isā dā-k padā rāhī mass-ur.**  
 tremble-CVB they.PL back traveling become-PST.3PL  
 They walked back shivering.
192. **dāsā taho-nā zor tamm-āsus. pirr.o.barf =ham**  
 now wind-GEN power fall-PLPF.3SG rain.and.snow =too  
**salīs-usus.**  
 stop-PLPF.3SG  
 Now the wind became weaker. The rain and snow also ceased.
193. **ariy o zāifa zū-zū gām xal-issā hin-āra.**  
 husband and wife quickly step strike-CVB go-IPF.3PL  
 The husband and wife moved on, walking quickly.
194. **kasar-aṭī dā-k ten-pa-ten hicc-o hīt-as**  
 road-LOC they.PL among.themselves no-IDF words-IDF  
**ka-ttavas.**  
 do-NEG.PST.3PL  
 On the way, they did not exchange words at all.
195. **hīt-anā vaxt arāṛe ass-aka. irā cunā to yax-ātā**  
 words-GEN time where be-IPF.3SG two child TOP coldness-PL.GEN  
**guācī mass-usur.**  
 affected become-PLPF.3PL  
 Where was there time to talk? The two babies had fallen victims of the cold.
196. **elo irā cunā-k maḍḍī o huc, diccā ant hāl-aṭī**  
 other two child-PL goods and camel who.knows what situation-LOC  
**ass-ura.**  
 COP-IPF.3PL  
 The other two children, their belongings and the camel; God knows in what situation they were.

197. **handā hāl-aḡī dā yarīb-āk ḡappa kar-issa hin-āra.**  
 this situation-LOC this poor-PL trotting do-CVB go-IPF.3PL  
 In this situation, these poor people hurried.
198. **nemnan-ān guḡ mur rošnā-as xan-ār ust-ātiān =tā**  
 midnight-ABL after far light-IDF see-PST.3PL heart-PL.ABL =3PL  
**xudā cāis-aka.**  
 god know-IPF.3SG  
 After midnight, they saw a distant light. Only God could understand their feelings.
199. **vaxt-as ki xāxar-nā gurā sar.mass-ur to hur-ār**  
 time-IDF COMP fire-GEN near reach-PST.3PL then see-PST.3PL  
**karīm bašx-nā illa mār dalvat xān cunā-te ten-ā**  
 PROP PROP-GEN uncle son PROP PROP child-PL.D/A self-GEN  
**zoḡ-aḡī ḡakk-āne.**  
 felt.coat-LOC hide-PRF.3SG  
 When they approached the fire, they discovered that Karīm Bashkh's cousin, Dalvat Khān, had covered his children in a felt coat.
200. **o ten-aḡ xāxar-ā macci macci pāḡ biḡ-issa tūs-une.**  
 and self-INS fire-ALL a.little a.little firewood drop-CVB sit-PRF.3SG  
 He himself was tending to the fire, adding firewood little by little.
201. **dalvat xān-e xan-ing-ān, karīm bašx o durbaxt-nā imān**  
 PROP khan-D/A see-INF-ABL PROP PROP and PROP-GEN faith  
**jāga-yā bas.**  
 place-ALL come.PST.3SG  
 Seeing Dalvat Khān, the faith of Karīm Bashkh and Durbakht came back in place (i.e., they were relieved).
202. **huc o heḡ =ham xāxar-nā gurā romust kar-era.**  
 camel and she.goat =too fire-GEN near rumination do-IPF.3PL  
 Both the camel and the she-goat were ruminating near the fire.
203. **huc ten-ā xuāja o godī-e xan-ā gūr-ā.**  
 camel self-GEN sir and lady-D/A see-PST.3SG bray-PST.3SG  
 Seeing its master and lady, the camel brayed.
204. **heḡ miskīn ten-ā romust-e band kar-e.**  
 she.goat weak self-GEN rumination vital do-PST.3SG  
 The poor she-goat stopped ruminating.

205. **dalvat xān zū-zū kar-e piyāla-as dā-teki lār**  
 PROP PROP quickly do-PST.3SG cup-IDF these-PL.BEN boiling  
**tis.**  
 give.PST.3SG  
 Dalvat Khān quickly brewed a cup (of tea) for them.
206. **jeb-ān ten-ā mana dāna guṛ-anā kašš-ā**  
 pocket-ABL self-GEN some piece raw.sugar-GEN take.out-PST.3SG  
**dā-te tis ki sīna =tā bās-e.**  
 this-PL.D/A give.PST.3SG COMP chest =3PL get.warm-SBJV.3SG  
**na.to yax.o.guar-anā guācī mar-or.**  
 otherwise cold.and.cough-GEN affected become-FUT.3PL  
 He took out and offered a few pieces of raw sugar to them so that they  
 can warm their chests. Otherwise they would die of cold and cough.
207. **durbaxt-ān hoš hin-āsus. pār-e ilum**  
 PROP-ABL consciousness go-PLPF.3SG speak-PST.3SG brother  
**nā xaerāt mar-ev.**  
 2SG.GEN sacrifice become-SBJV.1SG  
 Durbakht was overwhelmed. She said, “Brother, thank you so much  
 (lit., I would sacrifice myself for you).
208. **kan-e cā ti-fa. kan-e xudā de. nā**  
 1SG-D/A tea give-NEG.IMP 1SG-D/A god take.SBJV.3SG 2SG.GEN  
**gorī mar-ev.**  
 sacrificed become-SBJV.1SG  
 Don’t offer me tea. May God take my life. How much we owe you  
 (lit., I would be sacrificed for you)!
209. **arākān xudā hes ne na.to dā cunā-tā**  
 from.where god bring.PST.3SG 2SG.D/A otherwise this child-PL.GEN  
**hāl ant mass-aka.**  
 state what become-IPF.3SG  
 From where did God bring you to us? Without you, what would have  
 happened to these children!”
210. **pūskun vadī mar-ok-ā cunā-te xāxar-nā xuṛk-ā**  
 recently born become-ADJP-ADJ child-PL.D/A fire-GEN near-ALL  
**leṭif-e ki navā jān =tā bās-ir.**  
 lay.down-PST.3SG COMP maybe body =3PL warm-SBJV.3PL

She placed the newborns near the fire, hoping their bodies might warm.

211. **vale dā māsūm-āk samā af civadān dā**  
but this innocent-PL consciousness COP.NEG.PRS.3SG which.day this  
**dunyā-e ill-āsur.**

world-D/A leave-PLPF.3PL

But these are infants. You don't know when they had left this world.

212. **dā p<sup>h</sup>ull-āte bā maleng-ān must sohel xalk.**  
this flower-PL.D/A mouth open.INF-ABL before autumn strike.PST.3SG  
Autumn struck these flowers before they could fully bloom.

213. **uf kan-ā yarībī, amar kan-ā p<sup>h</sup>ull-āte dun zū**  
alas 1SG-GEN poverty how 1SG-GEN flower-PL.D/A this.way quickly  
**dā dunyā-γān ae dunyā-γā rasef-e. durbaxt xaṛīnk**

this world-ABL that world-ALL make.arrive-PST.3SG PROP tear

**šol-isa pār-e.**

shed-CVB speak-PST.3SG

“Alas, my poverty! How were my flowers taken so quickly from this world to that world?” Durbakht said in tears.

214. **deṭīk-ton b<sup>h</sup>all-ā mār baš.mas xan-ā ki**  
sunrise-COM elder-ADJ son stand.up.PST.3SG see-PST.3SG COMP  
**bāva-lumma o-tā gurā xāc-āno.**

parents they-PL.GEN near sleep-PRF.3PL

The elder son got up at sunrise and noticed their parents sleeping beside them.

215. **ten-ā cunk-ā ilum-e karār-ase-ā baš.kar-e.**  
self-GEN young-ADJ brother-D/A slow-IDF-ALL make.stand-PST.3SG  
He woke up his younger brother gently.

216. **vaxt-as ki dā-k lumma o bāva-e xan-ār gal o**  
time-IDF COMP they.PL mother and father-D/A see-PST.3PL happy and  
**xuašši-ān dun.ki ḡayār-ān burzā mass-ur.**

joy-ABL as.if ground-ABL up become-PST.3PL

When they saw their parents, (they felt) as if they were floating above the ground because of happiness and joy.

217. **vale dā māsūm-āte samā allav ki**  
but this innocent-PL.D/A consciousness COP.NEG.PST.3SG COMP

- o-tā cunk-ā ilum-k dā dunyā-e ill-āno.**  
 they-PL.GEN young-ADJ brother-PL this world-D/A leave-PRF.3PL  
 But these innocent children were unaware that their younger siblings  
 had left this world.
218. **dašt o bolān-nā gorīc ten-ā bašx-e o-tiān**  
 PROP and PROP north.wind self-GEN share-D/A they-PL.ABL  
**halk-usus.**  
 take-PLPF.3SG  
 The north wind of Dasht and Bolan had taken their share from them.
219. **dāsā o-k cār-anā jāga-yā irā ilum ass-ura.**  
 now they-PL four-GEN instead two brother COP-IPF.3PL  
 Now there were two siblings instead of four.
220. **cāšt-aton, xurk-anā xalk-ān mana banday**  
 late.morning-COM vicinity-GEN village-ABL some man  
**dalvat-ton karīm bašx-ā bass-ur.**  
 PROP-COM PROP PROP-ALL come-PST.3PL  
 By late morning, a few men from a nearby village joined Karīm  
 Bashkh and Dalvat.
221. **dā-k kah-ok-ā māsūm-ātekin kabar tiyār kar-esur.**  
 they.PL die-ADJP-ADJ innocent-PL.GEN grave prepare make-PLPF.3PL  
 They had dug graves for the departed infants.
222. **vali karīm bašx-ton na zar-as ass-aka o na**  
 but PROP PROP-COM not money-IDF be-IPF.3SG and not  
**cunā-tā kafan-kin āb-anā puc as.**  
 child-PL.GEN shroud-BEN honor-GEN clothes COP.PST.3SG  
 But Karīm Bashkh did not have money, or a cloth of standard for the  
 babies' shroud.
223. **dā yarīb-nā joḡ-k bārun ass-o. haerān ass-aka ki**  
 this poor-GEN lip-PL dry COP-PST.3PL wonder be-IPF.3SG COMP  
**dāsā amar ke-v.**  
 now how do-SBJV.1SG  
 The lips of this poor man were dry. He was wondering, "What shall I  
 do now?"
224. **karār-ase-ā zāifa-ān harrif-e. yarīb amar ke-n.**  
 slow-IDF-ALL wife-ABL ask-PST.3SG dear how do-SBJV.1PL

He asked his wife softly, “Dear, what shall we do?”

225. **hur putunk-āte ten-ā navā pucc-as mar-e.**  
see.IMP bundle-PL.D/A self-GEN maybe clothes-IDF become-SBJV.3SG  
Look at your bundles. Maybe there are clothes.”
226. **zāifa pār-e hao, īṛ nāz baxt ten-ā mār-anā**  
wife speak-PST.3SG yes sister PROP PROP self-GEN son-GEN  
**jora-as sān-anā puc kan-e mūy-ing-kin tiss-usus.**  
outfit-IDF PROP-GEN clothes 1SG-D/A sew-INF-BEN give-PLPF.3SG  
**dāskān andun-ān handun tix-ok e.**  
until.now thus-ABL thus put-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG  
The wife said, “Yes, sister Naz Bakht had given me cloth of San for sewing her son’s outfit. It remains unused.”
227. **guṛā ant hur-issa. karīm bašx-aṭī dun.ki sā.tamm-ā.**  
then what see-PRS.2SG PROP PROP-LOC as.if come.to.life-PST.3SG  
“What are you looking? (Do it quickly.)” Karīm Bashkh said, rejuvenated.
228. **baš.ma zū hamo pucc-e mūy.**  
get.up.IMP quickly those clothes-D/A sew.IMP  
“Stand up quickly. Sew that cloth.
229. **xudā mehrbān e. īṛ nāz baxt-nā mār-kin pen**  
god benevolent COP.PRS.3SG sister PROP PROP-GEN son-BEN other  
**pucc-as hal-eva.**  
clothes-IDF take-PRS.1SG  
God is benevolent. (If I get money,) I will buy another cloth for sister Naz Bakht’s son.”
230. **darō vadī mar-ok-ā māsūm-ā cunā-k**  
yesterday born become-ADJP-ADJ innocent-ADJ child-PL  
**ten-ā zebā-ingā mon-titon, xīsun-ā puṭ-ātito aeno**  
self-GEN beautiful-DADJ face-PL.COM red-ADJ hair-PL.COM today  
**tārmaī-ṭī hin-ār.**  
darkness-LOC go-PST.3PL  
The innocent babies, who were born the day before, went into darkness today, with their beautiful faces and light-colored hairs.
231. **yarīb-nā zind-anā kass-e samā e o**  
poor-GEN life-GEN someone-D/A consciousness COP.PRS.3SG they



- na kah-ing-nā.**  
not die-INF-GEN  
Nobody knows the life or death of the poor.
232. **zind-anā aržānī-e kas-as-e xan-oī e to**  
life-GEN cheapness-D/A anyone-IDF-D/A see-GRDV COP.PRS.3SG then  
**karīm bašx kon-ā ālum-nā kuḥ-ā kā-e.**  
PROP PROP like-ADJ family-GEN corner-ALL go-SBJV.3SG  
If anyone wants to see the light value of life, he should go to villages like Karīm Bashkh's.
233. **dašt o dāmān-teḥī, gidān-teḥī goī kun-e.**  
plateau and foot.of.hill-PL.LOC gidan-PL.LOC roaming eat-SBJV.3SG  
He should walk around in the gidans in the plateaus and at the foot of the hills.
234. **o gām gām-ā handun-o āvāl bin-oe.**  
he step step-ALL such-IDF.CR news hear-FUT  
(Then) he will hear such stories at every step.
235. **durbaxt-nā ust must-ān biss-usus. o don-o daḥd**  
PROP-GEN heart before-ABL be.baked-PLPF.3SG and such-IDF pain  
**aval-ān xan-āsus.**  
first-ABL see-PLPF.3SG  
Durbakht's heart has always been strong. She had seen such sorrows since the beginning.
236. **o-nā jind-anā candī īr o ilum-k dāḥ-ān ziyāt**  
she-GEN self-GEN several sister and brother-PL this-ABL more  
**bevassī-aḥ kask-usur.**  
helplessness-INS die-PLPF.3PL  
Several of her brothers and sisters had died even more tragically than this.
237. **oḥ-kin dā pūskun-o hīt-as allao-sur.**  
she-BEN this new-IDF words-IDF COP.NEG-PLPF.3PL  
This was not a new story for her.
238. **ten-ā hand-ān baš.mas. bišenk-ān nut**  
self-GEN place-ABL stand.up.PST.3SG bread.bag-ABL dough  
**kašš-ā. o nutt-e bey-ā.**  
take.out-PST.3SG and dough-D/A knead-PST.3SG

- She rose from her place. She took out dough from the bread bag. She kneaded the dough.
239. **poḡ-teḡī            mana xal            biḡ-e.**  
charcoal-PL.LOC some strike.IMP drop-PST.3SG  
She dropped a few stones in the charcoal.
240. **harā            vaxt ki            xal-k            xāxar o            poḡ-tā**  
which.REL time COMP stone-PL fire and charcoal-PL.GEN  
**taoṣ-ān            xīsun mass-ur.**  
flame-ABL red become-PST.3PL  
When the stones became red-hot by the flame of the fire and charcoals,
241. **to            cāna-se-nā                            niyām-aḡī            xīsun-ā            xal-e**  
then dough.lump-IDF-GEN middle-LOC red-ADJ stone-D/A  
**tix-ā.**  
put-PST.3SG  
she put the red-hot stone in the middle of the lump of dough.
242. **o            cāna-nā                            nutt-aḡ            xal-e            har            kuṇḡ-ān**  
and dough.lump-GEN dough-INS stone-D/A every corner-ABL  
**ḡakk-ā.**  
cover-PST.3SG  
And she covered the stone on all sides with the dough of the lump.
243. **jaḡḡ-ase-ḡī            kurnū-k            tiyār mass-ur.**  
while-IDF-LOC stone.bread-PL ready become-PST.3PL  
In a moment, stone-baked bread became ready.
244. **nemroc-nā            iray kun-ing-ān            guḡ ḡā-k            ten-ā            hucc-e**  
midday-GEN meal eat-INF-ABL after they.PL self-GEN camel-D/A  
**hamp-er            mizzil-nā                            kuṇḡ-ā            rāhī            mass-ur.**  
load-PST.3PL halting.place-GEN corner-ALL traveling become-PST.3PL  
After they had lunch, they loaded their camel and traveled to the destination.
245. **asi pūskun-o zind-ase-nā omet-aḡ            gām xal-issa            mustī            ravān**  
one new-IDF life-IDF-GEN hope-INS step strike-CVB forward going  
**ass-ur.**  
COP-PST.3PL  
With hopes of a new life, they traveled forward walking.

246. **asi don-o zind-ase-nā omet-aḡ ki o-ḡī langaḡī-k,**  
 one such-IDF life-IDF-GEN hope-INS COMP that-LOC hunger-PL  
**bevasī-k, nāometī-k ma-fas.**  
 helplessness-PL despair-PL become-NEG.SBJV.3PL  
 They had such a hope of life, that there is no hunger, helplessness and despair.
247. **o-k asi rošin-o de-ase-ḡī monī hin-āra.**  
 they-PL one bright-IDF day-IDF-LOC forward go-IPF.3PL  
 They moved forward in a bright day.
248. **sohel o sel-anā dā guḡḡīko de-k, dāḡ-ān guḡ**  
 autumn and winter-GEN this last take-PRS.3SG this-ABL after  
**hatam, guāḡix o xarrusī mar-o.**  
 spring tulip and green.grass become-FUT.3SG  
 These (were) the last days of autumn and winter. After these, it will be spring, and tulips will bloom and green grass will flourish.
249. **karīm bašx-nā lāyar-ā heḡ o huc serpiḡ**  
 PROP PROP-GEN hungry-ADJ she.goat and camel well.fed  
**mar-o.**  
 become-FUT.3SG  
 Karīm Bashkh's hungry she-goat and camel would feast.
250. **o-tā jind-ān =ham nezgārī hin-o.**  
 they-PL.GEN self-ABL =too poverty go-FUT.3SG  
 Poverty will also go away from them.
251. **o-k siyāl-ātito siyāl mar-or.**  
 they-PL relative-PL.COM relative become-FUT.3PL  
 They will become equal with their relatives.



## Chapter 3

### Transcripts of Folktales

#### 3.1 A Deer, a Crow and a Fox (*xazm, xāxo o šok*)

Told by Nazir Shakir Brahui of Haji Yar Muhammad, Garhi Yasin, Dist. Shikarpur, Sindh. Jhalawan dialect. Recorded on 22 November, 2022.

0'11 **asi xazm-as as, asi xāxo-as as asi šok-as**  
one deer-IDF COP.PST.3SG one crow-IDF COP.PST.3SG one fox-IDF  
**as.**  
COP.PST.3SG  
There was a deer, a crow and a fox.

0'17 **dā har musitt-ingā-k asi.elo-ton ilumī kar-er.**  
this every three-DADJ-PL each.other-COM brotherhood do-PST.3PL  
All these three formed brotherhood with each other.

0'21 **dā-k sob-ān šām-iskān asi.elo-ton avār**  
this-PL morning-ABL evening-TERM each.other-COM mixed  
**ass-ura.**  
COP-IPF.3PL  
They were together from morning till evening.

0'26 **šām ki mass-aka dā-fk asi pālez-ase-ān**  
evening COMP become-IPF.3SG this-PL one melon.patch-IDF-ABL  
**kūṭay o galav kišk-āra hes-ura.**  
watermelon and musk.melon pluck-IPF.3PL bring-IPF.3PL  
When it became evening, they plucked watermelons and muskmelons  
from a melon patch and took them away.

0'32 **xāxo-nā kārem dā ass-aka ki o ilum-te itlā**  
crow-GEN work this COP-IPF.3SG COMP it brother-PL.D/A news  
**tiss-aka.**  
give-IPF.3SG  
The crow's job was to inform the brothers,

- 0'37 **ki filān jāga-yā dā giṛā ar-e.**  
 COMP so.and.so place-ALL this thing be-PRS.3SG  
 (like) “This thing is in such-and-such place.”
- 0'40 **asi de xazm-anā vār mas. xazm-e pār-er, aeno**  
 one day deer-GEN turn become.PST.3SG deer-D/A say-PST.3PL today  
**nā vār e.**  
 2SG.GEN turn COP.PRS.3SG  
 One day, it was the deer’s turn. They told the deer, “Today is your turn.”
- 0'46 **pār-e ṭik e. o drik.tis hin-ā.**  
 say-PST.3SG okay COP.PRS.3SG it stand.up.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG  
 The deer said, “All right.” It stood up and went.
- 0'49 **pālezbān bāz tank mass-usus dāf-tā**  
 melon.patch.owner very tough become-PLPF.3SG these-GEN  
**dū-ān. o amar kar-e.**  
 hand-ABL he how do-PST.3SG  
 The owner of the melon patch had become very tough because of them. What did he do?
- 0'55 **asi kamk-as taf-e. ki ant-as mar-e**  
 one trap-IDF lay-PST.3SG COMP what-IDF become-PRS.3SG  
**hal-e =ta.**  
 catch-SBJV.3SG =3SG  
 He laid a trap, such that it would ensnare everything that comes.
- 0'59 **pālez-e kan-ā caṭ.kar-er.**  
 melon.patch-D/A 1SG-GEN ruin-PST.3PL  
 “They’ve ruined my melon patch.”
- 1'02 **xazm hin-ā aere, hin-ing-ton nat-teṭī =ta kamk**  
 deer go-PST.3SG there go-INF-COM foot-PL.LOC =3SG trap  
**halk.**  
 catch.PST.3SG  
 The deer went there. As it went, the trap caught its feet.
- 1'07 **dā handāre ghaṭ mas. ere šok o xāxo bāz intizār**  
 this here tight become.PST.3SG there fox and crow very waiting  
**kar-er.**  
 do-PST.3PL

The deer got caught here. The fox and crow waited there for a long time.

- 1'12 **magar ilum-nā ḡas ma-tav.**  
 but brother-GEN whereabouts become-NEG.PST.3SG  
 But there was no clue about their brother.

- 1'15 **šok rāhī kar-e xāxo-e ki hin ilum-e**  
 fox on.the.way do-PST.3SG crow-D/A COMP go.IMP brother-D/A  
**hur ant vael-as halk-une =ta, ki dāxas**  
 see.IMP what calamity-IDF catch-PRF.3SG =3SG COMP this.much  
**hure kar-e.**  
 time.lapse do-PST.3SG

The fox sent out the crow, “Go and check on our brother. What trouble has caught him? He is taking so long!”

- 1'22 **xāxo bāl-as xalk eḡe hin-ā hur-ā ki**  
 crow flight-IDF strike.PST.3SG there go-PST.3SG see-PST.3SG COMP  
**ilum-e kamk halk-une.**  
 brother-D/A trap catch-PRF.3SG

The crow flew, went to the melon patch and saw that the trap had ensnared its brother.

- 1'28 **o ten-ā sunṡ-aṡī vas kar-e.**  
 it self-GEN beak-LOC power do-PST.3SG  
 It did its best (to free the deer) with its beak.

- 1'30 **magar xazm-e xalās kann-ing ka-ttav.**  
 but deer-D/A free do-INF be.able-NEG.PST.3SG  
 But (the crow) could not free the deer.

- 1'34 **xāxo majbūr mas bāl kar-e.**  
 crow helpless become.PST.3SG flight do-PST.3SG  
 The crow became helpless and flew back.

- 1'38 **hin-ā šok-e pār-e ki ilum-e kamk**  
 go-PST.3SG fox-D/A say-PST.3SG COMP brother-D/A trap  
**halk-une baš.ma ki xalās ke-n =ta.**  
 catch-PRF.3SG get.up.IMP COMP released do.SBJV.1PL =3SG

It returned to the fox and said, “A trap has ensnared our brother! Get up, so we can rescue him.”

- 1'43 **šok pār-e juān gurā kā-na.**  
fox say-PST.3SG good then go-PRS.1PL  
The fox said, "All right, then we will go."
- 1'46 **handāre ust-ṭī soc kar-e ki sob ki**  
here heart-INS thought do-PST.3SG COMP morning COMP  
**mas pālezbān xazm-e taṛ-ik.**  
become.PST.3SG melon.patch.owner deer-D/A cut-PRS.3SG  
Then it thought, "When it morning comes, the owner of the melon patch will kill the deer."
- 1'53 **pen af haḍḍ-āte =ta ī kun-oṭ.**  
other COP.NEG.PRS.3SG bone-PL.D/A =3SG 1SG eat-FUT.1SG  
His meat will be gone, but perhaps I can eat his bones."
- 1'55 **handāre o xāxo-e pār-e dāsā šām e**  
here it crow-D/A say-PST.3SG now evening COP.PRS.3SG  
**sob-aton kā-na xalās ke-na =ta.**  
morning-COM go-PRS.1PL free do-PRS.1PL =3SG  
Then it said to the crow, "Now it is evening. We will go in the morning and free him."
- 2'01 **xāxo pār-e sob-aton pālezbān ilum-e**  
crow say-PST.3SG morning-COM melon.patch.owner brother-D/A  
**hal-ek.**  
catch-PRS.3SG  
The crow said, "In the morning, the owner of the melon patch will catch our brother."
- 2'05 **dā pār-e ki dāsā kane-ān ma-fak.**  
this say-PST.3SG COMP now 1SG-ABL become-NEG.PRS.3SG  
This (fox) said, "Now I can't go now."
- 2'09 **xāxo vas.kar-e =ta magar šok hin-tav.**  
crow try-PST.3SG =3SG but fox go-NEG.PST.3SG  
The crow tried (to persuade the fox), but the fox did not go.
- 2'13 **āxir xāxo pār-e =ta ilumī o sangattī**  
finally crow say-PST.3SG =3SG brotherhood and friendship  
**saxt-o giṛā-s e.**  
difficult-IDF thing-IDF COP.PRS.3SG



Finally, the crow said to the fox, “Brotherhood and friendship are difficult things (to uphold).

2’18 **īlum-k**      **īlum-tekin**      **saxtī**      **o**      **sorī**      **bardāšt**  
 brother-PL    brother-PL.BEN    difficulty    and    problem    fortitude  
**ke-ra.**  
 do-PRS.3PL

Brothers (are supposed to) stand up against the challenges and problems of their brother.

2’21 **īlum-k**      **īlum-kin**      **jān et-ira.**  
 brother-PL    brother-BEN    life give-PRS.3PL

Brothers (should) give their lives for their brother.

2’23 **ten-e**      **taklīf**      **ke-ra.**  
 self-D/A    trouble    do-PRS.3PL

They shoulder responsibilities.

2’26 **maga īlum-nā**      **xiyāl-e**      **ille-pasa.**  
 but    brother-GEN    care-D/A    leave-NEG.PRS.3PL

But brothers do not abandon taking care of their brother.”

### 3.2 A Shepherd's Drama (*šohān-nā rāg*)

Told by Rafiq Zeb Haruni (poet). Recorded by Manzoor Ahmed (poet) in July 2022, in Dist. Surab, Kalat Division. Sarawan dialect.

- 0'04 **as asi šohān-as.**  
COP.PST.3SG one shepherd-IDF  
There was a shephard.
- 0'05 **šohān poriyā kar-eka.**  
shepherd wages do-IPF.3SG  
The shephard did wage work.
- 0'07 **asi de nā mel-te xuāf-eka. asi de e-nā**  
one day 2SG.GEN sheep-PL.D/A make.graze-IPF.3SG one day that-GEN  
**mel-te xuāf-eka.**  
sheep-D/A make.graze-IPF.3SG  
One day he would graze your sheep. On another, he grazed another's.
- 0'09 **dāre tū-anā āna-as tiss-ura =ta.**  
here month-GEN anna-IDF give-IPF.3PL =3SG  
They used to give him an anna per month here.
- 0'12 **āna e, hašt.āna e, ruppā e bāz**  
anna COP.PRS.3SG eight.anna COP.PRS.3SG rupee COP.PRS.3SG very  
**fark ar-e.**  
different be-PRS.3SG  
— An anna, eight anna, a rupee, there were big differences. —
- 0'15 **āna-as tiss-ura =ta.**  
anna-IDF give-IPF.3PL =3SG  
They gave him an anna.
- 0'17 **dā peš.tamm-ā dākān hur-iv. har jāga hin-ā**  
he start-PST.3SG from.here see-SBJV.1SG every place go-PST.3SG  
**nusxān kar-e naf raseng-tav =ta.**  
loss make-PST.3SG gain arrive-NEG.PST.3SG =3SG  
He traveled from there to check (other options). He went everywhere.  
He faced losses and there wer no gains.
- 0'22 **āna-aṭ ant-as mann-ing ke-k. na sāng na**  
anna-INS what-IDF become-INF make-PRS.3SG nor engagement nor

- xalk na barāmī na jāga.**  
family nor bride nor place  
What could he possibly do with an anna? Neither engagement, nor family, nor bride, nor (settling down in a) place.
- 0'28 **asi de-as ne-ān bār-o yār-as bas xan-ā**  
one day-IDF 2SG-ABL like-IDF friend-IDF come.PST.3SG see-PST.3SG  
**šohān-e. sir =ta lagg-ā šohān-to.**  
shepherd-D/A mood =3SG be.attached-PST.3SG shepherd-COM  
One day, a friend like you came and observed the shepherd. He liked the shepherd.
- 0'30 **xan-ā šohān-as e juān-o de-v =ta**  
see-PST.3SG shepherd-IDF COP.PRS.3SG good-IDF take-SBJV.1SG =3SG  
**ten-to.**  
self-COM  
The man thought, "He is a good shepherd. I will hire him."
- 0'34 **pār-e k'uriyā bar-esa kan-to kan-ā**  
speak-PST.3SG shepherd come-PRS.2SG 1SG-COM 1SG-GEN  
**mel-tā xuāf-ing-kin?**  
sheep-PL.GEN make.graze-INF-BEN  
He asked, "Hey shepherd, would you come with me to graze my sheep?"
- 0'36 **pār-e hao bar-eva nā mel-tā**  
speak-PST.3SG yes come-PRS.1SG 2SG.GEN sheep-PL.GEN  
**xuāf-ing-kin.**  
make.graze-INF-BEN  
The shepherd said, "Yes, I will come to graze your sheep."
- 0'38 **šohān harrif-e aṭ et-isa kan-e.**  
shepherd ask-PST.3SG how.many give-PRS.2SG 1SG-D/A  
**pār-e ruppai-as et-iva ne.**  
speak-PST.3SG rupee-IDF give-PRS.1SG 2SG-D/A  
The shepherd asked, "How much will you pay me?" He said, "I will give you a rupee."
- 0'41 **pār-e ruppai-as tū-anā et-isa kane?**  
speak-PST.3SG rupee-IDF month-GEN give-PRS.2SG 1SG-D/A  
**pār-e hao.**  
speak-PST.3SG yes

- The shepherd said, “You give me a rupee per month?” He said “Yes.”
- 0’43 **k<sup>h</sup>uriyā hur-ā ki, allā mehrbān e. dāre**  
 shepherd see-PST.3SG COMP God benevolent COP.PRS.3SG here  
**āna-yā sā kan-ā bass-une.**  
 anna-ALL breath 1SG-GEN come-PRF.3SG  
 The shepherd thought, “God is kind. Here I work to the bone for just  
 an anna.
- 0’46 **eṛe kan-e ruppāi-s et-ira.**  
 there 1SG-D/A rupee-IDF give-PRS.3PL  
 There they offer me a rupee.”
- 0’49 **guṛā dākān peš.tamm-ā. hin-ā eṛ-ton e-nā**  
 then from.here come.forth-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG that-COM that-GEN  
**k<sup>h</sup>urr-e xuāf-e avliko tū-akin.**  
 herd-D/A make.graze-PST.3SG first month-BEN  
 Then he left and went to that man’s place, and grazed his flock for the  
 first month.
- 0’53 **bāz xuaš as. od-e har giṛā mill-āka.**  
 very happy COP.PST.3SG that-D/A every thing be.acquired-IPF.3SG  
 He was very happy. He received full payment.
- 0’56 **iraṭṭamiko tū-akin xuāf-e. od-e har giṛā**  
 second month-BEN make.graze-PST.3SG that-D/A every thing  
**mill-āka.**  
 be.acquired-IPF.3SG  
 He grazed the flock for the second month. He received full payment.
- 0’49 **musiṭṭamiko tū xuāf-e. od-e har giṛā**  
 third month make.graze-PST.3SG that-D/A every thing  
**mill-ā.**  
 be.got-PST.3SG  
 He grazed the flock in the third month. He received full payment.
- 1’02 **cārmiko tū-ā macci kadar =te kam mas.**  
 fourth month-ALL a.little value =3SG little become.PST.3SG  
 In the fourth month, his value (i.e., respect and payment from the flock  
 owner) became a little less.
- 1’05 **pancmikoṛ-ā macci pen kam mas.**  
 fifth-ALL a.little other little become.PST.3SG

It decreased even further in the fifth month.

1'08 **šašmīkoṛ-ā caṭṭ iray mille-tavaka =ta.**  
 sixth-ALL totally meal be.acquired-NEG.IPF.3SG =3SG

In the sixth month, he was not even provided meals at all.

1'11 **haftamīkoṛ-ā langaṛ-loṭī as. hicṛā**  
 seventh-ALL hungry-bag COP.PST.3SG nothing  
**mille-tavaka =ta.**  
 be.acquired-NEG.IPF.3SG =3SG

In the seventh month, he was hungry like an empty bag. He received nothing.

1'14 **caṭ kadar =ta izzat =ta bāz kam mas.**  
 totally value =3SG honor =3SG very little become.PST.3SG

His payment and respect had dwindled.

1'17 **guṛā soc-ā. harā jāga-yā bāz mass-us**  
 then think-PST.3SG which.REL place-ALL much become-PST.2SG  
**hamo jāga-yā nā kadar kīmat bāz kam mar-ek**  
 that.CR place-ALL 2SG.GEN value price very little become-PRS.3SG  
 Then he thought, "The longer you stay in one place, the less your salary and price become."

1'22 **bas mālik-e pār-e. ī ne-to bāz**  
 enough owner-D/A speak-PST.3SG 1SG 2SG-COM much  
**mass-uṭ kan-ā kadar kam mas**  
 become-PST.1SG 1SG-GEN value little become.PST.3SG

Then he said to the owner. "Since I've been with you for so long, my payment has decreased.

1'25 **mehrabānī kar-ak. kan-ā haft ruppā-e et-e.**  
 favor do-IMP 1SG-GEN seven rupee-D/A give-IMP  
 Do me a favor. Give me the seven rupees you owe me."

1'29 **haft ruppā-e ten-ā halk. dū-ā ten-ā**  
 seven rupee-D/A self-GEN take.PST.3SG hand-ALL self-GEN  
**tix-ik =tā guāzī ke-k.**  
 put-PRS.3SG =3PL play make-PRS.3SG

He received his seven rupees. He put them on his hand and played with them.

- 1'31 **e dū-ā tix-ik =tā guāzī ke-k. dā dū-ā**  
 that hand-ALL put-PRS.3SG =3PL play make-PRS.3SG this hand-ALL  
**tix-ik =tā guāzī ke-k.**  
 put-PRS.3SG =3PL play make-PRS.3SG  
 He put them in that hand and played with them. He put them in this  
 hand and played with them.
- 1'34 **haft haft kar-issā bann-ing-aṭī e ten-ā**  
 seven seven do-CVB come-INF-LOC COP.PRS3SG self-GEN  
**xalk-ā.**  
 village-ALL  
 Chanting 'Seven, seven', he made his way back to his village.
- 1'38 **handun pen yār-as bas xan-ā =ta.**  
 suddenly other friend-IDF come.PST.3SG see-PST.3SG =3SG  
 Suddenly, another friend came and saw him.
- 1'40 **pā-e ī ne cā-va. nī filānī-nā k<sup>h</sup>uriyā**  
 say-PST.3SG 1SG 2SG-D/A know-PRS.1SG 2SG so.and.so-GEN shepherd  
**us.**  
 COP.PRS.2SG  
 The friend said, "I recognize you. You are the shepherd working for  
 So-and-so.
- 1'43 **pilān jāga-yān bann-ing-aṭī us. nā**  
 so.and.so place-ABL come-INF-LOC COP.PRS.2SG 2SG.GEN  
**jeb-aṭī haft ruppāī ar-e.**  
 pocket-LOC seven rupee be-PRS.3SG  
 You are coming from such-and-such a place. You have seven rupees  
 in your pocket."
- 1'47 **dā tavār kar-e. nī amar kan-e cāis-us?**  
 he voice make-PST.3SG 2SG how 1SG-D/A know-PST.2SG  
 He (=shepherd) raised voice, "How do you know me?"
- 1'49 **pā-e nī haft ruppāī-e kan-e et. ī ne**  
 say-PST.3SG 2SG seven rupee-D/A 1SG-D/A give.IMP 1SG 2SG-D/A  
**rāg-as nišān et-iva.**  
 drama-IDF sign give-PRS.1SG  
 He said, "Hand over the seven rupees. I will show you a drama."

- 1'54 **harrif-e nī haft-e amar cāis-us ki dā-nā**  
 ask-PST.3SG 2SG seven-D/A how know-PST.2SG COMP this-GEN  
**jeb-aṭī ar-e?**  
 pocket-LOC be-PRS.3SG  
 The shepherd asked, "How did you know that I have seven rupees in my pocket?"
- 1'56 **pār-e nī kan-e haft-e et. ne rāg-as**  
 speak-PST.3SG 2SG 1SG-D/A seven-D/A give.IMP 2SG-D/A drama-IDF  
**nišān.et-iva.**  
 show-PRS.1SG  
 The man said, "Give me the seven rupees. I will show you the drama."
- 2'04 **dā amak kar-e. harf-e dākān rāhī**  
 he how make-PST.3SG start-PST.3SG from.here traveling  
**mas. haft-e tis ed-e.**  
 become.PST.3SG seven-D/A give.PST.3SG that-D/A  
 What did he do? He started from there and walked (with the drama man). He gave the seven rupees to that man.
- 2'10 **e pār-e dā xal-as e. dā xal-ān**  
 that speak-PST.3SG this stone-IDF COP.PRS.3SG this stone-ABL  
**jupp-a.**  
 jump-IMP  
 That man said, "Here is a stone. Jump from this."
- 2'13 **dā xal-ān jupp-ā ki ambal-nā ḡas**  
 he stone-ABL jump-PST.3SG COMP friend-GEN whereabouts  
**af.**  
 COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
 When the shepherd jumped from the stone, the friend vanished.
- 2'20 **dā hur-ā ki dāsā amar ke-v. kan-ā haft**  
 he see-PST.3SG COMP now how do-SBJV.1SG 1SG-GEN seven  
**hin-ā.**  
 go-PST.3SG  
 He wondered, "What do I do now? My seven rupees are gone."
- 2'22 **handun haṛseng-ā padā xal-ān jupp-ā. ambal**  
 thus turn-PST.3SG then stone-ABL jump-PST.3SG friend  
**sal-ok e. pā-e zū kar kan-ā**  
 stand-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG say-PST.3SG quickly make.IMP 1SG-GEN

- haft-e et-e.**  
seven-D/A give-IMP  
He turned around and jumped back from the stone. The man was standing. (The shepherd) said, “Give me my seven rupees back immediately!”
- 2’25 **kan-e ant rāg-as niśān.tiss-us. haft ruppā-e kan-ā**  
1SG-D/A what drama-IDF show-PST.2SG seven rupee-D/A 1SG-GEN  
**=ham dar-es.**  
=too take-PST.2SG  
What kind of drama did you show me? You’ve taken my seven rupees, too.”
- 2’29 **e pā-e ī ne rāg niśān.et-iva. pā-e na**  
that say-PST.3SG 1SG 2SG-D/A drama show-PRS.1SG say-PST.3SG nor  
**kan-ā haft-e kan-e et.**  
1SG-GEN seven-D/A 1SG-D/A give.IMP  
That man said, “I will show you a drama.” (The shepherd) said, “No, return my seven rupees.”
- 2’32 **pā-e na na sal-a ne rāg niśān.et-iva.**  
say-PST.3SG no no wait-IMP 2SG-D/A drama show-PRS.1SG  
**sāng o barām xalk.o.dar ke-va.**  
engagement and wedding family.and.house do-PRS.1SG  
That man said, “No, no, wait! I will show you a drama. I will arrange for (your) engagement, marriage, and household.”
- 2’36 **pā-e na kan-ā haft-e kan-e et.**  
say-PST.3SG nor 1SG-GEN seven-D/A 1SG-D/A give.IMP  
The shepherd insisted, “No, give me my seven rupees.”
- 2’38 **pā-e kā-n ne dāsā de-v jāga-s**  
say-PST.3SG go-SBJV.1PL 2SG-D/A now take-SBJV.1SG place-IDF  
**sar.ke-va. ne barām et-iva. jā o jāgāi**  
reach-PRS.1SG 2SG-D/A wedding give-PRS.1SG place and settling  
**ke-va. ne xalk.o.dar ke-va.**  
do-PRS.1SG 2SG-D/A family.and.house do-PRS.1SG  
That man said, “Come with me. I will now take you to a place. I will give you marriage. I will settle you down. I will make you a householder.”



- 2'44 **pā-e sahī e. dākān peš.tamm-ā**  
 say-PST.3SG informed COP.PRS.3SG from.here come.forth-PST.3SG  
**xal-issā piry-isā.**  
 strike-CVB break-CVB  
 The shepherd said, "All right." From there he began his journey,  
 walking and walking.
- 2'48 **rāhī mass-ak mon-ā ʔukkur-as ī-to =ta. dā**  
 traveling become-PST.3SG front-ALL piece-IDF ī-COM =3SG he  
**avār e.**  
 together COP.PRS.3SG  
 That drama man was traveling with him a little forward. They were  
 together.
- 2'52 **bass-ur, xuāja-e pā-s. asi janozān-as e.**  
 come-PST.3PL master-D/A say-SBJV.2SG one widow-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
**ten-ā vaxt-e ter.ke-k. na ari e =ta. na**  
 self-GEN time-D/A pass-PRS.3SG nor man COP.PRS.3SG =3SG nor  
**ambal e na siyāl e.**  
 friend COP.PRS.3SG nor relative COP.PRS.3SG  
 They came. "Look, there is a widow. She was passing her time. She  
 had no husband, no friends, or no relatives."
- 3'01 **ʔarak salām.alekum. janozān-ā tavār kar-e.**  
 immediately be.peace.upon.you widow-ALL voice make-PST.3SG  
 The shepherd talked to the widow immediately, "May peace be upon  
 you!"
- 3'04 **dā havāl-e et ki kan-e hal-esa**  
 this news-D/A give.IMP COMP 1SG-D/A take-PRS.2SG  
**hal-pesa?**  
 take-NEG.PRS.2SG  
 "Please give me a reply: Would you consider marrying me?"
- 3'12 **pā-e ī ne-ān bār-o banday-as xuā-va. xudā**  
 say-PST.3SG 1SG 2SG-ABL like-IDF man-IDF want-PRS.1SG God  
**et-e. pen ant xuā-va.**  
 give-SBJV.3SG other what want-PRS.1SG  
 She said, "I wish for a man like you, God willing. What more could I  
 want?"

- 3'16 **pā-e sahī. dā haff-e nikā-e =ta**  
 say-PST.3SG informed he start-PST.3SG marriage.ceremony-D/A =3SG  
**xuān-ā. šohān-e janozān-e barām tis.**  
 read-PST.3SG shepherd-D/A widow-D/A wedding give.PST.3SG  
 He said, "All right." The drama man arranged and conducted their marriage. He gave the widow to the shepherd.
- 3'23 **šohān janozān peš.tamm-ār. madān madān, ʔukkur-as**  
 shepherd widow come.forth-PST.3PL slow slow distance-IDF  
**mon-ā bass-ur.**  
 front-ALL come-PST.3PL  
 The shepherd and the widow started their journey. They slowly covered some distance.
- 3'27 **tavār kar-e janozān dāre hicrā af. ī**  
 voice make-PST.3SG widow here nothing COP.NEG.PRS.3SG 1SG  
**langarī-ān kask-unuʔ.**  
 hunger-ABL die-PRF.1SG  
 The widow said, "There is nothing here. I am starving.
- 3'31 **nī xalk-vāl-ose us. baš-a kā-na**  
 2SG village-PROPR-IDF COP.PRS.2SG stand.up-IMP go-PRS.1PL  
**pentīn ʔukkur-as.**  
 other.place piece-IDF  
 You are accustomed to a village. Let's start and move somewhere else.
- 3'34 **kā-n bādšā-se-nā xalk-ā. bādšā-se-nā raī-ā**  
 go-SBJV.1PL king-IDF-GEN village-ALL king-IDF-GEN side-ALL  
**mar-en.**  
 become-SBJV.1PL  
 Let us go to a king's town. Let us serve a king.
- 3'36 **nī giṛā-s kun-esa. ī giṛā-s kun-eva. vaxt nan-ā**  
 2SG thing-IDF eat-PRS.2SG 1SG thing-IDF eat-PRS.1SG time 1PL-GEN  
**ter.mar-ekak.**  
 pass-PRS.3SG  
 You will have food. I will have food. We will pass our time."
- 3'41 **bass-ur xuāja-e pā-s, sar.mass-ur dīr-ase-ā.**  
 come-PST.3PL master-D/A say-SBJV.2SG arrive-PST.3PL water-IDF-ALL

- dīr-as e vah-ok-o.**  
water-IDF COP.PRS.3SG flow-ADJP-IDF  
They came, look, they arrived at water. It was flowing water.
- 3'46 **šohān-e tavār kar-e. nī dar handā dīr-ān**  
shepherd-D/A voice make-PST.3SG 2SG take.IMP this water-ABL  
**kan-ki hat-a kun-enak.**  
1SG-BEN bring-IMP drink-PRS.1PL  
She talked to the shepherd. "Go and fetch some water for me from there. Let us drink it."
- 3'57 **dākān hin-ā šohān dīr-ā ki dūša-s**  
from.here go-PST.3SG shepherd water-ALL COMP snake-IDF  
**e.**  
COP.PRS.3SG  
When the shepherd approached the water from there, there was a snake.
- 4'00 **puyūṭṭ-as-e tud.tamm-ik bā =te xaṭṭ e.**  
frog-IDF-D/A run.after-PRS.3SG mouth =3SG wide.open COP.PRS.3SG  
It was chasing a frog with its mouth wide open.
- 4'06 **xan-ā =tā narr-ā bas. dā harrif-e hala**  
see-PST.3SG =3PL run-PST.3SG come.PST.3SG she ask-PST.3SG why  
**dīr ha-ttaves.**  
water bring-NEG.PST.2SG  
When he saw them, he hurried back. She asked, "Why didn't you bring the water?"
- 4'10 **pār-e dīr-ā hin-āṭ dūša-s e**  
speak-PST.3SG water-ALL go-PST.1SG snake-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
**puyūṭṭ-as e.**  
frog-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
He said, "When I approached the water, there was a snake and a frog."
- 4'15 **pār-e dā cāxū-e harf. eṛe sar.mass-us dā**  
speak-PST.3SG this knife-D/A take.up.IMP there arrive-PST.2SG this  
**rān-ān ten-ā taṛ xass-a dūša-yā.**  
thigh-ABL self-GEN cut.IMP fling-IMP snake-ALL  
She said, "Take this knife. When you reach there, cut (a piece) from your thigh and throw it to the snake."

- 4'22 **dūša-yā xass-ās. cāxū-e rān-ā ten-ā xošk-a pađā**  
 snake-ALL fling-PST.2SG knife-D/A thigh-ALL self-GEN rub-IMP then  
**durāx mar-ek.**  
 well become-PRS.3SG  
 After you throw it to the snake, rub the knife on your thigh. Then it  
 will heal.”
- 4'34 **rāhī mas hin-ā eṛe. xuṛk mas ī-ān**  
 going become.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG there close become.PST.3SG I-ABL  
**=tā.**  
 =3PL  
 He went back. He came close to them.
- 4'37 **xalk rān-anā ten-ā ʔukkar-as xass-ā. dūša**  
 strike.PST.3SG thigh-GEN self-GEN piece-IDF fling-PST.3SG snake  
**halk harf-e hin-ā ten-ā cūri-tekın.**  
 take.PST.3SG take.up-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG self-GEN young-PL.BEN  
 He cut a piece from his thigh and threw it. The snake took it away for  
 its young.
- 4'44 **cāxū-e xošk-ā rān-ā. rān =ta juān mas.**  
 knife-D/A rub-PST.3SG thigh-ALL thigh =3SG well become.PST.3SG  
 He rubbed his thigh with the knife. His wound was cured.
- 4'46 **dīr-ān harf-e dar-e hin-ā. sar.mas**  
 water-ABL take.up-PST.3SG take-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG reach.PST.3SG  
**māi-e.**  
 woman-D/A  
 He scooped water and took it back. He returned to his wife.
- 4'48 **māi ki handākān peš.tamm-ā ʔukkur-as rāhī**  
 lady COMP therefore come.forth-PST.3SG distance-IDF traveling  
**mas.**  
 become.PST.3SG  
 When the wife started from there, she traveled for some distance (with  
 the shepherd).
- 4'52 **rāhī mas. de-as ki hur-ā irā banday**  
 traveling become.PST.3SG day-IDF COMP see-PST.3SG two man  
**o bann-ing o rand-aṭ.**  
 COP.PRS.3PL come-INF COP.PRS.3PL track-INS

She was going. When she looked (back) after a while, there were two people. They were following her.

5'00 **nar-ingā dūša de-k ten-ā māi-nā sand-āe. māda**  
 male-DADJ snake take-PRS.3SG self-GEN lady-GEN pit-ALL that  
**=ta tavār ke-k ī-ā =te.**  
 female =3SG voice make-PRS.3SG ī-ALL

The male snake had taken taken (the meat) to his wife's pit. The lady snake asked him.

5'10 **haṛ-de sāhdār malax o puyūṭ hat-esa dād-e amar**  
 every-day animal locust and frog bring-PRS.2SG this-D/A how  
**hes-unus?**  
 bring-PRF.2SG

“Every day, you bring animals, locusts and frogs. Where did you bring this meat from?”

5'14 **pā-e rāst rāst e. duroy ne-to**  
 say-PST.3SG truth truth COP.PRS.3SG lie 2SG-COM  
**ma-fak. sāf-ingā hīt dād e.**  
 become-NEG.PRS.3SG clean-DADJ words this COP.PRS.3SG

The male snake said, “It is a true story. I won't lie to you. This is a genuine account.”

5'22 **tān.ki nī hamoṛ-ton nekī-s ka-ttanus eskān**  
 as.long.as 2SG that-COM good.deed-IDF do-NEG.PRF.2SG until.that  
**kan-ā ilum us.**  
 1SG-GEN brother COP.PRS.2SG

The lady snake responded, “Unless you do something good for the man, consider yourself my brother.”

5'33 **dā allā-yān duā xuāis mas banday-as.**  
 he God-ABL prayer want-PST.3SG become.PST.3SG man-IDF  
**peš.tamm-ā padī handā ambal-nā rand-aṭ k<sup>h</sup>uriyā-nā.**  
 come.forth-PST.3SG back this friend-GEN track-INS goatherd-GEN

The male snake prayed God and transformed into a human being. He pursued this friend, the shepherd.

5'39 **nar-ingā puyūṭ hin-ā ten-ā māda-e sar.mas.**  
 male-DADJ frog go-PST.3SG self-GEN female-D/A reach.PST.3SG  
 Meanwhile, the male frog reached his female frog.

- 5'43 **ṭaṣṭastāra e =ta pār-e ant mas.**  
 ITJ COP.PRS.3SG =3SG speak-PST.3SG what become.PST.3SG  
**pār-e kan-e allā baccif-e.**  
 speak-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A God save-PST.3SG  
 “Thank God. That was close!” She asked, “What happened?” He said, “God saved me.
- 5'48 **don dūša kan-ā rand-aṭ tamm-ā kun-ing-kin kan-ā**  
 this.way snake 1SG-GEN track-INS fall-PST.3SG eat-INF-BEN 1SG-GEN  
**sar.mas kan-e.**  
 reach.PST.3SG 1SG-D/A  
 A snake chased me to eat me, and reached me.
- 5'51 **zara-ase-ṭī kung-asas kan-e.**  
 a.while-IDF-LOC eat-PLPF.3SG 1SG-D/A  
 It had eaten me in a moment.
- 5'52 **pen-as ten-ā rān-nā sū-te xalk.**  
 other-IDF self-GEN thigh-GEN flesh-PL.D/A strike.PST.3SG  
**xass-ā ī-ā =ta.**  
 fling-PST.3SG 1-ALL =3SG  
 Someone else cut flesh from his thigh, and threw it to the snake.
- 5'55 **o sū-ato gaṭ.mas ī narr-āṭ ī-ān =ta**  
 it meat-COM be.pressed.PST.3SG 1SG run.away-PST.1SG 1-ABL =3SG  
 When it was busy with the flesh, I managed to escape.”
- 5'56 **pā-e eskān nī kan-ā ilum us tān.kin**  
 say-PST.3SG up.to.that 2SG 1SG-GEN brother COP.PRS.2SG until  
**handār-ton nekī-s ka-ttanus.**  
 this-COM good.deed-IDF do-NEG.PRF.2SG  
 The female frog said, “Until you do a good deed for him, consider yourself my brother.”
- 6'02 **pā-e hao. pā-e hao. ekā xal-issā**  
 say-PST.3SG yes say-PST.3SG yes from.there strike-CVB  
**bass-ur.**  
 come-PST.3PL  
 The male frog said, “Yes.” She said “All right.” They (=the snake and the frog) came walking from there.

- 6'05 **dūša bas sar.mas handā ambal-e.**  
 snake come.PST.3SG reach.PST.3SG this friend-D/A  
 The snake man reached this man.
- 6'10 **māi e =ta. tavār kar-e ī-ā =tā. ī num-ton**  
 lady COP.PRS.3SG =3SG voice make-PST.3SG *ī*-ALL =3PL 1SG 2PL-COM  
**sangat mar-eva.**  
 friend become-PRS.1SG  
 He was with his wife. (The snake man) talked to them, “I wish to become friends with you.”
- 6'16 **dā bībī =ta pār-er ganok us. nan ne amar**  
 he lady =3SG say-PST.PL crazy COP.PRS.2SG 1PL 2SG-D/A how  
**ke-na.**  
 do-PRS.1PL  
 He and his lady said, “You are out of your mind. What do you want us to do?”
- 6'20 **pār-e na ī num-ton sangat mar-eva.**  
 speak-PST.3SG nor 1SG 2PL-COM friend become-PRS.1SG  
 The snake man said, “No, I wish to become friends with you.”
- 6'22 **dā iraṭ ust-aṭ xuā-pasa =ta. e zor-ān zor**  
 these two heart-INS want-NEG.PRS.3PL =3SG that power-ABL power  
**bar-ek ki sangat ka-bo kan-e.**  
 come-PRS.3SG COMP friend make-IMP.PL 1SG-D/A  
 These two (people) were reluctant. It came forcibly, (saying) “Accept me as your friend.”
- 6'30 **xuāja sar.mas =tā puyṭ pā-e ī num-ton sangat**  
 master reach.PST.3SG =3PL frog say-PST.3SG 1SG 2PL-COM friend  
**mar-eva.**  
 become-PRS.1SG  
 Look, the frog reached them and said. “I will be your friend.”
- 6'36 **pār-er nan ne asul hic xuā-pana.**  
 say-PST.PL 1PL 2SG-D/A surely nothing want-NEG.PRS.1PL  
**pā-e na na na ī num-to sangat mar-eva.**  
 say-PST.3SG no no no 1SG 2PL-COM friend become-PRS.1SG  
 They said, “We don’t need anything from you.” It said, “Please, let me be your friend.”

- 6'42 **k<sup>h</sup>uriyā o bībī bevassī-ān dāf-te harf-er.**  
 shepherd and lady helplessness-ABL they-D/A take.up-PST.3PL  
 Out of helplessness, the shepherd and the wife allowed them to join their company.
- 6'45 **handun ka-ppasa dāf-tā lix-te xal-er.**  
 thus do-NEG.PRS.3PL they-PL.GEN neck-PL.D/A strike-SBJV.3PL  
 The couple didn't cut the men's heads(, but they were so suspicious they could have done so).
- 6'48 **bass-ur bass-ur bādšā-se-nā xuṛk-ā sar.mass-ur.**  
 come-PST.3PL come-PST.3PL king-IDF-GEN near-ALL arrive-PST.3PL  
 They traveled and approached a kingdom.
- 6'54 **handā tavār kar-e ī-ā =ta kan-ā cunk-o kārem-as e.**  
 this voice make-PST.3SG ī-ALL =3SG 1SG-GEN small-ADJ work-IDF  
 e.  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 This (snake man) talked to him, "I have a little task (for you).
- 6'59 **dā asi lālyākūt-as e. handād-e dar baxxāl-e et-e.**  
 this one ruby-IDF COP.PRS.3SG these-D/A take.IMP Hindu-D/A  
 et-e.  
 give-IMP  
 Here is a ruby. Take this and present it to a Hindu merchant.
- 7'03 **baxxāl-e pār nan-e kun-ing-kin et bīn-ān kah-ena.**  
 Hindu-D/A say.IMP 1PL-D/A eat-INF-BEN give.IMP hunger-ABL  
 kah-ena.  
 die-PRS.1PL  
 Tell the Hindu merchant, 'Provide us with some food. We are starving.' "
- 7'08 **dā harf-e lālyākūt-e hin-ā baxxāl-ā dann-ing-kin. hin-ā sar.mas baxxāl-e.**  
 he take.up-PST.3SG ruby-D/A go-PST.3SG Hindu-ALL take-INF-BEN  
 hin-ā sar.mas baxxāl-e.  
 go-PST.3SG reach.PST.3SG Hindu-D/A  
 The shepherd took the ruby and took it to the Hindu merchant. He reached the Hindu merchant.
- 7'22 **baxxāl hur-ā xāna =ta xarāb. kan-ā na pūrā**  
 Hindu see-PST.3SG house =3SG wrong 1SG-GEN nor whole



- bādšāi-ṭī don-o lālyākūt af.**  
kingdom-LOC such-IDF ruby COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
The Hindu merchant saw it, “What on earth is this? Neither with me, nor in the whole kingdom, is there such a ruby.
- 7'27 **dād-e ama tis kan-e.**  
this-D/A how give.PST.3SG 1SG-D/A  
Why did he give this to me?”
- 7'28 **harrif-e dā-nā kīmat?**  
ask-PST.3SG this-GEN price  
The shepherd asked, “What is its worth?”
- 7'30 **pā-e dā-nā kīmat af kan-to.**  
say-PST.3SG this-GEN price COP.NEG.PRS.3SG 1SG-COM  
The Hindu merchant said, “I cannot put a price on this.
- 7'33 **ae bangula-e xan-issa. o pihun-ā bangula num-ā mar-e.**  
that bungalow-D/A see-PRS.2SG that white-ADJ bungalow 2PL-GEN  
be-SBJV.3SG  
You see that bungalow? That white bungalow will be yours.
- 7'35 **haft-de haft-nan kan-ā dukkān-tiān dohi-bo ant-as ki dann-ing ke-re. dā-nā hisāb-aṭī da-bo. pār-e sahī e.**  
seven-day seven-night 1SG-GEN shop-PL.ABL convey-IMP.PL  
what-IDF COMP take-INF be.able-PRS.2PL this-GEN account-LOC  
take-IMP.PL speak-PST.3SG informed COP.PRS.3SG  
For seven days and seven nights, transport whatever you can carry from my shops. Take them as compensation for this ruby.” (The shepherd) said, “All right.”
- 7'43 **bangula-e hin-ā ten-ā dūi kar-er. dūša o puyūṭ māi k'huriyā.**  
bungalow-D/A go-PST.3SG self-GEN control do-PST.3PL snake and  
frog lady shepherd  
He went to the bungalow, and they, i.e., the snake, the frog, the lady and the shepherd, took charge of it.
- 7'48 **handun-o baḍ xal-era doh-ira eṛe de-ra.**  
such-IDF load strike-PRS.3PL convey-PRS.3PL there take-PRS.3PL

- They carried those loads, transported them and took them there.
- 7'51 **dar-er eṛe sar.mass-ur. vāvā bangula mill-ā**  
 take-PST.3PL there reach-PST.3PL hurrah bungalow be.met-PST.3SG  
 =tā.  
 =3PL  
 They took (goods) and reached there. Then they got the bungalow.
- 7'56 **bādšā ki bing. pen pūskun-o kissa-s ki**  
 king COMP hear.PST.3SG other new-IDF story-IDF COMP  
**bādšā-se-nā mār dāre bass-une.**  
 king-IDF-GEN son here come-PRF.3SG  
 News reached the king, that a prince had come there.
- 8'03 **dūša dād-e rumāy-ā. ne-ān dāre harrif-er nī**  
 snake this-D/A guide-PST.3SG 2SG-ABL here ask-PST.3PL 2SG  
**bādšā-se-nā mār ke-s ten-e.**  
 king-IDF-GEN son do-SBJV.2SG self-D/A  
 The snake man had advised the shepherd, “If they ask you here,  
 present yourself as a prince.
- 8'08 **pā ī cakkar-ā bass-unuṭ. elo hīt-āk nan-ā**  
 say.IMP 1SG visit-ALL come-PRF.1SG other story-PL 1PL-GEN  
**o. ne rumāy-isā ke-na.**  
 COP.PRS.3PL 2SG-D/A guide-CVB do-PRS.1PL  
 (Just) inform them that you are here on a visit. We will handle the  
 rest. We will continue guiding you.”
- 8'33 **baxxāl hur-ā kan-ā bangula-e dar-er. kan-ā**  
 Hindu see-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN bungalow-D/A take-PST.3PL 1SG-GEN  
**dukkān-e caṭ hork kar-er.**  
 shop-D/A totally empty do-PST.3PL  
 The Hindu merchant thought, “They took over my bungalow. They  
 made my shop completely empty.
- 8'36 **handā lālyākūt-e de-v bādšā-yā.**  
 this ruby-D/A take-SBJV.1SG king-ALL  
 I will present this ruby to the king.”
- 8'39 **dar-e bādšā-e tis =ta. bādšā hur-ā aṛe xāna**  
 go-PST.3SG king-D/A give.PST.3SG =3SG king see-PST.3SG ITJ house

- =ta xarāb.**  
=3SG wrong  
The merchant went to the king and gave the ruby to him. The king thought, “What the hell is this?”
- 8'43 **dā lālyākūt-kin ten-ā mucc-ā bādšāi-e et-iv**  
this ruby-BEN self-GEN whole-ADJ kingdom-D/A give-SBJV.1SG  
**dā-nā kīmatt-e pūrā kann-ing ka-ppara.**  
this-GEN price-D/A whole make-INF be.able-NEG.PRS.1SG  
Even if I give my whole kingdom for this ruby, I still cannot cover its price in full.”
- 8'48 **halk baxxāl-e laṭ tis. kuṭṭ-ā.**  
take.PST.3SG Hindu-D/A stick give.PST.3SG pound-PST.3SG  
**murif-e. harrif-e dād-e de tiss-une ne.**  
stretch-PST.3SG ask-PST.3SG this-D/A who give-PRF.3SG 2SG-D/A  
The king took the Hindu merchant, beat him with a stick, pounded him and beaten him up, and asked, “Who gave this to you?”
- 8'55 **baxxāl pā-e ae bangula vālār-ān halk-unuṭ =ta.**  
Hindu say-PST.3SG that bungalow PROPR-ABL take-PRF.1SG =3SG  
The Hindu merchant replied, “I got it from the man living in that bungalow.”
- 8'58 **bādšā hakkal tis da-bo hal-bo bangula**  
king order give.PST.3SG take-IMP.PL take-IMP.PL bungalow  
**vālā-e.**  
PROPR-D/A  
The king ordered, “Arrest the man living in the bungalow.”
- 8'59 **bass-ur hall-ing-kin =ta.**  
come-PST.3PL take-INF-BEN =3SG  
They came to arrest him.
- 9'02 **handā ambal tavār kar-e harā ki pār-esus**  
this.CR friend voice make-PST.3SG which.REL COMP say-PLPF.3SG  
**rāg-as nišān.te-va ne.**  
drama-IDF show-PRS.1SG 2SG-D/A  
This friend, who had promised to show him a drama, talked to him.
- 9'06 **ki šohān bar-or hall-ing-kin =nā pā =tā o**  
COMP shepherd come-FUT.3PL take-INF-BEN =2SG say.IMP =3PL he

- bādšā-s e.                    ī    ham bādšā-se uḡ.**  
king-IDF COP.PRS.3SG 1SG =too king-IDF COP.PRS.1SG  
“Shepherd, if they come to arrest you, tell them, ‘Is he a king? I am a prince myself.”
- 9’11 **num kan-e    amar    dann-ing    ke-re.                    ī    ten-aḡ**  
2PL    1SG-D/A how    take-INF    be.able-PRS.2PL    1SG    self-INS  
**bar-eva            bādšā-yā.**  
come-PRS.1SG king-ALL  
How dare you guys arrest me? I will present myself to the king on my own accord.’”
- 9’16 **dā-k    bass-ur            bādšā-e    pār-er.    bādšā    pā-ik            saī**  
this-PL    come-PST.3PL    king-D/A    say-PST.PL    king    say-PRS.3SG    okay  
**e                    bar-e.**  
COP.PRS.3SG come-SBJV.3SG  
They returned and informed the king. The king said, “Very well, let him come.”
- 9’22 **macci mas                    hin-ā            eḡe.    dūša    o    puyuḡ    kul**  
a.little    become.PST.3SG    go-PST.3SG    there    snake    and    frog    all  
**tudd    o.**  
together COP.PRS.3PL  
After a while, the shepherd arrived, together with the snake and the frog.
- 9’27 **hin-ā            eḡe    salām    tis                    ki    dā    kan-ā    gāḡ-āk**  
go-PST.3SG    there    peace    give.PST.3SG    COMP    these    1SG-GEN    guard-PL  
**o.                    majlis    mas                    kacārī    mas.**  
COP.PRS.3PL    party    become.PST.3SG    meeting    become.PST.3SG  
He went there, and greeted those present (and said), “These are my guards.” There was a meeting, there was a gathering.
- 9’33 **bādšā    tavār    kar-e                    ī-ā    =ta.    dā    havāl-e    et            dā**  
king    voice    make-PST.3SG    ī-ALL    =3SG    this    news-D/A    give.IMP    this  
**lālyākūt-e    nī    arākān            hes-us?**  
ruby-D/A    2SG    from.where    bring-PST.2SG  
The king asked him, “Tell me this: From where did you bring this ruby?”
- 9’39 **rāg-vālā            ambal    niyām    tamm-ā.            pār-e                    bādšā    nan**  
drama-PROPR    friend    middle    fall-PST.3SG    speak-PST.3SG    king    1PL

- dā-nā me-k un nāib-āk un.**  
 this-GEN slave-PL COP.PRS.1PL agent-PL COP.PRS.1PL  
 The drama man interrupted (and answered on behalf of the shepherd).  
 He said, “Sir, we are his servants. We are his agents.
- 9'47 **dā-nā urā-k koṭī-k dā lālyākūt-ātiān p<sup>h</sup>ur o.**  
 this-GEN house-PL room-PL this ruby-PL.ABL full COP.PRS.3PL  
 His houses and chambers are full of rubies like these.
- 9'53 **dā ant lālyākūt-as e ki nī pān-ing us.**  
 this what ruby-IDF COP.PRS.3SG COMP 2SG say-INF COP.PRS.2SG  
 What a ruby is it, that you are so focused on it?”
- 9'56 **tavār kar-e ki saī e dā-nā dāxa**  
 voice make-PST.3SG COMP okay COP.PRS.3SG this-GEN this.much  
**bangula mar-or. ī dā-nā bādšāi-e manni-para.**  
 bungalow be-FUT.3PL 1SG this-GEN kingdom-D/A obey-NEG.PRS.1SG  
 The king said, “All right. He may have so many bungalows, (but) I  
 do not recognize him as a king.”
- 10'02 **harrif-e nī ama dā-nā bādšāi-e manni-pesa?**  
 ask-PST.3SG 2SG how this-GEN kingdom-D/A obey-NEG.PRS.2SG  
 The drama man asked, “Why don't you recognize him as a king?”
- 10'04 **pār-e dā-nā bādšāi-e ī don**  
 speak-PST.3SG this-GEN kingdom-D/A 1SG this.way  
**manni-para. aga dā bādšā-se-nā mār e. dā-nā**  
 obey-NEG.PRS.1SG if he king-IDF-GEN son COP.PRS.3SG this-GEN  
**asi rāstokīs ar-e.**  
 one truth be-PRS.3SG  
 The king said, “I don't accept his kingship as it is (without evidence).  
 If he is a king's son, there should be a proof for it.
- 10'13 **aga dā kan-kin tū-ase-nā niyām-aṭī handun-o lālyākūt-as**  
 if he 1SG-BEN month-IDF-GEN middle-LOC such-IDF ruby-IDF  
**hes.**  
 bring.PST.3SG  
 If he brings another ruby like this for me within a month,
- 10'19 **kan-ā masiṛ o-nā nikā-ṭī e. aga**  
 1SG-GEN daughter that-GEN marriage-LOC COP.PRS.3SG if

- ha-ttav o-nā zāifa-e ī nikā ke-va.**  
bring-NEG.PST.3SG that-GEN wife-D/A 1SG marriage do-PRS.1SG  
I will offer him my daughter's hand in marriage. If he fails, I will marry his wife."
- 10'27 **dā-k mūnjā mass-ur. puyuṭ pār-e o kan-ā**  
this-PL worried become-PST.3PL frog speak-PST.3SG that 1SG-GEN  
**kārem e.**  
work COP.PRS.3SG  
They became worried. The frog man said, "Leave it to me."
- 10'34 **harrif-e amar nā kārem e. pār-e**  
ask-PST.3SG how 2SG.GEN work COP.PRS.3SG speak-PST.3SG  
**baš-a kā-n.**  
stand.up-IMP go-SBJV.1PL  
The shepherd asked, "How can you help?" (The frog man) said, "Stand up, come with me."
- 10'37 **dākān peš.tamm-ār xal-issā piry-isā. rāg-vālā**  
from.here come.forth-PST.3PL strike-CVB break-CVB drama-PROPR  
**ambal =ham tudd e ī-to =tā.**  
friend =too together COP.PRS.3SG ī-COM =3PL  
They set off and moved forward. The drama man was also with them.
- 10'43 **hin-ār daryāb-nā mās-ā. dā iratṭ-e tuy halk.**  
go-PST.3PL river-GEN root-ALL he two-D/A dream take.PST.3SG  
**giḍḍ-ira o tamm-ira baš.mar-era tūl-ira.**  
nod-PRS.3PL and fall-PRS.3PL stand.up-PRS.3PL sit-PRS.3PL  
They went to the bank of the river. These two (the snake and the frog) felt drowsy. They nodded ff, rose up and sat up straight.
- 10'52 **handāre puyuṭ giḍḍ-ā tamm-ā daryāb-aṭi.**  
here frog nod-PST.3SG fall-PST.3SG river-LOC  
At that point, the frog dozed off and tumbled into the river.
- 11'06 **handāre xalk ṭarrār-as. kīhī puyuṭṭ-āk muc**  
here strike.PST.3SG ONOM many frog-PL gathered  
**mass-ur.**  
become-PST.3PL  
It said 'tarrar' (frog's voice) there. Many frogs assembled.

- 11'08 **dā amar-o pūskun-o puyūṭṭ-as bass-une.**  
 this what-IDF new-IDF frog-IDF come-PRF.3SG  
 “What a new frog has come?”
- 11'11 **bass-ur harrif-er nī amaro-ase us.**  
 come-PST.3PL ask-PST.3PL 2SG what.a-IDF COP.PRS.2SG  
**pār-e ī musāfir-ase uṭ.**  
 speak-PST.3SG 1SG traveler-IDF COP.PRS.1SG  
 They approached and asked, “Who are you?” The frog replied, “I am a traveler.
- 11'14 **kan-e lālyākūt-nā dāna-s zarūrat e.**  
 1SG-D/A ruby-GEN piece-IDF necessary COP.PRS.3SG  
 I need a piece of ruby.”
- 11'18 **harrif-er asi dāna-s. pā-e hao.**  
 ask-PST.3PL one piece-IDF say-PST.3SG yes  
 They asked, “Just one piece?” It said, “Yes.”
- 11'20 **asiṭṭ-as harf-e xass-ā gūrī-tā gūrī**  
 one-IDF take.up-PST.3SG fling-PST.3SG grain.sack-PL.GEN grain.sack  
**maedān-ā xass-ā.**  
 field-ALL fling-PST.3SG  
 A frog took up one ruby and tossed it. They tossed rubies on the ground, amounting to sacks of grain.
- 11'23 **peš.tamm-ār harṭomā-k ten-ā baḍḍ-e xalk-ur.**  
 come.forth-PST.3PL both-PL self-GEN load-D/A strike-PST.3PL  
 Both (the frog and the snake) came out. Both carried their loads (of rubies).
- 11'30 **pāzda de-ān pad bass-ur sar.mass-ur.**  
 fifteen day-ABL later come-PST.3PL arrive-PST.3PL  
 After fifteen days, they returned and arrived.
- 11'33 **oho šohān-nā zāifa killa e. axir pagga**  
 ITJ shepherd-GEN wife curtain COP.PRS.3SG maybe tomorrow  
**šām-anā nikā e =ta bādšā-to.**  
 evening-GEN marriage COP.PRS.3SG =3SG king-COM  
 Oh my! The shepherd's wife was behind the wedding curtain. The wedding with the king was the following evening.

- 11'40 **hes dā xīsun o lālyākūt-āte. kulav kar-e**  
bring.PST.3SG these gold and ruby-PL.D/A message make-PST.3SG  
**bādšā-kin. dāre bar.**  
king-BEN here come.IMP  
He brought gold and rubies. He sent a message to the king, "Come here."
- 11'45 **bādšā bas. dā harrif-e aṭ lālyākūt zarūrat**  
king come.PST.3SG he ask-PST.3SG how.many ruby necessity  
**e ne.**  
COP.PRS.3SG 2SG-D/A  
The king came. The shepherd asked, "How many rubies do you need?"
- 11'47 **nī baš.mass-unus kan-ā bībī-e killa ke-sa.**  
2SG stand.up-PRF.2SG 1SG-GEN lady-D/A curtain make-PRS.2SG  
What nerve do you have to arrange a wedding curtain for my wife.
- 11'49 **asiṭ iraṭ musiṭ cār, bīst harf panjā harf.**  
one two three four twenty take.up.IMP fifty take.up.IMP  
One, two, three, four, take twenty, take fifty.
- 11'53 **nī ant soc-ānus. nā haṭ hin bādšāi-ān**  
2SG what think-PRF.2SG 2SG.GEN take.IMP go.IMP kingdom-ABL  
**langar.**  
hungry  
What did you think? Forget your kingdom, miserable!"
- 11'57 **bādšā hur-ā ba ki dā ant kissa-s e.**  
king see-PST.3SG come.IMP COMP this what story-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
The king thought, "Look, what a matter is this?"
- 12'00 **tavār kar-e. nī lālyākūt-āte hes-us. ten-ā**  
voice make-PST.3SG 2SG ruby-PL.D/A bring-PST.2SG self-GEN  
**zubān-ā salīs-us.**  
promise stop-PST.2SG  
The king replied, "You have brought the rubies. You kept your word.
- 12'04 **dāsā kan-ā masiṭ-nā nikā e**  
now 1SG-GEN daughter-GEN marriage.ceremony COP.PRS.3SG  
**ne-to. pā-e saī e masiṭ-e =nā**  
2SG-COM say-PST.3SG okay COP.PRS.3SG daughter-D/A =2SG



- hal-eva.**  
take-PRS.1SG  
Now I will offer you my daughter's hand." (The shepherd) said, "Very well, I will marry your daughter."
- 12'09 **puyuṭ pār-e**            **šohān**    **xuāja. num him-bo**    **ī**    **handāre**  
frog speak-PST.3SG shepherd sir    2PL go-IMP.PL 1SG here  
**jahī uṭ.**            **lālyākūt-ātā samā-e ke-va.**  
settled COP.PRS.1SG ruby-PL.GEN care-D/A do-PRS.1SG  
The frog said, "Shepherd sir, you proceed. I will stay here. I will guard the rubies."
- 12'18 **peš.tamm-ār**            **dākān**            **šām-anā**            **dol**    **surna-yāk**  
come.forth-PST.3PL from.here evening-GEN drum flute-PL  
**mass-ur.**  
become-PST.3PL  
They departed there. In the evening, drums and flutes were played.
- 12'22 **bādšā-nā masiṛ-to**            **dūša-s**    **lagg-ok**    **e.**  
king-GEN daughter-COM snake-IDF attach-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG  
The king's daughter was involved with a snake.
- 12'28 **masiṛ-ā**            **har nan-anā**            **dūša bar-ek**            **mill-ing-kin.**  
daughter-ALL every night-GEN snake come-PRS.3SG meet-INF-BEN  
The snake nightly came to meet the daughter.
- 12'33 **bādšā-nā**            **masiṛ-nā**            **šām-anā**            **nikā**  
king-GEN daughter-GEN evening-GEN marriage.ceremony  
**mas.**  
become.PST.3SG  
The marriage of the king's daughter took place in the evening.
- 12'36 **dā dūša ama kar-e**            **hin-ā**            **vaydī ten-e**            **dūša-s**  
this snake how do-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG early self-D/A snake-IDF  
**kar-e.**            **kaṭṭ-e xalk.**  
make-PST.3SG bed-D/A strike.PST.3SG  
What did this (shepherd's) snake do? It went there early, and transformed into a snake. It arranged the bed.
- 12'45 **asi kuṇḍ-ā**            **ḍakkī-s**            **tix-ā.**            **asi kuṇḍ-ān**            **kattār-as.**  
one corner-ALL cleaver-IDF put-PST.3SG one corner-ABL knife-IDF  
It put a cleaver in one corner, and a knife in the other.

- 12'51 **must-anā zamāna-ḡi ḡakkī kattār b<sup>h</sup>all-o hīt ass-ur.**  
 before-GEN time-LOC cleaver knife big-IDF matter COP-PST.3PL  
 In olden times, a cleaver and a knife were valuable things.
- 12'57 **bas jind =ta ten-e dūša-s kar-e kaḡḡ-anā**  
 come.PST.3SG self =3SG self-D/A snake-IDF make-PST.3SG bed-GEN  
**keray-ān xāc-ā.**  
 under-ABL sleep-PST.3SG  
 He himself came, reverted to its snake form, and slept beneath the bed.
- 13'01 **šām tamm-ā dā bas. bībī-e pār-e et-e**  
 night fall-PST.3SG he come.PST.3SG lady-D/A speak-PST.3SG give-IMP  
**havāl-e.**  
 news-D/A  
 Evening came. The shepherd came. He said to the princess, "Tell me about yourself."
- 13'08 **e kuḡḡ-ān ḡakkī-e tix-ānus. dā kuḡḡ-ān kattār**  
 that corner-ABL cleaver-D/A put-PRF.2SG this corner-ABL knife  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 You put a cleaver in that corner, and a knife in this."
- 13'11 **bībī niyām-aḡi zaym-e tix-ā.**  
 lady middle-LOC sword-D/A put-PST.3SG  
 The princess had placed a sword between them on the bed.
- 13'13 **pār-e dā zaym-e niyām-ā kane-ā ne**  
 speak-PST.3SG this sword-D/A middle-ALL 1SG-ALL 2SG-D/A  
**bar-oī af nan nema-iskān.**  
 come-GRDV COP.NEG.PRS.3SG night middle-TERM  
 She said, "This sword divides us. You must not come near me until midnight."
- 13'18 **nan nema-yān pad kane-ā bann-ing ke-sa.**  
 night middle-ALL later 1SG-ALL come-INF do-PRS.2SG  
 Approach after midnight.
- 13'22 **kask-us hin-ānus. bacc-ās kane-ā bar-es.**  
 die-PST.2SG go-PRF.2SG be.saved-PST.2SG 1SG-ALL come-SBJV.2SG  
 If you die, you are gone. If you are saved, you may come to me."

- 13'30 **dā soc-as xalk. mālav handā dūša pār-esus**  
 he thought-IDF strike.PST.3SG before this snake say-PLPF.3SG  
**=ta bāz sambāl-aṭ xāc-is.**  
 =3SG very watching-INS sleep-SBJV.2SG  
 He thought. This snake had told him previously, "Sleep very carefully."
- 13'41 **bas dāre hur-ik dāng coṭ ke-va ten-e**  
 come.PST.3SG here see-PRS.3SG hither crooked do-PRS.1SG self-D/A  
**kattār lagg-ik.**  
 knife hit-PRS.3SG  
 He came and saw here. If I twist myself on this side, the knife will hit me.
- 13'45 **e p<sup>h</sup>ālū-ā ke-va ten-e zaym lagg-ik.**  
 that side-ALL do-PRS.1SG self-D/A sword hit-PRS.3SG  
 If I roll over on that side, the sword will hit me.
- 13'47 **māi-e dikka et-iv ḍakkī lagg-ik =ta.**  
 woman-D/A push give-SBJV.1SG cleaver hit-PRS.3SG =3SG  
 If I push the lady, the cleaver will hurt her.
- 13'50 **nāgumān-ā de-as sexā-s catt-ān šef bas**  
 suddenly-ALL day-IDF shadow-IDF roof-ABL below come.PST.3SG  
**kiṛkī-ān.**  
 window-ABL  
 Suddenly, after a while, a shadow descended from the roof, and entered through the window.
- 13'56 **sexā šef mas. sexā-to handā dūša**  
 shadow below become.PST.3SG shadow-COM this snake  
**peš.tamm-ā xalk lix-e elo dūša-nā.**  
 come.forth-PST.3SG strike.PST.3SG neck-D/A other snake-GEN  
 The shadow came down. This (shepherd's) snake came out in a shadow, and severed the neck of the other snake.
- 14'04 **aḏdihār-nā lix-e xalk. tamm-ā eṛe cuṭṭ-as**  
 cobra-GEN neck-D/A strike.PST.3SG fall-PST.3SG there drop-IDF  
**tamm-ā bībī-nā pešānī-ā.**  
 fall-PST.3SG lady-GEN forehead-ALL  
 He cut the neck of the cobra. A drop (of blood) fell and splashed onto the princess's forehead.

- 14'11 **bībī siṭṭ-ā samā kar-e. harrif-e ant**  
 lady hop-PST.3SG awake make-PST.3SG ask-PST.3SG what  
**mas.**  
 become.PST.3SG  
 The princess jumped up and awoke. She asked, “What happened?”
- 14'13 **pār-e hicc-as af. pešānī-e =ta**  
 speak-PST.3SG nothing-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG forehead-D/A =3SG  
**pah.kar-e.**  
 clean-PST.3SG  
 He said, “It was nothing.” He wiped her forehead clean.
- 14'16 **tavār kar-e =ta o šohān baša. dā aždihār-e**  
 voice make-PST.3SG =3SG ITJ shepherd get.up.IMP this cobra-D/A  
**xan-issa. dā ne kung-aka.**  
 see-PRS.2SG this 2SG-D/A eat-IPF.3SG  
 The snake spoke to him, “Look, shepherd, stand up! Do you see this cobra? It was going to eat you!”
- 14'25 **dā bībī-ton mehr kar-eka. bībī-nā yār handā**  
 it princess-COM love do-IPF.3SG lady-GEN friend this  
**as.**  
 COP.PST.3SG  
 It was involved with the princess. It was the princess’s companion.
- 14'28 **dāsā ne-ton handā nekī-e kar-eṭ.**  
 now 2SG-COM this good.deed-D/A do-PST.1SG  
 Now I repaid your kindness by this good deed.
- 14'32 **aždihār-e xalk-uṭ. dāsā kan-ā nā xudā.hāfiz.**  
 cobra-D/A strike-PST.1SG now 1SG-GEN 2SG.GEN goodbye  
 I killed the cobra. Now I take my farewell of you.
- 14'36 **ī hamod uṭ harār-kin ten-ā rān-anā**  
 1SG that COP.PRS.1SG which.REL-BEN self-GEN thigh-GEN  
**sū-e xalk-us xass-ās.**  
 flesh-D/A strike-PST.2SG fling-PST.2SG  
 You cut the flesh of your own thigh and threw it for a creature. That was me.
- 14'40 **ī hamo ass-uṭ. hamo rān-anā nekī-kin ne-ton**  
 1SG that COP-PST.1SG that thigh-GEN good.deed-BEN 2SG-COM

- bass-uṭ      dār-iskān.**  
 come-PST.1SG here-TERM  
 I was that (snake). I accompanied you up to here to repay that good deed.
- 14'45 **o   aeno ne-to      handā nekī-e      kar-eṭ.**  
 and today 2SG-COM this      good.deed-D/A do-PST.1SG  
 And today I did this good deed for you.
- 14'47 **nā      sā-e      baccif-eṭ.      nā      xudā.hāfiz.**  
 2SG.GEN life-D/A save-PST.1SG 2SG.GEN goodbye  
 I saved your life. Goodbye to you!"
- 14'49 **pā-e      sal-a      sal-a.      pā-e      bas      allā**  
 say-PST.3SG stand-IMP stand-IMP say-PST.3SG enough God  
**ābād      ke      ne.**  
 prosperous make.SBJV.3SG 2SG-D/A  
 He said, "Wait, please!" It said, "It is over. May God make you prosperous!"
- 14'52 **xudā.hāfiz kar-e      hin-ā.**  
 goodbye make-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG  
 It bade him farewell and departed.
- 14'55 **sob      tamm-ā      bādšā      o      bibī ṭīr      o**  
 morning fall-PST.3SG bridegroom and lady good.mood COP.PRS.3PL  
**tūl-ok      o.**  
 sit-ADJP COP.PRS.3PL  
 Morning came. The newlywed shepherd and the lady were happy. They were sitting.
- 15'00 **harrif-er      ama dār-ān      bacc-ās.      dā      aždihār-as**  
 ask-PST.3PL how this-ABL be.saved-PST.2SG this cobra-IDF  
**as.**  
 COP.PST.3SG  
 People asked him, "How did you escape this? It was a cobra."
- 15'04 **pār-e      amar bacc-āṭ.      ī      bādšā-se-nā      cunā-se**  
 speak-PST.3SG how be.saved-PST.2SG 1SG king-IDF-GEN child-IDF  
**uṭ.**  
 COP.PRS.1SG  
 He said, "How was I saved? I am a prince.

- 15'06 **dun kar-eṭ kırkī-ān aždihār-e xan-āṭ**  
 this.way do-PST.1SG window-ABL cobra-D/A see-PST.1SG  
**xalk-uṭ kāṭum-e =ta.**  
 strike-PST.1SG head-D/A =3SG  
 I just did this: I saw the cobra from the window. I cut its head.”
- 15'12 **oho dā to diler-as e. bādšā šār-anā b<sup>h</sup>allā**  
 ITJ he TOP bold-IDF COP.PRS.3SG king town-GEN mayor  
**tix-ā =ta.**  
 put-PST.3SG =3SG  
 “Oh, he is brave.” The king appointed him as the mayor of the city.
- 15'22 **mana de mas vazīr ten-ā masiṭ-e**  
 some day become.PST.3SG minister self-GEN daughter-D/A  
**tis =ta.**  
 give.PST.3SG =3SG  
 A few days passed. The minister gave him his daughter.
- 15'26 **mana de pen mas vakīl ten-ā masiṭ-e**  
 some day other become.PST.3SG chancellor self-GEN daughter-D/A  
**tis =ta.**  
 give.PST.3SG =3SG  
 A few more days passed. The chancellor gave him his daughter.
- 15'28 **okān pad, vazīr o vakīl-ān cunk-ā kāzī**  
 from.there after minister and chancellor-ABL small-ADJ judge  
**as. o ten-ā masiṭ-e tis =ta.**  
 COP.PST.3SG he self-GEN daughter-D/A give.PST.3SG =3SG  
 After that, there was a judge ranking below the minister and the chancellor. He gave him his daughter.
- 15'35 **panc šaš zāifa hes bas dāre.**  
 five six wife bring.PST.3SG come.PST.3SG here  
 He brought five or six wives and returned there (i.e., to his first wife's place).
- 15'38 **dāre ki bas tavār kar-e hamo ambal-e.**  
 here COMP come.PST.3SG call make-PST.3SG that friend-D/A  
 Then (the drama man) said to that man.
- 15'46 **dāsā amar ki mar-e kan-ā xalk-ān**  
 now how COMP become-SBJV.3SG 1SG-GEN village-ABL

- peš.tam.**  
come.forth.IMP  
“No matter what, leave my village now.
- 15'50 **xam-par ne. dā tavār kar-e amar**  
see-NEG.SBJV.1SG 2SG-D/A he voice make-PST.3SG how  
**peš.tamm-iv.**  
come.forth-SBJV.1SG  
I should not be seeing you.” The shepherd said, “Why should I leave?”
- 15'54 **dā pār-e musī de cār de bas ama ki mar-e**  
he speak-PST.3SG three day four day enough how COMP be-SBJV.3SG  
**kan-ā xalk-ān peš.tam.**  
1SG-GEN village-ABL set.forth.IMP  
The drama man said, “In three or four days, leave my village, no matter what.”
- 16'03 **šašmīko de dā ten-ā rāg-e xatam kar-e.**  
sixth day he self-GEN drama-D/A finish make-PST.3SG  
By the sixth day, he finished the drama.
- 16'07 **puyūṭ bas pār-e kan-e mokal et**  
frog come.PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A permission give.IMP  
**ī kā-va.**  
1SG go-PRS.1SG  
The frog came and said, “Give me a leave. I am leaving.
- 16'10 **kan-e ne-to handā nekī-e kar-oī as.**  
1SG-D/A 2SG-COM this good.deed-D/A make-GRDV COP.PST.3SG  
I had to repay you with this good deed.
- 16'12 **nī dūša-e xalk-us ten-ā rān-anā sū-e**  
2SG snake-D/A strike-PST.2SG self-GEN thigh-GEN flesh-D/A  
**tiss-us.**  
give-PST.2SG  
You cut flesh from your thigh and gave it to the snake.
- 16'14 **dūša kan-e kun-tav. nā rān-anā sū-e**  
snake 1SG-D/A eat-NEG.PST.3SG 2SG-GEN thigh-GEN flesh-D/A  
**kung.**  
eat.PST.3SG

- The snake did not eat me, and ate the flesh of your thigh instead.
- 16'16 **kan-ā zāifa-ton kaol as. ī ten-ā kaol-e**  
 1SG-GEN wife-COM pledge COP.PST.3SG 1SG self-GEN pledge-D/A  
**pūrav kar-eṭ.**  
 completed do-PST.1SG  
 I had a promise with my wife. I fulfilled it.
- 16'22 **lālyākūt hes-uṭ tiss-uṭ ne. zāifa =nā**  
 ruby bring-PST.1SG give-PST.1SG 2SG-D/A wife =2SG  
**bacc-ā.**  
 be.saved-PST.3SG  
 I brought the rubies and gave them to you. Your wife was saved.
- 16'26 **xīsun-te tiss-uṭ ne dā pār-e kan-ā**  
 gold-PL.D/A give-PST.1SG 2SG-D/A she speak-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN  
**īlum us.**  
 brother COP.PRS.2SG  
 I gave you gold. My wife had called me her brother.' ”
- 16'40 **handā rāg niṣān.tir-ok-ā bīst de tū-as jagra-ān**  
 this drama show-ADJP twenty day month-IDF argument-ABL  
**pad pār-e ī aeno kā-va.**  
 later speak-PST.3SG 1SG today go-PRS.1SG  
 After twenty days or a month of back and forth, this man, who was showing the drama, said, “I am leaving today.”
- 16'48 **dā hin-ā. šohān xāc-ok as. bas**  
 he go-PST.3SG shepherd sleep-ADJP COP.PST.3SG come.PST.3SG  
**samā kar-e.**  
 consciousness make-PST.3SG  
 He left. The shepherd was sleeping. He woke up.
- 16'52 **aṛe xalk =ta. zāifa-yāk arād o?**  
 ITJ strike.PST.3SG =3SG wife-PL where COP.PRS.3PL  
 “Damn it! Where are my wives?
- 16'56 **bādšā-nā masiṛ bangula arād e?**  
 king-GEN daughter bungalow which COP.PRS.3SG  
 Where are the princess and the bungalow?
- 16'58 **ī handāre paṭṭ-ase-ā tamm-ānuṭ.**  
 1SG here plain-IDF-ALL stay.outdoors-PRF.1SG



I have been sleeping outdoors in this plain.

- 16'59 **nāsī**            **kan-ā**    **rahī-ā**    **kan-ā**    **tamm-ok o.**  
 tobacco.case 1SG-GEN side-ALL 1SG-GEN fall-ADJP COP.PRS.3PL  
 My chewing tobacco case has fallen beside me.”

- 17'02 **harf-e**            **nāsī-e,**            **laṭṭ-e**    **haft**    **ruppaī-e**  
 take.up-PST.3SG tobacco.case-D/A stick-D/A seven rupee-D/A  
**ten-ā.**  
 self-GEN  
 He grabbed his chewing tobacco case, his stick, and the seven rupees he had.

- 17'05 **pūhār**    **kar-e.**            **kūkār**    **kar-e.**            **hic**  
 cry            make-PST.3SG    shout            make-PST.3SG    nothing  
**milli-tav**                            **=ta.**  
 be.acquired-NEG.PST.3SG =3SG  
 He cried and shouted, but he got nothing.

- 17'58 **hamod e**            **šohān**    **harf-e**            **laṭṭ-e**    **ten-ā**  
 that    COP.PRS.3SG shepherd take.up-PST.3SG stick-D/A self-GEN  
**šær xal-issā**    **bas**            **urā-yā**    **ten-ā.**  
 song strike-CVB come.PST.3SG home-ALL self-GEN  
 That was all; the shepherd picked up his stick and made his way home, singing a song.

### 3.3 Lice of the Goatherd (*khuriyā-nā boḍ-āk*)

Told by Abdul Qayyum Sosan Brahui of Kardgap, Dist. Mastung, Kalat Division. Recorded by himself in Quetta on 18 October, 2022. Sarawan dialect.

#### 1. Head louse and clothes louse

0'00 **kacārī ba-bo tūl-bo**

listeners come.IMP-PL sit.IMP-PL

Come here, folks, and take a seat.

0'06 **ki, aeno ī num-kin irā boḍ-anā yā boḍ-ātā ant ki**  
COMP today 1SG 2PL-BEN two louse-GEN or louse-PL.GEN what COMP  
**pā-s =tā, dā boḍ-ātā nakil-as ke-v.**

say-SBJV.2SG =3PL this louse-PL.GEN story-IDF do-SBJV.1SG

Today, I will tell you a tale of two lice, whatever you may call it.

0'18 **must-anā gīrī-nā-k boḍ-ātā dā nakile**

before-GEN olden.times-GEN-PL louse-PL.GEN this story COP.PRS.3SG

**dun kar-era pār-era**

this.way do-IPF.3PL say-IPF.3PL

This is a tale about lice, that people from olden times would narrate this way.

0'25 **cācā cācā cācā as asi k<sup>h</sup>uriyo-s**

riddle riddle riddle COP.PST.3SG one goatherd-IDF

Guess what. There once was a goatherd.

0'30 **k<sup>h</sup>uriyā-nā hanken o urā ḡ<sup>h</sup>all-ase-nā b<sup>h</sup>anj-ā b<sup>h</sup>all-o**  
goatherd-GEN camp.site and home plain-IDF-GEN mound-ALL big-IDF  
**ālum o šār-ase-ṭī as.**

village and town-IDF-LOC COP.PST.3SG

The campsite and home of the goatherd were in a large village and town beside a mound on a plain.

0'40 **ehun to k<sup>h</sup>uriyā-k k<sup>h</sup>urr-e xuāf-ing-kin dar-er,**  
that.way TOP goatherd-PL herd-D/A graze-INF-BEN take-PST.3PL  
**arāre hamere j<sup>h</sup>al-ase-ṭī kumb-o dīr-as xan-ār.**

where.REL there riverbed-IDF-LOC deep-IDF water-IDF see-PST.3PL

The goatherds would lead their herd for grazing, to a place where they saw deep waters in a riverbed.

0'47 **k<sup>h</sup>urr-e** **dīr** **ting-ing-kin** **de-r** **de-ra**  
 herd-D/A water drink-INF-BEN take-PRS.3PL take-IPF.3PL  
**ill-era** **o** **jind** **=tā,** **ten-aṭ** **hamokān**  
 leave-IPF.3PL and themselves =3PL self-INS from.there  
**taṛ.ke-ra** **be.ṣol-ira.**  
 take.bath-PRS.3PL take.bath-IPF.3PL

They would take the herd to let them drink water. They left the herd there, and they themselves would take baths there.

0'58 **magar dā khuriyā ḍevāl-ā as.**  
 but this goatherd lazy-ADJ COP.PST.3SG  
 But this goatherd was a lazy man.

1'02 **o-nā vāk-aṭī taṛ.kann-ing ma-tavaka. tū tū**  
 he-GEN mood-LOC take.bath-INF be-NEG.IPF.3SG month month  
**taṛ.ka-ttavaka.**  
 take.bath-NEG.IPF.3SG

It was impossible for him to take a bath because he was not in a mood. He went without taking a bath for a month.

1'07 **hamun pucc-āk =ta =ham ḍhaḍarī taf-era gurā**  
 when.REL clothes-PL =3SG =too dirty bind-IPF.3PL then  
**sill-ing-kin tiss-aka =tā.**  
 wash-INF-BEN give-IPF.3SG =3PL

When his clothes also got dirty, he would give them to be laundered.

1'15 **handākān dā ambal-nā kāṭum-nā puṭṭ-āk o pucc-āk boḍ**  
 from.here this friend-GEN head-GEN hair-PL and clothes-PL louse  
**kar-era.**  
 do-IPF.3PL

For this reason, lice infested both his hair and his clothes.

1'23 **dā khuriyā-nā k<sup>h</sup>urr-aṭī asi bāz piṣil o**  
 this goatherd-GEN flock-LOC one much mischievous and  
**p<sup>h</sup>aḍḍāi-o heṭ-as as.**  
 quarrelsome-IDF she.goat-IDF COP.PST.3SG

In the herd of this goatherd, there was a very mischievous and quarrelsome goat.

1'31 **dā heṭ khuriyā-nā xan-ān andar caṛa narr-āka.**  
 this she.goat goatherd-GEN eye-ABL hiding always run.away.IPF.3SG

This goat always sneaked away, out of the goatherd's sight.

- 1'37 **k<sup>h</sup>uriyā amar.ki ceṭ kar-eka xan-āka =ta**  
 goatherd as.soon.as sense do-IPF.3SG see-IPF.3SG =3SG  
**tud.tamm-āka =ta.**  
 run.after-IPF.3SG =3SG

As soon as the goatherd noticed its absence, he used to chase after it.

- 1'42 **b<sup>h</sup>era tir-isa tir-isa vallā hes-aka k<sup>h</sup>urr-aṭī**  
 stall give-CVB give-CVB again bring.back-IPF.3SG flock-LOC  
**xalk-aka =ta.**  
 strike-IPF.3SG =3SG

He stalled the runaway goat, brought it back, and sent it back into the herd again.

- 1'48 **dā narr-ing o tud.tamm-ing-aṭī k<sup>h</sup>uriyā xed =am**  
 this run.away-INF and follow-INF-LOC goatherd sweat =too  
**kar-eka.**  
 do-IPF.3SG

During this escape and chase, the goatherd became drenched in sweat, too.

- 1'54 **asi de, de bāsun as.**  
 one day sunlight hot COP.PST.3SG  
 One day, it was scorching.

- 1'58 **k<sup>h</sup>uriyā vā heṭ-e tud.tamm-ā.**  
 goatherd again she.goat-D/A run.after-PST.3SG  
 The goatherd chased after the goat again.

- 2'02 **xed-ān c<sup>h</sup>aṛū mas. pucc-āk =ta**  
 sweat-ABL soaked become.PST.3SG clothes-PL =3SG  
**cuṛ-ār.**  
 become.wet-PST.3PL

He was drenched in sweat. His clothes became wet.

- 2'06 **o-nā kāṭum-nā yull-o boḍ-as e, o pucc-ātā**  
 he-GEN head-GEN fat-IDF louse-IDF COP.PRS.3SG and clothes-PL.GEN  
**ḍala-o boḍ-as e. takasur.tamm-ā.**  
 big-IDF louse-IDF COP.PRS.3SG be.panicked-PST.3SG

The louse of his head was fat, and that of his clothes was large. They got panicked (due to the wetness).

- 2'15 **o sur-isa sur-isa bass-ur ambal-nā hikkī-nā**  
 that move-CVB move-CVB come-PST.3PL friend-GEN throat-GEN  
**k<sup>h</sup>aḍḍ-aṭī asiṭ elo-e xan-ār.**  
 hole-LOC one another-D/A see-PST.3PL  
 Those lice moved and came to the hollow of this man's throat, and came face to face.
- 2'24 **hāl-ahvāl o harrif-ing-ān guḍ asiṭ elo-nā hand o**  
 exchange.of.news and ask-INF-ABL after one other-GEN place and  
**hanken-ān saī.o.samāi mass-ur.**  
 camp.site-ABL acquaintance become-PST.3PL  
 After exchanging news about each other, they became acquaintances living in each place.
- 2'33 **kāṭum-nā boḍ xan-ā ki, pucc-ātā boḍ pihun**  
 head-GEN louse see-PST.3SG COMP clothes-PL.GEN louse white  
**pihun b<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-ān bār j<sup>h</sup>arakk-ik.**  
 white crane-ABL like reflect-PRS.3SG  
 The head louse noticed that the clothes louse was shining white like a crane.
- 2'40 **handun-o juān-o ḍek-as et-ik ki, xan-aṭī**  
 such-IDF good-IDF appearance-IDF give-PRS.3SG COMP eye-LOC  
**sur-ik.**  
 move-PRS.3SG  
 The clothes louse had such a good appearance that it burned into the eyes (of the head louse).
- 2'46 **ust-aṭī ten-ā pār-e.**  
 heart-LOC self-GEN say-PST.3SG  
 The head louse thought to itself.
- 2'48 **xudā xal-e k<sup>h</sup>uriyā banday-e. kāṭum-e =ta urāi =ta**  
 God strike-SBJV.3SG goatherd man-D/A head-D/A =3SG wife =3SG  
**caṛa xaren-o tel xal-ek**  
 always bitter-IDF oil rub-PRS.3SG  
 "Curse this goatherd man. His wife always applies that bitter oil to his scalp.
- 2'57 **tel-k nan-e huš-ār huš-ār maon maon kuṭink**  
 oil-PL 1PL-D/A burn-PST.3PL burn-PST.3PL black black charcoal

- haṣ-ār.**  
turn-PST.3PL  
The oil scorched us and turned us charcoal black.
- 3'04 **ekān urāi =ta caṛa kāṭum-e =ta paṭṭ-ik.**  
from.there wife =3SG always head-D/A =3SG search-PRS.3SG  
On another front, his wife always hunts for lice in his hair.
- 3'07 **har-vār ī narr-iva o xaf-mās o**  
every-time 1SG escape-PRS.1SG and back.of.ear and  
**xuṣ-teṭī ḍakk-iva ten-e.**  
side.of.head-PL.LOC hide-PRS.1SG self-D/A  
Every time, I run away and hide myself behind his ears and along the sides of his scalp.
- 3'10 **handākān elo boḍ-āk, halling-ira o kasfing-ira.**  
from.here other louse-PL be.caught-PRS.3PL and be.killed-PRS.3PL  
Due to this, other lice are caught and killed.
- 3'16 **hao.ki ī pucc-āteṭī mass-uṭa na xaren-ā tel-k mass-ura**  
I.wish 1SG clothes-PL.LOC be-IPF.1SG nor bitter-ADJ oil-PL be-IPF.3PL  
**na ki māi-nā paṭṭ-ing o hall-ing o kasf-ing-nā xulis**  
nor COMP lady-GEN search-INF and seize-INF and kill-INF-GEN fear  
**mass-aka.**  
be-IPF.3SG  
If only I were in the clothes! Then there would be no bitter oil, no fear for the lady's searching, catching and killing.
- 3'27 **balki ust-p<sup>h</sup>oṛāi o p<sup>h</sup>oṛā mass-uṭa. au pīhun ham**  
instead sense.of.security and secure be-IPF.1SG and white =too  
**mass-uṭa.**  
be-IPF.1SG  
Then I will feel safe and have a sense of security instead. And I would also be white.”
- 3'36 **pucc-ātā boḍ, kāṭum-nā boḍ-e juān-ḍ<sup>h</sup>ear, sabbar o**  
clothes-PL.GEN louse head-GEN louse-D/A well-plump healthy and  
**saokā xan-ā.**  
strong see-PST.3SG  
The louse of the clothes saw that the louse of the head was plump, healthy and strong.

3'42 **o oṛe ust-aṭī pār-e.**

it there heart-LOC say-PST.3SG

Then he said in his mind,

3'45 **cā-va ki, dā-nā dū dabba-ṭī e. juān**

know-PRS.1SG COMP this-GEN hand box-LOC COP.PRS.3SG well

**xal-ek, kun-ek dun b<sup>h</sup>all-o yull-as**

walk.around-PRS.3SG eat-PRS.3SG this.way big-IDF plump.man-IDF

**joṛ.mass-une.**

become-PRF.3SG

“I know that this guy is lucky (lit. this guy’s hand is in a box). He walks around well, eats well, and has become such a plump, sturdy louse.

3'55 **aere pucc-āteṭī ī uṭ ki k<sup>h</sup>uriyā harāre**

there clothes-PL.LOC 1SG COP.PRS.1SG COMP goatherd where

**sexā-se-ṭī tūs, caṛa nīfa-e ten-ā**

shadow-IDF-LOC sit.PST.3SG always belt.loop-D/A self-GEN

**paṭṭ-ik, pūrā ṭabbar-e kan-ā kasf-e**

search-PRS.3SG whole relatives-D/A 1SG-GEN kill-PST.3SG

**tix-ā.**

put-PST.3SG

I am in the clothes. When the goatherd sits in a shade, he always searches his belt loops, killing all my relatives.

4'07 **ekān urāi =ta harātam puc sill-ik, caṛa**

from.there wife =3SG when.REL clothes wash-PRS.3SG always

**kuṭṭ-ik kuṭṭ-ik vagr-e nan-ā kašš-āne.**

beat-PRS.3SG beat-PRS.3SG life-D/A 1PL-GEN pull.out-PRF.3SG

There whenever his wife washes clothes, she always beats them with a laundry bat, and has exterminated us.

4'16 **hamo xudā e ki kan-e puc ṭ<sup>h</sup>app-anā**

that.CR God COP.PRS.3SG COMP 1SG-D/A clothes laundry.bat-GEN

**d<sup>h</sup>akk-ān bacc<sup>h</sup>if-ik.**

blow-ABL save-PRS.3SG

Who saves me from the beating of the laundry bat is God.

4'20 **hao.ki ī mana de kāṭum-aṭī mass-uṭa, xalk-uṭa kung-uṭa**

I.wish 1SG some day head-LOC be-IPF.1SG strike-IPF.1SG eat-IPF.1SG

- Oh, I wish I could live, walk around and eat atop the (goatherd's) head, even if only for a few days!
- 4'27 **hā juān-o sabbar-o guṭkū-as joṛ.mass-uṭa.**  
oh well-IDF healthy-IDF stout.man-IDF become-IPF.1SG  
I would become a healthy, stout louse.”
- 4'32 **handun o kāṭum-nā boḍ-ān harrif-e, amar ilum, amar**  
like.this it head-GEN louse-ABL ask-PST.3SG how brother how  
**e kāṭum-nā kūṛī o dunyā?**  
COP.PRS.3SG head-GEN sphere and world  
It asked the head louse like this, “Brother, how is life up on the scalp?”
- 4'39 **oṛe nā zind amar tadeng-ik?**  
there 2SG.GEN life how pass-PRS.3SG  
How do you fare there?”
- 4'42 **kāṭum-nā boḍ ten-ā mon-e mal-esā, cahrā cahrā-o**  
head-GEN louse self-GEN face-D/A open-CVB pleasant pleasant-IDF  
**vaṛ-ase-aṭ pār-e.**  
way-IDF-INS say-PST.3SG  
The head louse became in a good mood, and spoke feigning a pleasant attitude.
- 4'49 **ilum, ant pā-v =ne?**  
brother what say-SBJV.1SG =2SG  
“Brother, what can I say?”
- 4'52 **k<sup>h</sup>uriyā-nā kāṭum b<sup>h</sup>all-o lad o j<sup>h</sup>angal-as e.**  
goatherd-GEN head big-IDF shrub and jungle-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
The goatherd's head is like a vast shrub and jungle.
- 4'56 **harāng ki ust =nā kašš-e cirreng.**  
whither.REL COMP heart =2SG pull-SBJV.3SG wander.round.IMP  
**d<sup>h</sup>aṛḍang xaḷ. ben kun.**  
fun strike.IMP put.on.IMP eat.IMP  
Roam wherever you feel like! Have fun and enjoy yourself!
- 5'07 **har mana de-ān guḍ ki. are, godī ten-ā xulkun-ā**  
every some day-ABL after FILLER lady self-ADJ soft  
**dū-te-aṭ carp =am ke-k.**  
hand-PL.INS anointing =too do-PRS.3SG  
Every few days, his wife massages (his head) with her soft hands.



- 5'18 **ray pāik maling-ira zind juān lae-aṭ tadeng-ik.**  
 nerve FILLER open-PRS.3PL life well harmony-INS pass-PRS.3SG  
 You will be relaxed. Your life will pass harmoniously.
- 5'24 **dāsā nī binif pucc-ātā zind amar e?**  
 now 2SG tell.IMP clothes-PL.GEN life how COP.PRS.3SG  
 Now you tell me, how is life in the clothes?"
- 5'29 **pucc-ātā boḍ-e dun.ki vār-as dū bas.**  
 clothes-PL.GEN louse-D/A as.if time-IDF hand come.PST.3SG  
**pār-e ilum!**  
 speak-PST.3SG brother  
 It was like it was the turn of the clothes louse. It said, "Brother!
- 5'34 **pucc-ātā āstūnk-ātiān pācab-ātiskān bāz b<sup>h</sup>all-o**  
 clothes-PL.GEN cuff-PL.ABL pants.hem-PL.TERM much big-IDF  
**tālān-o vādānī-as e.**  
 wide-IDF habitat-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 From the cuff to the pants hem, it is a vast and wide habitat.
- 5'44 **dākān k<sup>h</sup>uriyā-nā jon e ekān pucc-āk**  
 from.here goatherd-GEN body COP.PRS.3SG from.there clothes-PL  
**o.**  
 COP.PRS.3PL  
 The goatherd's body is here, and the clothes are there (i.e., it is very spacious).
- 5'49 **harāng ust =nā kašš-e p<sup>h</sup>erī ka.**  
 whither.REL heart =2SG pull.out-SBJV.3SG circuit do.IMP  
 Roam where you feel like.
- 5'52 **elo dā ki, har mana de-ān guḍ godī pucc-āte**  
 secondly this COMP every some day-ABL after lady clothes-PL.D/A  
**sill-ik.**  
 wash-PRS.3SG  
 Moreover, every few days the lady washes the clothes.
- 5'56 **ten-ā xulkun-ā dū-teaṭ juān xošk-ik, mūšk-ik,**  
 self-GEN soft-ADJ hand-PL.INS well rub-PRS.3SG wring-PRS.3SG  
**sill-ik, safā ke-k. badan handun pihun pihun**  
 wash-PRS.3SG clean do-PRS.3SG body like.this white white

- purvāl-ān bār mar-ek.**  
raw.milk-ABL like become-PRS.3SG  
She rubs the clothes with her soft hands, wrings them, cleanses them and makes them clean. Your body will be white like this, like fresh milk.
- 6'09 **handākān badan safā o subak o sōrā mar-ek.**  
from.here body clean and light and beautiful become-PRS.3SG  
So your body will be clean, light and beautiful.
- 6'16 **agar ust =nā kašš-ik bar badal ke-n.**  
if heart =2SG pull.off-PRS.3SG come.IMP change do-SBJV.1PL  
If you want, come and let us switch (places).
- 6'19 **nī mana de pucc-āteṭī ma, pucc-ātā zind-e hur.**  
2SG some day clothes-PL.LOC be.IMP clothes-PL.GEN life-D/A see.IMP  
Stay in the clothes for a few days, and experience life in the clothes.
- 6'23 **ī mana de kāṭum-ā kā-va, kāṭum-nā zind-e hur-iva.**  
1SG some day head-ALL go-PRS.1SG head-GEN life-D/A see-PRS.1SG  
I will go to the head for a few days, and see the life on the head.
- 6'27 **mana de-ān guḍ padī bar-ena. har asiṭ ten-ā**  
some day-ABL after back come-PRS.1PL every one self-GEN  
**ḍe-ā kā-ik.**  
place-ALL go-PRS.3SG  
After a few days, we will return and go to our original places.”
- 6'34 **salā-balā kāṭum-nā boḍ hikkī-ān pucc-āteṭī hin-ā.**  
immediately head-GEN louse throat-ABL clothes-PL.LOC go-PST.3SG  
The head louse moved from the throat to the clothes immediately.
- 6'39 **o pucc-ātā boḍ kāṭum-nā puṭṭ-āteṭī peh-ā.**  
and clothes-PL.GEN louse head-GEN hair-PL.LOC enter-PST.3SG  
And the clothes louse entered into the goatherd's hair.
- 6'44 **hamo brāhuī-nā pān-ing-ān bār ki, šok-e hajal**  
that Brahui-GEN say-INF-ABL like COMP fox-D/A death  
**hal-ek guṛā šār-ā mon ke-k.**  
draw.near-PRS.3SG then town-ALL forward do-PRS.3SG  
It is like that Brahui saying, “When the end of the fox draws near, it approaches a town.”

- 6'51 **pīhun-ā boḍ amar ki kāṭum-nā puṭṭ-āteṭī bas.**  
white-ADJ louse how COMP head-GEN hair-PL.LOC come.PST.3SG  
As soon as the white louse made its way to the (goatherd's) hair,
- 6'56 (**k<sup>h</sup>uriyā heṭ-anā tud.tamm-ing-ān dam.dareng-āsus.**  
goatherd she.goat-GEN run.after-INF-ABL be.tired-PLPF.3SG  
— The goatherd got tired by running after the goat.
- 7'02 **k<sup>h</sup>urr-e mālav haṛs-ā hes.**  
herd-D/A quickly turn.back-PST.3SG bring.PST.3SG  
He brought it back to the herd quickly.
- 7'05 **geṛ-aṭī xalk o ten-aṭ urā-ṭī bas.)**  
hedge-LOC strike.PST.3SG and self-INS home-LOC come.PST.3SG  
He secured the herd in a brushwood hedge and headed home. —
- 7'09 **urāī =ta halk kāṭum-e =ta xaren-o tel xalk.**  
wife =3SG catch.PST.3SG head-D/A =3SG bitter-IDF oil rub.PST.3SG  
His wife caught (the goatherd) by the head and applied bitter oil to it.
- 7'13 **tel-k pīhun-ā boḍ-e huš-ār.**  
oil-PL white-ADJ louse-D/A burn-PST.3PL  
The oil scorched the white louse.
- 7'15 **dāng narr-ā eng narr-ā. neṭ nukk-anā**  
hither run-PST.3SG that.way run-PST.3SG exact palate-GEN  
**baj-ān godī halk. talaf-ā tix-ā =ta.**  
outside-ABL lady catch.PST.3SG palm-ALL put-PST.3SG =3SG  
It ran away here and there. The lady caught it right at the point above the top of his palate. She put it on her palm.
- 7'21 **hur-ā ki, dā pucc-ātā boḍ-as e.**  
see-PST.3SG COMP this clothes-PL.GEN louse-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
**kāṭum-ā amar bass-une?**  
head-ALL how come-PRF.3SG  
She saw that it was a clothes louse. How has it ended up on the head?
- 7'28 **talaf-ān harf-e hor-haḍḍ-ase-ā tix-ā. elo**  
palm-ABL lift.up-PST.3SG finger-bone-IDF-ALL put-PST.3SG other  
**hor-haḍḍ-aṭ ṭīstef-e, k<sup>h</sup>asif-e, biṭ-e =ta.**  
finger-bone-INS snap-PST.3SG kill-PST.3SG throw-PST.3SG =3SG  
She lifted (the louse) from her palm, placed it on her fingernail, squashed it with another nail, killed it and flicked it away.

- 7'38 **nan tadeng-ā. sob-ato k<sup>h</sup>uriyā dā pucc-āte**  
 night pass-PST.3SG morning-COM goatherd this clothes-PL.D/A  
**kašš-ā pen ben-ā.**  
 pull.out-PST.3SG other put.on-PST.3SG  
 The night passed. In the morning, the shepherd changed his clothes.
- 7'42 **k<sup>h</sup>urr-e hakkal-ā hin-ā.**  
 herd-D/A drive-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG  
 He left driving the herd.
- 7'45 **urāi =ta pucc-āte harf-e dar-e j<sup>h</sup>al-ā.**  
 wife =3SG clothes-PL.D/A lift.up-PST.3SG take-PST.3SG riverbed-ALL  
 His wife lifted up the clothes and took them to the riverbed.
- 7'49 **lohī-ase-ṭī dīr bāsif-e. pucc-āte lohī-ṭī**  
 cauldron-IDF-LOC water heat-PST.3SG clothes-PL.D/A cauldron-LOC  
**biṭ-e.**  
 throw-PST.3SG  
 She boiled water in a cauldron, and threw the clothes into it.
- 7'53 **dāsā maon-ā boḍ-e ki. are dī-k huš-ār.**  
 now black-ADJ louse-D/A FILLER water-PL burn-PST.3PL  
 Now the boiling water scalded the black louse.
- 8'00 **pucc-āteṭī p<sup>h</sup>er-ok ass-aka.**  
 clothes-PL.LOC wrap.round-VADJ COP-IPF.3SG  
 It was trapped within the clothes.
- 8'02 **eng-ān dī-k narr-ing =am ka-ttavaka.**  
 that.direction-ABL water-PL escape-INF =too be.able-NEG.IPF.3SG  
 Hot water came from that direction too, and it could not escape.
- 8'05 **ki godī pucc-āte lohī-ān kašš-ā. b<sup>h</sup>all-o**  
 COMP lady clothes-PL.D/A cauldron-ABL lift.up-PST.3SG big-IDF  
**t<sup>h</sup>āpal-o xal-ase-ā tix-ā. harf-e gul<sup>h</sup>app-e.**  
 flat-IDF stone-IDF-ALL put-PST.3SG lift.up-PST.3SG laundry.bat-D/A  
 The lady lifted the clothes from the cauldron. She laid them on a flat  
 washing stone. She picked up a laundry bat.
- 8'14 **pucc-āte t<sup>h</sup>app-ing-aṭī tamm-ā.**  
 clothes-PL.D/A beat-INF-LOC start-PST.3SG  
 She started beating the clothes.

8'17 **dāsā boḍ habakka mas ki, dā ant**  
 now louse stunned become.PST.3SG COMP this what  
**mann-ing-aṭī e?**

become-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG

Now the louse was confused, wondering “What is going on?”

8'21 **handār-ton gulḥap piḍḍ-āte barābar tamm-ā.**  
 this-COM laundry.bat belly-PL.D/A exactly fall-PST.3SG

At that moment, the laundry bat struck right on its belly.

8'27 **to, maon-ā boḍ =ham ṭistāra kar-e. tarx-ā**  
 then black-ADJ louse =too popping.sound do-PST.3SG burst-PST.3SG  
**kap mas.**

half become.PST.3SG

With a popping sound, the black louse also burst open and split in two.

## 2. Chain of mishaps

8'35 **magar dā boḍ ditar-ān pur as. pucc-āk ditarī**  
 but this louse blood-ABL full COP.PST.3SG clothes-PL bloody  
**mass-ur.**

become-PST.3PL

But this louse was full of blood. The clothes were stained by the blood.

8'39 **godī pucc-āteā dīr ṣulūnc-isā of-te safā kar-e.**  
 lady clothes-PL.ALL water scoop-CVB they-D/A clean do-PST.3SG  
**magar dīr xīsun xīsun ditarī mas.**

but water red red bloody become.PST.3SG

The lady scooped water over the clothes and rinsed them. But the water (itself) turned red and bloody.

8'50 **sānda ditarī vah-esā kar-e.**  
 always bloody flow-CVB do-PST.3SG

The water continued to flow tainted with the blood all the time.

8'54 **dā jḥall-ān haḥ-de ḍḥaggī-as bass-aka dīr**  
 this riverbed-ABL every-day cow-IDF come-IPF.3SG water  
**ting-āka.**

drink-IPF.3SG

A cow used to visit this riverbed every day to drink water.

9'00 **hamotam =am bas ki dīr ting-e.**  
 that.time =too come.PST.3SG COMP water drink-SBJV.3SG

- At that time too, it came (there) to drink water.
- 9'04 **xan-ā ki dīr xīsun xīsun vah-ing-aṭī as.**  
 see-PST.3SG COMP water red red flow-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG  
 The cow saw that the water was flowing red.
- 9'09 **j<sup>h</sup>all-ān harrif-e ki, xaer mar-e, aeno**  
 riverbed-ABL ask-PST.3SG COMP peaceable be-SBJV.3SG today  
**dī-k =nā xīsun vah-ing-aṭī o.**  
 water-PL =2SG red flow-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3PL  
 The cow asked the riverbed, “What happened? Today your water is flowing red!”
- 9'15 **dīr pār-e.**  
 water say-PST.3SG  
 The water said,
- 9'18 **“kāṭum-nā boḍ-as. pucc-ātā bāhoṭ mas.**  
 head-GEN louse-IDF clothes-PL.GEN refugee become.PST.3SG  
 (Singing) “A head louse took refuge in clothes.
- 9'22 **pucc-āte hes-ak j<sup>h</sup>al-ā. godī tix-ā =tā**  
 clothes-PL.D/A bring-PST.3SG riverbed-ALL lady put-PST.3SG =3PL  
**xal-ā.**  
 stone-ALL  
 The lady brought the clothes to the riverbed and placed them on a stone.
- 9'28 **ṭ<sup>h</sup>app-ā =tā gulṭ<sup>h</sup>app-aṭ. boḍ tarx-ā trap**  
 beat-PST.3SG =3PL laundry.bat-INS louse burst-PST.3SG ONOM  
**trapp-aṭ.**  
 ONOM-INS  
 When she beat them with a laundry bat, the louse burst, with a sound ‘*trap, trap*’.
- 9'32 **j<sup>h</sup>al mas ditarī. jī ḍ<sup>h</sup>aggi šakarī.”**  
 riverbed become.PST.3SG bloody yes cow sweetie  
 The riverbed became bloody, yes, dear cow.”
- 9'37 **ḍ<sup>h</sup>aggi ust mūnjā mar-esa, asi b<sup>h</sup>all-o ufaresk-as**  
 cow heart sad become-CVB one big-IDF alas-IDF  
**xalk.**  
 strike.PST.3SG

Becoming distressed, the cow sighed deeply, thinking ‘Alas!’

9’44 **handār-to o-nā mary-āk tamm-ār.**

this-COM that-GEN horn-PL fall-PST.3PL

Then its horns fell off.

9’48 **o ust husonī-ān dīr ting-ing ka-ttav.**

that heart pain-ABL water drink-INF be.able-NEG.PST.3SG

It could not drink water due to the distress.

9’51 **malās mary-ātiān binā haṣeng-ā urā-nā kasar-e  
halk hin-ā.**

thirsty horn-PL.ABL without return-PST.3SG home-GEN road-D/A  
take.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG

Hornless and feeling thirsty, it went back. It started its journey home.

9’59 **kasarī haṣ-de guan-nā draxt-ase-nā keray-ān**

wayfaring every-day wild.pistachio-GEN tree-IDF-GEN below-ABL

**tadeng-āka.**

pass-IPF.3SG

The cow would pass under a wild pistachio tree every day.

10’04 **aeno =am mon-tikka pūš-isā draxt-nā keray-ān tadeng-aṭī  
as.**

today =too slight.slope gasp-CVB tree-GEN below-ABL pass-LOC

It was passing under the tree that day too, gasping at a slight slope.

10’10 **guan o-nā b<sup>h</sup>alla pūša-yān xaf harf-e.**

wild.pistachio that-GEN big gasp-ABL ear lift.up-PST.3SG

The (cow’s) big gasp reached the ears of the wild pistachio tree.

10’14 **hur-ā, xan-ā ki, hao belī, aeno ḍ<sup>h</sup>aggī-nā mary-āk  
aff-as.**

see-PST.3SG see-PST.3SG COMP ITJ look! today cow-GEN horn-PL

The tree saw the cow and noticed, “Oh, the cow has no horns today.”

10’20 **guan-nā draxt ḍ<sup>h</sup>aggī-ān harrif-e,**

wild.pistachio-GEN tree cow-ABL ask-PST.3SG

The wild pistachio tree asked the cow,

10’24 **belī, hala aeno mary-āk =nā aff-as?**

say! why today horn-PL =2SG COP.NEG-PRS.3PL

- “Why don’t you have horns today?”
- 10’27 **ḍʰaggī pār-e,**  
cow say-PST.3SG  
The cow said,
- 10’29 “**kāṭum-nā boḍ-as. pucc-ātā bāhoṭ mas...**
- (Same as 9’18 to 9’32)
- 10’45 **ḍʰaggī-nā mary-āk. tamm-ār o lary-āk.”**  
cow-GEN horn-PL fall-PST.3PL that long-PL  
“The cow’s horns fell off, the long ones.”
- 10’53 (**guan-nā koṭikk-āte brāhuī-ṭī kaṭārk**  
wild.pistachio-GEN unripe.fruit-PL.D/A Brahui-LOC kaṭārk  
**pā-ra.)**  
say-PRS.3PL  
(They call the unripe wild pistachio fruit *kaṭārk* in Brahui.)
- 10’59 **guan dāsā pūskun mon-milī kann-ing-kin, ki,**  
wild.pistachio now new half.grown.kernel do-INF-BEN COMP  
Now the wild pistachio tree was about to bear new nuts, but
- 11’04 **o-nā yuṭ xarrun-ā guan-k, xīsun, pīhun harseng-isa,**  
that-GEN all green-ADJ wild.pistachio-PL red white turn-CVB  
**kaṭārk o bemilī joṛ.mass-ur.**  
unripe.nut and kernelless become-PST.3PL  
all its green nuts turned red or white and became kernelless.
- 11’14 **o-ṛā haṛ-de xāxo-k, baḍḍo-k o guancukk-āk**  
that-ALL every-day crow-PL crane-PL and Guan.bird-PL  
**bass-ura tūs-ura.**  
come-IPF.3PL sit-IPF.3PL  
Every day, crows, cranes and Guan birds would come to that wild pistachio tree and perch on it.
- 11’19 **xulkun-ā guan-te yā of-tā sil-te**  
soft-ADJ wild.pistachio-PL.D/A or they-GEN skin-PL.D/A  
**xalk-ura, kung-ura.**  
strike-IPF.3PL eat-IPF.3PL  
They peeled off the soft wild pistachio nuts, or their skins, and ate them.



- 11'24 **o ten-ā ten-ā vaḗ-anā cīcīṙī o tavār o šūkār xalk-ura.**  
 they self self sort-GEN chirp and quack and whistle strike-IPF.3PL  
 They were making their distinct calls of chirps, quacks and whistles.
- 11'32 **aeno moh-aḗ xāxo bas, xan-ā ki**  
 today at.first crow come.PST.3SG see-PST.3SG COMP  
**guan-tiān kaḗo-as af.**  
 wild.pistachio-PL.ABL piece-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
 Today the crow arrived first, and saw that none of the wild pistachio nuts were left.
- 11'37 **yuḗ kaḗārk joḗ.mass-uno. (kun-ing-kin kukkuḗ-ātā**  
 all unripe.nut become-PRF.3PL eat-INF-BEN chicken-PL.GEN  
**būḗī-k o)**  
 piece-PL COP.PRS.3PL  
 All have become unripe. (They were useless for eating.)
- 11'43 **oḗe baho o bā-xaḗ mas.**  
 there baffled and gaping become.PST.3SG  
 Then the crow was baffled, with its beaks wide open.
- 11'47 **guan-nā draxt-ān harrif-e, ki et havāl dā**  
 wild.pistachio-GEN tree-ABL ask-PST.3SG COMP give.IMP news this  
**amar dun mas?**  
 how like.this become.PST.3SG  
 The crow asked the wild pistachio tree, “Tell me, why have you become like this?”
- 11'52 **guan-nā draxt pār-e,**  
 wild.pistachio-GEN tree say-PST.3SG  
 The wild pistachio tree said,
- 11'54 **“kaḗtum-nā boḍ-as. pucc-ātā bāhoḗ mas...**  
 (Same as 10'29 to 10'45)
- 12'14 **xarrun-ā guan las. xīsun kaḗārk mas.”**  
 green-ADJ wild.pistachio totally red unripe.nut become.PST.3SG  
 The wild pistachio tree, once entirely green, now bore red unripe nuts.
- 12'19 **xāxo kaḗāxt-ā, hoḗ-ā, handāxas hoḗ-ā ki**  
 crow caw-PST.3SG weep-PST.3SG this.much weep-PST.3SG COMP

- xan-k =ti siṭṭ-ār.**  
eye-PL =3SG pop.out-PST.3PL  
The crow cawed and cried. It cried so much that its eyes popped out.
- 12'27 **draxt-nā harā ṭʰāl-ā ki tūs-as, ton-ing**  
tree-GEN which.REL bough-ALL COMP sit-PLPF.3SG hold-INF  
**ka-ttav ten-e.**  
be.able-NEG.PST.3SG self-D/A  
The crow could not maintain its perch on the bough of the tree on which it used to perch.
- 12'32 **zara-as handun luṛonj, bʰūz halk, āxir**  
a.little-IDF thus hanging plummeting seize.PST.3SG finally  
**tamm-ā draxt-nā keray-ān sarapp-ā ten-e tūs.**  
fall-PST.3SG tree-GEN below-ABL crouch-PST.3SG self-D/A sit.PST.3SG  
It staggered (on the bough) and plummeted. Eventually, it tumbled down and sat down crouching under the tree.
- 12'42 **urā-nā sāmbor-o heṭ-as har-de bass-aka.**  
home-GEN cherished-IDF she.goat-IDF every-day come-IPF.3SG  
A goat, which was a pet of the family, used to come every day.
- 12'50 **xāxo oṛ-kin jāga-ase-ān cecār-as, jāga-ase-ān**  
crow that-BEN place-IDF-ABL guan.leaf-IDF place-IDF-ABL  
**guan o kaṭār-k-as, sunṭ-aṭi ten-ā xalk-aka,**  
wild.pistachio and unripe.nut-IDF beak-LOC self strike-IPF.3SG  
**biṭ-eka, heṭ kung-aka ser kar-eka.**  
throw-IPF.3SG she.goat eat-IPF.3SG satisfied do-IPF.3SG  
The crow would beat with its beaks the guan leaves from somewhere, the ripe and unripe wild pistachio nuts from somewhere, and dropped them, and the goat would eat them and get full.
- 13'01 **xāxo-nā ṭʰorav-āte harf-eka. haṛseng-āka hin-āka.**  
crow-GEN thank-PL.D/A take.up-IPF.3SG return-IPF.3SG go-IPF.3SG  
The goat was grateful to the crow. It came there again.
- 13'07 **aeno bas xan-ā ki, xāxo draxt-nā mās-ā**  
today come.PST.3SG see-PST.3SG COMP crow tree-GEN root-ALL  
**tūl-ok šah-ik.**  
sit-ADJP be.dishheartened-PRS.3SG  
Today, the goat came and saw that the crow was sitting disheartened at the tree's base.

- 13'13 **heṭ xāxo-ān harrif-e, hala xaer e?**  
 she.goat crow-ABL ask-PST.3SG why well COP.PRS.3SG  
 The goat asked the crow, “What happened?”
- 13'17 **draxt-nā ṭhāl-ātiā tūl-ok-ā xāxo, aeno o-nā mās-ā**  
 tree-GEN bough-PL.ALL sit-ADJP-ADJ crow today that-GEN root-ALL  
**tūs-unus, šah-esa.**  
 sit-PRF.2SG be.dispirited-CVB  
 Dear crow, you are usually perched on a bough of the tree! Today you sit disheartened at the tree’s base.”
- 13'27 **xāxo hakkal kar-e,**  
 crow shout do-PST.3SG  
 The crow replied,
- 13'29 **“kāṭum-nā boḍ-as. pucc-ātā bahoṭ mas...**  
 (Same as 11'54 to 12'14)
- 13'48 **xāxo-nā siṭṭ-ār xan-k de-k mass-ur o-nā**  
 crow-GEN pop.out-PST.3SG eye-PL day-PL become-PST.3PL that-GEN  
**nan-k.”**  
 night-PL  
 The crow’s eyes popped out, and its days have become nights.
- 13'54 **pāl tir-ok-ā heṭ-anā p<sup>h</sup>iḍḍ-aṭī roṟo tamm-ā.**  
 milk give-ADJP-ADJ she.goat-GEN belly-LOC diarrhoea fall-PST.3SG  
 The milch goat got diarrhoea in its bowels.
- 14'00 **o-nā māe, ki. are, bāris o pirāis.**  
 that-GEN udder FILLER dry.PST.3SG and dry.up.PST.3SG  
 Its udders dried up, stopping giving milk.
- 14'05 **o gaṛattī-ān tag.ton-ing ka-ttav.**  
 that worry-ABL endure-INF be.able-NEG.PST.3SG  
 It could not withstand its worries.
- 14'10 **sar.halk sīdā urā-yā bas.**  
 stand.up.PST.3SG straight home-ALL come.PST.3SG  
 It stood up and went straight home.
- 14'13 **haṛ-de amar ki urā-yā bass-aka, to urā godī**  
 every-day how COMP home-ALL come-IPF.3SG then home lady

- od-e b<sup>h</sup>īr-eka.**  
that-D/A milk-PRS.3SG  
As soon as it returned, the lady of the house would milk it every day.
- 14'17 **o cunk-o bālīn-as pāl tiss-aka.**  
that small-IDF bucket-IDF milk give-IPF.3SG  
It would give a small bucketful of milk.
- 14'20 **aeno amar ki heṭ urā-yā bas, godī**  
today how COMP she.goat home-ALL come.PST.3SG lady  
**bālīn-e harf-e. bas heṭ-anā natt-e**  
bucket-D/A take.up-PST.3SG come.PST.3SG she.goat-GEN leg-D/A  
**harf-e natt-aṭī xalk.**  
lift.up-PST.3SG leg-LOC strike.PST.3SG  
Today, when the goat returned, the lady fetched a bucket. Approach-  
ing the goat, she lifted one of its legs and held it with her leg (for  
milking).
- 14'29 **o-nā xad-tiā dū biṭ-e.**  
that-GEN nipple-PL.ALL hand milk-PST.3SG  
She put her hands on its teats.
- 14'32 **ki dā-nā xa-k mucc-ā mē to xal-ān bār ḍaḍ**  
COMP this-GEN breast-PL total-ADJ udder TOP stone-ABL like hard  
**ḍaḍ xork ar-er.**  
hard empty be-PRS.3PL  
Then its teats, the whole udders, were hard like stones and dried up.
- 14'40 **o-nā kāṭum g<sup>h</sup>oto-as kung. o heṭ-ān**  
that-GEN head dizziness-IDF eat.PST.3SG that she.goat-ABL  
**harrif-e, hala dā ant mass-une ne?**  
ask-PST.3SG why this what become-PRF.3SG 2SG.D/A  
She felt dizzy in her head. She asked the goat, “What happened to  
you?”
- 14'47 **heṭ pār-e,**  
she.goat say-PST.3SG  
The goat said,
- 14'48 **“kāṭum-nā boḍ-as pucc-ātā bahoṭ mas...**

(Same as 13'29 to 13'48)

- 15'13 **heṭ-anā māe bāris o padāe ṭāk pirāis.**  
 she.goat-GEN udder dry.PST.3SG and later totally dry.up.PST.3SG  
 “The goat’s udders have dried up and then they stopped giving milk.”
- 15'20 **nī.pā, dā māi heṭ-anā pāl-tā e rah-e kung-aka,**  
 actually this lady she.goat-GEN milk-PL.GEN that side-D/A eat-IPF.3SG  
 Actually, this lady would drink a portion of the goat’s milk.
- 15'27 **tukk.o.pocīnk-aṭ mon o dū-te ten-ā carp kar-eka,**  
 leftover.milk-INS face and hand-PL.D/A self anointing do-IPF.3SG  
 She used the remaining milk and cream to moisturize her face and hands.
- 15'31 **o-nā mon o dū-k pīhun pīhun purvāl-ān bār zebā**  
 she-GEN face and hand-PL white white raw.milk-ABL like beautiful  
**ass-ur.**  
 COP-PST.3PL  
 Her face and hands were beautiful, white like fresh milk.
- 15'38 **o ten-ā handā zebā-ṭ ten-ā ariy-nā ust-ā rāj**  
 she self this beauty-INS self husband-GEN heart-ALL dominion  
**kar-eka.**  
 do-IPF.3SG  
 With this beauty, she dominated her husband’s heart.
- 15'45 **handākān ariy o-ṛā g<sup>h</sup>orī as.**  
 therefore husband she-ALL devoted COP.PST.3SG  
 Therefore, her husband was devoted to her.
- 15'49 **heṭ aeno pāl ti-tav.**  
 she.goat today milk give-NEG.PST.3SG  
 The goat did not give milk today.
- 15'51 **māi-nā mon-nā jarakkā-e de.xudā, sil =ta sirikk-ā.**  
 lady-GEN face-GEN luster-D/A let.alone skin =3SG fall.off-PST.3SG  
 Not to mention the luster of the lady’s face, even her skin fell off.
- 15'58 **ariy =ta bas. urāi-nā mon-nā dā vaṛ-e**  
 husband =3SG come.PST.3SG wife-GEN face-GEN this kind-D/A  
**xan-ā.**  
 see-PST.3SG  
 Her husband returned and found that her wife’s face was like this.

- 16'02 **bā =ta xaf-tiskān hin-ā.**  
mouth =3SG ear-PL.TERM go-PST.3SG  
His mouth (was so wide open that it) reached his ear.
- 16'05 **urāi-ān ten-ā harrif-e, aeno nī antae dun us?**  
wife-ABL self ask-PST.3SG today 2SG why like.this COP.PRS.2SG  
He asked his wife, “Why are you like this today?”
- 16'10 **māi pār-e,**  
lady say-PST.3SG  
The lady said,
- 16'11 **“kāṭum-nā boḍ-as pucc-ātā bahoṭ mas...**  
  
(Same as 14'48 to 15'13)
- 16'39 **godī-nā nae mon jarakkā ekaṭ o-nā sil sirikk-ā.”**  
lady-GEN neither face luster there she-GEN skin fall.off-PST.3SG  
“The lady’s face (had no) luster. Thereupon her skin fell off.”
- 16'46 **ambal ki godī-nā dā hīt-e bing. o-nā ust**  
friend COMP lady-GEN this story-D/A hear.PST.3SG he-GEN heart  
**cikkīs kung.**  
worry eat.PST.3SG  
When the man heard this story of the lady, his heart became troubled.
- 16'52 **o-nā mili dā hīt-anā d<sup>h</sup>akk-e sagg-ing**  
she-GEN brain this story-GEN blow-D/A bear-INF  
**ka-ttav.**  
be.able-NEG.PST.3SG  
His brain could not bear the shock of this story.
- 16'57 **o ten-ā ceṭ-ān hin-ā, ganok mas.**  
he self-GEN sense-ABL go-PST.3SG crazy become.PST.3SG  
He went out of his senses and lost his sanity.
- 17'01 **ambal dāsā ten-ā.mon, hīt o halma ke-k.**  
friend now without.reason talk and running do-PRS.3SG  
Now the guy started babbling and running about.
- 17'06 **dā ten-ā d<sup>h</sup>e-anā b<sup>h</sup>all-o vāpār-as as.**  
this self-GEN area-GEN big-IDF merchant-IDF COP.PST.3SG  
He was a prominent businessman in his country.

- 17'09 **o haṭ o dukkān-tā b<sup>h</sup>all-o mālik-as as.**  
 he water.well and shop-GEN big-IDF owner-IDF COP.PST.3SG  
 He was a big owner of wells and shops.
- 17'13 **banday-ātiton hameša, sānda o nekī kar-eka.**  
 man-PL.COM always always he good.deeds do-IPF.3SG  
 He was always working for people.
- 17'18 **har asiṭ o-nā, dāsā ki dā o-nā ganokī-nā bing-aka.**  
 every one he-GEN now COMP this he-GEN madness-GEN hear-IPF.3SG  
 Everyone now heard about this (sudden) madness of him.
- 17'23 **of-tā ust ki. are bāz pazā kung-aka. oṛ-kin nek-duā**  
 they-GEN heart FILLER much pity eat-IPF.3SG he-BEN prayer  
**kar-era.**  
 do-IPF.3PL  
 They felt great sympathy for him. They prayed for him.

### 3. Healing

- 17'30 **dā hīt harātam šār-anā buzurg-ātiā sar.mas.**  
 this story when.REL town-GEN authoritative-PL.ALL reach.PST.3SG  
 When the religious authority of the town heard about this,
- 17'35 **o salā-balā ambal-e handā mīr-e xuāif-er.**  
 he immediately friend-D/A this rich.man-D/A call-PST.3PL  
 they immediately called this guy, the rich man.
- 17'41 **oṛ-ān harrif-er, ki dā ant mas?**  
 he-ABL ask-PST.3PL COMP this what become.PST.3SG  
 They asked him, “What happened to you?”
- 17'44 **o pār-e,**  
 he say-PST.3SG  
 He said,
- 17'45 **“kāṭum-nā boḍ-as pucc-ātā bahoṭ mas...**  
 “(Same as 16'11 to 16'39)
- 18'19 **mīr mas ganok tenā.mon pacok.”**  
 rich.man become.PST.3SG crazy without.reason babbler  
 The rich man has become crazy and started babbling for no reason.”

18'37 **dāre dā buzurg-āk dā ridresa-nā yuṭ-kin duā**  
 here this authoritative-PL this local.network-GEN all-BEN prayer  
**kar-er.**

do-PST.3PL

These religious leaders were praying for the whole community.

18'42 **mīr-e duā-s rayām-ār ki, num cīrr-aṭ dā**  
 rich.man-D/A prayer-IDF instruct-PST.3PL COMP 2PL line-INS this  
**duā-e asiṭ elo-e rayām-bo.**

prayer-D/A one other-D/A instruct-IMP.PL

They taught a prayer to the rich man, “Pass this prayer on to one another in a row.

18'49 **o asiṭ elo-kin duā ka-bo.**

and one other-BEN prayer do-IMP.PL

And recite the prayer for one another.

18'54 **guḍḍīko amar.ki valdāi bahāl mas.**

last as.soon.as again normal become.PST.3SG

When the last one is restored,

18'57 **num asiṭ asiṭ-ā padī-dū bahāl mar-ere.**

2PL one one-ALL in.reverse.order normal become-PRS.2PL

you will all recover in turn.”

19'04 **mīr duā-e raṭṭa xal-isa, hala-halma-aṭ urā-yā**  
 rich.man prayer-D/A soliloquy strike-CVB running-INS home-ALL  
**bas. ten-ā urāi-e pār-e.**

come.PST.3SG self wife-D/A say-PST.3SG

Repeating the prayer to himself, the rich man hurried home, and relayed it to his wife.

19'11 **urāi =ta heṭ-e pār-e, heṭ xāxo-e, xāxo**  
 wife =3SG she.goat-D/A speak-PST.3SG she.goat crow-D/A crow  
**guan-nā draxt-e, draxt ki. are ḍḥaggī-e, ḍḥaggī**

wild.pistachio-GEN tree-D/A tree FILLER cow-D/A cow

**jḥal-e.**

riverbed-D/A

His wife passed it on to the goat, the goat to the crow, the crow to the wild pistachio tree, the tree to the cow, and finally, the cow to the riverbed.



- 19'28 **jʰal maon-ā boḍ-akin duā kar-e.**  
riverbed black-ADJ louse-BEN prayer do-PST.3SG  
The riverbed recited the prayer to the black louse.
- 19'33 **dāsā hīt sar.mas eḗe.**  
now talk reach.PST.3SG there  
Now the words reached there.
- 19'36 **to maon o pihun tomkā boḍ-āk zinda mass-ur.**  
then black and white both louse-PL alive become-PST.3PL  
Then both the black and white lice revived.
- 19'43 **jʰal-anā dīr-anā dita-ttā xīsunī ki ass-aka**  
riverbed-GEN water-GEN blood-PL.GEN redness COMP COP-IPF.3SG  
**harā, o hin-ā.**  
which that go-PST.3SG  
The redness of the blood which tainted the water of the riverbed disappeared.
- 19'50 **dīr safā mas.**  
water clean become.PST.3SG  
The water cleared up.
- 19'53 **ḍʰaggī safā-ingā dīr-e ki xan-ā. o-nā mary-āk**  
cow clean-DADJ water-D/A COMP see-PST.3SG it-GEN horn-PL  
**padī bass-ur.**  
back come-PST.3PL  
When the cow saw the clean water, its horns grew back.
- 19'59 **jʰal od-e o-nā mary-ātā mubārakbādī tis.**  
riverbed it-D/A it-GEN horn-PL.GEN congratulation give.PST.3SG  
The riverbed congratulated the cow on regaining its horns.
- 20'04 **ḍʰaggī jʰal-anā dīr-ān ting-ā, padī bas**  
cow riverbed-GEN water-ABL drink-PST.3SG back come.PST.3SG  
**draxt-ā.**  
tree-ALL  
The cow drank from the water of the riverbed, and returned to the tree.
- 20'09 **draxt od-e mary-ātiton xan-ā o xuaš mas.**  
tree it-D/A horn-PL.COM see-PST.3SG and happy become.PST.3SG  
The tree saw the cow with its horns and became happy.

- 20'13 **o-nā yuṭ xīsun-ā kaṭārġ-āk, xarrun-o guan**  
 it-GEN all red-ADJ unripe.nut-PL green-IDF wild.pistachio  
**joṛ.mass-ur.**  
 become-PST.3PL  
 All its red unripe nuts transformed into green wild pistachios.
- 20'21 **ḡhaggī od-e o-nā xarrun-ā guan-tā mubārakbādī**  
 cow it-D/A it-GEN green-ADJ wild.pistachio-PL.GEN congratulation  
**tis.**  
 give.PST.3SG  
 The cow congratulated the tree on its green nuts.
- 20'29 **xāxo ki dā hīt-e bing, o xanī mas.**  
 crow COMP this story-D/A hear.PST.3SG it sighted become.PST.3SG  
 When the crow heard this tale, its eyesight was restored.
- 20'32 **padī bāl kar-e draxt-anā hamo ṭhāl-ā tūs,**  
 back flight do-PST.3SG tree-GEN that.CR bough-ALL sit.PST.3SG  
**harākān ki tamm-āsas.**  
 from.where.REL COMP fall-PLPF.3SG  
 It flew back to the bough of the tree, from where it had fallen.
- 20'40 **draxt od-e mubārakbādī tis.**  
 tree that-D/A congratulation give.PST.3SG  
 The tree congratulated the crow.
- 20'43 **xāxo ten-ā sunṭ-aṭ mana guan, o cecār**  
 crow self-GEN beak-INS some wild.pistachio and guan.leaf  
**heṭ-akin biṭ-e.**  
 she.goat-BEN throw-PST.3SG  
 The crow dropped some wild pistachios and leaves with its beaks for  
 the goat.
- 20'53 **dāsā amar mas ki dāre, draxt ki harātam**  
 now how become.PST.3SG COMP here tree COMP when  
**mubārakbādī tis xāxo-e.**  
 congratulation give.PST.3SG crow-D/A  
 Now what happened here, when the tree congratulated the crow?
- 21'02 **to heṭ =am hamoṛe as. xāxo ten-ā sunṭ-aṭ**  
 then she.goat =too there COP.PST.3SG crow self-GEN beak-INS

- mana guan o cecār heṭ-akin biṭ-e.**  
 some wild.pistachio and guan.leaf she.goat-BEN drop-PST.3SG  
 The goat was there too. The crow dropped some wild pistachios and leaves for the goat with it beaks.
- 21'11 **dāsā ant mas ki heṭ-anā māe padā xulkun**  
 now what become.PST.3SG COMP she.goat-GEN udder again soft  
**mas.**  
 become.PST.3SG  
 Now what happened is that the goat's udder became soft again.
- 21'16 **o pāl-ān p<sup>h</sup>urr-o māe-as xalk.**  
 that milk-ABL full-IDF udder-IDF strike.PST.3SG  
 It became an udder full of milk.
- 21'22 **xāxo od-e mubārakbādī tis**  
 crow that-D/A congratulation give.PST.3SG  
 The crow congratulated the cow.
- 21'40 **od-e handā vaṛ-anā mubārakbādī tis.**  
 that-D/A this kind-GEN congratulation give.PST.3SG  
 The crow congratulated in the same way.
- 21'43 **heṭ bisatṭ urā-yā hin-ā godī xan-ā =ta**  
 she.goat straight home-ALL go-PST.3SG lady see-PST.3SG =3SG  
**gall-ān bāl kar-e.**  
 joy-ABL flight do-PST.3SG  
 The goat headed straight home. The lady saw it, and jumped for joy.
- 21'50 **o-nā mon-nā jarak padī bas.**  
 she-GEN face-GEN luster back come.PST.3SG  
 The radiance of her face came back.
- 21'54 **sirikk-oka sil =ta padī šūk-šūk barābar**  
 fall.off-ADJP skin =3SG back smooth-smooth flat  
**mas.**  
 become.PST.3SG  
 Her skin that had fallen off became smooth and flat again.
- 21'57 **heṭ od-e mubārakbādī tis.**  
 she.goat she-D/A congratulation give.PST.3SG  
 The goat congratulated her.

22'02 **o ten-ā dā cunk-ā bālīn-e harf-e, heṭ-e**  
 she self-GEN this small-ADJ bucket-D/A take.up-PST.3SG she.goat-D/A  
**bḥīr-e.**

milk-PST.3SG

She fetched her small bucket and milked the goat.

22'09 **mīr urāi-nā ten-ā šūk o šatk-ā mon-e**  
 rich.man wife-GEN self-GEN smooth and slim-ADJ face-D/A  
**xan-ā, o habass-ān cūr mas. o-nā**  
 see-PST.3SG he excitement-ABL happy become.PST.3SG he-GEN  
**ganokī hin-ā.**

madness go-PST.3SG

The rich man saw the smooth and slim face of his wife and became happy in excitement. His sanity was restored.

22'17 **must-ān bār ten-ā urāi-e jī.o.jān kar-e. od-e**  
 former-ABL like self-GEN wife-D/A devotion do-PST.3SG she-D/A  
**jī.o.jān-aṭī tamm-ā.**

devotion-LOC fall-PST.3SG

He adored his wife as before. He started devotion to her.

22'23 **to urāi =ta od-e mubārakbādī tis. ki o-nā**  
 then wife =3SG he-D/A congratulation give.PST.3SG COMP he-GEN  
**ganokī mur mas.**

madness far become.PST.3SG

Then his wife congratulated him on recovering his sanity.

22'30 **dāsā ant mas ki.are dā yuṭ =tā gal.o.galbāl**  
 now what become.PST.3SG FILLER this all =3PL joyous.and.happy  
**mass-ur.**

become-PST.3PL

Now what happened was that they all became happy.

22'37 **to dā kissa dā vaṛ bas ten-ā esarī-ā**  
 then this story this kind come.PST.3SG self-GEN end-ALL  
**sar.mas.**

reach.PST.3SG

Then this story unfolds as such. We have reached the end.

### 3.4 A Poor Man's Luck (*yarīb-nā baxt*)

Told by Dinar Khan. Recorded by Ali Ahmed, in Panjpai, Dist. Mastung, Kalat Division. December 2022. Sarawan dialect.

#### 1. Bet with a merchant

- 0'03 **asi yarīb-as ass-ak. pāṭ kar-eka.**  
one poor-IDF COP.PST.3SG firewood do-IPF.3SG  
There was a poor man. He sold firewood.
- 0'08 **ten-ā vaxt-e gidref-eka pāṭ-anā zī-ā.**  
self-GEN time-D/A pass-IPF.3SG firewood-GEN above-ALL  
He passed his time on firewood.
- 0'10 **andāxas guzrān =ta mass-aka.**  
this.much livelihood =3SG be-IPF.3SG  
This was his sole means of livelihood.
- 0'11 **haṛ-de-anā pāṭ kar-eka. bahā kar-eka.**  
every-day-GEN firewood do-IPF.3SG sale do-IPF.3SG  
He collected firewood every day and sold it.
- 0'13 **bas hame de-anā =ta guzrān mass-aka. pen hiṭṭā  
allav ī-to =ta.**  
and that day-GEN =3SG livelihood be-IPF.3SG other nothing  
COP.NEG.PST.3SG *ī*-COM =3SG  
He earned just enough for that day. He had nothing else.
- 0'18 **asi masiṛ-as as =ta. zāifa =ta as. jind  
=ta as. musi banday ass-ur.**  
one daughter-IDF COP.PST.3SG =3SG wife =3SG COP.PST.3SG self  
=3SG COP.PST.3SG three man COP-PST.3PL  
He had a daughter, a wife, and himself, making them a family of three.
- 0'36 **o-tā xalk-aṭī asi seṭ-as as. asi b<sup>h</sup>all-o  
baxxāl-as as.**  
Hindu-IDF COP.PST.3SG  
There was a merchant in their village. He was a wealthy Hindu merchant.

- 0'43 **seṭ hur-ā ki amar ke-v.**  
 merchant think-PST.3SG COMP how do-SBJV.1SG  
 The merchant thought to himself, "What shall I do?"
- 0'45 **dā yarīb-nā masiṛ-e amar pul-ev.**  
 this poor-GEN daughter-D/A how snatch-SBJV.1SG  
 How can I win over the poor man's daughter?
- 0'48 **o musulmān-as e. ī baxxāl-ase uṭ.**  
 and Muslim-IDF COP.PRS.3SG 1SG Hindu-IDF COP.PRS.1SG  
 He is a Muslim and I am a Hindu.
- 0'50 **axxas dunyā pā-v =ta. dunyā-aṭ kan-e**  
 how.much money say-SBJV.1SG =3SG money-INS 1SG-D/A  
**ti-fak =ta.**  
 give-NEG.PRS.3SG =3SG  
 No matter how much money I offer, he will not give her to me by money.
- 0'54 **camm-as ke-v dār-to. andā masiṛ-e pul-ev.**  
 trick-IDF do-SBJV.1SG he-COM this daughter-D/A snatch-SBJV.1SG  
 I will devise a trick on him. I will win over this daughter."
- 1'01 **soc xalk xalk. asi de-as handā yarīb-e**  
 thought strike.PST.3SG strike.PST.3SG one day-IDF this poor-D/A  
**pā-e.**  
 say-PST.3SG  
 He thought. He said to this poor man one day.
- 1'06 **bar šarṭ-as ke-n.**  
 come.IMP bet-IDF do-SBJV.1PL  
 "Let us make a bet."
- 1'09 **pā-e šarṭ ant-as e.**  
 say-PST.3SG bet what-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 The poor man said, "What kind of bet?"
- 1'12 **baxxāl-nā b<sup>h</sup>all-o ambār-as ass-aka.**  
 Hindu-GEN big-IDF granary-IDF COP-IPF.3SG  
 The Hindu merchant owned a large granary.
- 1'14 **maxlūk-ān yalla halk-aka sīzan-ā o cilla-yā baxā**  
 people-ABL grain buy-IPF.3SG season-ALL and winter-ALL sale

- kar-eka.**  
do-IPF.3SG  
He would buy grains from people and sold them in (grainless) seasons and in winter.
- 1'23 **yarīb-e pār-e dā ambār-e xan-issa. dā yalla-yān**  
poor-D/A speak-PST.3SG this granary-D/A see-PRS.2SG this grain-ABL  
**p<sup>h</sup>urr e.**  
full COP.PRS.3SG  
He said to the poor man, "Do you see this granary? It is filled with grains.
- 1'30 **šart dād e. pagga sob-anā pāṭ ka**  
bet this COP.PRS.3SG tomorrow morning-GEN firewood do.IMP  
**bar. ī yalla-āte kašš-iva.**  
come.IMP 1SG grain-PL.D/A sell-PRS.1SG  
Here is the challenge. Tomorrow morning, you gather firewood and come. I will sell the grains.
- 1'36 **ī mālav yalla-āte cuṭṭif-eṭ ambār-nā ne-ān**  
1SG early grain-PL.D/A finish-PST.1SG granary-GEN 2SG-ABL  
**ser-as sū banday-nā hal-eva.**  
seer-IDF meat person-GEN take-PRS.1SG  
If I sell all the grains in my granary before you return, you owe me a seer of human flesh.
- 1'43 **nī mālav pāṭ kar-es bass-us dā ambār-e**  
2SG early firewood do-PST.2SG come-PST.2SG this granary  
**yalla-yān p<sup>h</sup>ur ne et-iva.**  
grain-ABL full 2SG-D/A give-PRS.1SG  
If you gather firewood and come back earlier, I will give you this granary full of grains."
- 1'53 **baxxāl hur-ā ī pā-v =ta banday-nā sū o**  
Hindu think-PST.3SG 1SG say-SBJV.1SG =3SG person-GEN meat he  
**arākān banday-nā sū hat-o.**  
from.where person-GEN meat bring-FUT.3SG  
The merchant thought, "If I demand human flesh, from where will he bring it?"
- 1'57 **padā bevas mar-ek masiṛ-e kan-e et-ik.**  
then forced become-PRS.3SG daughter-D/A 1SG-D/A give-PRS.3SG

- camm e na.**  
trick COP.PRS.3SG not  
Then he will be forced to give his daughter to me.” It is the trick, right?
- 2’07 **yarīb asīka pār-e ka-ppara šart.**  
poor once speak-PST.3SG do-NEG.PRS.1SG bet  
The poor man initially said, “I will not take the bet.”
- 2’10 **macci soc xalk yarā, ī haṛ-de pāṭ**  
a.little thought strike.PST.3SG FILLER 1SG every-day firewood  
**xall-ing-ki jangal-ā bar-eva.**  
strike-INF-BEN jungle-ALL come-PRS.1SG  
He thought a little, “Well, I go to the forest every day to cut firewood.
- 2’15 **pāṭ-te bahā ke-va. nemroc-ā urā-yā kā-va.**  
firewood-PL.D/A sale do-PRS.1SG noon-ALL home-ALL go-PRS.1SG  
I sell the firewood. I go home at noon.
- 2’20 **pagga sob-anā kā-v vaxtī pāṭ xal-ev**  
tomorrow morning-GEN go-SBJV.1SG early firewood strike-SBJV.1SG  
**bar-ev.**  
come-SBJV.1SG  
Tomorrow morning, I will leave earlier, cut firewood and come back.
- 2’23 **bar.ki dā baxxāl-e k<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-iv. dā ambār-e k<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-iv.**  
maybe this Hindu-D/A win-SBJV.1SG this granary win-SBJV.1SG  
**yalla-ān p<sup>h</sup>urr e. kan-ā zindagī juān**  
grain-ABL full COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-GEN life well  
**mar-ek.**  
become-PRS.3SG  
Maybe I will defeat the Hindu merchant. If I win this granary, it is full of grains, and my life will be well off.”
- 2’33 **baxxāl-e pār-e sahī e mar-e šart.**  
Hindu-D/A speak-PST.3SG informed COP.PRS.3SG be-SBJV.3SG bet  
He said to the Hindu merchant, “All right, I will accept your bet.”
- 2’41 **yarīb hin-ā ten-ā urā-yā.**  
poor go-PST.3SG self-GEN home-ALL  
The poor man returned home.



- 2'44 **eṛe urā-e ten-ā pār-e. moṭo ī aeno šart-as**  
 there wife-D/A self-GEN speak-PST.3SG guy 1SG today bet-IDF  
**kar-enuṭ.**  
 do-PRF.1SG  
 He said to his wife, “Dear, I have made a bet today.
- 2'49 **kʰaṭṭ-ān to ēš ke-na zindagī nan-ā juān**  
 win-PST.1PL TOP luxury do-PRS.1PL life 1PL-GEN well  
**mar-ek.**  
 become-PRS.3SG  
 If I win, we will live a luxurious life; our life will be good.
- 2'53 **aga āxa. kʰaṭṭif-en to bajjeng-ina.**  
 if no let.win-PST.1PL TOP be.trapped-PRS.1PL  
 Otherwise, he will win over us and we will be in a bind.
- 2'59 **nī don ka sob-anā mähālav kan-e baš.ka**  
 2SG this.way do.IMP morning-GEN early 1SG-D/A wake.up.IMP  
**aga samā.ka-ttavaṭ.**  
 if wake.up-NEG.PST.1SG  
 Do this way: Wake me up early in the morning, if I do not get up.
- 3'04 **macci tahārma mar-e. ī kā-v jangal-ā.**  
 a.little darkness be-SBJV.3SG 1SG go-SBJV.1SG jungle-ALL  
 At twilight, I will head to the jungle.
- 3'06 **numāz-ton pāṭ ke-v. balki mähālav bar-ev**  
 prayer-COM firewood do-SBJV.1SG maybe early come-SBJV.1SG  
**vaxtī.**  
 early  
 I will gather firewood around prayer time. Perhaps I will return early.
- 3'10 **dāxa ambār e. baxxāl arāre sob-anā**  
 this.much granary COP.PRS.3SG Hindu where morning-GEN  
**yalla-āte kašš-ing ke-k. balki kʰaṭṭ-iv =ta.**  
 grain-PL.D/A pull-INF make-PRS.3SG maybe win-SBJV.1SG =3SG  
 It is such a big granary. How can he sell all the grains by morning?  
 Maybe I could win.”
- 3'16 **šām-ā xāc-ā. kāṭum-e harf-ik tix-ik**  
 night-ALL sleep-PST.3SG head-D/A take.up-PRS.3SG put-PRS.3SG

- harf-ik**            **tix-ik**            **arātam tungān kā-v.**            **tuy**  
 take.up-PRS.3SG put-PRS.3SG when asleep go-SBJV.1SG asleep  
**baf-ak**                            **=ta.**  
 come-NEG.PRS.3SG =3SG  
 He slept at night. He took up his head and put it down. He took up his head and put it down. When could he go to sleep? He did not feel sleepy.
- 3'24 **pācālav tamm-ā**    **baš.mas**            **hin-ā.**  
 twilight fall-PST.3SG stand.up-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG  
 He fell asleep at twilight. He got up and went.
- 3'27 **hin-ā**            **pāṭ**            **kar-e.**  
 go-PST.3SG firewood do-PST.3SG  
 He went and collected firewood.
- 3'30 **baxxāl amar kar-e.**    **handā šām-ā**    **ambār-e**    **mal-ā.**  
 Hindu how do-PST.3SG this night-ALL granary-D/A open-PST.3SG  
 What did the Hindu merchant do? He opened his granary in the evening.
- 3'38 **šār-vālā-te**            **paṛo**            **kar-e**            **har-kas**    **ten-kin**  
 city-PROPR-PL.D/A announcement do-PST.3SG every-one self-BEN  
**yalla de-k**            **de**            **muftī.**  
 grain take-PRS.3SG take-SBJV.3SG gratis  
 He made an announcement to the townspeople, "Anyone who takes the grains can do so for free."
- 3'42 **šār e,**            **šār šoling-ār**            **ambār-e**    **nan-nā**  
 city COP.PRS.3SG town fall.out-PST.3PL granary-D/A night-GEN  
**nan-aṭī**    **safā kar-er.**  
 night-LOC clear make-PST.3PL  
 It is a town. People rushed to the granary, and emptied the shop during the night.
- 3'53 **deṭik**    **tis**            **yarīb**    **harf-e**            **pāṭ**            **=te**  
 sunrise give.PST.3SG poor take.up-PST.3SG firewood =3SG  
**bass-ak.**  
 come-PST.3SG  
 When the sunrise came, the poor man took up his firewood and returned.

- 3'56 **baxxāl pā-e**            **ī ne**            **k<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-āṭ.**  
 Hindu say-PST.3SG 1SG 2SG-D/A win-PST.1SG  
 The Hindu merchant said, "I have defeated you."
- 3'59 **harrif-e**            **amar k<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-ās.**  
 ask-PST.3SG how win-PST.2SG  
 The poor man asked, "How did you defeat me?"
- 4'00 **pār-e**            **ī yall-āte**            **cuṭṭef-eṭ.**  
 speak-PST.3SG 1SG grain-PL.D/A finish-PST.1SG  
 The Hindu merchant said, "I have sold all the grains."
- 4'02 **yarīb pār-e**            **amar cuṭṭef-es.**  
 poor speak-PST.3SG how finish-PST.2SG  
 The poor man asked, "How did you manage to sell all of them?"
- 4'03 **pār-e**            **kā-n**            **ambār-ā.**  
 speak-PST.3SG go-SBJV.1PL granary-ALL  
 The Hindu merchant said, "Let's go to the granary."
- 4'05 **bass-ur**            **dāre bū ambār-aṭī**            **hicrā af.**  
 come-PST.3PL there ITJ granary-LOC nothing COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
 They came there. Oh! There was nothing in the granary.
- 4'07 **baxxāl pār-e**            **ī k<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-āṭ**            **ne.**  
 Hindu speak-PST.3SG 1SG win-PST.1SG 2SG-D/A  
 The Hindu merchant said, "I've won."
- 4'10 **dāsā ser-as**            **sū-anā**            **kan-e**            **et-e**            **šām-anā.**  
 now seer-IDF meat-GEN 1SG-D/A give-IMP evening-GEN  
 Now give me a seer of flesh by this evening."
- 4'15 **dāsā yarīb bajjeng-ā.**            **ser-as**            **sū banday-nā arākān**  
 now poor be.trapped-PST.3SG seer-IDF meat person-GEN from.where  
**hat-ev?**  
 bring-SBJV.1SG  
 Now the poor man was trapped. "From where will I bring a seer of human flesh?"
- 4'20 **soc**            **xalk.**            **baxxāl-e**            **pā-e**            **dun.ki, kā-n**  
 thought strike.PST.3SG Hindu-D/A say-PST.3SG like.this go-SBJV.1PL  
**ī nī bādšā-γā. ant-as**            **ki**            **bādšā pā-e.**  
 1SG 2SG king-ALL what-IDF COMP king say-PST.3SG

He pondered and said to the Hindu merchant, “Let’s go to the king, you and I. We will do whatever the king decides.”

## 2. Further troubles

4’31 **peš.tamm-ār haṛtomā-k. bass-ur mulk-as-e andun**  
 start-PST.3PL both-PL come-PST.3PL field-IDF-D/A this.way  
**kūṭay e vall e.**

watermelon COP.PRS.3SG vine COP.PRS.3SG

They set out and came to a field. There were watermelons and vines.

4’45 **hucc-as tamm-āne kūṭay-aṭī vall-āte kišik-ik**  
 camel-IDF fall-PRF.3SG watermelon-LOC vine-PL.D/A pull-PRS.3SG  
**gāṇḍ.kann-ing e.**

pluck-INF COP.PRS.3SG

A camel trampled on a watermelon. It pulled at the vines and was plucking them.

4’51 **yarīb pā-ik nan ehun kā-na mustī. dā hucc-e**  
 poor say-PRS.3SG 1PL anyway go-PRS.1PL forward this camel-D/A  
**kašš-in pālez-ān. na pālez-nā mālik**  
 draw-SBJV.1PL melon.patch-ABL nor melon.patch-GEN owner  
**e na hucc-anā mālik e.**

COP.PRS.3SG nor camel-GEN owner COP.PRS.3SG

The poor man said, “We are already headed. Let’s move this camel. Neither the owner of the watermelon patch, or the camel’s owner, is here.

4’58 **kašš-in de-n =ta nusxān kann-ing e.**  
 draw-SBJV.1PL take-SBJV.1PL =3SG damage make-INF COP.PRS.3SG

Let’s pull it and move it. It is damaging the watermelons.

5’05 **de-n =ta macci monī, navā hucc-anā mālik**  
 take-SBJV.1PL =3SG a.little in.front maybe camel-GEN owner  
**bar-e yā pālez-nā.**

come-SBJV.3SG or melon.patch-GEN

Let’s move it a little forward. Perhaps the owner of the camel or the watermelon patch will arrive soon.”

5’12 **bass-ak hucc-e kašš-ā. huc rum kar-e**  
 come-PST.3SG camel-D/A take.out-PST.3SG camel run do-PST.3SG

- tamm-ā pinn-ā.**  
 fall-PST.3SG be.broken-PST.3SG  
 He approached the camel and move it. The camel bolted, fell and broke (its leg).
- 5'20 **bas hucc-anā mālik rasef-e.**  
 then camel-GEN lord make.arrive-PST.3SG  
 The owner of the camel arrived.
- 5'23 **harrif-e num amar-o ure kan-ā hucc-e**  
 ask-PST.3SG 2PL what-IDF COP.PRS.2PL 1SG-GEN camel-D/A  
**piry-āre.**  
 break-PST.2PL  
 The camel's owner asked, "Who are you people? Why did you harm my camel?"
- 5'28 **baxxāl yarīb-ā dū-e kar-e hamo kar-ene =ta. ī**  
 Hindu poor-ALL hand-D/A do-PST.3SG those make-PRF.3SG =3SG 1SG  
**ka-ttanuṭ =ta.**  
 do-NEG.PRF.1SG =3SG  
 The Hindu pointed at the poor man, "He did it, not me!"
- 5'32 **dād-e pār-e šābā kan-ā hucc-e et. nī**  
 this-D/A speak-PST.3SG I.order 1SG-GEN camel-D/A give.IMP 2SG  
**antae piry-ānus =ta.**  
 why break-PRF.2SG =3SG  
 The camel's owner said, "I demand you. Give the camel back. Why did you harm it?"
- 5'35 **yarīb pār-e ī xan-āṭ huc pālez-aṭī**  
 poor speak-PST.3SG 1SG see-PST.1SG camel melon.patch-LOC  
**tamm-āne. musulmān-ase-nā pālez-e nusxān tin-ing**  
 be.in-PRF.3SG Muslim-IDF-GEN melon.patch-D/A loss give-INF  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 The poor man said, "I noticed the camel in the watermelon patch. It was damaging an innocent man's watermelon patch.
- 5'41 **ī hin-āṭ ki kašš-iv =ta huc rum kar-e**  
 1SG go-PST.1SG COMP pull-SBJV.1SG =3SG camel run do-PST.3SG  
**tamm-ā pinn-ā.**  
 fall-PST.3SG be.broken-PST.3SG

I went to move it. The camel ran, fell and broke its leg.”

5'45 **pā-e**        **ī**    **ten-ā**    **hucc-e**    **hal-eva**    **ne-ān.**  
say-PST.3SG 1SG self-GEN camel-D/A take-PRS.1SG 2SG-ABL

The owner said, “You have to replace my camel.”

5'48 **pār-e**        **asi muddaī-s**    **kan-to**    **must-anā**    **ar-e.**  
speak-PST.3SG one claimant-IDF 1SG-COM before-GEN be-PRS.3SG  
**baxxāl e.**        **elo nī us.**

Hindu COP.PRS.3SG other 2SG COP.PRS.2SG

The poor man said, “I have a prior claimant. You are the second.

5'51 **kā-n**        **bādšā-yā.**    **bādšā**    **ant-as**    **ki**        **faesila**  
go-SBJV.1PL king-ALL king what-IDF COMP decision  
**ke.**

make.SBJV.3SG

Let's go to the king. He will decide on this.”

5'54 **peš.tamm-ār bass-ur**    **kasar-aṭ yarīb soc**    **xal-ek**        **yā**  
start-PST.3PL come-PST.3PL road-INS poor thought strike-PRS.3SG oh  
**xudā amar ke-v.**

God how do-SBJV.1SG

They started and traveled. The poor man thought, “Oh God, what shall I do?

6'03 **bādšā irā nuxsān-ān asiṭṭ-e māf kar-o**        **elo-e**  
king two damage-ABL one-D/A waived make-FUT.3SG other-D/A  
**zaror hal-ik**        **kane-ān.**

surely take-PRS.3SG 1SG-ABL

The king might forgive one of the two offenses. He will surely charge me for the other.

6'09 **ant-as**    **et-oṭ**        **=ta?**    **kan-e**    **hicrā**    **af.**  
what-IDF give-FUT.1SG =3SG 1SG-D/A nothing COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
**bāxo-s**        **af**        **kun-ing-kin.**

mouthful-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG eat-INF-BEN

What can I give him? I have nothing, not even a morsel of food.”

6'14 **soc**        **xalk**        **kasar-aṭ**    **kā-n**        **pilān**        **jāga**  
thought strike.PST.3SG road-INS go-SBJV.1PL so.and.so place  
**karod-as**        **ar-e.**

river.bank-IDF be-PRS.3SG

He thought on the way. “Let’s go, there is a steep river bank in such-and-such place.

6’18 **hamokān of-te gidāref-iv.**  
 from.there those-D/A make.pass-SBJV.1SG  
 I will let them pass there.

6’19 **ī karod-ān biṭ-iv ten-e balki jān**  
 1SG river.bank-ABL drop-SBJV.1SG self-D/A maybe life  
**cuṭṭ-e.**  
 be.finished-SBJV.3SG  
 I will throw myself from the river bank. My life will be finished.”

6’22 **bass-ur handā jāga xurk tamm-ā.**  
 come-PST.3PL this place close become-PST.3SG  
 They neared that place.

6’25 **baxxāl e hucc-anā mālik-e pār-e num him-bo ī**  
 Hindu and camel-GEN owner-D/A speak-PST.3SG 2PL go-IMP.PL 1SG  
**curro-s ke-va. eskān ki him-bo.**  
 urine-IDF do-PRS.1SG up.to.that COMP go-IMP.PL  
 He said to the Hindu merchant and the camel’s owner, “You two go ahead. I will relieve myself. You go ahead until then.”

6’30 **e hin-ār. dā haṣeng-ā.**  
 they go-PST.3PL this turn-PST.3SG  
 They moved ahead. He turned back.

6’33 **eng-ā karod-nā baj-ān bas ki**  
 that.way-ALL river.bank-GEN outside-ABL come.PST.3SG COMP  
**biṭ-iv ten-e karod-ān.**  
 drop-SBJV.1SG self-D/A river.bank-ABL  
 He approached the river bank from behind to throw himself off.

6’36 **bas karod keb mas. sā dost-o**  
 come.PST.3SG river.bank near become.PST.3SG breath fond-IDF  
**giṛā-s e.**  
 thing-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 As he neared the edge, he thought. “Life is precious.

6’40 **karod-ān hin-oṭ xul-oṭ pad-ān**  
 river.bank-ABL go-FUT.1SG fear-FUT.1SG after-ABL

- biṭ-paroṭ                      ten-e.**  
 drop-NEG.FUT.1SG self-D/A  
 If I jump from the river bank, I will fear and then will not be able to throw myself.
- 6'43 **xan-te            tar            ke-v                      kā-v                      guṛā tamm-iva.**  
 eye-PL.D/A closed do-SBJV.1SG go-SBJV.1SG then fall-PRS.1SG  
**xan-te            tar            kar-e                      bas.**  
 eye-PL.D/A closed do-PST.3SG come.PST.3SG  
 If I close my eyes and move forward, I will fall." He closed his eyes and went.
- 6'47 **dā irā ilum            mulk-ase-ān            bass-usur                      kārem-kin.**  
 this two brother country-IDF-ABL come-PLPF.3PL work-BEN  
 Two brothers had come from another country for business.
- 6'52 **asiṭ =tā            kārem-ṭī            as.                      elo            =tā            karod-nā**  
 one =3PL work-LOC COP.PST.3SG other =3PL river.bank-GEN  
**sexā-ṭī            xāc-āsus.**  
 shadow-LOC sleep-PLPF.3SG  
 One of them was working. The other was sleeping in the shade of the riverbank.
- 6'55 **dā            bas                      bas            xan-k            =ta            tar            o**  
 he come.PST.3SG and eye-PL =3SG closed COP.PRS.3PL  
**karod-nā            zī-ān                      dirīb                      tamm-ā                      hame-nā**  
 river.bank-GEN above-ABL ONOM.thud fall-PST.3SG that-GEN  
**zī-ā.**  
 above-ALL  
 The poor man came, and his eyes were closed. He fell from above the river bank onto him with a thud.
- 7'01 **e            kask.                      ilum            =ta            bass-ak                      nī            amar-ose**  
 he die.PST.3SG brother =3SG come-PST.3SG 2SG what.a-IDF  
**us                      kan-ā            ilum-e                      kasif-es.**  
 COP.PRS.2SG 1SG-GEN brother-D/A kill-PST.2SG  
 The brother died. The other brother came. "Who are you? You killed my brother!
- 7'11 **šābā            kan-ā            xon-e                      et.**  
 I.order 1SG-GEN murder-D/A give.IMP  
 I demand you. Compensate for my loss."



- 7'13 **aṛe xalk** =ta **dāsā amak ke-v.**  
 ITJ strike.PST.3SG =3SG now how do-SBJV.1SG  
 “Oh my God! What shall I do now?”
- 7'17 **dā pār-e irā muddaī kan-to must-ān ar-e.**  
 he speak-PST.3SG two claimant 1SG-COM before-ABL be-PRS.3SG  
 He said, “I already have two claimants awaiting me.
- 7'20 **musiṭṭamīko nī us. kā-n bādšā-yā. bādšā**  
 third 2SG COP.PRS.2SG go-SBJV.1PL king-ALL king  
**ant-as ki faesila ke.**  
 what-IDF COMP decision make.SBJV.3SG  
 Now you are the third. Let's go to the king. He will decide on this matter.”
- 7'24 **peš.tamm-ār bass-ur xal-issā xal-issā bādšā-nā**  
 start-PST.3PL come-PST.3PL strike-CVB strike-CVB king-GEN  
**šār-aṭī.**  
 city-LOC  
 They started. They made their way to the king's capital.
- 7'28 **dāsā bādšā-yā kā-ra**  
 now king-ALL go-PRS.3PL  
 Now they went to the king.
- 7'30 **maxlūk pā-ik bādšā-nā dāsā vaxt af**  
 people say-PRS.3SG king-GEN now time COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
**dīvān-nā.**  
 court-GEN  
 People said, “It is not yet time for the king's court now.
- 7'32 **dāsā xāc-āne bega-nā ṭem mar-ek. majlis**  
 now sleep-PRF.3SG afternoon-GEN time become-PRS.3SG party  
**lagg-ik.**  
 hit-PRS.3SG  
 Now he is resting. There will be time in the afternoon. There will be a session.”
- 7'39 **bas tūs-ur. dā-k tūs-ur.**  
 then sit-PST.3PL they.PL sit-PST.3PL  
 Then they waited.

- 7'43 **yarīb soc xall-ing e. kā-v handā kāzī-e**  
 poor thought strike-INF COP.PRS.3SG go-SBJV.1SG this judge-D/A  
**hur-iv. lelāv meṛ o minnatt-as ke-v navā**  
 see-SBJV.1SG entreaty settlement and favor-IDF do-SBJV.1SG maybe  
**kan-ki giṛā-s ke.**  
 1SG-BEN thing-IDF make.SBJV.3SG  
 The poor man was pondering. "I will approach the judge. I will plead my case and seek his favor. Perhaps he will do something for me.
- 7'52 **navā bādšā faesila-e kāzī-e et-o.**  
 maybe king decision-D/A judge-D/A give-FUT.3SG  
 The king might refer the decision to the judge.
- 7'56 **kāzī balki vaṛ-as ke.**  
 judge maybe type-IDF make.SBJV.3SG  
 The judge will maybe show me some leniency."
- 8'00 **o hin-ā soc kar-issā kar-issā hin-ā kāzī-nā**  
 and go-PST.3SG thought do-CVB do-CVB go-PST.3SG judge-GEN  
**darvāza-yā.**  
 door-ALL  
 Pondering his situation, he approached the judge's door.
- 8'03 **darvāza-e ṭakkef-e. kāzī dīccā arāng hin-āsus.**  
 door-D/A knock-PST.3SG judge who.knows whither go-PLPF.2SG  
 He knocked the door. "Judge, where are you gone?"
- 8'05 **urā =ta handāre as. tamm-ok as.**  
 wife =3SG there COP.PST.3SG be.pregnant-ADJP COP.PST.3SG  
 His wife was there. She was pregnant.
- 8'08 **urā =ta leṭ kar-e cunā =ta tamm-ā.**  
 wife =3SG late do-PST.3SG child =3SG fall-PST.3SG  
 His wife hesitated (to open the door). It caused her to miscarry.
- 8'12 **ciṛ-ār ī-ā =te. haṛseng-ā bass-ak.**  
 scold-PST.3PL ĩ-ALL =3SG turn-PST.3SG come-PST.3SG  
 They blamed him. He turned and went back.
- 8'14 **kāzī arātam bas urā-yā.**  
 judge when come.PST.3SG home-ALL  
 When the judge returned,

- 8'17 **urā =te pār-e don asiṭṭ-as bas.**  
 house =3SG speak-PST.3SG such one-IDF come.PST.3SG  
**ṭakkef-e. ī xulīs-uṭ. cunā tamm-ā.**  
 knock-PST.3SG 1SG fear-PST.1SG child fall-PST.3SG  
 his wife said, "Such a man came. I got scared. The child was miscarried."
- 8'23 **kāzī hur-ā dā amar-os e kan-ā urā-yā**  
 judge think-PST.3SG this what.a-IDF COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-GEN home-ALL  
**bass-une.**  
 come-PRF.3SG  
 The judge wondered, "Who came to my house?"
- 8'25 **paṭṭ-isā paṭṭ-isā eṛe xan-ā =ta.**  
 search-CVB search-CVB there see-PST.3SG =3SG  
 The judge searched and found him there.
- 8'27 **pā-e de bass-une kan-ā urā-yā.**  
 say-PST.3SG who come-PRF.3SG 1SG-GEN home-ALL  
 The judge said, "Who came to my house?"
- 8'30 **musiṭṭ-ingā sangatt-āk pār-er =ta.**  
 three-DADJ friend-PL say-PST.PL =3SG  
 The three companions pointed towards the poor man.
- 8'32 **dā hamong cirreng-āne guṛā**  
 he that.way wander-PRF.3SG then  
 "He was roaming in that direction."
- 8'34 **dād-e harrif-e pā-e ī bass-unuṭ.**  
 this-D/A ask-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG 1SG come-PRF.1SG  
 The judge asked him. The poor man admitted, "It was me."
- 8'36 **pā-ik anta-ki. ne ant kārem kan-ā urā-yā**  
 say-PRS.3SG why 2SG-D/A what work 1SG-GEN home-ALL  
**bar-esa.**  
 come-PRS.2SG  
 The judge said, "Why? What business brought you to my door?"
- 8'39 **pār-e kan-to musi muddaī must-anā ar-e.**  
 speak-PST.3SG 1SG-COM three claimant before-GEN be-PRS.3SG  
 The poor man said, "I already have three claimants."

- 8'42 **cārmīko nī us. kā-n bādšā-yā. bādšā ant-as**  
 fourth 2SG COP.PRS.2SG go-SBJV.1PL king-ALL king what-IDF  
**ki faesila kar-e.**  
 COMP decision do-PST.3SG  
 You are the fourth. Let's take our case to the king. The king will make a decision."
- 8'48 **kāzī pār-e bādšā-nā vaxt bar-e.**  
 judge speak-PST.3SG king-GEN time come-SBJV.3SG  
 The judge said, "Let's wait until the king's time."
- 8'50 **xaer dāre eṛe kar-er. bādšā-nā kacārī-nā ṭem**  
 well there there make-PST.3PL king-GEN gathering-GEN time  
**bas.**  
 come.PST.3SG  
 Well, they spent time here and there. Time for the king's court has come.
- 3. At the king's court**
- 8'54 **bādšā bas kacārī lagg-ā.**  
 king then meeting start-PST.3SG  
 The king came, and the court started.
- 8'56 **kacārī lagg-ā bass-o kul.**  
 meeting start-PST.3SG come-PST.3PL all  
 The court started and all came.
- 9'04 **bādšā harrif-e et-bo ten-ā havāl-e. hā xaer-aṭ?**  
 king ask-PST.3SG give-IMP.PL self-GEN news-D/A yes well-INS  
 The king asked, "Tell me about yourself. Why did you come?"
- 9'07 **dā kul mon-e haṛs-ār handā yarīb-ā.**  
 they all face-D/A turn.back-PST.3PL this poor-ADJ  
 They all turned their face to the poor man.
- 9'10 **pār-er bādšā dād-e havāl ka.**  
 say-PST.PL king this-D/A news do.IMP  
 They said, "Your Majesty, please ask him."
- 9'15 **bādšā pā-e et havāl.**  
 king say-PST.3SG give.IMP news  
 The king said, "Tell me about yourself."

- 9'19 **dā pār-e**            **ī**    **yarīb-as ass-uṭ.**  
 he speak-PST.3SG 1SG poor-IDF COP-PST.1SG  
 He said, "I am a poor man.
- 9'21 **kan-e hicrā aff-ak.**  
 1SG-D/A nothing COP.NEG-PST.3SG  
 I have nothing.
- 9'23 **ī haṛ-de-anā pāṭ ke-va. hamo pāṭ-te**  
 1SG every-day-GEN firewood do-PRS.1SG those firewood-PL.D/A  
**bahā ke-va. ozde-ā nan-ā guzrān mar-ek.**  
 sale do-PRS.1SG that.day-ALL 1PL-GEN livelihood become-PRS.3SG  
**elode duvāra pāṭ ke-va.**  
 day.after.tomorrow again firewood do-PRS.1SG  
 I gather firewood every day. I sell that firewood. I can earn just  
 enough for the day's sustenance. Next day, I will gather firewood  
 again.
- 9'33 **asi masiṛ-as e zāifa e kan-ā nan**  
 one daughter-IDF COP.PRS.3SG wife COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-GEN 1PL  
**musiṭ un. pāṭ-tā zī-ā nan-ā guzrān**  
 three COP.PRS.1PL firewood-PL.GEN above-ALL 1PL-GEN livelihood  
**mar-ek.**  
 become-PRS.3SG  
 I have a daughter and a wife, making us a family of three. We live on  
 firefood.
- 9'37 **pen hicrā af kan-e. kan-ā kārem handā**  
 other nothing COP.NEG.PRS.3SG 1SG-D/A 1SG-GEN work this  
**ass-aka.**  
 COP-IPF.3SG  
 I have nothing else. This was my work.
- 9'42 **dā baxxāl-as e b<sup>h</sup>all-o seṭ-as e.**  
 this Hindu-IDF COP.PRS.3SG big-IDF merchant-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
**dū-e murīf-e.**  
 hand-D/A stretch-PST.3SG  
 This is a Hindu merchant. He is a great merchant." He pointed to  
 him.
- 9'46 **dād-e b<sup>h</sup>all-o ambār-as ass-aka yalla-ān p<sup>h</sup>ur**  
 this-D/A big-IDF granary-IDF COP-IPF.3SG grain-ABL full

**as.**

COP.PST.3SG

‘He had a big granary. It was full of grains.’

9’50 **asi de-as kan-e pā-e. bar yarīb šart-as**  
 one day-IDF 1SG-D/A say-PST.3SG come.IMP man bet-IDF  
**ke-n.**

do-SBJV.1PL

One day he said, ‘Come, man! Let’s make a bet.’

9’54 **ī harrif-eṭ šart ant-as e. pā-e šart dād**  
 1SG ask-PST.1SG bet what-IDF COP.PRS.3SG say-PST.3SG bet this  
**e.**

COP.PRS.3SG

I asked ‘What kind of bet?’ He said ‘This is the bet.’

10’07 **pagga sob-anā ī dā yalla-āte kašš-eva. nī**  
 tomorrow morning-GEN 1SG this grain-PL.D/A sell-PRS.1SG 2SG  
**pāṭ ka bar.**

firewood do.IMP come.IMP

Tomorrow morning I will sell these grains. You gather firewood and come.

10’12 **aga nī vaxtī bass-us dā ambār-e ne et-iva.**  
 if 2SG early come-PST.2SG this granary-D/A 2SG-D/A give-PRS.1SG  
 If you come earlier, I will give this granary to you.

10’19 **aga ī māhālav yalla-āte cuṭṭif-eṭ. ne-ān ser-as sū**  
 if 1SG early grain-PL.D/A finish-PST.1SG 2SG-ABL seer-IDF meat  
**banday-nā xuā-va.**

person-GEN want-PRS.1SG

If I sell all the grains earlier, you owe me a seer of human flesh.’

10’24 **ī macci soc xalk-uṭ ī haṛ-de kā-va**  
 1SG a.little thought strike-PST.1SG 1SG every-day go-PRS.1SG  
**pāṭ ke-va bar-eva. pagga sob-anā vaxtī**  
 firewood do-PRS.1SG come-PRS.1SG tomorrow morning-GEN early  
**kā-va.**

go-PRS.1SG

I thought a little. ‘I go every day, collect firewood and return. Tomorrow morning I will go early.’

- 10'37 **aga yalla-āte k<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-āṭ kan-ā zindagī āsrāt**  
 if grain-PL.D/A win-PST.1SG 1SG-GEN life comfortable  
**mar-ek.**  
 become-PRS.3SG  
 If I win the grains, my life will be comfortable.'
- 10'41 **handā soc-e xalk-uṭ. šart-e hao kar-eṭ.**  
 this thought-D/A strike-PST.1SG bet-D/A yes do-PST.1SG  
 I thought so and accepted the bet.
- 10'53 **ī pācālav-ā hin-āṭ pāṭ kar-eṭ bass-uṭ**  
 1SG twilight-ALL go-PST.1SG firewood do-PST.1SG come-PST.1SG  
**deṭikk-ā.**  
 sunrise-ALL  
 I went at twilight, collected firewood and came back at sunrise.
- 10'59 **baxxāl pā-ik ī ne k<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-āṭ.**  
 Hindu say-PRS.3SG 1SG 2SG-D/A win-PST.1SG  
 The Hindu merchant said, 'I've won.'
- 11'03 **yalla-yāte cuṭṭef-eṭ.**  
 grain-PL.D/A finish-PST.1SG  
 I finished the grains.'
- 11'10 **baxxāl kan-e pā-e šābās ser-as sū dāsā banday-nā**  
 Hindu 1SG-D/A say-PST.3SG I.order seer-IDF meat now person-GEN  
**kan-e et-e.**  
 1SG-D/A give-IMP  
 The Hindu merchant told me, 'I demand you. Now give me a seer of  
 flesh by this evening.'
- 11'13 **ī soc xalk-uṭ ki amar ke-v. pār-eṭ**  
 1SG thought strike-PST.1SG COMP how do-SBJV.1SG say-PST.1SG  
**=ta kā-n bādšā-yā faesila-e ke-k.**  
 =3SG go-SBJV.1PL king-ALL decision-D/A do-PRS.3SG  
 I pondered what to do. I said to him, 'Let's go to the king. He will  
 make the decision.'
- 11'27 **peš.tamm-ān ī o baxxāl bass-un.**  
 come.forth-PST.1PL 1SG and Hindu come-PST.1PL  
 The Hindu merchant and I started and came.

- 11'30 **mulk-as e handun kūṭay o vall e.**  
 field-IDF COP.PRS.3SG thus watermelon and vine COP.PRS.3SG  
**hucc-as tamm-āne bas gāṇḍ.ke-k biṭ-ik.**  
 camel-IDF fall-PRF.3SG then pluck-PRS.3SG drop-PRS.3SG  
 There was a field. There were watermelons and vines. A camel trampled on them, plucked and dropped them.
- 11'38 **yarā dā musulmān-ase-nā mulk e. kas**  
 FILLER this Muslim-IDF-GEN field COP.PRS.3SG anyone  
**xaning-pak. huc nuksān kann-ing e.**  
 be.seen-NEG.PRS.3SG camel damage make-INF COP.PRS.3SG  
 'Well, this is an innocent man's land. There is nobody. The camel is causing damage.'
- 11'45 **nan ehun kā-na dā hucc-e zara-as monī**  
 1PL anyway go-PRS.1PL this camel-D/A a.little-IDF forward  
**de-n. navā mālik =ta bar-e. xan-e =ta**  
 take-SBJV.1PL maybe lord =3SG come-SBJV.3SG see-SBJV.3SG =3SG  
**nuksān-ān bacc-i.**  
 damage-ABL be.saved-SBJV.3SG  
 We are already going. Let's lead this camel a bit forward. Maybe its owner will come. If he sees it, the watermelon will be saved from damage.'
- 11'54 **ī bass-uṭ hucc-e vall-ān kašš-āṭ. huc rum**  
 1SG come-PST.1SG camel-D/A vine-ABL pull-PST.1SG camel run  
**kar-e tamm-ā pin-ā.**  
 do-PST.3SG fall-PST.3SG break-PST.3SG  
 I came and pulled the camel from the vine. The camel ran, fell down and broke its leg.
- 12'02 **dā hucc-anā mālik bas. kan-e pā-ik šābā**  
 this camel-GEN lord come.PST.3SG 1SG-D/A say-PRS.3SG I.order  
**kan-ā hucc-anā tāvān-e et.**  
 1SG-GEN camel-GEN reparation-D/A give.IMP  
 The camel's owner came. He said to me, 'I demand you. Give me the compensation for my camel.'
- 12'18 **ī pār-eṭ =ta kā-n bādšā-yā.**  
 1SG say-PST.1SG =3SG go-SBJV.1PL king-ALL  
 I said to him, 'Let's go to the king.'



- 12'28 **hak adal-nā bādšā-s mar-e juān e. aga**  
 right justice-GEN king-IDF be-SBJV.3SG well COP.PRS.3SG if  
**beyæratt-o bādšā-s mar-e juān e.**  
 shameless-IDF king-IDF be-SBJV.3SG well COP.PRS.3SG  
 If he is a righteous king, it is all right. If he is a shameless king, that is all right.'
- 12'32 **okān bass-un soc kar-eṭ.**  
 from.there come-PST.1PL thought do-PST.1SG  
 Traveling from there, I thought.
- 12'36 **bādšā asi nuksān ill-o. elo-e zarūr hal-o.**  
 king one damage let.go-FUT.3SG other-D/A surely take-FUT.3SG  
**ant-as et-oṭ =ta. kan-to hicrā af.**  
 what-IDF give-FUT.1SG =3SG 1SG-COM nothing COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
 'The king will forgive one damage. He will definitely charge me for another. What can I give him? I have nothing.'
- 12'42 **ust-ā kan-ā bas kasar-aṭ karod-as**  
 heart-ALL 1SG-GEN come.PST.3SG road-INS river.bank-IDF  
**ar-e.**  
 be-PRS.3SG  
 I recalled that there was a river bank on the way.
- 12'51 **ī karod-ān biṭ-iva ten-e kah-eva balki**  
 1SG river.bank-ABL drop-PRS.1SG self-D/A die-PRS.1SG what's.more  
**jān kan-ā cuṭṭ-e.**  
 life 1SG-GEN escape-SBJV.3SG  
 If I drop myself from the river bank and die, my life will be finished.
- 13'15 **bass-uṭ xan-te tar kar-eṭ hamo karod-ān**  
 come-PST.1SG eye-PL.D/A closed do-PST.1SG that river.bank-ABL  
**tamm-aṭ. dirīb kar-eṭ banday-ase-nā zī-ā.**  
 fall-PST.1SG ONOM.thud do-PST.1SG man-IDF-GEN above-ALL  
 I came there, closed my eyes and fell from that river bank. I fell onto a man.
- 13'25 **dā ambal bas ki kan-ā ilum karod-nā**  
 this friend come.PST.3SG COMP 1SG-GEN brother river.bank-GEN  
**mās-ā xāc-ok as. kasif-es =ta.**  
 root-ALL sleep-ADJP COP.PST.3SG kill-PST.2SG =3SG

This man came and said, ‘My brother was sleeping at the bottom of the river bank. You killed him.

- 13’33 **kan-ā ilum-nā xon-e et-e. pār-eṭ =ta**  
 1SG-GEN brother-GEN murder-D/A give-IMP say-PST.1SG =3SG  
**kā-n bādšā-yā. ant faesila ki ke.**  
 go-SBJV.1PL king-ALL what decision COMP make.SBJV.3SG  
 Give me my brother’s compensation.’ I said to him, ‘Let’s go to the king. He will make the decision.

- 13’45 **hak adal-nā bādšā-s mar-e juān e. aga**  
 right justice-GEN king-IDF be-SBJV.3SG well COP.PRS.3SG if  
**beyaeratt-o bādšā-s mar-e juān e.**  
 shameless-IDF king-IDF be-SBJV.3SG well COP.PRS.3SG  
 If he is a righteous king, it will be all right. If he is a shameless king, that is all right.’

- 13’50 **ekān pand xal-issā bass-un nā šār-ā. dāre**  
 from.there travel strike-CVB come-PST.1PL 2SG.GEN town-ALL there  
**bass-un maxlūk pā-ik dāsā bādšā-nā kacārī-nā**  
 come-PST.1PL people say-PRS.3SG now king-GEN gathering-GEN  
**ṭem aff-ak.**  
 time COP.NEG-PST.3SG  
 We traveled from there and came to your city. When we came here, the people said, ‘It is not yet time for the king’s court.’

- 14’06 **ī soc kar-eṭ bādšā padā faesila-e biṭ-o**  
 1SG thought do-PST.1SG king then decision-D/A drop-FUT.3SG  
**kāzī-ā.**  
 judge-ALL  
 I thought, ‘The king might refer the decision to the judge.

- 14’17 **kā-va kāzī-e lelāv ke-v. navā girā-s**  
 go-PRS.1SG judge-D/A entreaty do-SBJV.1SG maybe thing-IDF  
**ke ī-ki kan-ā.**  
 make.SBJV.3SG *ī*-BEN 1SG-GEN  
 I will approach the judge and plead to him. He might assist me.’

- 14’23 **harrif-isā hin-āṭ kāzī-nā darvāza-yā. ṭak-ṭak kar-eṭ.**  
 ask-CVB go-PST.1SG judge-GEN door-ALL ONOM do-PST.1SG  
**ciṭ-ār kane-ā.**  
 scold-PST.3PL 1SG-ALL

Asking his address, I approached the judge's door. I knocked the door. They blamed me.

14'30 **harseng-āṭ padā bass-uṭ dāre. de-as kāzī bas.**  
 turn-PST.1SG then come-PST.1SG there day-IDF judge come.PST.3SG  
 I turned back and returned here. Soon after, the judge came.

14'40 **pār-e kan-ā urā-yā bass-unus. kan-ā urā**  
 speak-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN house-ALL come-PRF.3SG 1SG-GEN wife  
**tamm-ok ass-aka. xulif-enus =ta kan-ā cunā**  
 be.pregnant-ADJP COP-IPF.3SG scare-PRF.2SG =3SG 1SG-GEN child  
**tamm-āne.**  
 be.aborted-PRF.3SG

He said, 'You visited our house. My wife was pregnant. You scared her, causing her to miscarry.'

14'50 **dāsā ī ten-ā cunā-e hal-eva ne-ān.**  
 now 1SG self-GEN child-D/A take-PRS.1SG 2SG-ABL  
 Now I demand compensation for my lost child against you.'

14'53 **guṛā ī pār-eṭ musi muddaī must-anā ar-e.**  
 then 1SG say-PST.1SG three claimant before-GEN be-PRS.3SG  
**cārmīko nī us kān-bo bādšā-yā.**  
 fourth 2SG COP.PRS.2SG go-IMP.PL king-ALL  
 Then I said, 'I have already three claimants. You are the fourth. Let's go to the king.'

15'01 **hak adal-nā bādšā-s mar-e juān e. aga**  
 right justice-GEN king-IDF be-SBJV.3SG well COP.PRS.3SG if  
**beyaeratt-o bādšā-s mar-e juān e.**  
 shameless-IDF king-IDF be-SBJV.3SG well COP.PRS.3SG  
 If he is a righteous king, it will be all right. If he is a shameless king, that is all right.'

15'05 **kan-ā xuāja havāl-āk dād o.**  
 1SG-GEN sir news-PL this COP.PRS.3PL  
 Sir, this is what happened.'

15'09 **bādšā elo-tiān harrif-e. har cār pār-er.**  
 king other-PL.ABL ask-PST.3SG every four say-PST.PL  
 The king asked the others. All four said,

- 15'14 **bādšā havāl andād e. hic duroy taṛ-tane.**  
 king news this COP.PRS.3SG nothing lie cut-NEG.PST.3SG  
 “Your Majesty, his account is accurate. He has not told any lie.
- 15'17 **ant pār-ene hīt-āk =ta kul rāst o. nan-ā**  
 what say-PRF.3SG story-PL =3SG all truth COP.PRS.3PL 1PL-GEN  
**kull-anā kārem handād e.**  
 all-GEN case this COP.PRS.3SG  
 What he said, all his words were true. Our grievances are just as he told.”

#### 4. The king's judgment

- 15'29 **bādšā xuāif-e jallād-e. jallād bas**  
 king summon-PST.3SG hangman-D/A hangman come.PST.3SG  
**zaym sūdo.**  
 sword with  
 The king summoned the hangman. The hangman came with a sword.
- 15'35 **xuāif-e šāim-as xuāif-e kattār-as.**  
 summon-PST.3SG scales summon-PST.3SG knife-IDF  
 The king ordered to bring scales and a knife.
- 15'47 **baxxāl-e pār-e šābās harf kattār-e yarīb-ān**  
 Hindu-D/A speak-PST.3SG I.order take.up.IMP knife-D/A poor-ABL  
**ser-as sū-anā taṛ.**  
 seer-IDF meat-GEN cut.IMP  
 The king told the Hindu merchant. “I command you. Take the knife and cut a seer of flesh from the poor man.
- 15'51 **ser-ān vad taṛ-es lix-e =nā xal-oṭ.**  
 seer-ABL larger cut-PST.2SG neck-D/A =2SG strike-FUT.1SG  
 If you cut more than a seer, I will decapitate you.
- 15'54 **aga ser-ān kam taṛ-es =ham lix-e nā**  
 if seer-ABL little cut-PST.2SG =too neck-D/A 2SG.GEN  
**xal-oṭ.**  
 strike-FUT.1SG  
 If you cut less than a seer, I will decapitate you too.”
- 15'56 **jallād-e =ham pār-e hur =ta aga ser-ān vad**  
 hangman-D/A =too speak-PST.3SG see.IMP =3SG if seer-ABL larger

- yā kam taṛ-e      lix-e      =ta xal-es.**  
 or little cut-PST.3SG neck-D/A =3SG strike-SBJV.2SG  
 The king told the hangman too, “Watch him. If he cuts more or less than a seer, cut his head.”
- 16’05 **baxxāl hur-ā      aṛe kurān xalk      =ta. kan-ā**  
 Hindu think-PST.3SG ITJ Qur’an strike.PST.3SG =3SG 1SG-GEN  
**masxat pen giṛā-s as.**  
 intention other thing-IDF COP.PST.3SG  
 The Hindu merchant thought, “Oh my goodness! This was not my intention.”
- 16’11 **aga ser-as sū taṛ-iv.      ser-as sū kan-e ant**  
 if seer-IDF meat cut-SBJV.1SG seer-IDF meat 1SG-D/A what  
**tir-o.**  
 give-FUT.3SG  
 Even if I cut exactly a seer of flesh, what use would it serve?
- 16’17 **elo      ī kacc-e ti-ppara      aga vadd.o.kam**  
 what’s.more 1SG size-D/A know-NEG.PRS.1SG if more.or.less  
**taṛ-eṭ to jallād lix-e kan-ā xal-ek.      kan-e**  
 cut-PST.1SG TOP hangman neck-D/A 1SG-GEN strike-PRS.3SG 1SG-D/A  
**hic naf mille-pak.**  
 nothing gain be.available-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 Moreover, I cannot weigh it. If I cut more or less than a seer, the hangman will cut my head. There will be no profit for me.”
- 16’29 **baxxāl pār-e      bādšā-e kan-ā māf e**  
 Hindu speak-PST.3SG king-D/A 1SG-GEN pardoned COP.PRS.3SG  
**ī-ā =ta.**  
 ī-ALL =3SG  
 The Hindu merchant said to the king, “I will forgive him.”
- 16’40 **bādšā harrif-e      nī ten-ā =te bašx-ās.      pā-e**  
 king ask-PST.3SG 2SG self-GEN =3SG forgive-PST.2SG say-PST.3SG  
**hao.**  
 yes  
 The king asked, “Do you forgive him of your claim?” He said “Yes.”
- 16’44 **ed-e      pār-e      nā      hucc-e      dundef-ene**  
 that-D/A speak-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN camel-D/A make.run-PRF.3SG

- pīry-āne. pā-e hao.**  
 break-PRF.3SG say-PST.3SG yes  
 The king addressed that man. “Did he cause your camel to run and break its leg?” He said, “Yes.”
- 16’48 **bādšā pār-e =ta kan-ā mahārī ere taf-ok**  
 king speak-PST.3SG =3SG 1SG-GEN racing.camel there bind-ADJP  
**e. dar =ta sob-anā šām-iskān**  
 COP.PRS.3SG take.IMP =3SG morning-GEN evening-TERM  
**dudēf dudēf hatat =ta.**  
 make.run.IMP make.run.IMP bring.IMP =3SG  
 The king told him. “My racing camel is tethered over there. Take it in the morning, make it run until evening, and bring it back.”
- 16’57 **aga pinn-ā nā hucc-anā evaz mass-une.**  
 if break-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN camel-GEN revenge become-PRF.3SG  
 If it breaks its leg, it is the retribution for your camel.
- 16’59 **aga pinni-tane šām-ā hamo jāga-yā taf =ta.**  
 if break-NEG.PST.3SG night-ALL those place-ALL tie.IMP =3SG  
 If it remains unharmed, tether it back in its place in the evening.”
- 17’02 **e hur-ā aṛe kurān xalk =ta. dā mahārī-e**  
 he see-PST.3SG ITJ Qur’an strike.PST.3SG =3SG this racing.camel-D/A  
**ī de-durust dudēf-iv ī ust-tarx mar-eva.**  
 1SG day-whole make.run-SBJV.1SG 1SG exhausted become-PRS.1SG  
**dā tamm-e tamm-ip pinn-e yā**  
 this fall-SBJV.3SG fall-NEG.SBJV.3SG break-SBJV.3SG or  
**pinn-ip**  
 break-NEG.SBJV.3SG  
 He thought, “Oh my goodness! I will be exhausted if I make the racing camel run all day, whether it will fall or not, whether it will break the leg or not.”
- 17’12 **pār-e bādšā. dā mahārī-e ī de-durust**  
 speak-PST.3SG king this racing.camel-D/A 1SG day-whole  
**dudēf-iv jind kan-ā ust-tarx mar-eva.**  
 make.run-SBJV.1SG body 1SG-GEN exhausted become-PRS.1SG  
 He said, “Your Majesty, if I make the racing camel run all day, I will be exhausted.”

- 17'16 **bādšā harrif-e guṛā o amar ust-tarx ma-tav.**  
king ask-PST.3SG then he how exhausted become-NEG.PST.3SG  
The king asked, "How come he wasn't exhausted then?"
- 17'24 **pār-e bādšā kan-ā huc māf e ī-ā**  
speak-PST.3SG king 1SG-GEN camel pardoned COP.PRS.3SG *ī-ā*  
**=ta.**  
=3SG  
He said, "Your Majesty, I forgive him for my camel."
- 17'38 **bādšā mon haṛs-ā eṛā ki nā ilum-ā**  
king face turn.back-PST.3SG that-ALL COMP 2SG.GEN brother-ALL  
**karod-ān tamm-ā. ilum =nā kask. pā-e**  
river.bank-ABL fall-PST.3SG brother =2SG die.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG  
**hao.**  
yes  
The king turned to that man, "He fell onto your brother from the river bank, and your brother died?" He said, "Yes."
- 17'41 **pār-e =ta nī kan-ā māṛī-nā zī-ā lagg-a.**  
speak-PST.3SG =3SG 2SG 1SG-GEN palace-GEN above-ALL hit-IMP  
The king told him, "Climb on top of my palace."
- 17'44 **yarīb-e ī xācif-iva nī biṭ ten-e o-nā**  
poor-D/A 1SG make.sleep-PRS.1SG 2SG drop.IMP self-D/A that-GEN  
**zī-ā bas o kah-ek.**  
above-ALL then he die-PRS.3SG  
I will make the poor man lie down below. Throw yourself onto him.  
Then he will die."
- 17'49 **dā pār-e ī dā māṛī-nā zī-ān biṭ-iv**  
this speak-PST.3SG 1SG this palace-GEN above-ABL drop-SBJV.1SG  
**ten-e ī kah-eva.**  
self-D/A 1SG die-PRS.1SG  
The man said, "If I throw myself from above this palace, I might lose my life."
- 17'53 **bādšā pār-e o ama karod-ān biṭ-e ten-e**  
king speak-PST.3SG he how river.bank-ABL throw-PST.3SG self-D/A  
**kas-tav nī kah-esa?**  
die-NEG.PST.3SG 2SG die-PRS.2SG

The kind said, “He threw himself from the river bank. Why didn’t he die, and you will die?”

18’05 **dā =ham pār-e kan-ā ilum-nā xon māf**  
 this =too speak-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN brother-GEN murder pardoned  
**e ī-ā =ta.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG *ī*-ALL =3SG

He also said, “I will forgive him for the loss of my brother.”

18’15 **bādšā kāzī-e pā-e dāsā nā cunā-nā xon**  
 king judge-D/A say-PST.3SG now 2SG.GEN child-GEN murder  
**salīs-une. pā-e hao.**  
 stand-PRF.3SG say-PST.3SG yes

The king said to the judge, “Now the loss of your fetus is left.” He said, “Yes.”

18’20 **pār-e =ta dā yarīb-e nī dar. dā vaxt-iskān**  
 speak-PST.3SG =3SG this poor.man-D/A 2SG take.IMP this time-TERM  
**ne cunā ma-tane dād-e ten-ton tor.**  
 2SG-D/A child become-NEG.PRF.3SG this-D/A self-COM hold.IMP

The king said, “Take this poor man. Until you have another child, keep him with you.

18’29 **cunā mas ne okān pad dād-e yala**  
 child become.PST.3SG 2SG-D/A from.there after this-D/A released  
**kar.**  
 make.IMP

Once you have a child, then release him.”

18’33 **kāzī hur-ā halk-uṭ xon-e. dā kane-ā**  
 judge think-PST.3SG take-PST.1SG murder-D/A this 1SG-ALL  
**caṭṭī mar-ek.**  
 punishment become-PRS.3SG

The judge thought, “If I agree to (the settlement for) the loss of my child, it will become a burden for me.”

18’41 **kāzī =ham pār-e bādšā kan-ā =ham bašx**  
 judge =too speak-PST.3SG king 1SG-GEN =too forgiving  
**e ī-ā =ta.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG *ī*-ALL =3SG

The judge also said, “Your Majesty, I will forgive him too.”



18'45 **bādšā pār-e kacārī bing-ure kul ten-ā**  
king speak-PST.3SG meeting hear-PST.2PL all self-GEN  
**tāvān-te bašx-ār.**

reparation-PL.D/A forgive-PST.3PL

The king said, "Everyone, you have heard that all have forgiven him for their grievances."

18'51 **mazzūr-āte pār-e him-bo kār-ān**  
worker-PL.D/A speak-PST.3SG go-IMP.PL treasury-ABL  
**cank-as et-bo =ta.**

double.handful-IDF give-IMP.PL =3SG

He told the servants, "Give him a handful of jewels."

18'53 **hes-ur cank-as tiss-ur =ta. o-nā yarībī**  
bring-PST.3PL double.handful-IDF give-PST.3PL =3SG that-GEN labor  
**=ham hin-ā. xuaš o gal kar-issā urā-γā bas.**

=too go-PST.3SG happy and happy do-CVB home-ALL come.PST.3SG

They brought and gave him a handful of jewels. His poverty was also gone. He returned home happily.

### 3.5 Prince Lāl Malūk’s Adventure (*lāl malūk*)

Told by Basham Khan Lehri of Khuāja Birāhīm, Dist. Mastung, Kalat Division. Recorded in Khuāja Birāhīm by Mr. Manzoor Lehri on October, 2022. Sarawan dialect.

#### 1. Wandering prince

0’00 **as**                    **asi bādšā-s. bādšā xudā e.**                    **xudā-nā rasūl**  
COP.PST.3SG one king-IDF king    God COP.PRS.3SG God-GEN prophet  
**e.**                    **hājī šakarī-ā.**

COP.PRS.3SG hajji sweet-ADJ

There once was a king. — God is the king, and God’s prophet is the king. Right, dear Hajji? —

0’10 **o-nā**    **šaš mār ass-ura.**    **cunk b<sup>h</sup>allun mar-isa**    **mar-isa.**  
he-GEN six son    COP-IPF.3PL small big    become-CVB become-CVB  
**cunk-ā**    **bāz dost ass-ak**                    **=te.**

small-ADJ very fond COP.PST.3SG =3SG

He had six sons, from the eldest to the youngest. The youngest son was his favorite.

0’18 **harrif-eka**    **ī-ān**    **=ti,**    **pār-e,**                    **abā,**    **dāsā**    **barām**  
ask-IPF.3SG    ī-ABL    =3SG    say-PST.3SG    dear    now    marriage  
**et-iv**                    **num-e.**

give-SBJV.1SG 2PL-D/A

He asked him and said, “My dear, shall I arrange marriages for you all now?”

0’22 **cunk-ā**    **pār-eka**    **panc ilum**    **o**                    **yāra,**    **šaš ilum**  
small-ADJ say-IPF.3SG five    brother COP.PRS.3PL FILLER six brother  
**un.**

COP.PRS.1PL

The youngest son replied, “I have five brothers. We are six brothers.

0’26 **harā**    **bādšā-nā ki**    **xan-ās**                    **šaš masiṛ**    **mass-o.**  
which king-GEN COMP see-PST.2SG six daughter become-PST.3PL  
**guṛā kul hamoṛe sālum**    **mar-ena.**

then all there    son.in.law become-PRS.1PL

If you find a king who has six daughters, we will all become his sons-in-law.”

- 0'33 **ilāhīm baxš-e paesa tiss-o kan-e tiss-o, dā**  
 PROP PROP-D/A money give-PST.3PL 1SG-D/A give-PST.3PL this  
**laškar-e him-bo paṭṭ-abo bādšāi-te**  
 group-D/A go-IMP.PL search-IMP.PL kingdom-PL.D/A  
 They gave money to Ilāhīm Bakhsh. They gave me money, and to this group, telling “Go and search the kingdoms.”
- 0'38 **paṭṭ-ār paṭṭ-ār panc xan-ār. šašmīko-e**  
 search-PST.3PL search-PST.3PL five see-PST.3PL sixth-D/A  
**xan-tavas.**  
 see-NEG.PST.3PL  
 After much searching, they found a king with five daughters. But they did not find a sixth daughter.
- 0'44 **bas harrif-e ī-ān =ti, pār-e lāl.malūk panc**  
 come.PST.3SG ask-PST.3SG *ī*-ABL =3SG say-PST.3SG PROP five  
**xan-ān šašmīko-e xan-tavan.**  
 see-PST.1PL sixth-D/A see-NEG.PST.1PL  
 The king came, asked him, “Lāl Malūk, we found five daughters, but there wasn't a sixth daughter.”
- 0'50 **pār-e abbā, yāra, hamo-tā sāng-e kar-ak. ī**  
 say-PST.3SG dad FILLER they-PL.GEN engagement-D/A do-IMP 1SG  
**him-para.**  
 go-NEG.PRS.1SG  
 He said, “Well, dad, proceed with their engagements then. I will not get married.”
- 0'55 **juān bābā, dā dar-e meṛ kar-e o-tā har**  
 well dear he go-PST.3SG settlement do-PST.3SG they-PL.GEN every  
**panc-nā sāng-e kar-e.**  
 five-GEN engagement-D/A do-PST.3SG  
 “Very well, my son.” He went, negotiated and engaged all his five sons to the daughters.
- 1'00 **bādšā to ikrār kar-e ki ī khāj ka-ppara,**  
 king TOP promise do-PST.3SG COMP 1SG party do-NEG.PRS.1SG  
**ki dā ki dā cunk-ā harātam barām kar-e ī**  
 COMP this COMP this young-ADJ when marriage do-PST.3SG 1SG  
**kull-anā =tā khāj-e ke-va, asi de-ā.**  
 all-GEN =3PL party-D/A do-PRS.1SG one day-ALL

The king declared, “I won’t hold a wedding party now; however, when the youngest son marries, I will hold a celebration for all of them some day.

1’09 **yāra, dā-tā handun nillāi nikā-e**  
 FILLER this-PL.GEN as.it.is plain marriage.ceremony-D/A  
**šāy-in. pār-e ʔhik e.**  
 put.in-SBJV.1PL say-PST.3SG okay COP.PRS.3SG

Well, let us just hold these five sons’ plain marriage ceremonies.” Lāl Malūk said “Okay.”

1’14 **bādšā-tā hīt o jang af. dā**  
 king-PL.GEN words COP.PRS.3PL fight COP.NEG.PRS.3SG this  
**kar-er barām bass-ur. dā šikāra kar-eka.**  
 do-PST.3PL wedding come-PST.3PL this hunting do-IPF.3SG  
**carreng-āka oṛe, eṛe.**  
 walk.around-IPF.3SG here there

It is a royal decision. There is no opposition. They proceeded, and brides came. This youngest son went hunting, and roamed about.

1’23 **asi vaxt-as hin-ā tīr-kamān-e xalk. asi**  
 one time-IDF go-PST.3SG arrow-bow-D/A strike.PST.3SG one  
**būc-ase-nā mās-ā tamm-ā.**  
 bush-IDF-GEN bottom-ALL fall-PST.3SG

On one occasion, he went and shot an arrow. It landed at the base of a bush.

1’28 **hin-ā ʔhikk-ā kašš-ā =te. asi bʰolū-as**  
 go-PST.3SG pull-PST.3SG pull.out-PST.3SG =3SG one monkey-IDF  
**peš.tamm-ā pār-e ī ne-to bar-eva.**  
 come.out-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG 1SG 2SG-COM come-PRS.1SG

He went, retrieved his arrow from the ground. Then a monkey appeared and said, “I will come with you.”

1’42 **pār-e bābā, nī mādao-siṭ us, bʰolū-ase**  
 say-PST.3SG dear 2SG female-IDF COP.PRS.2SG monkey-IDF  
**us. kan-e sangat sātī ar-e.**  
 COP.PRS.2SG 1SG-D/A friend companion be-PRS.3SG

He said, “Dear, you are a female monkey. I have friends and companions.

- 1'47 **bādšā-se-nā mār uṭ ne de-v arāng.**  
king-IDF-GEN son COP.PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A take-SBJV.1SG whither  
I am a prince. How can I take you with me?"
- 1'50 **pār-e kan-e kasif. ī ne-to bar-eva.**  
say-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A kill.IMP 1SG 2SG-COM come-PRS.1SG  
The monkey said, "Then kill me, or let me come with you."
- 1'53 **mattāh tis tis bevas mas.**  
attempt give.PST.3SG give.PST.3SG helpless become.PST.3SG  
**dā suār mas hullī-ā. e =am suār**  
this mounted become.PST.3SG horse-ALL that =too mounted  
**mas.**  
become.PST.3SG  
He tried and tried to dissuade it to no avail. He mounted his horse.  
The monkey did the same.
- 2'02 **dā hur-ā padā kā-v, sangatt-āk maxx-ira ī-ā**  
he think-PST.3SG back go-SBJV.1SG friend-PL laugh-PRS.3PL ī-ALL  
**kan-ā, ki dāsā dā bādšā-nā mār b<sup>o</sup>lū-as hat-ing**  
1SG-GEN COMP now this king-GEN son monkey-IDF bring-INF  
**e.**  
COP.PRS.3SG  
He thought, "If I return, my friends will laugh at me, saying 'Now the  
prince carries around a monkey.'
- 2'09 **dāsā kasif-iv =ta xūn =ta tamm-ik lix-aṭṭī**  
now kill-SBJV.1SG =3SG murder =3SG fall-PRS.3SG neck-LOC  
**kan-ā.**  
1SG-GEN  
If I kill it now, the murder of it will be my sin (lit. will fall on my  
neck).
- 2'14 **yāra bar.ki dāsā, maxx-ing-ān kā-v. harf-iv**  
FILLER look! now laugh-INF-ABL go-SBJV.1SG lift.up-SBJV.1SG  
**de-v =ta kā-v tenā.mon.**  
take.PRS.1SG =3SG go-SBJV.1SG whichever.way  
Well, then, I will avoid mockery now. I will take the monkey with  
me, whichever way it may be."
- 2'20 **dā xal-isa mulk-bar mulk, vatan-bar vatan, asi**  
he strike-CVB country-from country area-from area one

- bādšāi-ase-ā hin-ā.**  
kingdom-IDF-ALL go-PST.3SG  
Roaming from one country to another, from region to region, he arrived in a kingdom.
- 2'26 **hin-ā hamere piṅ-isa kun-ek. dād taf-e**  
go-PST.3SG there beg-CVB eat-PRS.3SG this.D/A tie-PST.3SG  
**koḥṭi-ase-ṭi.**  
room-IDF-LOC  
He went there and ate begging. He kept the monkey in a room.
- 2'34 **dā-nā bāva-lumma hoy-ār hoy-ār xan-tiān kʰor**  
he-GEN father-mother weep-PST.3PL weep-PST.3PL eye-PL.ABL blind  
**mass-ur.**  
become-PST.3PL  
His parents cried and cried, and were blinded by their tears.
- 2'40 **(ne paesa mann-ā od-e mann-ā ed-e**  
2SG.D/A money promise-PST.3SG he-D/A promise-PST.3SG that-D/A  
**mann-ā)**  
promise-PST.3SG  
— They had promised you to pay this sum. They made similar offers to others. —
- 2'43 **yāra carreng-bo. dā zinda ziyān.hin-ā. paṭṭ-abo asi**  
FILLER walk-IMP.PL he alive be.lost-PST.3SG search-IMP.PL one  
**jāga-s navā xan-ire =ta.**  
place-IDF maybe see-SBJV.2PL =3SG  
“Please go. Our son disappeared without a trace. Search him. Perhaps you might find him in some place.
- 2'46 **dʰūṅḍ-e =ta xan-ire. yā jind-e =ta xan-ire.**  
corpse-D/A =3SG see-SBJV.2PL or body-D/A =3SG see-SBJV.2PL  
You might find his remains, or you might find him alive.”
- 2'50 **paesa-vālā-k harf-er paesa yāra ill-e rāhī**  
money-PROPR-PL take.up-PST.3PL money FILLER leave-IMP going  
**ma-bo.**  
become-IMP.PL  
Those who accepted the payment set out, saying to to each other, “Let’s move on.”

2'54 **dā hin-ār paṭṭ-ār paṭṭ-ār, belī asiṭṭ-as**  
 he go-PST.3PL search-PST.3PL search-PST.3PL ITJ.yes one-IDF  
**xan-ā =ti.**  
 see-PST.3SG =3SG

They traveled and searched the youngest prince, and yes, one of them spotted him.

3'00 **dā hullī-ā suār e belī. bae-anā gḥanḍa-as**  
 he horse-ALL mounted COP.PRS.3SG ITJ fodder-GEN bundle-IDF  
**mon-ān e =ta. jān-ā =ta puc**  
 in.front-ABL COP.PRS.3SG =3SG body-ALL =3SG clothes  
**aff-ak.**  
 COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

There he was, mounting on a horse, with a bundle of fodder in front of him. He was dressed in tatters.

3'06 **dā bas cārī =ta mas, belī, kḥappī-gal-ase**  
 he come.PST.3SG in.wait =3SG become.PST.3SG ITJ ruins-COL-IDF  
**o, andā kḥappī-teṭī bas bae =ti šef**  
 COP.PRS.3PL this ruins-PL.LOC come.PST.3SG fodder =3SG down  
**kar-e.**  
 do-PST.3SG

The king's agent approached and observed the prince hiding. There was a row of abandoned houses. The prince came to an abandoned house and unloaded his fodder.

3'10 **hullī-e taf-e. peh-ā kḥappī-ṭī.**  
 horse-D/A tie-PST.3SG enter-PST.3SG ruins-LOC

He tethered his horse and entered the abandoned house.

3'13 **hin-ā galī-ā salīs, pār-e adā,**  
 go-PST.3SG door-ALL stop.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG brother

The king's agent went to the entrance, stopped there and called out, "Brother!"

3'16 **nī filānā us, lāl.malūk us.**  
 2SG so.and.so COP.PRS.2SG PROP COP.PRS.2SG

Are you Such-and-Such? Are you Prince Lāl Malūk?"

3'18 **pār-e hao.**  
 say-PST.3SG yes

- The prince said “Yes, I am.”
- 3’19 **pār-e dā amar kar-es.**  
say-PST.3SG this how do-PST.2SG  
The agent said, “What have you been up to?”
- 3’21 **pār-e bas amar ki mas kar-eṭ.**  
say-PST.3SG enough how COMP become.PST.3SG do-PST.1SG  
The prince said, “Well, I have done whatever happened to me.”
- 3’25 **pār-e yāra, dā b<sup>h</sup>olū, dā bādšāi, dā amar  
mar-era.**  
say-PST.3SG FILLER this monkey this kingdom this how  
become-PRS.3PL  
The agent said, “But this monkey and this kingdom! What is going on?”
- 3’29 **nā bāva lumma ne-kin hoy-ār hoy-ār xan-tiān  
k<sup>h</sup>or mass-ur.**  
2SG.GEN father mother 2SG-BEN cry-PST.3PL cry-PST.3PL eye-PL.ABL  
blind become-PST.3PL  
Crying so much about you, your parents have gone blind.
- 3’33 **dunyā-e paesa mann-āno. ilākā =ti paṭṭ-ing  
o ne-ki.**  
society-D/A money promise-PRF.3PL realm =3SG search-INF  
COP.PRS.3PL 2SG-BEN  
They promised a reward (to anyone who could locate you). Everyone in his kingdom is looking for you.
- 3’36 **nī baš.mass-us dā b<sup>h</sup>olū-e tor-enus. ne arā  
langarī xalk-une.**  
2SG stand.up-PST.2SG this monkey-D/A keep-PRF.2SG 2SG.D/A which  
poverty strike-PRF.3SG  
This is what you have done (lit. you stood up). You have made this monkey your pet. What poverty struck you?
- 3’42 **nan paesa halk-unun bass-unun yār paṭṭ-ing-kin yāra  
lakk-ātā lakk-āte halk-unun nā paṭṭ-ing-kin**  
1PL money take-PRF.1PL come-PRF.1PL friend search-INF-BEN FILLER  
lakh-PL.GEN lakh-PL.D/A take-PRF.1PL 2SG.GEN search-INF-BEN



- bass-unun.**  
 come-PRF.1PL  
 We received money and came here. Friend, we have received lakhs of lakhs of money, and came here in search of you.
- 3'48 **dāsā ī xan-āṭ ne. dāsā belī kan-to anjām-as**  
 now 1SG see-PST.1SG 2SG.D/A now ITJ 1SG-COM promise-IDF  
**kar-ak. bar-esa civa.**  
 do-IMP come-PRS.2SG when  
 Now here you are. Promise me to return. When will you come back?
- 3'54 **kan-ā to zor-as af ī-to =nā. ālum-nā**  
 1SG-GEN TOP force-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG 1-COM =2SG family-GEN  
**havāl-e tiss-uṭ ne.**  
 news-D/A give-PST.1SG 2SG.D/A  
 I cannot force you (to return), but I told you the news of your family.”
- 3'59 **pār-e abā pagga āhā, elode ī**  
 say-PST.3SG dear tomorrow no day.after.tomorrow 1SG  
**bar-eva guṛā.**  
 come-PRS.1SG then  
 The prince said, “Friend, I won't return tomorrow. The day after, then.
- 4'02 **harātam raseng-iv guṛā. dā tārix-ā inšālā raseng-iva.**  
 when.REL reach-SBJV.1SG then this date-ALL maybe reach-PRS.1SG  
 I will arrive then. I will arrive on this day, God willing.”
- 4'05 **dā ill-ā hin-ā padā, mistāi halk, yāra**  
 he leave-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG back reward take.PST.3SG FILLER  
**filān hand-ā xan-āṭ =ta. dā de-ā bar-ek.**  
 so.and.so place-ALL see-PST.1SG =3SG this day-ALL come-PRS.3SG  
 The agent left and returned. He got the reward and said, “I found him in such-and-such place. He will come on this day.
- 4'11 **barām kar-ene. hannun saṭṭī pār-e.**  
 marriage do-PRF.3SG thus with.no.ground say-PST.3SG  
 He got married.” He falsely added with no grounds.
- 4'15 **dā hes-u vā, p<sup>h</sup>anḍar taṛ-er, māl taṛ-er,**  
 they bring.PST.3PL then bull cut-PST.3PL sheep cut-PST.3PL  
**k<sup>h</sup>āj-āk šurū.mass-ur.**  
 party-PL begin-PST.3PL

Then they brought and slaughtered a bull and a sheep, and a feast began.

- 4'19 **xuašši mas ki xaning-ā barām**  
 happiness become.PST.3SG COMP be.visible-PST.3SG marriage  
**kar-e aeno bar-ek.**  
 do-PST.3SG today come-PRS.3SG

There was happiness, because the prince had been found, had married and was to return that day.

## 2. Return to the capital

- 4'24 **dā mūnjā mas ten-ā ust-aṭī, b<sup>h</sup>olū-e**  
 he worried become.PST.3SG self-GEN heart-LOC monkey-D/A  
**pār-e, kan-e xan-ār dāsā ant salā e**  
 say-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A see-PST.3PL now what advice COP.PRS.3SG  
**nā.**  
 2SG.GEN

Lāl Malūk grew anxious in his mind, and said to the monkey, “They have seen me. Now what do you advise?”

- 4'32 **dāsā amak ke-v ne. pār-e ī bar-eva**  
 now how do-SBJV.1SG 2SG.D/A say-PST.3SG 1SG come-PRS.1SG  
**ne-to.**  
 2SG-COM

Now what should I do with you?” The monkey said, “I will come with you.”

- 4'36 **pā-e ne-ā tamm-a dāsā.**  
 say-PST.3SG 2SG-ALL fall-IMP now  
 He said, “Damn you!”

- 4'39 **bevas mas bāva lumma-nā. hin-ā hullī-e**  
 helpless become.PST.3SG father mother-GEN go-PST.3SG horse-D/A  
**sanj kar-e.**  
 harness do-PST.3SG

He became helpless because of his parents. He went and prepared the horse.

- 4'43 **dā kohṭī-ṭī ass-ak. eng-ān ki bas subhān**  
 it room-LOC COP-PST.3SG thither-ABL COMP come.PST.3SG glory  
**allāh dā balf-ān bār lagging-aṭī e.**  
 God it bulb-ABL like be.felt-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG

The monkey was inside the room. When it came out, —glory to God!— it shone brilliantly, like a light bulb.

4'51 **pār-e dā amar kar-es. pār-e ī parī-tā**  
say-PST.3SG this how do-PST.2SG say-PST.3SG 1SG fairy-GEN  
**bādšā-nā masir uṭ.**

king-GEN daughter COP.PRS.1SG

He said, “What happened to you?” The monkey said, “I am a daughter of the king of fairies.

4'57 **ī dā sill-e kašš-ānuṭ bʰolū-ā.**

1SG this skin-D/A take.off-PRF.1SG monkeyish-ADJ

I took off this monkey skin.”

5'00 **halk dāre ten-ā cikk-ā kašš-ā =ta.**

take.PST.3SG here self-GEN pull-PST.3SG take.off-PST.3SG =3SG

She took this part (pointing at the collar), pulled and took off the skin.

5'02 **pār-e dāre pūr-eva =ta. kan-ā sill-anā**  
say-PST.3SG here bury-PRS.1SG =3SG 1SG-GEN skin-GEN  
**badī-e ka-ppes. ī bar-eva ne-to.**

bad.deed-D/A do-NEG.SBJV.2SG 1SG come-PRS.1SG 2SG-COM

The fairy said, “I am burying it here. Don't destroy my monkey skin. I will come with you.”

5'09 **dā ari xan-ā =ta, dā-nā sūratt-e.**

this man see-PST.3SG =3SG she-GEN beauty-D/A

This man saw her and her beauty.

5'11 **irā jāga-yā mas. bādšā-se-nā cunā as.**

two place-ALL become.PST.3SG king-IDF-GEN child COP.PST.3SG

His mind was split in two. “She is a princess.

5'15 **yāra don-o giṛā-s dū tamm-ā. don-o giṛā**  
FILLER such-IDF thing-IDF hand fall-PST.3SG such-IDF thing  
**kas-ato aff-ak.**

anyone-COM COP.NEG-PST.3SG

I have been blessed with such a woman. No one has ever been so fortunate.”

5'20 **dā pār-e amar zebā us. e vaxt-ān**

he say-PST.3SG how beautiful COP.PRS.2SG that time-ABL

- ḡhakk-ānus ten-e.**  
hide-PRF.2SG self-D/A  
He said, “How beautiful you are! You were hiding since that time!”
- 5’23 **pār-e kan-ā zebāi-e ant xan-isa. amo būc-anā**  
say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN beauty-D/A what see-PRS.2SG that bush-GEN  
**keray-ān nā tīr-kamān tamm-ā.**  
under-ABL 2SG.GEN arrow-bow fall-PST.3SG  
She said, “But what beauty of mine did you see? Remember when your arrow fell beneath that bush.
- 5’28 **amore nī modī.maeram kar-osus tavār kar-osus**  
there 2SG PROP do-PCOND.2SG call do-PCOND.2SG  
**kan-ā pucc-āk amore salīs-ur.**  
1SG-GEN clothes-PL there remain-PST.3PL  
If you had said ‘Modī Maeram’ there, if you had made that call, my clothes would have been left there.
- 5’34 **dā to yarībī-o pucc o. ī acānak xan-āṭ**  
this TOP poor-IDF clothes COP.PRS.3PL 1SG suddenly see-PST.1SG  
**ne. ī nā zī-ā āšik mass-uṭ.**  
2SG.D/A 1SG 2SG.GEN above-ALL crush become-PST.1SG  
These are common people’s clothes. When I first saw you, I fell in love with you.”
- 5’40 **pār-e juān, xal-issā xal-issa dā ari, ame tārīk-ā**  
say-PST.3SG good strike-CVB strike-CVB this man that date-ALL  
**raseng-ā.**  
arrive-PST.3SG  
He said, “Okay.” Journeying together, this man arrived on that (appointed) day.
- 5’45 **muccī e. maxalūk e. hāhā e.**  
crowd COP.PRS.3SG folks COP.PRS.3SG laughter COP.PRS.3SG  
**salām.vālek. vālekum.salām.**  
peace.on.you and.peace.on.you  
There was a crowd. There were folks. There were laughters. “May peace be upon you” “And may peace be upon you”.
- 5’51 **ba ne hat-e xudā arāng hin-ānus.**  
come.IMP 2SG.D/A bring-SBJV.3SG God whither go-PRF.2SG

- pār-e barām kar-enuṭ.**  
say-PST.3SG marriage do-PRF.1SG  
“Come! God must have brought you here! Where have you been?”  
He said, “I got married.”
- 6'02 **parī-e laggif-er haftmīko mahl-aṭī hamere. zālkā-k**  
fairy-D/A make.climb-PST.3PL seventh palace-LOC there lady-PL  
**muc mass-o hunn-ing-ki =ta.**  
gathered become-PST.3PL see-INF-BEN =3SG  
They took her to the seven-storied palace, where ladies got together  
to see her.
- 6'10 **har-kas ki xan-ik =ta haerān mar-ek.**  
every-one COMP see-PRS.3SG =3SG surprised become-PRS.3SG  
**bādšā-se-nā masiṭ e. parī-tā vallā.**  
king-IDF-GEN daughter COP.PRS.3SG fairy-GEN moreover  
Everyone who saw her was amazed. She was not just the daughter of  
a king, but of a king of fairies.
- 6'16 **dā ten-ā ust-aṭī gaṛ kar-e. ne pār-e.**  
he self-GEN heart-LOC worry do-PST.3SG 2SG.D/A say-PST.3SG  
**ed pār-e. g<sup>h</sup>ant-as tūs irat tūs.**  
that.D/A say-PST.3SG hour-IDF sit.PST.3SG two sit.PST.3SG  
His anxiety grew in his mind. He said to you. He said to that one,  
“She has been seated for an hour or two already!”
- 6'22 **ten-ā ust-aṭī gaṛ kar-e pār-e kā-v andā**  
self-GEN heart-LOC worry do-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG go-SBJV.1SG this  
**sil-e huš-ev.**  
skin-D/A burn-SBJV.1SG  
He got worried and contemplated, “I should go and burn that monkey  
skin.
- 6'25 **aga vallā ikašš-ā =ta jān-aṭī ten-ā sāgī kane-ā**  
if again wear-PST.3SG =3SG body-LOC self-GEN similarly 1SG-ALL  
**maxx-ira.**  
laugh-PRS.3PL  
If she wears it on her body again, they will mock me in the same way.”
- 6'30 **pār-e adā num andāre sal-ire. kan-e kārem**  
say-PST.3SG brother 2PL here stay-SBJV.2PL 1SG-D/A work

**ar-e.**

be-PRS.3SG

He said, “Brothers, please wait here. I have some work to do.”

6’36 **hullī-as juān-o mal-ā bādšā-nā gall-ān.**

horse-IDF good-IDF untie-PST.3SG king-GEN stable-ABL

He took a fine horse from the king’s stable.

6’41 **parī-to rūmāl-as ass-aka, dā rūmāl-e**  
 fairy-COM handkerchief-IDF COP-IPF.3SG this handkerchief-D/A  
**xoš-ā bāva lumma-nā xan-tiā. xanī mass-ur.**  
 rub-PST.3SG father mother-GEN eye-PL.ALL sighted become-PST.3PL

The fairy rubbed the eyes of Lāl Malūk’s parents with a handkerchief which she had. They got back their eyesight.

6’47 **dā andā gaṛ-e ust-aṭī ten-ā kar-e kā-v**  
 he this worry-D/A heart-LOC self-GEN do-PST.3SG go-SBJV.1SG  
**andā-nā sill-e huš-ev.**  
 she-GEN skin-D/A burn-SBJV.1SG

This worry continued to nag him, “I should go and burn her skin.

6’52 **valdā kar-e =ta, ki valdā kul maxx-era ī-ā**  
 again do-PST.3SG =3SG COMP again all laugh-PRS.3PL ȳ-ALL  
**kan-ā. e pār-e =ta kan-ā sill-anā badī-e**  
 1SG-GEN she say-PST.3SG =3SG 1SG-GEN skin-GEN wrong-D/A  
**ka-ppes.**

do-NEG.SBJV.2SG

If she wears it again, they will all ridicule me.” She had told him, “Don’t destroy my skin.”

6’59 **gall-ān juān-o nariān-as mal-ā. tud.tamm-isā**  
 stable-ABL good-IDF stallion-IDF untie-PST.3SG trot-CVB  
**tud.tamm-isā hin-ā hame bādšāi-ṭī.**

trot-CVB go-PST.3SG that kingdom-LOC

He took a good stallion from the stable. He rode back to that kingdom at a trot.

7’04 **hameṛe kašš-ā sill-e tis tīlī.**  
 there pull.out-PST.3SG skin-D/A give.PST.3SG burning  
 He dug out the skin from the ground and set it on fire.

- 7'07 **dād-e handāre samā tamm-ā. dā jān**  
 she-D/A there consciousness fall-PST.3SG she body  
**kaš.kar-e bāl kar-e.**  
 stretch-PST.3SG flight do-PST.3SG  
 She sensed it here (in the palace). She stretched and took flight.
- 7'11 **kase-nā bā coṭ mas. kase-nā nat**  
 someone-GEN mouth crooked become.PST.3SG someone-GEN leg  
**coṭ mas. kase-nā xan coṭ mas.**  
 crooked become.PST.3SG someone-GEN eye crooked become.PST.3SG  
**dā hin-ā.**  
 she go-PST.3SG  
 Then someone's mouth became twisted. Someone's leg became twisted. Someone's eyes became twisted. She vanished.
- 7'19 **aekān bas haṣeng-ā. maxalūk parešān**  
 from.there come.PST.3SG return-PST.3SG people worried  
**mas. dā amar-o banday-as e ki**  
 become.PST.3SG she what-IDF man-IDF COP.PRS.3SG COMP  
**bāl kar-e hin-ā.**  
 flight do-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG  
 He returned from there. People were worried. "What kind of person is she that she flew and disappeared?"
- 7'26 **bas dāre. hin-ā mehl-ā. pār-e hala**  
 come.PST.2SG here go-PST.3SG palace-ALL say-PST.3SG where  
**kan-ā zāifa.**  
 1SG-GEN wife  
 He came there, entered the palace and said, "Where is my wife?"
- 7'31 **zālkār pār-e diccā arā jāga-nā yalaī-as**  
 women say-PST.3SG who.knows which place-GEN tramp-IDF  
**as. dāre bas. j<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-as tūs.**  
 COP.PST.3SG here come.PST.3SG moment-IDF sit.PST.3SG  
 The ladies said, "Who knows where the tramp was from? She came here and was seated for a moment.
- 7'35 **de-as k<sup>h</sup>app-as sael kar-er =ta. dā nāhimgān-nā bāl**  
 day-IDF half-IDF sight do-PST.3PL =3SG she sudden-GEN flight  
**kar-e hin-ā.**  
 do-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG

They saw her for a short time. Then she suddenly soared into the sky.”

- 7'41 **bas.īlume pā-v, maxalūk-e, bāva-lumma-e ten-ā**  
 FILLER say-SBJV.1SG people-D/A father-mother-D/A self-GEN  
**pār-e bas num-ā hand dāsā handā.**  
 say-PST.3SG enough 2PL-GEN place now this

Then, he declared to those around and to his parents, “Enough is enough. Now this place is yours.

- 7'46 **aval-nā num-ā hoy-ing šurū mar-e yā**  
 first-GEN 2PL-GEN cry-INF start become-SBJV.3SG or  
**ma-f ī hin-āṭ.**  
 become-NEG.SBJV.3SG 1SG go-PST.1SG

Whether or not you lament my departure as before, I will leave.”

- 7'52 **dā sal-ittav. suār mas hullī-ā bisaṭ**  
 he stop-NEG.PST.3SG mounted become.PST.3SG horse-ALL directly  
**hin-ā hamo jāga-yā. jāga-e sohav as.**  
 go-PST.3SG that place-ALL place-D/A familiar COP.PST.3SG

He did not stop. He mounted the horse and headed straight to the initial place. He was familiar with the place.

- 7'57 **tavār kar-e. pār-e modī.maeram. pār-e jī**  
 call do-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG PROP say-PST.3SG yes  
**lāl.malūk.**  
 PROP

He shouted, “Modī Maeram!.” She replied, “Yes, Lāl Malūk.”

- 8'01 **pār-e itti havāl. don-o kārem-as mas**  
 say-PST.3SG give.IMP news such-IDF work-IDF become.PST.3SG  
**kan-to. ī amar ke-v. ī to kah-eva.**  
 1SG-COM 1SG how do-SBJV.1SG 1SG TOP die-PRS.1SG

Lāl Malūk said, “Tell me. Such a thing happened to me. What should I do? I am going to die!”

- 8'07 **pār-e kah-es aga bacc-es. o**  
 say-PST.3SG die-SBJV.2SG if be.saved-SBJV.2SG she  
**milli-pak asul dāsā.**  
 be.available-NEG.PRS.3SG just now

She said, “Whether you die or stay alive, meeting her now is impossible.



8'12 **dāsā asi ki ne-ān yussa kar-e. elo bāl-aṭ**  
 now one COMP 2SG-ABL anger do-PST.3SG other flight-INS  
**carreng-ik.**

go-PRS.3SG

First, she is now angry with you. Second, she can fly.

8'20 **o kārem-e nī ka-pparosus na.**  
 that work-D/A 2SG do-NEG.PCOND.2SG isn't.it?

You shouldn't have done that, right?

8'22 **nī dar-es o-nā badī-e kar-es. dāsā ant**  
 2SG take-PST.2SG she-GEN wrong-D/A do-PST.2SG now what  
**pā-v ne.**

say-SBJV.1SG 2SG.D/A

You went and destroyed her skin. Now what can I advise you?"

8'27 **pār-e belī kan-e ḡas et-e. ī oṛ-ān be**  
 say-PST.3SG look! 1SG-D/A advice give-IMP 1SG she-ABL without  
**kah-eva.**

die-PRS.1SG

He said, "Look, advise me. I will die without her.

8'29 **ī kā-v hamo ilāka-yā hamoṛe kah-ev juān**  
 1SG go-SBJV.1SG that area-ALL there die-SBJV.1SG good  
**e. dāṛe salī-para.**

COP.PRS.3SG here stay-NEG.PRS.1SG

If I must travel to that area and die there, so be it. But I won't remain here."

8'35 **pā-e salī-pesa. pār-e āxā.**

say-PST.3SG stay-NEG.PRS.2SG say-PST.3SG no

She asked, "You won't stay here?" He said, "No I won't."

8'38 **pār-e šaš tū pand kar. filān poṭav-ā asi**  
 say-PST.3SG six month journey do.IMP so.and.so plain-ALL one  
**dev-as mill-ek ne. navā hamo ḡas et-e**

giant-IDF be.met-PRS.3SG 2SG.D/A maybe he advice give-SBJV.3SG  
**ne.**

2SG.D/A

She said, "Travel for six months. In the such-and-such plain, you will find a giant. Perhaps he can guide you.

- 8'43 **o bāy-as jor.kar-ene. handā-nā sael-anā xātir-ān. dā**  
 he garden-IDF make-PRF.3SG she-GEN sight-GEN cause-ABL they  
**bāl-aṭ gidreng-ira. navā o-nā nazar tamm-e.**  
 flight-INS pass-PRS.3PL maybe they-GEN view fall-SBJV.3SG  
 He has made a garden in hopes of seeing her. When they pass by  
 flying, maybe he can see them then.
- 8'48 **guṛā hin-ing ke-s, kun-er ne nahā-k.**  
 then go-INF be.able-SBJV.2SG eat-SBJV.3PL 2SG.D/A beast-PL  
**hal-er ne dev-āk. amak ki ke-sa hin**  
 take-SBJV.3PL 2SG.D/A giant-PL how COMP do-PRS.2SG go.IMP  
**hamengī-ā.**  
 thither-ALL  
 If you can go there, beasts might eat you. Giants might catch you.  
 Whatever you may do, go there (as you wish).
- 8'53 **pen ḡas ī tin-ing ka-ppara ne.**  
 other advice 1SG give-INF be.able-NEG.PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A  
 I cannot offer any more advice.”

### 3. Travel to the giants

- 8'56 **dā taokal kar-e rāhī mas. šaš tū pand**  
 he venture do-PST.3SG going become.PST.3SG six month journey  
**kar-e. hin-ā hamere andā nišanī-te xan-ā.**  
 do-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG there this sign-PL.D/A see-PST.3SG  
 He embarked on a divine venture. After traveling for six months, he  
 saw those landmarks (she had told).
- 9'04 **arar paṭṭ-ase-ā kūh xalk-une. bāy tix-āne. axir**  
 arid plain-IDF-ALL well strike-PRF.3SG garden place-PRF.3SG maybe  
**sel as bāy bāris-asus. dev xāc-ok**  
 winter COP.PST.3SG garden become.dry-PLPF.3SG giant sleep-ADJP  
**as.**  
 COP.PST.3SG  
 The giant had dug a well in an arid plain. He has cultivated a garden.  
 Perhaps it was winter. The garden had withered. The giant was asleep.
- 9'17 **dā kopa tis urullā-e dīr tis tis**  
 he shoulder give.PST.3SG bucket-D/A water give.PST.3SG give.PST.3SG  
**šaš tū-ān pad bāy p<sup>h</sup>ul kar-e.**  
 six month-ABL later garden flower do-PST.3SG

Lāl Malūk watered the garden, shouldering buckets. Six months later, the garden was in full bloom.

9'23 **dev samā kar-e sub<sup>h</sup>ān allāh kan-ā bāy xarrun**  
giant awake do-PST.3SG glory God 1SG-GEN garden green  
**mass-une.**

become-PRF.3SG

The giant woke up. "Glory to God! My garden has become green."

9'27 **pār-e salām.alek bābū. pār-e vālekum.salām.**  
say-PST.3SG peace.upon.you sir say-PST.3SG and.peace.upon.you  
Lāl Malūk said, "Peace be upon you, sir!" The giant said, "Peace be upon you too!"

9'30 **aga bābū ka-ttavesa kung-uṭa ne. ī =am langar**  
if sir say-NEG.IPF.2SG eat-IPF.1SG 2SG.D/A 1SG =too hungry  
**mass-usuṭ.**

become-PLPF.1SG

If you had not said 'sir', I would have eaten you. I had become hungry too."

9'33 **pār-e kun-bo kan-e. dā dard-ātiān cuṭṭ-ev.**  
say-PST.3SG eat-IMP.PL 1SG-D/A this pain-PL.ABL escape-SBJV.1SG  
Lāl Malūk said, "Please eat me. It would free me from this pain."

9'35 **pār-e kun-ing =nā to mur mas. dāsā havāl-e**  
say-PST.3SG eat-INF =2SG TOP far become.PST.3SG now news-D/A  
**et-e.**

give-IMP

The giant said, "You are safe from being eaten now. Share your story.

9'40 **don-o nekī-as kar-es nī arāngī kā-sa.**  
such-IDF good.deed-IDF do-PST.2SG 2SG whither go-PRS.2SG  
You did such a kind act. Where are you headed?"

9'44 **pār-e belī, ī dā šejanšā parī-nā rand-aṭ uṭ.**  
say-PST.3SG look! 1SG this PROP fairy-GEN track-INS COP.PRS.1SG  
Lāl Malūk said, "Listen, I am in pursuit of Fairy Shejanshā.

9'47 **kane-ān hin-ā. dāsā ī hamo-nā rand-aṭ carreng-iva navā**  
1SG-ABL go-PST.3SG now 1SG she-GEN track-INS go-PRS.1SG maybe  
**nī ḡas-as et-is.**  
2SG advice-IDF give-SBJV.2SG

She left me. Now I seek her. Perhaps you can guide me?”

- 9'53 **pār-e abā nan dā bāy-āte kar-enun. dā**  
 say-PST.3SG dear 1PL this garden-PL.D/A make-PRF.1PL this  
**draxt-āte kar-enun.**  
 tree-PL.D/A make-PRF.1PL  
 The giant said, “Son, I made these gardens and planted these trees.

- 9'56 **dā p<sup>h</sup>ul kar-er vaxt-as. bāl-aṭī gidreng-ik**  
 this flower make-PST.3PL time-IDF flight-LOC pass-PRS.3SG  
**nan xan-ina =ta. nan =ham hamo-nā xātir-ān**  
 1PL see-PRS.1PL =3SG 1PL =too she-GEN cause-ABL  
**tamm-ānun.**  
 live.outdoors-PRF.1PL  
 When these gardens bloom some time, she might fly by, and I will see her. I stay outdoors for that sake.

- 10'02 **nan to ehun xam-pana =ta o bāl-aṭ gidreng-ik.**  
 1PL TOP just see-NEG.PRS.1PL =3SG she flight-INS pass-PRS.3SG  
 For she may fly by and I would miss seeing her.”

- 10'07 **pār-e giṛā-nā giṛā-s. pār-e kane-ān b<sup>h</sup>all-ā**  
 say-PST.3SG thing-GEN thing-IDF say-PST.3SG 1SG-ABL elder-ADJ  
**īlum tamm-āne šaš tū-nā pand-ā.**  
 brother live.outdoors-PRF.3SG six month-GEN journey-ALL  
 Lāl Malūk said, “Any smallest hint?” The giant said, “A six months’ journey from here, my elder brother lives outdoors.

- 10'13 **dā kul andā-nā xal-ok un. hamoṛ-ā hin navā o**  
 he all she-GEN smite-ADJP COP.PRS.1PL there-ALL go.IMP maybe he  
**ḍas-as te ne.**  
 advice-IDF give-SBJV.3SG 2SG.D/A  
 He and I both adore her. Go there. He might give you advice.”

- 10'17 **pār-e juān adā. taokal xudā-nā. taf-e mux-e.**  
 say-PST.3SG good sir venture god-GEN catch-PST.3SG waist-D/A  
**ill-ā rāhī mas.**  
 leave-PST.3SG traveling become.PST.3SG  
 Lāl Malūk said, “Thank you, sir.” It was a divine venture. Lāl Malūk prepared and left. He was now traveling.

- 10'21 **pinḡ-isa, kun-isa, dākān ekān, handā p<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-āteaṭ**  
 beg-CVB eat-CVB from.here from.there he plain-PL.INS  
**hin-ā.**  
 go-PST.3SG  
 He traveled through plains, sustaining himself by begging.
- 10'27 **šaš tū pand kar-e hin-ā hamere sar.mas.**  
 six month travel do-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG there arrive.PST.3SG  
 He traveled for six months. He arrived there.
- 10'31 **e =ham handon-o tūfān-as e. bā-ān =ta**  
 he =too such-IDF tornado-IDF COP.PRS.3SG mouth-ABL =3SG  
**lizv-āk vah-era. tamm-āne. bāy bāris-une.**  
 drool-PL flow-PRS.3PL fall-PRF.3SG garden become.dry-PRF.3SG  
 He (=the second giant) was also like a tornado. Drool flowed from his mouth. He lived outdoors. The garden had become dry.
- 10'37 **urullā-e kūh-e hur-ā dā dun samā ka-ppak.**  
 bucket-D/A well-D/A see-PST.3SG he like.this awake do-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 Lāl Malūk saw a bucket and a well. Just like (the previous giant), this giant did not wake up.
- 10'40 **dev-anā šaš tū tuy e.**  
 giant-GEN six month sleep COP.PRS.3SG  
 The giant would sleep for six months.
- 10'43 **dā tix-ā kopa-yā urullā-e dīr tir-issa, tir-issa**  
 he put-PST.3SG shoulder-ALL bucket-D/A water give-CVB give-CVB  
**tevaī bāy-e dīr tis.**  
 totally garden-D/A water give.PST.3SG  
 He shouldered the bucket. Watering with the bucket, he watered the entire garden.
- 10'57 **bāy xarrun mas. p<sup>h</sup>ul mas. dev**  
 garden green become.PST.3SG flower become.PST.3SG giant  
**samā kar-e. sub<sup>h</sup>ān.allāh kan-ā bāy-e asiṭ dīr**  
 awake do-PST.3SG glory.to.God 1SG-GEN garden-D/A one water  
**tiss-une.**  
 give-PRF.3SG  
 The garden became green. It was in blossom. The giant woke up. "Glory to God! Someone has watered my garden."

- 11'03 **dā bāy tevaī xarrun mas. dāna kann-ing-aṭī**  
 this garden totally green become.PST.3SG fruit make-INF-LOC  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 This garden has become totally green, even bearing fruits.
- 11'08 **dā =ham bas. pār-e salām.vālek bābū.**  
 he =too come.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG peace.upon.you sir  
 Lāl Malūk approached him and greeted, “May peace be upon you,  
 sir!”
- 11'11 **dev pār-e. vālekum.salām. aga bābū ka-ttavesa**  
 giant say-PST.3SG and.peace.upon.you if sir do-NEG.IPF.2SG  
**yār, nan =ham diccā kehī vaxt-ātā langar**  
 friend 1PL =too who.knows several time-PL.GEN hungry  
**un.**  
 COP.PRS.1PL  
 The giant said, “And may peace be upon you. If you had not said ‘sir’,  
 (I might have eaten you, for) I was also hungry for a long time.”
- 11'18 **pār-e kun-bo kan-e cuṭṭ-ev. pār-e**  
 say-PST.3SG eat-IMP.PL 1SG-D/A escape-SBJV.1SG say-PST.3SG  
**dun cuṭṭ-ing ma-fak. dāxas-o nekī-as**  
 such escape-INF become-NEG.PRS.3SG so.much-IDF good.deed-IDF  
**kar-e.**  
 do-PST.3SG  
 Lāl Malūk said, “Please eat me. I would be free from my pain.” The  
 giant said, “I won’t do that”, for he did such a kind act.
- 11'21 **dev pār-e, pā nī dāxa antae hab kann-ing**  
 giant say-PST.3SG say.IMP 2SG this.much why grunt do-INF  
**us.**  
 COP.PRS.2SG  
 The giant said, “Tell me, why are you so distressed?”
- 11'24 **pār-e ī šejanšā parī-nā rand-aṭ uṭ.**  
 say-PST.3SG 1SG PROP fairy-GEN track-INS COP.PRS.1SG  
 Lāl Malūk said, “I am in pursuit of Fairy Shejanshā.
- 11'28 **kan-e ḡas tiss-o ne-ā ī dā bāy-e dīr**  
 1SG-D/A advice give-PST.3PL 2SG-ALL 1SG this garden-D/A water

- tiss-uṭ. dā p<sup>h</sup>ul kar-e.**  
 give-PST.1SG it flower make-PST.3SG  
 They directed me to you. I watered this garden, and it is in bloom.
- 11'35 **nā dū-ān ḡas-as mar-ek pā. ī**  
 2SG.GEN hand-ABL advice-IDF become-PRS.3SG say.IMP 1SG  
**kā-v hamongī. kah-ev =ham juān e. ī**  
 go-SBJV.1SG that.way die-SBJV.1SG =too good COP.PRS.3SG 1SG  
**bacci-para don.**  
 be.saved-NEG.PRS.1SG this.way  
 Tell me if you have any guidance at hand. I will go there. It is all right even if I die. I will not be saved if I am (in despair) like this.”
- 11'42 **pār-e belī nan-ā vas calli-pak. vā**  
 say-PST.3SG look! 1PL-GEN power work-NEG.PRS.3SG then  
**kane-ān b<sup>h</sup>all-ā e. šaš tū-nā pand-ā**  
 1SG-ABL elder-ADJ COP.PRS.3SG six month-GEN travel-ALL  
**tamm-āne.**  
 live.outdoors-PRF.3SG  
 The giant said, “Look, my power are ineffective in that matter. I have an elder brother. He lives outdoors six months’ away.
- 11'46 **hamer-ā hin-ak. o nan-ā kull-anā b<sup>h</sup>allā e.**  
 there-ALL go-IMP he 1PL-GEN all-GEN elder COP.PRS.3SG  
 Go there. He is the eldest among us.”
- 11'50 **kar-e mokal ī-ān =ta. ill-ā rāhī**  
 do-PST.3SG permission ī-ABL =3SG leave-PST.3SG going  
**mas. šaš tū axir pand mas. allā-nā**  
 become.PST.3SG six month maybe journey become.PST.3SG God-GEN  
**vaxt-āk gidreng-ira.**  
 time-PL pass-PRS.3PL  
 He took leave of the giant. He set out on his journey. It was a six-month journey. Very long time passed.
- 11'56 **mattā tir-issa tir-issa hin-ā hamer. e**  
 try give-CVB give-CVB go-PST.3SG there that  
**bexuāja-nā =ham bāy bāriss-une.**  
 good.for.nothing-GEN =too garden become.dry-PRF.3SG  
 He went there making efforts. The garden of that good-for-nothing had dried up too.

12'01 **urullā-k sal-ok o. kopa-yāteṭī =ta p<sup>h</sup>ū**  
 bucket-PL stand-ADJP COP.PRS.3PL shoulder-PL.LOC =3SG maggot  
**tamm-āne. tamm-ā =ta dīr tin-ing-aṭ. šaš tū**  
 fall-PRF.3SG start-PST.3SG =3SG water give-INF-INS six month  
**lagg-ā =te.**  
 take-PST.3SG =3SG

There were buckets sitting there. Maggots had infested his shoulders. He started watering the garden. It took him another six months.

12'09 **axir bāy xarrun mas. allā-nā omet-ān p<sup>h</sup>ul**  
 finally garden green become.PST.3SG God-GEN hope-ABL flower  
**kar-e.**  
 do-PST.3SG

The garden finally became green. It was in bloom by God's grace.

12'12 **dev samā kar-e xan-te paṭṭ-ā.**  
 giant consciousness do-PST.3SG eye-PL.D/A open-PST.3SG  
**pār-e salām.vālek bābū. pār-e vālek.**  
 say-PST.3SG peace.upon.you sir say-PST.3SG and.upon.you  
 The giant woke up and opened his eyes. Lāl Malūk said "May peace be upon you, sir!" The giant said "Same to you.

12'18 **aga bābū ka-ttavesa yār šikār mass-usa. nan =am**  
 if sir do-NEG.IPF.2SG friend game become-IPF.2SG 1PL =too  
**kehī vaxt-ātā langar xāc-ānun.**  
 many time-PL.GEN hungry sleep-PRF.1PL  
 If you had not said 'sir', I would have made you my prey. I was also sleeping hungry for a long time."

12'23 **pār-e kun-bo kan-e cuṭṭ-ev dā daṛd-ātīān.**  
 say-PST.3SG eat-IMP.PL 1SG-D/A escape-SBJV.1SG this pain-PL.ABL  
 Lāl Malūk said, "Then eat me. I will be free from my pain."

12'26 **dev pār-e et-e havāl. dāxas-o nekī-as**  
 giant say-PST.3SG give-IMP news so.much-IDF good.deed-IDF  
**kar-es. ne ant mas don kann-ing**  
 do-PST.2SG 2SG.D/A what become.PST.3SG such do-INF  
**us.**  
 COP.PRS.2SG

The giant said, "Share your story. You did such kind acts. What happened and made you do this?"



12'33 **pār-e**        **ī**    **šejanšā parī-nā**    **āšik mass-unuṭ.**        **yāra**  
say-PST.3SG 1SG PROP    fairy-GEN lover become-PRF.1SG FILLER

**ī bass-uṭ**        **ne-ā**        **havāl-as hall-ing-ki.**  
1SG come-PST.1SG 2SG-ALL news-IDF take-INF-BEN

Lāl Malūk said, "I am in love with Fairy Shejanshā. I sought you out in hopes of finding her whereabouts."

12'39 **pār-e**        **xāna xarāb,** **dā draxt-āte**    **nan tix-ānun.**    **dā**  
say-PST.3SG house bad    this tree-PL.D/A 1PL put-PRF.1PL this

**poṭav-ātiā tamm-ānun**        **oṛ-kin.**  
plain-PL.ALL live.outdoors-PRF.1PL she-BEN

The giant said, "You audacious kid! I planted these trees and live outdoors in these plains, (hoping to catch a glimpse) of her.

12'45 **o bar-ek**        **ṭolī-to**        **andā bāy-anā**        **xātir. bāl-aṭ**  
she come-PRS.3SG group-COM this    garden-GEN cause flight-INS

**gidreng-ik nan xan-ena =ta.**  
pass-PRS.3SG 1PL see-PRS.1PL =3SG

When she comes for the sake of this garden with her entourage, she will fly by, and I will be able to see her.

12'50 **nan =ham amo-nā xal-ok**        **un.**        **pār-e**        **guṛā.**  
1PL =too she-GEN smite-ADJP COP.PRS.1PL say-PST.3SG then

**pār-e pen ḡas kan-e ba-fak.**  
say-PST.3SG other advice 1SG-D/A come-NEG.PRS.3SG

I too admire her." Then the giant said, "I don't have any further advice.

12'57 **harā draxt ki**        **b<sup>h</sup>allun e**        **hamoṛ-ā**        **lagg-a.**  
which.REL tree COMP big COP.PRS.3SG that.CR-ALL climb-IMP

Climb up the tree which is tall."

13'01 **dā lagg-ā**        **draxt-ā. pār-e**        **ant xan-ās.**  
he climb-PST.3SG tree-ALL say-PST.3SG what see-PST.2SG

Lāl Malūk climbed up a tree. The giant said, "What did you see?"

13'03 **pār-e**        **mur, xāya-ān bār pīhun-ī-as,**        **giṛā-s**  
say-PST.3SG far egg-ABL like whiteness-PROPR-IDF thing-IDF

**xaning-ik.**  
be.visible-PRS.3SG

Lāl Malūk said, "I see something whitish like an egg."

13'07 **pār-e**            **guṛā hin**            **hamokā sire-nā**            **bij haḷ**  
 say-PST.3SG then go.IMP there.ABL mustard-GEN seed buy.IMP  
**hat-arak.**

bring-IMP

The giant said, "Go then! Fetch mustard seeds."

13'11 **dā hin-ā**            **don-o mizzil**            **xalk.**            **sob-anā**  
 he go-PST.3SG such-IDF distance strike.PST.3SG morning-GEN  
**hin-ā bega-to**            **haṛseng-ā.**

go-PST.3SG evening-COM return-PST.3SG

Lāl Malūk traveled such a distance. He set out in the morning and returned in the evening.

13'17 **pār-e**            **bijj-āte**            **hes-uṭ.**            **pār-e**            **rāhī**  
 say-PST.3SG seed-PL.D/A bring-PST.1SG say-PST.3SG going  
**ma kā-n.**

become.IMP go-SBJV.1PL

Lāl Malūk said, "I brought the seeds." The giant said, "Let's proceed."

13'21 **hin-ā**            **poṭav-ā b<sup>h</sup>all-o talā-s**            **e.**            **hame talā-e**  
 go-PST.3SG plain-ALL big-IDF pond-IDF COP.PRS.3SG that pond-D/A  
**nišān tis.**

sign give.PST.3SG

Lāl Malūk reached a plain. There was a large pond. The giant mentioned that pond.

13'25 **pār-e**            **dā talā dīr-ān**            **purr e.**            **dāre kuṛda**  
 say-PST.3SG this pond water-ABL full COP.PRS.3SG here furrow  
**joṛ.ka. dā-te**            **ch<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-a.**

make.IMP this-PL.D/A sow-IMP

The giant said, "This pond is full of water. Make furrows there. Sow the seeds.

13'30 **guṛā kan-e**            **hafta hafta-yā**            **havāl tir-isa**            **hin.**            **tiḍḍ-āte**  
 then 1SG-D/A week week-ALL news give-CVB go.IMP locust-PL.D/A  
**miṛ-a.**            **hal-te**            **miṛ-a.**            **samā-e =tā**

chase.away-IMP mouse-PL.D/A chase.away-IMP care-D/A =3PL  
**ke-s.**

do-SBJV.2SG

Then keep giving me reports every week. Chase away locusts and mice, and tend to the mustard seeds.

13'38 **harā vaxt-ā ki o-nā mosum bas ī**  
 which time-ALL COMP she-GEN weather come.PST.3SG 1SG  
**pā-va ne.**

say-PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A

When the time of her (arrival) comes, I will inform you."

13'42 **dā c<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-ā =tā dāxas bas havāl tis**  
 he sow-PST.3SG =3PL as.much come.PST.3SG news give.PST.3SG  
**=ta. valdā dāxas bas havāl tis =ta.**  
 =3SG again as.much come.PST.3SG news give.PST.3SG =3SG

He sowed the seeds. When he returned, he reported (back to the giant).  
 When he returned again, he reported (back to the giant).

13'47 **vaxt-āk xudā-nā gidreng-isā. handāre musī, cār tū**  
 time-PL god-GEN pass-CVB here three four month  
**sizā kāt-ā.**

punishment suffer-PST.3SG

While very long time passed, he suffered from the punishment for  
 three or four months there.

13'51 **sire-k tamm-ār p<sup>h</sup>ul kann-ing-aṭī.**

mustard-PL fall-PST.3PL flower do-INF-LOC

The mustard plants began to blossom.

13'54 **dā havāl tis =ta ki dā jummā-yā tevaī p<sup>h</sup>ul**  
 he news give.PST.3SG =3SG COMP this Friday-ALL all.over flower  
**peš.tamm-ik.**

come.out-PRS.3SG

The giant informed him that the flowers would bloom this upcoming  
 Friday.

14'00 **pār-e handā jummā-yā o bar-era handāre**  
 say-PST.3SG this Friday-ALL they come-PRS.3PL here  
**taṛ kann-ing-kin. guṛā nī cā-s nā kārem**  
 bath do-INF-BEN then 2SG know-SBJV.2SG 2SG.GEN work  
**cā-e.**

know-SBJV.3SG

The giant explained, "This Friday, they will come here to take baths.  
 Then you will know, and your work will know (what to do).

14'07 **hal-es yā hal-pes. nane-ān zor e.**  
 take-SBJV.2SG or take-NEG.SBJV.2SG 2SG-ABL mightly COP.PRS.3SG

**pār-e bas cuṭṭ-ānus.**  
say-PST.3SG enough be.freed-PRF.2SG

The choice is yours. (Remember,) she is stronger than us.” The giant said, “You are free to go now.”

14’13 **pār-e bar-era sahī.**  
say-PST.3SG come-PRS.3PL certainly

Lāl Malūk said, “Are you certain they will come?”

14’15 **pār-e o-tā bāva pīra-ī-ā talā**  
say-PST.3SG they-PL.GEN father grandfather-PROPR-ADJ land  
**handād e. dā jummā-yā zaror bar-era.**  
this COP.PRS.3SG this Friday-ALL surely come-PRS.3PL

The giant said, “This is their ancestor’s land. They will certainly come this Friday.”

#### 4. Fairies

14’22 **dā hin-ā jummā-nā de ḡ<sup>h</sup>akk-ā ten-e**  
he go-PST.3SG Friday-GEN day hide-PST.3SG self-D/A  
**sere-teḡī.**  
mustard-PL.LOC

Lāl Malūk went on Friday and concealed himself in the mustard field.

14’26 **ae ki ten-ā īrakko-ton bāl kar-e, avlīko**  
she COMP self-GEN female.friend-COM flight do-PST.3SG first  
**dev-anā hand-ā bas.**  
giant-GEN place-ALL come.PST.3SG

When Shejanshā flew with her companions, she approached the place of the first giant.

14’31 **pār-e kan-e gand xall-ing e lāl.malūk-nā.**  
say-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A smell strike-INF COP.PRS.3SG PROP-GEN  
**juān cā-re haṣsing-bo.**  
well know-PRS.2PL turn.back-IMP.PL

She said, “I feel Lāl Malūk’s smell. We all know him. Let’s turn back!”

14’35 **o-fk pār-er, diccā ganok us ant. parī ant**  
that-PL say-PST.PL maybe crazy COP.PRS.2SG what fairy what  
**mas ne.**  
become.PST.3SG 2SG.D/A

They said, “Have you lost your mind? Fairy, what happened to you?”

- 14'39 **o =am ādmīzāt as. dev-āk banday-āte kun-era.**  
 he =too human.being COP.PST.3SG giant-PL man-PL.D/A eat-PRS.3PL  
**o va amar bar-e. pār-e juān.**  
 he possibly how come-SBJV.3SG say-PST.3SG okay  
 He is a mere human. Giants eat humans. How could he be here?” She said, “All right.”

- 14'46 **parra xalk-o bass-o, niyāmīko-nā hand-ā**  
 wing strike-PST.3PL come-PST.3PL middle-GEN place-ALL  
**sāgī manā kar-e, ki kan-e gand xall-ing**  
 similarly cancel do-PST.3SG COMP 1SG-D/A smell strike-INF  
**e haṣseng-bo.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG return-IMP.PL

They flapped their wings and moved on. At the second giant's place too, she canceled the visit in the same way, saying “I feel Lāl Malūk's smell. Let us return.”

- 14'51 **pār-er dāsā asul haṣseng-pana. nā milī xarāb**  
 say-PST.3PL now never return-NEG.PRS.1PL 2SG.GEN brain wrong  
**mass-une. pār-e juān.**  
 become-PRF.3SG say-PST.3SG okay  
 They said, “We will never turn back now. Your brain is broken.” She said, “Okay.”

- 14'57 **bass-u guḍḍīko-ṛā, gohī kar-e, pār-e ī**  
 come-PRF.3PL last-ALL roaming do-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG 1SG  
**kā-va. kan-e gand xall-ing e lāl.malūk-nā.**  
 go-PRS.1SG 1SG-D/A smell strike-INF COP.PRS.3SG PROP-GEN  
 They came to the last giant's place. She flew around and said, “I must depart. I feel Lāl Malūk's smell.”

- 15'04 **pār-er, nī bādšā-se-nā cunā us. lāl.malūk**  
 say-PST.3PL 2SG king-IDF-GEN child COP.PRS.2SG PROP  
**diccā arāre kask. banday-as as. nī dāskān**  
 who.knows where die.PST.3SG human-IDF COP.PST.3SG 2SG until.now  
**paṭṭ-esa =ta.**  
 search-PRS.2SG =3SG

They said, “You are a princess. Lāl Malūk died somewhere. He was a mere human. You are still looking for him.”

- 15'12 **nan ilāka-tiān bāl-aṭ bann-ing un. parrā-k nan-ā**  
 1PL area-PL.ABL flight-INS come-INF COP.PRS.1PL wing-PL 1PL-GEN  
**bāriss-ur. o pand-aṭ amar bar-ek.**  
 become.dry-PST.3PL he journey-INS how come-PRS.3SG  
 We came here flying from our places. Our wings are tired. How could he have come here on foot?"
- 15'22 **pār-e juān. dā hin-ā pucc-āte kašš-ār.**  
 say-PST.3SG okay she go-PST.3SG clothes-PL.D/A take.off-PST.3PL  
**xalk-ur meṭ biṭ-er ten-e handā talā-ṭi.**  
 strike-PST.3PL clay.soap drop-PST.3PL self-D/A this pond-LOC  
 She said, "All right." She went, took off her clothes, washed her body with clay and stepped into the pond.
- 15'29 **dā halk ten-ā sangat-nā pucc-āte ker-ān**  
 he take.PST.3SG self-GEN friend-GEN clothes-PL.D/A below-ABL  
**ten-ā xalk tūs.**  
 self-GEN strike.PST.3SG sit.PST.3SG  
 He took his friend's (=Shejanshā's) clothes. He hid them beneath him, and sat on top.
- 15'38 **dā guāzī kar-er kar-er. havāl tamm-ā =tā. e**  
 they play do-PST.3PL do-PST.3PL news fall-PST.3SG =3PL she  
**pā-ik kan-ā ari jang ke-k e pā-ik**  
 say-PRS.3SG 1SG-GEN husband fight do-PRS.3SG that say-PRS.3SG  
**kan-ā ari jang ke-k ki kān-bo.**  
 1SG-GEN husband fight do-PRS.3SG COMP go-IMP.PL  
 After they played, they became aware. One said, "My husband will scold me," and another said, "My husband will scold me. Let's leave."
- 15'44 **peš.tamm-ār, xan-ā subhān allāh dā tūs-une.**  
 stand.up-PST.3PL see-PST.3SG glory God he sit-PRF.3SG  
**pār-er pucc-āte et-e.**  
 say-PST.3PL clothes-PL.D/A give-IMP  
 They emerged from the pond and saw, oh my God, he is sitting (on their clothes). They said, "Give back our clothes."
- 15'50 **pār-e pucc-āte ti-fara num-e. dāng.ki**  
 say-PST.3SG clothes-PL.D/A give-NEG.PRS.1SG 2PL-D/A unless  
**nā īrakko-k kul ten-ā puṭṭ-āte ti-tano**  
 2SG.GEN female.friend-PL all self-GEN hair-PL.D/A give-NEG.PRF.3PL

**kan-e.**

1SG-D/A

Lāl Malūk said, “I won’t return the clothes to you, unless all of your companions give me their hair.”

16’00 **pār-er** **dun** **ka-ppa.** **pā-e** **dun**  
say-PST.3PL this.way do-NEG.IMP say-PST.3SG this.way

**ma-fak.** **arā** **muddatt-ān ill-ānure** **kan-e.**  
become-NEG.PRS.3SG which season-ABL leave-PRF.2PL 1SG-D/A

They said, “Please don’t do this!” Lāl Malūk said, “No way! Since which season have you left me alone?”

16’06 **dāre hu-bbo.** **kopā-teṭī** **kan-ā** **p<sup>h</sup>ū** **tamm-āne**  
here see-IMP.PL shoulder-PL.LOC 1SG-GEN maggot fall-PRF.3SG

**urullā cikk-ing-ān.**

bucket pull-INF-ABL

Look at my shoulders. By carrying water buckets, they are infested with maggots.

16’11 **ama ill-eva** **handun kā-va** **num-e. kasif-bo** **kan-e.**  
how leave-PRS.1SG this.way go-PRS.1SG 2PL-D/A kill-IMP.PL 1SG-D/A

How can I let you go, and how can I just go away? Kill me (if you wish).”

16’17 **bādšā-nā masiṛ-e** **pār-er** **kun-ena** **=ta.**  
king-GEN daughter-D/A say-PST.3PL eat-PRS.1PL =3SG

They said to the princess, “Shall we eat him?”

16’19 **pār-e** **kun-bo** **=ta, pucc-āte** **ten-ā** **amar hall-ing**  
say-PST.3SG eat-IMP.PL =3SG clothes-PL.D/A self-GEN how take-INF

**ke-re** **hal-bo** **vale jān-anā** **=ta** **ziyānī-e**  
be.able-PRS.2PL take-IMP.PL but life-GEN =3SG destruction-D/A

**ka-ppere.**

do-NEG.SBJV.2PL

She said, “(If) you eat him, how can you get back your clothes? Get them back, but spare his life.

16’27 **ḍang** **xal-pere** **=ta.**  
stabbing strike-NEG.SBJV.2PL =3SG

Don’t harm him.”

16'29 **kas =tā saemār-as mas, kas =tā kucakk-as**  
 someone =3PL cobra-IDF become.PST.3SG someone =3PL dog-IDF  
**mas. tamm-ār ī-ā =te yuryur kann-ing-ā. huf**  
 become.PST.3SG fall-PST.3PL  $\bar{t}$ -ALL =3SG ONOM do-INF-ALL ONOM  
**kann-ing-ā.**  
 do-INF-ALL

One transformed into a cobra, another into a dog. They started to hiss and bark at him.

16'37 **pār-e hicrā joṛ.ma-fak.**  
 say-PST.3SG nothing be.made-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 He said, "Nothing will work on me."

16'39 **bevas mass-o. dedīgar mas.**  
 powerless become-PST.3PL last.part.of.day become.PST.3SG  
**pār-er ki dāsā amar ke-n.**  
 say-PST.3PL COMP now how do-SBJV.1PL  
 They became helpless. Evening approached. They said, "What do we do now?"

16'44 **pār-e amar handād e. ī num-e pār-eṭ**  
 say-PST.3SG how this COP.PRS.3SG 1SG 2PL-D/A say-PST.1SG  
**kul num-ā puṭṭ-āte ten-ā paṭṭ-abo, vaṭṭ-abo kan-e**  
 all 2PL-GEN hair-PL.D/A self pluck-IMP.PL plait-IMP.PL 1SG-D/A  
**et-bo guṛā him-bo.**  
 give-IMP.PL then go-IMP.PL  
 He said, "This is the answer. I told you, that you all should pluck your hair, braid it, hand it to me and leave."

16'53 **bevas mass-o, har-kas ten-ā-teān cagg-as**  
 powerless become-PST.3PL every-one self-GEN-PL.ABL tuft-IDF  
**paṭṭ-ā. haft ass-o yā hašt ass-o hes-o**  
 pluck-PST.3SG seven COP-PST.3PL or eight COP-PST.3PL bring-PST.3PL  
**cībuk kar-er tiss-ur =ta.**  
 plait make-PST.3PL give-PST.3PL =3SG  
 They became powerless. Each plucked a tuft of hair. There were seven or eight of them. They brought hair, braided it, and hand it over.

17'00 **pār-er aeno xudā taṛsī.ke-s. nan-ā puṭṭ-āte**  
 say-PST.3PL today god fear-SBJV.2SG 1PL-GEN hair-PL.D/A



- cikk-apes. nan-ā laškar jang ke-k ī-to nan-ā.**  
 pull-NEG.SBJV.2SG 1PL-GEN group fight do-PRS.3SG ī-COM 1PL-GEN  
 They said, “For the love of God, don’t pull our hair. Then our husbands will scold us.
- 17’06 **valdā de tamm-ā yā šām tamm-ā. harāre ki**  
 then day fall-PST.3SG or evening fall-PST.3SG where.REL COMP  
**pā-s bar-ena ī-ā =ne.**  
 say-SBJV.2SG come-PRS.1PL ī-ALL =2SG  
 Whether day breaks or night falls, we will come where you tell us to.”
- 17’12 **pār-e him-bo.**  
 say-PST.3SG go-IMP.PL  
 He said, “You may leave.”
- 17’14 **dā hin-ā parra xalk-o bāl kar-er.**  
 they go-PST.3SG wing strike-PST.3PL flight do-PST.3PL  
 They left, flapping their wings and taking off.
- 17’19 **dā hur-ā ki cikk-ev hur-iv =tā. maxalūk**  
 he see-PST.3SG COMP pull-SBJV.1SG see-SBJV.1SG =3PL people  
**pā-ik parī-nā sīnd-e cikk-ās to**  
 say-PRS.3SG fairy-GEN hair.bundle-D/A pull-PST.2SG then  
**bar-era hur-iv bar-era yā ba-fassa.**  
 come-PRS.3PL see-SBJV.1SG come-PRS.3PL or come-NEG.PRS.3PL  
 Lāl Malūk thought, “I will try and pull them. People say, ‘If you pull fairies’ bundle of hair, they will come’. I will test if they will come or not.”
- 17’27 **dā cikk-ā sīnd-e. ek hīžžāra kar-er padī**  
 he pull-PST.3SG hair.bundle-D/A one his make-PST.3PL back  
**bass-ur.**  
 come-PST.3PL  
 He pulled the bundle of hair. They came back with whizz.
- 17’31 **pār-er antae dun kar-es.**  
 say-PST.3PL why like.this do-PST.2SG  
 They said, “Why did you summon us?”
- 17’33 **pār-e aeno num-e vael tamm-ā piṭṭ-ing**  
 say-PST.3SG today 2PL-D/A trouble fall-PST.3SG mourn-INF

- ure.**            **kan-e**    **kehī**    **sāl-k**    **ill-āno**    **hin-āno**  
 COP.PRS.2PL 1SG-D/A many year-PL leave-PRF.3PL go-PRF.3PL  
**kan-e.**  
 1SG-D/A  
 Lāl Malūk said, “Today you got a trouble. You will weep over it. Many years are left for me. Many years will go on.”
- 17’40 **pagga**    **dā**    **dev-anā**    **hand-ā**    **bar-ere.**    **parī-k**  
 tomorrow this giant-GEN place-ALL come-SBJV.2PL fairy-PL  
**pār-er**    **hao.**  
 say-PST.3PL yes  
 Tomorrow, meet me at this giant’s dwelling. The fairies agreed.
- 17’49 **dāf-te**    **ill-ā.**            **dā ten-aṭ**    **reṭ**    **kar-isa**    **kar-isa**    **āxir**  
 they-D/A let.go-PST.3SG he self-INS roll do-CVB do-CVB finally  
**bas**            **sar.mas**            **pīr-ingā**    **dev-anā**    **hand-ā.**  
 come.PST.3SG arrive.PST.3SG old-DADJ giant-GEN place-ALL  
 He let them go. Walking slowly, he finally returned. He arrived at the eldest giant’s place.
- 17’56 **pār-e**            **lāl.malūk**    **et-e**            **havāl-e.**    **pār-e**            **juān**  
 say-PST.3SG PROP give-IMP news-D/A say-PST.3SG well  
**kar-eṭ.**  
 do-PST.1SG  
 The giant said, “Lāl Malūk, tell me how it went.” (Lāl Malūk) said, “It went well.”
- 18’00 **pār-e**            **sīnd**            **halk-us.**            **pār-e**            **sīnd**  
 say-PST.3SG hair.bundle take-PST.2SG say-PST.3SG hair.bundle  
**halk-uṭ**            **ī-ān**    =**tā.**  
 take-PST.1SG I-ABL =3PL  
 The giant said, “Did you get a bundle of hair?” Lāl Malūk said, “I obtained a bundle of hair from them.”
- 18’03 **dev**    **pār-e**            **nan-e**    **yāra**    **mefal-as**            **nišān.et-e.**  
 giant say-PST.3SG 1PL-D/A FILLER evening.show-IDF show-IMP  
**pār-e**            **cuṭṭ-ānus.**    **šām tamm-e.**  
 say-PST.3SG finish-PRF.1PL night fall-SBJV.3SG  
 The giant said, “Can you arrange a night show?” Lāl Malūk said, “Certainly. Let’s wait for nightfall.”

- 18'08 **pār-e maedān-e safā kar.**  
 say-PST.3SG ground-D/A clean do.IMP  
 Lāl Malūk said, "Clear the ground."
- 18'10 **dev kul nihāl-āte paṭṭ-ā sattalī kar-e asi**  
 giant all sapling-PL.D/A pluck-PST.3SG pile make-PST.3SG one  
**kunḍ-ā tix-ā.**  
 corner-ALL put-PST.3SG  
 The giant uprooted all the saplings, pile them up and placed them in one corner.
- 18'16 **šām tamm-ā. dā cikk-ā sīnd-e, kul =tā**  
 night fall-PST.3SG he pull-PST.3SG hair.bundle-D/A all =3PL  
**bass-o.**  
 come-PST.3PL  
 It became night. Lāl Malūk pulled the bundle of hair, and they all came.
- 18'20 **dev-anā bā xaṭ mas. nan sexā-e =tā**  
 giant-GEN mouth wide.open become.PST.3SG 1PL shadow-D/A =3PL  
**xan-tavana. dā kull-e =tā hes.**  
 see-NEG.IPF.1PL he all-D/A =3PL bring.PST.3SG  
 The giant's mouth became wide open, thinking "I have never even seen their shadows. He has brought them all here."
- 18'27 **nan-drust nāc mas. šaer mas. cāp**  
 all.night dance become.PST.3SG song become.PST.3SG clap  
**mas. sāf-anā mokal tis =tā o-fk**  
 become.PST.3SG dawn-GEN leave give.PST.3SG =3PL that-PL  
**hin-ār.**  
 go-PST.3PL  
 All night, there were dances, songs, and clapping. He released them at dawn and they departed.
- 18'34 **dev-anā ust-aṭī bas ki dā to ādumzāt-as**  
 giant-GEN mind-LOC come.PST.3SG COMP he TOP human.being-IDF  
**e. dād-e capla-as xal-ev dā tamm-ik**  
 COP.PRS.3SG he-D/A slap-IDF strike-SBJV.1SG he fall-PRS.3SG  
**miš-ān bār d<sup>h</sup>angz hal-ek.**  
 dirt-ABL like dust take-PRS.3SG

It occurred to the giant's mind, "He is a human. If I give him a slap, he will crumble into dust like clay.

18'43 **vāpār-as kar-e ka-ttav dād-e xal-eva, dār-ān**  
 trade-IDF do-PST.3SG do-NEG.PST.3SG he-D/A strike-PRS.1SG he-ABL  
**sīnd-āte pul-eva.**  
 hair.bundle-PL.D/A snatch-PRS.1SG

As soon as he would make a trade, I will kill him and snatch the bundle of hair from him."

18'49 **pār-e lāl.malūk dā nekī-e nan-to kar-es. dāsā**  
 say-PST.3SG PROP this good.deed-D/A 1PL-COM do-PST.2SG now  
**dā sīnd-āte nan-e et-e.**  
 this hair.bundle-PL.D/A 1PL-D/A give-IMP

The giant said, "Lāl Malūk, you did this kind act for me. Now hand over that bundle of hair.

18'55 **nan dā bāy-āte xalk-un. dāxa sāl sizā**  
 1PL this garden-PL.D/A strike-PST.1PL this.many year punishment  
**kāṭ-ān. o nā sangat o pen et-ira**  
 suffer-PST.1PL they 2SG.GEN friend COP.PRS.3PL other give-PRS.3PL  
**ne.**  
 2SG.D/A

I cultivated these gardens. I suffered from punishment for so many years. They are your friends. They will give you another (hair bundle for you)."

19'02 **lāl.malūk pār-e nī ant-as et-isa kan-e.**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG 2SG what-IDF give-PRS.2SG 1SG-D/A  
 Lāl Malūk said, "What will you offer (in exchange)?"

19'04 **dev pār-e, asi ciṭṭ-as et-iva ne sad**  
 giant say-PST.3SG one rope-IDF give-PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A hundred  
**dev-anā tāyat o-ṭī ar-e. asi laṭṭ-as et-iva**  
 giant-GEN power that-LOC be-PRS.3SG one stick-IDF give-PRS.1SG  
**ne o-ṭī =ham sad dev-anā tāyat ar-e.**  
 2SG.D/A that-LOC =too hundred giant-GEN power be-PRS.3SG

The giant said, "I will give you a rope. It has the power of a hundred giants. I will give you a stick. It also has the power of a hundred giants.

- 19'13 **harāreke hukum tiss-us =tā kull-e caṭ.ke-ra.**  
 wherever order give-PST.2SG =3PL all-D/A destroy-PRS.3PL  
 "Wherever you command, they will destroy everything."
- 19'15 **pār-e hao dar =tā dād o.**  
 say-PST.3SG yes take.IMP =3PL these COP.PRS.3PL  
 Lāl Malūk said, "All right, take them. Here is the hair bundle."
- 19'17 **lāl.malūk harrif-e, ciṭṭ-āk laṭṭ-āk din-nā ure.**  
 PROP ask-PST.3SG rope-PL stick-PL who-GEN COP.PRS.2PL  
**pār-er nā un.**  
 say-PST.3PL 2SG.GEN COP.PRS.1PL  
 Lāl Malūk asked, "Hey, ropes and sticks! Whose are you?" They said, "We are yours."
- 19'22 **pār-e ill-ānure dev-e. hal-bo =ta.**  
 say-PST.3SG leave-PRF.2PL giant-D/A take-IMP.PL =3SG  
 Lāl Malūk commanded, "Do you leave the giant free? Bind him!"
- 19'26 **kaṛūkāra kar-e ciṭ veṛing-ā dev-aṭī laṭ**  
 jerk do-PST.3SG rope tangle-PST.3SG giant-LOC stick  
**halk dev-e caṭ.kar-e.**  
 take.PST.3SG giant-D/A destroy-PST.3SG  
 They started with a jerk. The rope ensnared the giant, while the stick struck him down.
- 19'30 **harf-e sīnd-āte. ciṭ o laṭṭ-e pār-e**  
 take.up-PST.3SG bundle-PL.D/A rope and stick-D/A say-PST.3SG  
**yāra dāsā elo haṛtomā dev-ātā davā =ham handād**  
 FILLER now other both giant-PL.GEN medicine =too this  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 He took back the bundle of hair. He told the rope and the stick, "Well, now this is the medicine to do away with the other two giants."
- 19'40 **šaš tū-nā pand-e xal-isa harāre ki šām**  
 six month-GEN journey-D/A strike-CVB where.REL COMP night  
**tamm-ik =ta parī-te xuāif-ik mefil ke-k.**  
 fall-PRS.3SG =3SG fairy-PL.D/A call-PRS.3SG night.show do-PRS.3SG  
 Traveling the six months' path, wherever it became evening, he called the fairies and had a night show.

- 19'44 **o sāf-anā parī-k kā-ra. dā vā pand-aṭ kā-ik.**  
and dawn-GEN fairy-PL go-PRS.3PL he then journey-INS go-PRS.3SG  
And by dawn, the fairies would depart. Then he continued his journey.
- 19'47 **dā šaš tū-nā pand od-e samā tamm-itav. hin-ā**  
he six month journey he-D/A awareness fall-NEG.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG  
**o niyāmīko-nā hand-ā.**  
that middle-GEN place-ALL  
It did not feel like a six months' journey to him. He arrived at the  
place of the second giant.
- 19'56 **eṛe hāl-havālī mas. niyāmīko dev harrif-e,**  
there catching.up become.PST.3SG middle giant ask-PST.3SG  
**lāl.malūk amar kar-es.**  
PROP how do-PST.2SG  
There they exchanged news with each other. The second giant asked,  
“Lāl Malūk, how did it go?”
- 20'00 **pār-e māmā sīnd-as hes-unuṭ ī-ān =tā.**  
say-PST.3SG uncle hair.bundle-IDF bring-PRF.1SG I-ABL =3PL  
Lāl Malūk said, “Uncle, I've brought a bundle of hair from them.
- 20'03 **dā maedān-e sāf ka-bo. šām-ā dāre nāc**  
this ground-D/A clean do-IMP.PL night-ALL here dance  
**mar-ek. šaer mar-ek.**  
become-PRS.3SG song become-PRS.3SG  
Please clear this ground. There will be songs and dances here tonight.”
- 20'09 **dev j<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-aṭī kull-e kūrod kar-e asi kuṇḍ-ā**  
giant moment-LOC all-D/A finish do-PST.3SG one corner-ALL  
**tix-ā bāy-e safā kar-e.**  
put-PST.3SG garden-D/A clean do-PST.3SG  
The giant finished everything in a moment. He made a pile in one  
corner and cleaned the garden.
- 20'15 **šām tamm-ā. bāxo-as diccā dū bas**  
evening fall-PST.3SG bite-IDF who.knows hand come.PST.3SG  
**yā ba-tav. dā cikk-ā sīnd-e hīžžāra**  
or come-NEG.PST.3SG he pull-PST.3SG hair.bundle-D/A whizz  
**kar-er bass-ur.**  
do-PST.3PL come-PST.3PL

Evening came. I don't know if he got a bite or not. He pulled the bundle of hair, then the fairies came with a whizz.

- 20'21 **parī-k pār-er lāl.malūk, dā-fk nan-ā sexā-kin**  
 fairy-PL say-PST.3PL PROP this-PL 1PL-GEN shadow-BEN  
**sikk-āra, dā-tā mon-ā nan-e nac et-isa.**  
 long.for-IPF.3PL these-PL.GEN front-ALL 1PL-D/A dance order-PRS.2SG  
 The fairies said, "Lāl Malūk, these giants longed for a glimpse of our shadow. And you tell us to dance in front of them?"

- 20'25 **pār-e har-kas-nā kismat. o yarīb-āk =ham**  
 say-PST.3SG every-one-GEN destiny those poor-PL =too  
**xan-ir aeno-nā de e.**  
 see-SBJV.3PL today-GEN day COP.PRS.3SG  
 Lāl Malūk said, "Everyone has his own fortune. Let those poor (giants) see (your dance). Today is the day."

- 20'31 **nan-drust majlis kar-er kar-er, sob tamm-ā,**  
 all.night assembly do-PST.3PL do-PST.3PL morning fall-PST.3SG  
**parī-k bāl kar-er hin-ār.**  
 fairy-PL flight do-PST.3PL go-PST.3PL  
 They had a concert all night. Morning came. The fairies flew and left.

- 20'35 **dev-anā ust-aṭī tamm-ā sīnd-āte ī**  
 giant-GEN heart-LOC fall-PST.3SG hair.bundle-PL.D/A 1SG  
**j<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-aṭī pul-eva ī-ān =te.**  
 moment-LOC snatch-PRS.1SG ī-ABL =3SG  
 It occurred to the giant's mind, "I will seize the bundle of hair from him."

- 20'39 **dā arāng de-k =ta. nan umar dun majlis**  
 he whither take-PRS.3SG =3SG 1PL life this.way assembly  
**ke-n.**  
 do-SBJV.1PL  
 Where would he keep it? I could enjoy performances like this forever."

- 20'42 **dev pār-e lāl.malūk vāpār-as ka-ppesa. pār-e**  
 giant say-PST.3SG PROP trade-IDF do-NEG.PRS.2SG say-PST.3SG  
**ke-va ant vāpār-as.**  
 do-PRS.1SG what trade-IDF

The giant said, “Lāl Malūk, won’t you make a trade?” Lāl Malūk said, “I will. What is the deal?”

20’46 **pār-e nī kan-e sīnd-e et-e.**  
say-PST.3SG 2SG 1SG-D/A hair.bundle-D/A give-IMP

The giant said, “You give me the bundle of hair.

20’47 **ī ne asi p<sup>h</sup>ull-as te-va gand kašš-ā =ta**  
1SG 2SG.D/A one flower-IDF give-PRS.1SG smell pull-PST.3SG =3SG  
**andun-o sāhdār-as mar-esa kas ti-ppak**  
such-IDF animal-IDF become-PRS.2SG anyone know-NEG.PRS.3SG  
**ne.**  
2SG.D/A

I will give you a flower in exchange. If you smell it, (then even if) you are an animal like this, nobody will notice you.

20’54 **asi ʔop-as te-va ne tix =ta kāʔum-ā kas**  
one cap-IDF give-PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A put.IMP =3SG head-ALL anyone  
**xan-pak ne.**  
see-NEG.PRS.3SG 2SG.D/A

I will give you a cap. If you put it on your head, nobody will see you.”

20’59 **pār-e kan-e eti =tā. dād e dar =ta.**  
say-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A give.IMP =3PL this COP.PRS.3SG take.IMP =3SG  
Lāl Malūk said, “Hand them over. Here is the tuft. Take it.”

21’01 **halk =tā. havāla kar-e ciʔ-e laʔʔ-e dev-e**  
take.PST.3SG =3PL order do-PST.3SG rope-D/A stick-D/A giant-D/A  
**xalk-ur. dū-ān =ta sīnd-e kašš-ā.**  
strike-PST.3PL hand-ABL =3SG hair.bundle-D/A pull-PST.3SG

The giant took it. Lāl Malūk ordered the rope and the stick, and they subdued the giant. (Lāl Malūk) retrieved the bundle of hair from the giant’s hand.

21’08 **p<sup>h</sup>ull-e =ham harf-e. ʔop-e =ham harf-e.**  
flower-D/A =too take.up-PST.3SG cap-D/A =too take.up-PST.3SG  
**ill-ā rāhī mas. dā-nā vāpār handā**  
leave-PST.3SG traveling become.PST.3SG he-GEN trade this  
**mas.**

become.PST.3SG

Lāl Malūk also collected the flower and cap. He resumed his journey. This was his trade.



21'18 **šaš tū-ān pad hin-ā āxir cunk-ā ilum-e =tā**  
 six month-ABL after go-PST.3SG finally little-ADJ brother-D/A =3PL  
**sar.mas.**

arrive.PST.3SG

Six months later, he went and finally reached the youngest brother's place.

21'32 **dev xan-ā =ta xuaš mas pār-e amar**  
 giant see-PST.3SG =3SG happy become.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG how  
**kar-es. lāl.malūk pār-e sīnd-as halk-uṭ.**

do-PST.2SG PROP say-PST.3SG hair.bundle-IDF take-PST.1SG

The giant saw him and became happy. He said, "How did you do?"  
 Lāl Malūk said, "I got a bundle of hair.

21'35 **bega ne-ki majlis ke-ra. dā draxt-āte paṭṭ-a**  
 afternoon 2SG-BEN assembly do-PRS.3PL this tree-PL.D/A pluck-IMP  
**safā kar-ak. dāre nāc mar-ek.**

clean do-IMP here dance become-PRS.3SG

In the evening, there will be a concert for you. Remove these trees  
 and clear this place. They will dance here."

21'49 **dev draxt-āte kišk-ā sattalī kar-e.**  
 giant tree-PL.D/A pull.off-PST.3SG bundle make-PST.3SG

The giant plucked trees and tied them in a bundle.

21'59 **šām mas. dā sīnd-e cikk-ā. parī-k**  
 evening become.PST.3SG he hair.bundle-D/A pull-PST.3SG fairy-PL  
**bass-ur. nan-drust majlis kar-er. sob tamm-ā**

come-PST.3PL all.night assembly do-PST.3PL morning fall-PST.3SG

**bāl kar-er.**

flight do-PST.3PL

Evening came. Lāl Malūk pulled the bundle of hair. The fairies came,  
 and performed all the night. Morning came, and they flew away.

22'05 **dev-anā ust-aṭī bas dā arāng de-k =tā**  
 giant-GEN heart-LOC come.PST.3SG he whither take-PRS.3SG =3PL  
**kane-ān. dāsā j<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-aṭī hal-eva =tā ī-ān =ta.**

1SG-ABL now moment-LOC take-PRS.1SG =3PL *ī*-ABL =3SG

It occurred to the giant's mind, "Why would he take this hair bundle  
 away from me? Now I will seize it from him in a moment."

- 22'09 **dev pār-e lāl.malūk vāpār-as ke-va ī-to =nā.**  
 giant say-PST.3SG PROP trade-IDF do-PRS.1SG 7-COM =2SG  
 The giant said, “Lāl Malūk, I will make a trade with you.
- 22'19 **dā sīnd-e kan-e. dā uður-kaṭolī-e te-va**  
 this hair.bundle-D/A 1SG-D/A this flying-sofa-D/A give-PRS.1SG  
**ne droā et-i =ta dā šaš tū-nā pand-e**  
 2SG.D/A spell give-IMP =3SG this six month-GEN journey-D/A  
**j<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-aṭī xal-ek.**  
 moment-LOC strike-PRS.3SG  
 Give me this bundle of hair. I will give you this flying sofa. Give it a spell, and it will cover a six-month journey in a moment.”
- 22'26 **pār-e hao haḷ dā sīnd-e. uður-kaṭolī-e**  
 say-PST.3SG yes take.IMP this hair.bundle-D/A flying-sofa-D/A  
**halk asi kuṇḍ-ā tix-ā.**  
 take.PST.3SG one corner-ALL put-PST.3SG  
 Lāl Malūk said, “Okay, take this bundle of hair.” He took the flying sofa and placed it in one corner.
- 22'29 **havāla kar-e ciṭṭ-e laṭṭ-e. halk-ur dev-anā**  
 order do-PST.3SG rope-D/A stick-D/A take-PST.3PL giant-GEN  
**mili-te kašš-ār.**  
 marrow-D/A pull-PST.3PL  
 He ordered the rope and the stick. They put out the giant, and incapacitated him.

### 5. In search for Shejanshā

- 22'35 **uður-kaṭolī-ṭī kul maḍḍī-e tix-ā. droā tis**  
 flying-sofa-LOC all luggage-D/A put-PST.3SG spell give.PST.3SG  
**=ta ki kan-e kan-ā mehl-ā dar.**  
 =3SG COMP 1SG-D/A 1SG-GEN palace-ALL take.IMP  
 He put all his luggage on the flying sofa and gave it the spell and said, “Take me to my palace.”
- 22'41 **dād-e dar-e sar.kar-e mehl-āte. dā ari-nā**  
 he-D/A take-PST.3SG arrive-PST.3SG palace-PL.D/A this man-GEN  
**hame vaxt-ān vatāx jītā as.**  
 that time-ABL living.room separate COP.PST.3SG  
 It took him and he arrived at his palace. This man had a separate chamber since that time.

- 22'44 **ilum-k aoliād k<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-ār. b<sup>h</sup>allun mass-ur.**  
 brother-PL children win-PST.3PL big become-PST.3PL  
 The brothers had children. They were growing up.
- 22'59 **lāl.malūk bas ten-ā māṛī-ṭī sīnd-āte**  
 PROP come.PST.3SG self-GEN palace-LOC hair.bundle-PL.D/A  
**ṭang-ā. jind =ta xāc-ā.**  
 hang-PST.3SG self =3SG sleep-PST.3SG  
 Lāl Malūk went into his palace and hanged the bundle of hair. He went to bed.
- 23'11 **cunā-k hur-ār ki illa-nā māṛī-nā aeno**  
 child-PL see-PST.3PL COMP uncle-GEN palace-GEN today  
**bā mal-ok e. kā-n hur-in =ta**  
 gate open-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG go-SBJV.1PL see-SBJV.1PL =3SG  
**bass-une yā ba-tane.**  
 come-PRF.3SG or come-NEG.PRF.3SG  
 The children saw that the door to their uncle's palace was open that day. "Let's go and see if he has returned."
- 23'17 **dā-k xan-ār ki lāl.malūk xāc-ok e.**  
 they.PL see-PST.3PL COMP PROP sleep-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG  
**giṛā-s de-ān bār j<sup>h</sup>arakk-ing e.**  
 thing-IDF sun-ABL like glitter-INF COP.PRS.3SG  
 They saw that Lāl Malūk was sleeping. Something was shining like the sun.
- 23'23 **asi cunā =tā halk cikk-ā sīnd-e. parī-k**  
 one child =3PL take.PST.3SG pull-PST.3SG hair.bundle-D/A fairy-PL  
**hīẓāra kar-er bass-ur.**  
 whizz do-PST.3PL come-PST.3PL  
 One of the children took the bundle of hair and pulled it. Fairies came with a whizz.
- 23'31 **parī-k xan-ār ki lāl.malūk tungān e. dā-k**  
 fairy-PL see-PST.3PL COMP PROP asleep COP.PRS.3SG they-PL  
**harf-er sīnd-e ten-ā hin-ār.**  
 take.up-PST.3PL hair.bundle-D/A self-GEN go-PST.3PL  
 The fairies saw that Lāl Malūk was asleep. They took up their bundle of hair and vanished.

23'35 **dā ki samā kar-e, dā zehzād cap-coṭ**  
 he COMP consciousness do-PST.3SG these children twisted  
**o. kas =tā curro kar-ene kas =tā**  
 COP.PRS.3PL someone =3PL urine do-PRF.3SG someone =3PL  
**pī.**  
 stool

When Lāl Malūk woke up, those children were in a disarray. Some had peed, and others had pooped.

23'47 **tavār kar-e ilum-te ten-ā. nume-ā bala**  
 call do-PST.3SG brother-PL.D/A self-GEN 2SG-ALL fault  
**tamm-e andā cunā k<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-ing-to. kan-ā juggā-e**  
 fall-SBJV.3SG this child win-INF-COM 1SG-GEN ruin-D/A  
**xalk-ure.**  
 strike-PST.2PL

He shouted at his brothers, “Since you had these children, this is your fault. You guys ruined me.”

23'53 **ilum-k pār-er. nan ne xan-tanun. pār-e**  
 brother-PL say-PST.3PL 1PL 2SG.D/A see-NEG.PRF.1PL say-PST.3SG  
**cunā ten-ā da-bo jāgāi ka-bo. ī valdā**  
 child self-GEN take-IMP.PL positioning do-IMP.PL 1SG again  
**hin-āṭ.**  
 go-PST.1SG

The brothers said, “But we didn’t know you came back.” Lāl Malūk said, “See to your own children and settle them in their places. I must depart again.”

23'59 **ilum-k pār-er, ka-ppa dun. dāsā hin-pa.**  
 brother-PL say-PST.3PL do-NEG.IMP like.this now go-NEG.IMP  
**dāxa sāl mas ne kalaī-ase-ṭī**  
 so.many year become.PST.3SG 2SG.D/A difficulty-IDF-LOC  
**bass-us. him-pa.**  
 come-PST.2SG go-NEG.IMP

The brothers said, “Don’t do that. Now don’t go. It took you so many years, and you came back with difficulty. Don’t go.”

24'16 **dā sal-tav hin-ā hame sāgī-ā jāga-yā. tavār**  
 he stop-NEG.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG that same-ADJ place-ALL call

- kar-e pār-e modī.maeram.**  
do-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG PROP  
Lāl Malūk did not stop, and headed to that same place. He called out, “Modī Maeram!”
- 24’23 **pār-e jī lāl.malūk, pār-e bar ki**  
say-PST.3SG yes PROP say-PST.3SG come.IMP COMP  
**kan-to don-o kissa-as mas. dā ten-ā**  
1SG-COM like.this-IDF story-IDF become.PST.3SG they self-GEN  
**sīnd-āte dar-er.**  
hair.bundle-PL.D/A take-PST.3PL  
She said, “Yes, Lāl Malūk.” Lāl Malūk said, “Come! Such a thing happened to me. They reclaimed their bundle of hair.”
- 24’47 **pār-e dāsā to hic dalīl-aḥī ba-fak. dāsā**  
say-PST.3SG now TOP nothing logic-LOC come-NEG.PRS.3SG now  
**hin-ā ī-ān =nā.**  
go-PST.3SG I-ABL =2SG  
She said, “There is nothing you can do now. Now she is beyond your reach,
- 24’55 **antae.ke dā jumma-yā o-nā barām e. ae**  
because this Friday-ALL she-GEN wedding COP.PRS.3SG she  
**bāhaḥ-ān baš.ma-fak.**  
seat-ABL stand.up-NEG.PRS.3SG  
because she is getting married this coming Friday. She cannot leave her seat now.
- 24’58 **nī insān-ase us. jinn-ātā mulk-ā**  
2SG human.being-IDF COP.PRS.2SG spirit-PL.GEN country-ALL  
**hin-ing ka-ppesa.**  
go-INF be.able-NEG.PRS.2SG  
You are a human. You cannot go to the realm of spirits.
- 25’00 **ī ant pā-v ne.**  
1SG what say-SBJV.1SG 2SG.D/A  
What can I suggest to you?”
- 25’02 **lāl.malūk pār-e ī bann-ing ke-va. kan-to**  
PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG come-INF be.able-PRS.1SG 1SG-COM  
**handun-o giḥā-s ar-e ki tū-tā pand-e**  
such.CR-IDF thing-IDF be-PRS.3SG COMP month-PL.GEN journey-D/A

**j<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-aṭī xal-ek.**  
moment-LOC strike-PRS.3SG

Lāl Malūk said, “I can go there. I have such a thing that will cover a months-long journey in one moment.”

25’22 **modī.maeram o lāl.malūk hartomā-k tūs-ur, droā**  
PROP and PROP both-PL sit-PST.3PL spell  
**tis =ta dar-e hamere sar.kar-e =tā.**  
give.PST.3SG =3SG take-PST.3SG there transport-PST.3SG =3PL  
Both Modī Maeram and Lāl Malūk boarded the flying sofa. He gave it a spell, and it transported them there.

25’27 **laṭ, ciṭ, ṭop o p<sup>h</sup>ul dā kul oṭ-to ass-ur hin-ār**  
stick rope cap and flower they all they-COM COP-PST.3PL go-PST.3PL  
**hamere daṭ-ār.**  
there go.down-PST.3PL  
The stick, rope, cap and flower were all with them. They went and landed there.

25’33 **dā-nā cakarī-e pār-e ki nī hin-ing**  
she-GEN maidservant-D/A say-PST.3SG COMP 2SG go-INF  
**us, hāl-havāl kar =ta. kan-ki iray =ham**  
COP.PRS.2SG catching.up do.IMP =3SG 1SG-BEN bread =too  
**hat-es.**  
bring-SBJV.2SG

He instructed Modī Maeram, her maidservant, “Go to her and inform her of my presence. And bring me some meal, too.”

25’44 **cakarī hin-ā godī-e xan-ā. pār-e kan-kin**  
maidservant go-PST.3SG lady-D/A see-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG 1SG-BEN  
**meṭ ata. puṣṣ-āte ten-ā meṭ xal-ev.**  
clay.soap bring.IMP hair-PL.D/A self-GEN clay.soap strike-SBJV.1SG  
The maidservant went and saw her mistress. Shejanshā said, “Bring me some clay soap. I will wash my hair with clay soap.”

25’47 **dā godī-e meṭ xalk. hure mas =ta,**  
she lady-D/A clay.soap strike.PST.3SG delay become.PST.3SG =3SG  
As she washed her lady’s hair with clay soap, she got delayed.

25’54 **lāl.malūk hur-ā dā hure kar-e. ṭop-e ben-ā**  
PROP think-PST.3SG she delay do-PST.3SG cap-D/A wear-PST.3SG

- hin-ā ere meṭ-āte ḡher.kar-e.**  
 go-PST.3SG there clay.soap-PL.D/A turn.over-PST.3SG  
 Lāl Malūk thought, “She is late.” He put on the invisibility cap and went to their place. He turned over the clay soap.
- 26’07 **macciṭ bacc-ār. cokarī-e pār-e. dā zarā**  
 a.little be.left-PST.3PL maidservant-D/A say-PST.3SG this little  
**kan-ā kāṭum-e ant ke-k. asi xuš-as =ta xošk-aṭ**  
 1SG-GEN head-D/A what do-PRS.3SG one side-IDF =3SG rub-PST.1SG  
**elo =ta bacc-ā.**  
 other =3SG be.left-PST.3SG  
 Only a little soap remained. Shejanshā said to the maidservant, “What is the use of this little soap for my head? I’ve shampooed one side, and the other side is still left.”
- 26’10 **tiss-o =ta šat-anā mahmez-as. pār-e =ta**  
 give-PST.3PL =3SG stick-GEN punishment-IDF say-PST.3SG =3SG  
**valdā xal.**  
 again strike.IMP  
 They punished the maidservant with a stick. Shejanshā ordered, “Wash my head again.”
- 26’18 **hes-o bhall-o ḡhong-as meṭ-anā. lāl.malūk**  
 bring-PST.3PL big-IDF container-IDF clay.soap-GEN PROP  
**ṭop-aṭī e. kas xam-pak =ta.**  
 cap-LOC COP.PRS.3SG anyone see-NEG.PRS.3SG =3SG  
 They brought a large container of clay soap. Lāl Malūk was wearing a cap and no one noticed him.
- 26’22 **hin-ā valdā asi rahī-e =ta šol-ā.**  
 go-PST.3SG again one side-D/A =3SG shed-PST.3SG  
 Lāl Malūk went and emptied half of the container.
- 26’26 **valdā xalk-ur cokarī-e,**  
 again strike-PST.3PL maidservant-D/A  
 They beat the maidservant again.
- 26’36 **dā-nā dāsā ust-ā bas pār-e. cup**  
 she-GEN now heart-ALL come.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG quiet  
**ke-s šejanšā parī, lāl.malūk bass-une.**  
 do-SBJV.2SG PROP fairy PROP come-PRF.3SG

Now she remembered and said, “Listen, fairy Shejanshā. Lāl Malūk has come.

26’39 **dā o-nā kārem-k o. pār-e amar.**  
 these he-GEN work-PL COP.PRS.3PL say-PST.3SG how  
 He is doing all this mischief.” Shejanshā said, “How?”

26’47 **pār-e dev-āte kull-e xalk. oṛ-to handun-o**  
 say-PST.3SG giant-PL.D/A all-D/A strike.PST.3SG he-COM such.CR-IDF  
**ṭop-as e od-e kas xam-pak.**  
 cap-IDF COP.PRS.3SG he-D/A anyone see-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 Modī Maeram said, “He defeated all the giants. He has a cap that makes him invisible to others.”

27’05 **šejansā parī pār-e ṭop-as ki don-o ar-e**  
 PROP fairy say-PST.3SG cap-IDF COMP such.CR-IDF be-PRS.3SG  
**ī-to =ta kas xam-pak =ta guṛā hin hata**  
 ī-COM =3SG anyone see-NEG.PRS.3SG =3SG then go.IMP bring.IMP  
**=ta.**  
 =3SG

Fairy Shejanshā said, “He has cap which makes him invisible? Then go fetch him!”

27’23 **ṭop-e kar-e bas dāre tūs. kas**  
 cap-D/A do-PST.3SG come.PST.3SG here sit.PST.3SG anyone  
**xam-pak =ta. šām tamm-ā o-nā īṛakko-k**  
 see-NEG.PRS.3SG =3SG night fall-PST.3SG she-GEN female.friend-PL  
**kul hin-ār.**  
 all go-PST.3PL

He put on the cap, came over, and sat there. No one could see him. As evening approached, her companions all went.

27’35 **lāl.malūk nan-drust dāṛ-to mefil kar-e. āxir**  
 PROP all.night she-COM night.meeting do-PST.3SG finally  
**barām-nā de bas.**  
 wedding-GEN day come.PST.3SG

Lāl Malūk stayed with her all night. Finally, the day of the wedding came.

27’47 **kul dev-āk iray kun-ing-kin bass-ur. lāl.malūk o šejansā**  
 all giant-PL meal eat-INF-BEN come-PST.3PL PROP and PROP



- parī zī-ān hur-āra =tā.**  
 fairy above-ABL see-IPF.3PL =3PL  
 All the giants came to attend the feast. Lāl Malūk and Fairy Shejanshā observed them from above.
- 27'55 **lāl.malūk-e bad.bas laṭṭ-e hakkal tis laṭ**  
 PROP-D/A get.angry.PST.3SG stick-D/A order give.PST.3SG stick  
**hin-ā kull-e dev-āte xaḷ.**  
 go-PST.3SG all-D/A giant-PL.D/A strike.IMP  
 Lāl Malūk got angry. He commanded his stick. It went. "Put out all the giants!"
- 28'05 **parī-e taṣ bas pār-e ki lāl.malūk**  
 fairy-D/A compassion come.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG COMP PROP  
**dun ka-ppa. pāp-e harf-pa. kan-ā are ae**  
 like.this do-NEG.IMP sin-D/A take.up-NEG.IMP 1SG-GEN husband that  
**yak-xan-ā e.**  
 one-eyed-ADJ COP.PRS.3SG  
 The fairy felt compassion. She implored, "Lāl Malūk, don't do that. Don't commit such an act. My husband is that one-eyed giant."
- 28'08 **xan =ta asiṭṭ e. pār-e guṛā.**  
 eye =3SG one COP.PRS.3SG say-PST.3SG then  
 The giant had only one eye. Lāl Malūk asked, "Then what?"
- 28'13 **pār-e razāi us. kārem-ī-ā hamod**  
 say-PST.3SG able.to.decide COP.PRS.2SG work-PROPR-ADJ that  
**e. elo kull-e antae xal-esa.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG other all-D/A why strike-PRS.2SG  
 She said, "It is up to you. That one is involved in this. Why beat all the others?"
- 28'21 **laṭṭ-e pār-e lagg-a xan-aṭī =ta. laṭ lagg-ā**  
 stick-D/A say-PST.3SG hit-IMP eye-LOC =3SG stick hit-PST.3SG  
**xan-aṭī =ta. xan =ta siṭṭ-ā. bādšā pār-e.**  
 eye-LOC =3SG eye =3SG hop-PST.3SG bridegroom say-PST.3SG  
 Lāl Malūk ordered the stick, "Strike him in the eye!" The stick hit the giant in the eye. His eye popped out. The bridegroom said,
- 28'24 **ī khor mass-uṭ kane-ān asiṭ iraṭ musiṭ e**  
 1SG blind become-PST.1SG 1SG-ABL one two three COP.PRS.3SG

- =ta.**  
=3SG  
“I have become blind. I will divorce her.”
- 28’28 **parī pār-e =ta mubārak mar-e ne.**  
fairy say-PST.3SG =3SG congratulation be-SBJV.3SG 2SG.D/A  
The fairy told Lāl Malūk, “Congratulations are in order.”
- 28’33 **lāl.malūk pār-e dāsā kā-n kan-ā vatan-ā. dā**  
PROP say-PST.3SG now go-SBJV.1PL 1SG-GEN country-ALL she  
**pār-e nā vatan-ā amar kā-n.**  
say-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN country-ALL how go-SBJV.1PL  
Lāl Malūk said, “Now let’s return to my home country.” She said,  
“How will we travel to your home country?”
- 28’39 **lāl.malūk pār-e kan-to uđur-kađolī-as ar-e**  
PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG-COM flying-sofa-IDF be-PRS.3SG  
**j<sup>h</sup>ađđ-ađī kā-na.**  
moment-LOC go-PRS.1PL  
Lāl Malūk said, “I have a flying sofa. It will take us there in a mo-  
ment.”
- 28’47 **suār mass-ur hađtomā-k =tā. drohī tis =ta**  
mounted become-PST.3PL both-PL =3PL spell give.PST.3SG =3SG  
**hes =tā lāl.malūk-nā mehl-ā.**  
bring.PST.3SG =3PL PROP-GEN palace-ALL  
They both boarded the flying sofa. Lāl Malūk uttered a spell. It trans-  
ported them to Lāl Malūk’s palace.
- 28’49 **darō xan-ān =tā hađtomā-k =tā xuaš ass-ur**  
yesterday see-PST.1PL =3PL both-PL =3PL happy COP-PST.3PL  
We saw them just yesterday. They were both happy.

### 3.6 A Shepherd's Dream (*šohān-nā tuy*)

Told by Ali Murad of Gharibabad, Dist. Nushki. Recorded in Gharibabad, Dist. Nushki, Rakhshan Division, by Mr. Rahim Zam and Mr. Qasim Baloch in December 2021. Rakhshan dialect.

#### 1. Shepherd sees a dream

- 0'02 **as asi šohān-as, ʔakkarī.**  
 COP.PST.3SG one shepherd-IDF tribesman  
 Listen, tribesman, there once was a shepherd.
- 0'06 **dā šohān xuāf-eka asi kʰurr-as zoba-ī.**  
 this shepherd make.graze-IPF.3SG one flock-IDF yearly.wages-PROPR  
 This shepherd was grazing a flock of sheep on a yearly contract.
- 0'12 **asi de-as xāc-ā. tuy-as xan-ā.**  
 one day-IDF sleep-PST.3SG dream-IDF see-PST.3SG  
 One day, he slept and had a dream.
- 0'16 **tuy-aʔi xan-ā ki tūbe irā ʔukkur mas.**  
 dream-LOC see-PST.3SG COMP moon two piece become.PST.3SG  
 In this dream, he saw that the moon split into two pieces.
- 0'20 **asi ʔukkur =ta xuāstdār-nā dā zān-ā bas elo**  
 one piece =3SG flock.owner-GEN this knee-ALL come.PST.3SG other  
**=te e zān-ā.**  
 =3SG that knee-ALL  
 One piece of it was on this knee, and the other was on that knee, of the flock owner.
- 0'26 **tuy-e xan-ā samā kar-e. ʔak.xalk.**  
 dream-D/A see-PST.3SG consciousness make-PST.3SG think.PST.3SG  
 He saw the dream and woke up. He thought.
- 0'29 **yāran tuy-as e gicen-o. xuāstdār-e**  
 FILLER dream-IDF COP.PRS.3SG fine-IDF flock.owner-D/A  
**pā-va.**  
 say-PRS.1SG  
 “What a fascinating dream! I should tell the owner about it.
- 0'33 **xuāstdār kan-ton vāpār kar-e. zoba o-nā**  
 flock.owner 1SG-COM trade do-PST.3SG yearly.wage he-GEN

- mar-e. tuy kan-ā mar-e. aḡi ka-ttav**  
 be-SBJV.3SG dream 1SG-GEN be-SBJV.3SG if do-NEG.PST.3SG  
**bas o-nā e.**  
 enough he-GEN COP.PRS.3SG  
 If the owner agrees to a deal with me, my yearly wages will be his, and the dream will be mine. If he doesn't, the dream remains his."
- 0'43 **ten-ā ust-ṭī faesila kar-e. to sob-anā**  
 self-GEN heart-LOC decision make-PST.3SG then morning-GEN  
**xuāstdār bas māl-ā.**  
 flock.owner come.PST.3SG flock-ALL  
 He made up his mind. In the morning, the flock owner came to his flock of sheep.
- 0'49 **pār-e xuāstdār isto xan-ānuṭ tuy-as.**  
 say-PST.3SG flock.owner last.night see-PRF.1SG dream-IDF  
 He said, "Master, I had a dream last night.
- 0'53 **tuy-ṭī tūbe irā kʰap mass-une. asi kʰap =ta dā**  
 dream-LOC moon two half become-PRF.3SG one half =3SG this  
**zān-ā ne šef mass-une. elo kʰap =ta e**  
 knee-ALL 2SG.D/A down become-PRF.3SG other half =3SG that  
**zān-ā ne šef mass-une.**  
 knee-ALL 2SG.D/A down become-PRF.3SG  
 In this dream, the moon split into two halves. One half came down to this knee, and the other half came down to that knee, of yours.
- 1'01 **aḡi dā tuy-e kan-to vāpār ke-sa. kan-ā xūrda-yāk,**  
 if this dream-D/A 1SG-COM trade do-PRS.2SG 1SG-GEN lamb-PL  
**zoba nā mar-e o tuy kan-ā mar-e.**  
 yearly.wages 2SG-GEN be-SBJV.3SG and dream 1SG-GEN be-SBJV.3SG  
 If you would agree to trade this dream with me, my lambs and my yearly wages will be yours, and the dream will be mine."
- 1'09 **bādšā ṭak.xalk. tuy e. decā amar-o**  
 owner think.PST.3SG dream COP.PRS.3SG who.knows what-IDF  
**tuy-as mar-e šohān-nā. kan-ā xūrda-yāk kan-kin**  
 dream-IDF be-SBJV.3SG shepherd-GEN 1SG-GEN lamb-PL 1SG-BEN  
**zabr o. o šohān-nā mar-e tuy.**  
 excellent COP.PRS.3PL that shepherd-GEN be-SBJV.3SG dream

The flock owner thought, “It’s a dream. Let it be the shepherd’s, whatever its significance might be. The lambs (which are going to be the shepherd’s share) are fine for me. That dream will belong to the shepherd’s.”

1’20 **pār-e.      baccū tuy-e      ne      tiss-uṭ.      tuy      nā**  
 say-PST.3SG son      dream-D/A 2SG.D/A give-PST.1SG dream 2SG.GEN  
**mar-e.      xuāf      k<sup>h</sup>ur-e      ten-ā      pūrav      kar.**  
 be-SBJV.3SG make.graze.IMP herd-D/A self-GEN completed do.IMP  
**xerī-e      ten-ā      lix-ā      tix.**  
 stole-D/A self-GEN neck-ALL put.IMP

He said, “Son, I grant you the dream. It will be yours. Send the flock to graze, complete your term, and then wrap your stole around your neck (and go).

1’27 **nī      cā-s      nā      tuy      cā-e.      ī**  
 2SG know-SBJV.2SG 2SG.GEN dream know-SBJV.3SG 1SG  
**cā-v      kan-ā      xūrda-yāk      cā-r.      pā-e**  
 know-SBJV.1SG 1SG-GEN lamb-PL know-SBJV.3PL say-PST.3SG  
**sāi      e      xuāstdār.**  
 all.right COP.PRS.3SG flock.owner

You understand the value of your dream. I know the value of my lambs.” The shepherd replied, “Very well, master.”

1’33 **xuāf-e      xuāf-e      ten-ā      ṭem-e      pūrav**  
 make.graze-PST.3SG make.graze-PST.3SG self-GEN time-D/A complete  
**kar-e.      k<sup>h</sup>ur =ta      pūrav      mas.**  
 make-PST.3SG flock =3SG complete become.PST.3SG

He grazed the flock until he finished his term. He gathered the flock completely. All the sheep were accounted for.

1’38 **pār-e      xuāstdār      dāsā allāh madat ne-to.      o      kan-to**  
 say-PST.3SG flock.owner now God help 2SG-COM and 1SG-COM  
**allāh madat. har-kas      cā-e      kārem =ta      cā-e.**  
 God help every-one know-PRS.3SG work =3SG know-PRS.3SG

He said, “Master, may God be with you, and may He also be with me.” Everyone knows what his job is worth.

1’44 **yār      baš.mas.....      ten-ā      xerī-e      c<sup>h</sup>and-ā**  
 friend stand.up.PST.3SG self-GEN stole-D/A dust-PST.3SG

- harf-e. bas kaš.kar-e. allāh.tuār.**  
 take.up-PST.3SG then set.out-PST.3SG by.God's.will  
 He stood up. He dusted his stole and took it up. And he began his journey, with faith in God's plan.
- 1'51 **peš.tamm-ā. dākān hin-isa hin-isa pen bādšāi-o**  
 come.forth-PST.3SG from.here go-CVB go-CVB other kingly-IDF  
**šār-ase-ṭī sar.mas.**  
 city-IDF-LOC arrive.PST.3SG  
 He set out, and traveling from there, he arrived at another city which seemed to be a king's capital.
- 1'58 **ill-e dād-e ki.**  
 leave-IMP this-D/A COMP  
 Let us turn to another scene.
- 2'00 **aeno bādšā-nā masiṛ o vazīr-nā mār ten-ton salāi**  
 today king-GEN daughter and minister-GEN son self-COM planned  
**ass-ur šām-anā.**  
 COP-PST.3PL evening-GEN  
 On that day, the king's daughter and the minister's son had planned (to elope) with each other at night.
- 2'05 **bādšā-nā asi mahārī-as as ki nan-aṭī**  
 king-GEN one racing.camel-IDF COP.PST.3SG COMP night-LOC  
**sāl-nā pand-e xalk-aka.**  
 year-GEN journey-D/A strike-IPF.3SG  
 The king had a racing camel, which covers a year's journey in one night.
- 2'11 **bībī pār-esas vazīr-nā mār-e ki šām-anā**  
 lady say-PLPF.3SG minister-GEN son-D/A COMP evening-GEN  
**joṛ.ke-s. mahārī-e māṛī-nā mās-ā**  
 prepare-SBJV.2SG racing.camel-D/A palace-GEN foot-ALL  
**xācif-is.**  
 put.to.sleep-SBJV.2SG  
 The princess had instructed the minister's son, "Prepare yourself at night, and have the racing camel rest at the base of the palace.
- 2'19 **ī ekān rāhī.kar-oṭ xīsun, pīhun, ten-ā kasar-kin**  
 1SG from.there send-FUT.1SG gold silver self-GEN road-BEN

- sāmān, paesa. dāf-te hal-es.**  
 luggage money these-D/A take-SBJV.2SG  
 From there, I will send down gold, silver, luggage for our travel, and money. You collect these.
- 2'26 **mahārī-nā xarṭīr-ṭī biṭ-is. ī**  
 racing.camel-GEN saddlebags-LOC drop-SBJV.2SG 1SG  
**daṛing-oṭ. suār mar-es. ī suār**  
 go.down-FUT.1SG mounted be-SBJV.2SG 1SG mounted  
**mar-eva. guṛā kaš.ke-na kā-na.**  
 become-PRS.1SG then start-PRS.1PL go-PRS.1PL  
 You place them in the camel's saddlebags. I will come down. Ride it. I will also ride, we will start and go.
- 2'34 **asi nan-ṭī sāl-anā pand-e xal-ek. pen**  
 one night-LOC year-GEN journey-D/A strike-PRS.3SG other  
**mulk-ase-ā peš.tamm-ina.**  
 country-IDF-ALL come.forth-PRS.1PL  
 The camel will travel one year's journey in one night. We will travel to a different country.
- 2'38 **bādšā bādšā-ton e. vazīr vazīr-ton e.**  
 king king-COM COP.PRS.3SG minister minister-COM COP.PRS.3SG  
**ī nī kā-na. pā-e saī e.**  
 1SG 2SG go-PRS.1PL say-PST.3SG all.right COP.PRS.3SG  
 The king is by himself. The minister is by himself. (Then) you and I will go." The minister's son said, "Understood."
- 2'45 **ill-e od-e. k<sup>h</sup>uriyā rasef-e māṛī-nā**  
 leave-IMP that-D/A shepherd make.arrive-PST.3SG palace-GEN  
**mās-ā šām-anā sar.mas.**  
 foot-ALL evening-GEN arrive.PST.3SG  
 Setting that aside, the shepherd arrived and reached the base of the palace.
- 2'49 **dun kar-e subān.allāh mahārī-as ajab-o**  
 this.way see-PST.3SG glory.to.God racing.camel-IDF wonder-IDF  
**joṛ.kar-ok e. xāc-ok e.**  
 prepare-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG sleep-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG  
 Now he saw — glory to God! — a wonderful racing camel, fully harnessed and asleep.

- 2'53 **varnā-s andāre xāc-āne. mahārī-nā zān-ā**  
 youth-IDF here sleep-PRF.3SG racing.camel-GEN knee-ALL  
**sara-e tix-āne. tungān e.**  
 head-D/A place-PRF.3SG asleep COP.PRS.3SG  
 A young man also slept. He had put his head on the camel's knee. He was asleep.
- 2'59 **kʰuriyā andāre salīs.**  
 shepherd here stop.PST.3SG  
 The shepherd stopped there (to observe).
- 3'01 **daon kar-e bangula-nā zī-ān gaṇḍ-āk bann-ing**  
 this.way see-PST.3SG palace-GEN above-ABL parcel-PL come-INF  
**o.**  
 COP.PRS.3PL  
 He saw that parcels were coming from above the palace.
- 3'05 **xīsun, pīhun, cāndī ant-as ki bādšā-nā masiṛ muc**  
 gold silver silver what-IDF COMP king-GEN daughter gathered  
**kar-esas. rāhī.kar-e. luṛonj kar-e.**  
 do-PLPF.3SG send-PST.3SG hanging make-PST.3SG  
 Gold, silver, money, items that the king's daughter had collected. She sent them down, hanging them from above.
- 3'11 **dā gaṇḍ-āte hal-issā dāng-ān eng-ān**  
 he parcel-PL.D/A take-CVB hither-ABL that.way-ABL  
**mahārī-nā xaṛtīr-ṭī šāy-ā. pur kar-e.**  
 racing.camel-GEN saddlebags-LOC put.in-PST.3SG full make-PST.3SG  
 Taking the parcels from here and there, he put them in the saddle bags of the racing camel and made the bags full.
- 3'18 **de.ase-ā godī bangula-ān mo-šef kar-e.**  
 while-ALL lady palace-ABL going.down make-PST.3SG  
**daṛing-ā.**  
 go.down-PST.3SG  
 After a while, the woman descended from the palace. She came down.
- 3'22 **dā kʰuriyā vazīr-nā mār-anā sara dun mahārī-nā**  
 this shepherd minister-GEN son-GEN head this.way racing.camel-GEN  
**zān-ā tix-ok as. madān-ā harf-e.**  
 knee-ALL put-ADJP COP.PST.3SG slowly-ALL take.up-PST.3SG



- kāṭum-e =ta šef tix-ā.**  
 head-D/A =3SG down put-PST.3SG  
 This shepherd quietly lifted the minister's son's head, which was placed on the camel's knee, and put it down.
- 3'31 **bībī sar.mas.**  
 lady reach.PST.3SG  
 The princess arrived.
- 3'33 **xass-ā ten-e mon-nā koc-ā. bībī-e suār**  
 fling-PST.3SG self-D/A front-GEN saddle-ALL lady-D/A mounted  
**kar-e pad-anā koc-ā. bas cikk-ā yār.**  
 make-PST.3SG back-GEN saddle-ALL enough pull-PST.3SG friend  
 He mounted the front saddle of the camel, and helped the princess onto the back saddle. He spurred the camel into motion.
- 3'38 **vazīr-nā mār mār-ton rahing-ā.**  
 minister-GEN son son-COM stay-PST.3SG  
 The minister's son was left alone.
- 3'42 **bas peš.tamm-ār xal-issā piry-isa.**  
 enough come.forth-PST.3PL strike-CVB break-CVB  
 Now they set out, moving forward.
- 4'07 **dākān mon-ā kissa mazza kar-o.**  
 from.here front-ALL story taste do-FUT.3SG  
 — From here on, the story will be captivating. —
- 4'11 **xal-issa peš.tamm-ār sob-anā kasar-aṭ bass-ura.**  
 strike-CVB come.forth-PST.3PL morning-GEN road-INS come-IPF.3PL  
 They traveled on. In the morning, they were coming on a road.
- 4'14 **bībī tavār kar-e ki dā bāva jān-nā**  
 lady call make-PST.3SG COMP this father my.dear-GEN  
**hullī-tā jāga e.**  
 horse-PL.GEN place COP.PRS.3SG  
 The princess said, "This is where my dad's horses graze."
- 4'19 **dā hīt ka-ppak. šohān suār e mon-nā**  
 he words do-NEG.PRS.3SG shepherd mounted COP.PRS.3SG front-GEN  
**koc-ā yār.**  
 saddle-ALL friend  
 The shepherd did not talk. He was sitting in the front saddle.

- 4'23 **cikk-ār cikk-ār bass-ur. b<sup>h</sup>all-o jangalo kāšum-as**  
 pull-PST.3PL pull-PST.3PL come-PST.3PL big-IDF jungle and grass-IDF  
**xan-ār.**  
 see-PST.3PL  
 They continued their journey. They saw a vast jungle and grassland.
- 4'27 **pār-e dā bāva-nā gorum-nā jāga e.**  
 say-PST.3SG this father-GEN cattle.herd-GEN place COP.PRS.3SG  
 She said, “This is where my dad’s cattle graze.”
- 4'29 **bībī asi asi hīt ke-k. dā šohān hīt ka-ppak.**  
 lady one one words do-PRS.3SG this shepherd words do-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 The princess talked a little. The shepherd did not talk.
- 4'33 **bass-ur b<sup>h</sup>all-o maedān-ase-ā peš.tamm-ār. xan-ā**  
 come-PST.3PL big-IDF field-IDF-ALL come.forth-PST.3PL see-PST.3SG  
**maedān-e.**  
 field-D/A  
 They traveled and arrived at a large ground. She saw the ground.
- 4'38 **bībī tavār kar-e. dā bāva-nā k<sup>h</sup>ur-anā jāga**  
 lady call make-PST.3SG this father-GEN flock-GEN place  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 The princess said, “This is where my dad’s sheep flock grazes.”
- 4'40 **xalk cōkarā šīdār-as handāre.**  
 strike.PST.3SG boy reaction-IDF there  
 Then the shepherd responded.
- 4'43 **šīdār-e xalk.**  
 reaction-D/A strike.PST.3SG  
 He gave the response (because he was a shepherd).
- 4'44 **dāsā bībī cāis ki vazīr-nā mār af.**  
 now lady know-PST.3SG COMP minister-GEN son COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
**dā šohān-as e. kašš-ā kan-e**  
 he shepherd-IDF COP.PRS.3SG pull.out-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A  
**vatann-ān.**  
 homeland-ABL  
 Now the princess realized, “This is not the minister’s son but a shepherd. He has taken me from my homeland.”

4'50 **bas cikk-ār. hin-ā dāsā bibī-ān hīt.**  
 enough pull-PST.3PL go-PST.3SG now lady-ABL words  
 And they pressed on. Now the princess was in a quandary.

## 2. Test of the king

4'54 **hin-ār sob-anā pen bādšāi-ase-ṭī**  
 go-PST.3PL morning-GEN other kingdom-IDF-LOC  
**peš.tamm-ār.**  
 come.forth-PST.3PL  
 They moved on, and entered another kingdom in the morning.

4'58 **bādšā e. vazīr e. vakīl e.**  
 king COP.PRS.3SG minister COP.PRS.3SG chancellor COP.PRS.3SG  
**gāṭ-āk o. maxlūk e.**  
 guard-PL COP.PRS.3PL people COP.PRS.3SG  
 There is a king, a minister, and a chancellor. There were guards and subjects.

5'02 **dā-k bass-ur. bādšā-nā šār-nā bayal-ā ten-ki**  
 they.PL come-PST.3PL king-GEN city-GEN side-ALL self-BEN  
**xalk-ur būngī-as.**  
 strike-PST.3PL straw.hut-IDF  
 The princess and the shepherd came there. They made a straw hut for themselves on the outskirts of the king's city.

5'07 **bībī xar e dār-ān. bas bevas e**  
 lady angry COP.PRS.3SG he-ABL enough helpless COP.PRS.3SG  
**kašš-ā =ta.**  
 pull.out-PST.3SG =3SG  
 The princess was angry with him. Well, she was helpless (because) he has taken her away.

5'13 **bas hamode kā-ik. cirreng-ik o p<sup>h</sup>erī ke-k.**  
 then always go-PRS.3SG walk.around-PRS.3SG and circle do-PRS.3SG  
**bar-ek. bas bībī handāre tūl-ok e.**  
 come-PRS.3SG come.PST.3SG lady there sit-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG  
 Then he would often leave the hut. He took a walk, wandered about, and returned. The princess remained seated there.

5'21 **ill-e dād-e. asi de vazīr o vakīl bass-ur**  
 leave-IMP she-D/A one day minister and chancellor come-PST.3PL

- handāng cakkar-ā būngri-ā.**  
 hither visit-ALL straw.hut-ALL  
 Setting that aside, one day the minister and the chancellor came there and visited the straw hut.
- 5'29 **xan-ār ambal-e. xan-ār māi-e.**  
 see-PST.3PL guy-D/A see-PST.3PL woman-D/A  
 They saw the guy, and the lady.
- 5'31 **subān.allāh aĵab-o ŝaezādī-o niyāri-as e. dā**  
 glory.to.God wonder-IDF royal-IDF woman-IDF COP.PRS.3SG this  
**kacaṭ-to.**  
 dirty.man-COM  
 “Oh my goodness! Such a wonderful, noble woman, with this dirty man!”
- 5'42 **dā-k haṣeng-ār. eṛe hin-ār. bādšā-yā.**  
 they.PL return-PST.3PL there go-PST.3PL king-ALL  
 They returned there, to the king's place.
- 5'46 **dā-nā jind hin-ā bādšā-yā. pār-e salām.alek,**  
 he-GEN self go-PST.3SG king-ALL say-PST.3SG be.peace.upon.you  
**vālek.salām.**  
 upon.you.be.peace  
 The shepherd presented himself before the king. He said, “May peace be upon you,” and the king replied, “And may peace be upon you.”
- 5'50 **pār-e xuāja der-ase us. arākān bass-unus.**  
 say-PST.3SG sir who-IDF COP.PRS.2SG from.where come-PRF.2SG  
**ant-as ke-sa.**  
 what-IDF do-PRS.2SG  
 The king said, “Sir, who are you? Where are you from, and what brings you here?”
- 5'54 **dā pār-e ī filān bādšā-nā mār uṭ.**  
 he say-PST.3SG 1SG so.and.so king-GEN son COP.PRS.1SG  
 He said, “I am the son of King So-and-so.
- 5'56 **ī ten-ā cunā-te harf-enuṭ. cakkar-ā**  
 1SG self-GEN child-PL.D/A take.up-PRF.1SG visit-ALL  
**peš.tamm-ānuṭ.**  
 come.forth-PRF.1SG

I took my wife with me. I came here for a visit.

- 5'59 **bing-unuṭ nā bādšāi-nā.**  
hear-PRF.1SG 2SG.GEN kingdom-GEN  
I have heard about your kingdom.

- 6'01 **bass-unuṭ num-ā sael-ā cakkar-ā num-ā bādšāi-ā.**  
come-PRF.1SG 2PL-GEN sight-ALL visit-ALL 2PL-GEN kingdom-ALL  
**num-ā amar-o vaṛ-as e. cāgiṛd-as**  
2PL-GEN how-IDF sort-IDF COP.PRS.3SG circumstance-IDF  
**e.**  
COP.PRS.3SG

I came to your kingdom for a visit and to have an audience of you, (to see) what kind of land it is, and how the current state is.

- 6'09 **pār-e saī e. oṛe nā būngī-as**  
say-PST.3SG all.right COP.PRS.3SG there 2SG.GEN straw.hut-IDF  
**e. xuāif-e. bādšā tis =ta asi**  
COP.PRS.3SG summon-PST.3SG king give.PST.3SG =3SG one  
**juān-o koṭi-as ki bādšā-se-nā mār e.**  
good-IDF room-IDF COMP king-IDF-GEN son COP.PRS.3SG

The king said, "Very well. You have set up a hut over there." The king invited him and gave him a good room, for he was a prince.

- 6'22 **raheng-e nan-to mana de. hes =tā handā**  
stay-SBJV.3SG 1PL-COM some day bring.PST.3SG =3PL this  
**koṭi-ṭi.**  
room-LOC

Let him stay with us for some days. (The king) brought them to that room.

- 6'28 **bībī mon mal-pak. hīt ka-ppak.**  
lady face open-NEG.PRS.3SG words do-NEG.PRS.3SG  
The princess did not show her face. She did not talk.

- 6'32 **mana de gidreng-ā.**  
some day pass-PST.3SG  
A few days passed.

- 6'33 **bībī pār-e šohān-nā mār hakk-āte kan-ā**  
lady say-PST.3SG shepherd-GEN son right-PL.D/A 1SG-GEN

- haff-es hes-us kan-e.**  
take.up-PST.2SG bring-PST.2SG 1SG-D/A  
The princess said, “Shepherd’s son, you denied me of my rights and took me away here.
- 6’37 **nā nasīb-aṭī ass-uṭ. hat-a mullā-s. dāsā**  
2SG.GEN luck-LOC COP-PST.1SG bring-IMP mullah-IDF now  
**nikā-e šā.**  
marriage.ceremony-D/A put.in.IMP  
I was part of your luck. Bring a mullah. Arrange a marriage ceremony now.
- 6’42 **nikā ke-v ī-to =nā. dāsā der-e**  
marriage.ceremony do-SBJV.1SG ī-COM =2SG now who-D/A  
**hal-ev.**  
take-SBJV.1SG  
I will marry you. Who else could I turn to now?
- 6’44 **kan-ā kismet ne-to. padī kā-v dāsā**  
1SG-GEN destiny 2SG-COM back go-SBJV.1SG now  
**bacce-paroṭ.**  
be.saved-NEG.FUT.1SG  
My fate is with you. If I return now, I will not survive.”
- 6’50 **šohān hes mullā-s. niyārī-e kar-e**  
shepherd bring.PST.3SG mullah-IDF woman-D/A make-PST.3SG  
**barām.**  
wedding  
The shepherd brought a mullah. He married the woman.
- 6’54 **vazīr vakīl bādšā-ton šart tix-ār.**  
minister chancellor king-COM bet put-PST.3PL  
The minister and the chancellor made a bet with the king.
- 6’59 **pār-er bādšā xuāja. dā asul bādšā-s af. dā**  
say-PST.PL king sir he never king-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG he  
**šohān-as e.**  
shepherd-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
They said, “Your Majesty, we believe he is not a king. He is a shepherd.”

- 7'04 **bādšā pār-e num amar cā-re dā šohān-as**  
king say-PST.3SG 2PL how know-SBJV.2PL he shepherd-IDF  
**e.**  
COP.PRS.3SG  
The king said, "How can you tell that he is a shepherd?"
- 7'09 **pār-er. nan-ā šart ar-e.**  
say-PST.PL 1PL-GEN bet be-PRS.3SG  
They said, "Let's make a wager.
- 7'12 **nī aeno baṭing =ta. iray ka =ta.**  
2SG today summon.IMP =3SG meal do.IMP =3SG  
Please invite him for a meal today.
- 7'17 **sū o birinj kar. sāg kar. doḡī kar. šurđī**  
meat and rice make.IMP spinach make.IMP bread make.IMP pastry  
**kar. xāsun tix. xassī tix.**  
make.IMP lassi put.IMP butter put.IMP  
Prepare meat and rice. Cook spinach. Bake bread. Bake pastries.  
Serve lassi. Serve butter.
- 7'24 **šohān-as mas to las**  
shepherd-IDF become.PST.3SG TOP indiscriminately  
**saṭṭ.et-o.**  
gobble.up-FUT.3SG  
If he is a shepherd, he will gobble them up without discretion.
- 7'27 **bādšā-s mas ten-ā var-ā kun-o.**  
king-IDF become.PST.3SG self-GEN type-ALL eat-FUT.3SG  
If he is a king, he will eat in his own (refined) way.
- 7'30 **kun-ing-ā cā-ing mar-ek. bādšā pār-e saī**  
eat-INF-ALL know-INF become-PRS.3SG king say-PST.3SG all.right  
**e.**  
COP.PRS.3SG  
The way he eats will reveal his identity." The king said, "All right."
- 7'38 **bādšā pār-e =ta. aeno bar-es nā iray**  
king say-PST.3SG =3SG today come-SBJV.2SG 2SG.GEN meal  
**e kan-to.**  
COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-COM  
The king told him, "Join me for a meal today."

- 7'43 **dā šohān e yār. gāṇḍav-as šef**  
 this shepherd COP.PRS.3SG friend rolled.hem-IDF below  
**gāṇḍav-as burza. citto e.**  
 rolled.hem-IDF above sloppy COP.PRS.3SG  
 He was a shepherd, with one hem above (his pants) and another hem below. He was sloppy.
- 7'47 **bībī pār-e =ta šohān-nā mār dā ne āzmūda**  
 lady say-PST.3SG =3SG shepherd-GEN son he 2SG.D/A tested  
**kann-ing o. hušār mar-e.**  
 do-INF COP.PRS.3PL shrewd be-SBJV.3SG  
 The princess said to him, “Shepherd’s son, they are trying to test you. You should be cautious.
- 7'53 **vazīr vakīl nā zī-ā šarṭ xalk-uno. agi**  
 minister chancellor 2SG.GEN above-ALL bet strike-PRF.3PL if  
**dākān hin-ās.**  
 from.here go-PST.2SG  
 If you go from here, the minister and the chancellor have wagered on your behavior.”
- 8'03 **bībī vazīr-nā mār-kin juān-o puc o cavaṭ**  
 lady minister-GEN son-BEN good-IDF clothes and sandal  
**harf-esus.**  
 take.up-PLPF.3SG  
 The princess had brought a fine dress and sandals intended for the minister’s son.
- 8'05 **hamo pucc-ātiān beref-e =ta. cavaṭṭ-āte**  
 those clothes-PL.ABL clothe-PST.3SG =3SG sandal-PL.D/A  
**berēf-e =ta.**  
 make.wear-PST.3SG =3SG  
 She dressed him in these clothes. She made him wear the sandals.
- 8'10 **mocaṛī-as dū-ṭī =ta tis.**  
 shoes-IDF hand-LOC =3SG give.PST.3SG  
 She gave shoes in his hands.
- 8'13 **pār-e =ta dākān madān madān zebā zebā**  
 say-PST.3SG =3SG from.here slow slow beautiful beautiful  
**kā-s.**  
 go-SBJV.2SG



She told him, “Walk from here slowly and beautifully.

8'18 **rum kar-esā him-pes šohān-ān bār.**

hurry do-CVB go-NEG.SBJV.2SG shepherd-ABL like

Do not walk in a hurry like a shepherd does.

8'21 **eṛe hin-ās salām et-is.**

there go-PST.2SG peace give-SBJV.2SG

If you go there, greet them properly.

8'23 **kacārī e. maxlūk-āk o šarṭ-āk o.**

meeting COP.PRS.3SG crowd-PL COP.PRS.3PL bet-PL COP.PRS.3PL

**sael ke-ra hur-ira ne. šohānī-kin**

sight do-PRS.3PL see-PRS.3PL 2SG.D/A shepherdness-BEN

**bādšāi-kin.**

kingliness-BEN

There is a gathering. There are crowds. There are bets. They will be observing you to determine if you behave more like a shepherd or a king.

8'29 **kacārī-ṭī tūs-us asi asi hīt ke-s bāz**

audience-LOC sit-PST.2SG one one words do-SBJV.2SG much

**ka-ppes.**

do-NEG.SBJV.2SG

If you sit in the gathering, speak minimally. Don't talk much.

8'34 **tām-nā vaxt bas iray-āte hat-or.**

delicacy-GEN time come.PST.3SG meal-PL.D/A bring-FUT.3PL

**bādšā-i-ā xorāk-āk o.**

king-PROPR-ADJ food-PL COP.PRS.3PL

When the time of the meal comes, they will bring plates. They are royal foods.

8'39 **macci eṛ-ān kun-es macci oṛ-ān kun-es. macci**

a.little that-ABL eat-SBJV.2SG a.little that-ABL eat-SBJV.2SG a.little

**macci kun-es mana bāxo kun-es bas ke-s.**

a.little eat-SBJV.2SG some morsel eat-SBJV.2SG enough do-SBJV.2SG

Eat a little from there, a little from here. Eat little by little. Eat a few bites and finish your meal.

8'44 **šohān-nā mār, dab.et-os garbust-e.**

shepherd-GEN son keep.eating-FUT.2SG wild.spinach-D/A

- dab.et-os**                      **xāsun-e.**                      **mon-e**                      **nā**                      **maon**  
 keep.eating-FUT.2SG      lassi-D/A                      face-D/A                      2SG.GEN                      black  
**kar-o.**  
 make-FUT.3SG  
 Shepherd's son, if you devour a wild spinach plate, if you gulp down lassi, you will give yourself away."
- 8'51 **pā-e**                      **saī**                      **e**                      **godī.**  
 say-PST.3SG all.right COP.PRS.3SG lady  
 He said, "Understood, dear."
- 8'54 **dākān**                      **peš.tamm-ā,**                      **hin-ā**                      **eṛe**                      **madān**                      **madān**  
 from.here come.forth-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG there slow slow  
**sar.mas.**  
 arrive.PST.3SG  
 He set out from there. He walked at a measured pace and arrived there.
- 8'58 **salām.alek.**                      **vālek.salām.**  
 peace.be.upon.you upon.you.be.peace  
 "May peace be upon you." "And may peace be upon you."
- 9'02 **hin-ā**                      **tūs.**                      **kacārī e.**                      **majlis e.**  
 go-PST.3SG sit.PST.3SG meeting COP.PRS.3SG party COP.PRS.3SG  
 He went and took a seat. There was a gathering. There was a party.
- 9'06 **kul hīt**                      **ke-ra.**                      **maxx-era.**                      **šugul ke-ra.**                      **o hure**  
 all words do-PRS.3PL laugh-PRS.3PL fun do-PRS.3PL he delay  
**hure-ā**                      **asi asi hīt**                      **ke-k.**  
 delay-ALL one one words do-PRS.3SG  
 All were talking and laughing. All were having fun. He spoke slowly and sparingly.
- 9'12 **de-as**                      **iray-nā**                      **tayārī**                      **mas.**  
 day-IDF meal-GEN preparation become.PST.3SG  
 After a while, the meal was ready.
- 9'16 **hes-ur**                      **iray-āte.**                      **birinj-āte**                      **hes-ur.**                      **šurđī-te**  
 bring-PST.3PL bread-PL.D/A rice-PL.D/A bring-PST.3PL pastry-PL.D/A  
**hes-ur.**                      **xāsun-te**                      **hes-ur.**                      **garbust**                      **hes-ur.**  
 bring-PST.3PL lassi-PL.D/A bring-PST.3PL wild.spinach bring-PST.3PL  
 They served bread, rice, pastry, lassi. They served wild spinach.

9'24 **juān-ingā juān-ingā tām-tiān asi asi bāxo kung.**  
 good-DADJ good-DADJ delicacy-PL.ABL one one morsel eat.PST.3SG  
**mana mana bāxo kung bas kar-e.**  
 some some morsel eat.PST.3SG enough make-PST.3SG  
 He ate from fine plates, one bite each. He took a few bites and finished his meal.

9'30 **pār-e bādšā xuāja dāsā kan-e ill-e. ī kā-va**  
 say-PST.3SG king sir now 1SG-D/A leave-IMP 1SG go-PRS.1SG  
**ten-ā urā-yā. bādšā pār-e ijāzatt-e ne**  
 self-GEN home-ALL king say-PST.3SG permission-D/A 2SG.D/A  
**hin.**  
 go.IMP  
 He said, “Your Majesty, now give me a leave. I will return home.”  
 The king said, “I give you a leave. You can go.”

9'36 **haršeng-ā xuāja bas dāre.**  
 return-PST.3SG sir come.PST.3SG here  
 The shepherd returned home.

### 3. Lamb in the hall

9'39 **bādšā vazīr o vakīl-e pār-e. ki**  
 king minister and chancellor-D/A say-PST.3SG COMP  
**pā-tavaṭ num-e bādšā-s e.**  
 say-NEG.PST.1SG 2PL-D/A king-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 King said to the minister and the chancellor, “Didn’t I tell you he is a king?”

9'44 **bann-ing-e =ta hin-ing-e =ta xan-āre. tūl-ing-e =ta**  
 come-INF-D/A =3SG go-INF-D/A =3SG see-PST.2PL sit-INF-D/A =3SG  
**kun-ing-e =ta xan-āre.**  
 eat-INF-D/A =3SG see-PST.2PL  
 You saw him as he arrived, departed, sat, and ate?”

9'49 **pār-er, na xuāja vallāgir ki.**  
 say-PST.PL no sir absolutely COMP  
 They said, “No, sir, absolutely not.”

9'53 **dā šohān-as e. dād-e monī =ham nan hur-esā**  
 he shepherd-IDF COP.PRS.3SG he-D/A in.future =too 1PL see-CVB

- kar-on.**  
do-FUT.1PL  
He is a shepherd. We will continue to observe him in the future.”
- 9’57 **pār-e dāsā amar hur-ere =ta.**  
say-PST.3SG now how see-PRS.2PL =3SG  
The king said, “Now, how are you going to observe him?”
- 10’00 **pār-er dā-nā šohānī handāre cā-ing o.**  
say-PST.PL this-GEN shepherdness there know-INF COP.PRS.3PL  
The ministers said, “They will realize he is a shepherd by doing this.
- 10’02 **nī asi de xuāif =ta. dāvat kar =te.**  
2SG one day summon.IMP =3SG invitation do.IMP =3SG  
Please summon him one day. Invite him to a feast.
- 10’07 **xūrda-e joṛ.ke-r, šošing, p<sup>h</sup>ul gungurū.**  
lamb-D/A prepare-SBJV.3PL camel.bell flower small.bell  
Adorn a lamb, with a bell, flowers and smaller bells.
- 10’12 **o bas majlis-aḡī tūs.**  
he come.PST.3SG party-LOC sit.PST.3SG  
When he comes and takes seat for the party,
- 10’14 **dā xūrda-e darvāza-γān cokarī yala kke-k.**  
this lamb-D/A door-ABL maidservant released do-PRS.3SG  
a maidservant will release this lamb from the door.
- 10’17 **okān bar-ek ne-ā. dākān kane-ā. ekā**  
from.there come-PRS.3SG 2SG-ALL from.here 1SG-ALL from.there  
**eṛ-ā hišta kar-issā kar-issā sar.mar-ek oṛ-ā.**  
that-ALL sheep.call do-CVB do-CVB arrive-PRS.3SG he-ALL  
It will come to you from there, then to me. From there to that one.  
While they give it calls, it will reach him.
- 10’23 **od-e ki sar.mas. aga šohān mas**  
that-D/A COMP arrive.PST.3SG if shepherd become.PST.3SG  
**to handun xūrda-e hal-o. xumb-ḡī kar-o. buk**  
then this.way lamb-D/A take-FUT.3SG arms-LOC do-FUT.3SG kiss  
**hal-o.**  
take-FUT.3SG  
When it reaches him, if he is a shepherd, he will take the sheep that way. He will embrace it and kiss it.

- 10'30 **aga bādšā-s mas o xurda-nā yaraz-e**  
 if king-IDF become.PST.3SG he lamb-GEN handle-D/A  
**ka-ppak.**  
 do-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 If he is a king, he would not be able to handle lambs.”
- 10'34 **bādšā pā-e saī e.**  
 king say-PST.3SG all.right COP.PRS.3SG  
 The king said, “Very well.”
- 10'35 **hin-ār sipāi-k pār-er bar-es. dāvat**  
 go-PST.3PL guard-PL say-PST.PL come-SBJV.2SG invitation  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 The guards went and told him, “Come to a feast.”
- 10'42 **bībī valdā pār-e. āzmūda ke-ra ne. šohān-nā**  
 lady then say-PST.3SG tested do-PRS.3PL 2SG.D/A shepherd-GEN  
**mār hušār mar-es.**  
 son shrewd become-SBJV.2SG  
 Then the princess said, “They are trying to test you. Be vigilant, shepherd's son!
- 10'47 **dāvatt-as mas hamon kun-es.**  
 invitation-IDF become.PST.3SG that.way eat-SBJV.2SG  
 If you are invited to a feast, you will eat that way (as I told you).
- 10'50 **joṛ.kar-or xurda-as p<sup>h</sup>ul o lāro kar-or.**  
 make-FUT.3PL lamb-IDF flower and decorations do-FUT.3PL  
 They will adorn a sheep with flowers and ornaments.
- 10'54 **nī hame šohān us mir xuāf-ok-ā.**  
 2SG that shepherd COP.PRS.2SG ewe make.graze-ADJP-ADJ  
 You are one of those shepherds who take ewes to graze.
- 10'57 **xurda-e xan-os. xumb-ṭī kar-os buk hal-os.**  
 lamb-D/A see-FUT.2SG arms-LOC do-FUT.2SG kiss take-FUT.2SG  
**duā et-os ten-e.**  
 prayer give-FUT.2SG self-D/A  
 If you see a lamb, you will hold it and kiss it. You will blame yourself (for not keeping it).

11'02 **gurā mon =nā maon mar-o. cuṭṭ-os. ī =ham**  
 then face =2SG black become-FUT.3SG finish-FUT.2SG 1SG =too  
**nā ma-faroṭ.**

2SG.GEN become-NEG.FUT.1SG

Then you will reveal your identity. You are done for, and I won't remain your wife.

11'07 **xūrda-e hes-ur. kacārī-ṭī bas. ne-ā**  
 lamb-D/A bring-PST.3PL audience-LOC come.PST.3SG 2SG-ALL  
**sar.mas to lix-ṭī =ta hal-es xass-is**  
 reach.PST.3SG then neck-LOC =3SG take-SBJV.2SG fling-SBJV.2SG  
**=ta darvāza-yā.**

=3SG door-ALL

If they bring a lamb, which enters the gathering and approaches you, grab it at the neck and send it towards the door.

11'16 **pā-s dā bādšā-nā vatāx e yā**  
 say-SBJV.2SG he king-GEN banquet.hall COP.PRS.3SG or  
**geḍ-as e. xūrda yala e dāre. curro**  
 enclosure-IDF COP.PRS.3SG lamb released COP.PRS.3SG there urine  
**ke liḍ ke pucc-āte xarāb ke.**

do.SBJV.3SG dung do.SBJV.3SG clothes-PL.D/A wrong do.SBJV.3SG

And say, 'Is this a royal banquet hall, or a sheepfold? A lamb is set free here; it will urinate, drops dungs, and stain our clothes!'

11'24 **tabb-e ten-ā band ke-s. bāxo-as kung-us**  
 atmosphere-D/A self-GEN stop do-SBJV.2SG bite-IDF eat-PST.2SG  
**kun-taves bas ke-s kašš-es ten-e.**

eat-NEG.PST.2SG enough do-SBJV.2SG pull.out-SBJV.2SG self-D/A

Don't behave like (a shepherd). As soon as you take a bite, finish your meal and seek your leave."

11'28 **pār-e cuṭṭ-ānus godī.**

say-PST.3SG finish-PRF.2SG lady

He said, "Rest assured, madam."

11'32 **xuāif-er =ta. bas tūs. kacārī lagg-āne.**  
 call-PST.3PL =3SG come.PST.3SG sit.PST.3SG meeting be.held-PRF.3SG  
**maxlūk tūl-ok e.**

people sit-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG

When they summoned him, he came and took a seat. The gathering started. People were seated.

- 11'39 **bas cokarī hes hamokān xūrda-e mal-ā**  
 then maidservant bring.PST.3SG from.there lamb-D/A untie-PST.3SG  
**gidref-e tahī.**  
 make.pass-PST.3SG inside  
 Then the maidservant brought a lamb from there, released it and let it go inside.

- 11'44 **xūrda bas okān vazīr-ā ekā**  
 lamb come.PST.3SG from.there minister-ALL from.there  
**vakīl-ā.**  
 chancellor-ALL  
 The lamb approached the minister, then the chancellor.

- 11'46 **e hiš kar-e =ta o hiš kar-e =ta.**  
 he sheep.call do-PST.3SG =3SG he sheep.call make-PST.3SG =3SG  
 One gave it a call (to stop), and another gave it a call.

- 11'48 **bas sar.mas xuāja-e.**  
 then reach.PST.3SG sir-D/A  
 Now it reached the shepherd.

- 11'50 **dū-e biṭ-e. halk xūrda-nā lix-ṭī.**  
 hand-D/A drop-PST.3SG take.PST.3SG lamb-GEN neck-LOC  
**xass-ā biṭ-e =ta darvāza-yā.**  
 fling-PST.3SG throw-PST.3SG =3SG door-ALL  
 He caught it. He seized it at the neck. He threw it towards the door.

- 11'54 **pār-e dā bādšā-i-o jāga-s e yā**  
 say-PST.3SG this king-PROPR-IDF place-IDF COP.PRS.3SG or  
**geḍ-as e.**  
 enclosure-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 He said, "Is this a royal court, or a sheepfold?"

- 11'59 **liḍḍ-as ke curro ke dāre nan-ā**  
 dung-IDF do.SBJV.3SG urine do.SBJV.3SG here 1PL-GEN  
**pucc-āte xarāb ke-k.**  
 clothes-PL.D/A wrong do-PRS.3SG  
 If it drops dungs or urinates, it will stain our clothes."

- 12'02 **zabr-o bādšā-s e.                      zabr-o vaṛ-as e.**  
 fine-IDF king-IDF COP.PRS.3SG fine-IDF type-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 He is a real king! Every bit a king!
- 12'06 **bādšā xan kar-e.                      aṛe xalk                      =te.**  
 king eye make-PST.3SG ITJ strike.PST.3SG =3SG  
 The king made signs with the eyes, “See, I told you.”
- 12'10 **vazīr o vakīl                      kan-ā                      bāmus-e taṛ-er.**  
 minister and chancellor 1SG-GEN nose-D/A cut-PST.3PL  
 The minister and the chancellor made me a clown.
- 12'12 **dā xūrda-e                      xass-ā.**  
 he lamb-D/A fling-PST.3SG  
 He threw the lamb.”
- 12'14 **xaer tabb-e                      ten-ā                      caṭ                      band kar-e.**  
 well atmosphere-D/A self-GEN totally stop make-PST.3SG  
 He dispelled any notion (of being a shepherd).
- 12'20 **iray hes-ur.                      bāxo-as iraṭ kung                      bas                      kar-e.**  
 meal bring-PST.3PL bite-IDF two eat.PST.3SG enough make-PST.3SG  
 They brought a meal. He took a bite or two, and finished his meal.
- 12'22 **pār-e                      bādšā xuāja kan-e                      mokal-e.**  
 say-PST.3SG king sir 1SG-D/A permission-D/A  
 He said, “Your Majesty, may I take a leave?”

#### 4. The royal garden

- 12'24 **bādšā pār-e                      allāh madat =nā.**  
 king say-PST.3SG God help =2SG  
 The king said, “May God be with you.”
- 12'28 **bādšā ciṛ-ā                      vazīr                      o                      vakīl-ā.                      num-e**  
 king scold-PST.3SG minister and chancellor-ALL 2PL-D/A  
**xal-e.**  
 strike-PRS.3SG  
 The king reprimanded the minister and the chancellor, “This was your fault.
- 12'32 **ī                      pār-eṭ                      bādšā-s e.                      num zor-aṭ                      kan-e**  
 1SG say-PST.1SG king-IDF COP.PRS.3SG 2PL power-INS 1SG-D/A



- kohjā ke-re.**  
low do-PRS.2PL  
I said he is a king. You made a fuss just to make me lose my face.
- 12'36 **o xūrda-e xass-ā. geḍ-nā pār-e. dono hīt**  
he lamb-D/A fling-PST.3SG enclosure-GEN say-PST.3SG such words  
**kar-e.**  
make-PST.3SG  
He threw the lamb. He called my court a sheepfold. He said such things.”
- 12'40 **pār-er na xuāja pen hic ma-fak.**  
say-PST.PL no sir other nothing become-NEG.PRS.3SG  
They said, “No, sir, he is nothing but a shepherd.
- 12'43 **dāsā pen āzmūda ke-na =te.**  
now other tested do-PRS.1PL =3SG  
Now we will give him another test.
- 12'45 **bādšā-s e to bāy-e sambāl-ik.**  
king-IDF COP.PRS.3SG then garden-D/A watch-PRS.3SG  
If he is truly a king, he will guard the garden.
- 12'48 **agi šohān-as e to bāy-e sambāl-ing**  
if shepherd-IDF COP.PRS.3SG then garden-D/A guard-INF  
**ka-ppak.**  
be.able-NEG.PRS.3SG  
If he is a shepherd, he will not manage it.”
- 12'51 **bādšā-nā as asi bāy-as b<sup>h</sup>all-o.**  
king-GEN COP.PST.3SG one garden-IDF big-IDF  
The king had a vast garden.
- 12'53 **bāy-āte bass-ura parī-k.**  
garden-PL.D/A come-IPF.3PL fairy-PL  
Fairies used to come to gardens.
- 12'56 **har-kas bāy-ā ṭoho mass-aka. parī-k xalk-ura**  
every-one garden-ALL on.lookout be-IPF.3SG fairy-PL strike-IPF.3PL  
**=ta kask-aka**  
=3SG die-IPF.3SG  
Fairies used to attack anyone guarding the garden. (The guard) used to die.

- 13'01 **bass-ura sob-anā ki kask-une.**  
 come-IPF.3PL morning-GEN COMP die-PRF.3SG  
 When people came in the morning, (the guard) would be found dead.
- 13'03 **bādšā-s e to nā bāy-e sambāl-ik.**  
 king-IDF COP.PRS.3SG then 2SG.GEN garden-D/A guard-PRS.3SG  
**kas-pak. zinda mar-o.**  
 die-NEG.PRS.3SG alive become-FUT.3SG  
 If he is a king, he will guard your garden and still won't be killed. He will remain alive.
- 13'08 **agi šohān-as e to kah-ik.**  
 if shepherd-IDF COP.PRS.3SG then die-PRS.3SG  
 If he is a shepherd, he will die.
- 13'13 **e vaxt-nā poriyā ruppāi iraṭ as de-anā.**  
 that time-GEN wages rupee two COP.PST.3SG day-GEN  
 The typical wages at that time was a rupee or two per day.
- 13'18 **bādšā dād-e panjā ruppāi pār-e.**  
 king he-D/A fifty rupee say-PST.3SG  
 The king offered him fifty rupees.
- 13'23 **bādšā pār-e. dāre bass-unus.**  
 king say-PST.3SG here come-PRF.2SG  
 The king said, "You visited this kingdom.
- 13'25 **nī =ham bādšā-se-nā cunā us. bāy-e kan-ā**  
 2SG =too king-IDF-GEN child COP.PRS.2SG garden-D/A 1SG-GEN  
**sambāl-ing ke-sa. ī ne nan-nā panjā ruppāi**  
 guard-INF be.able-PRS.2SG 1SG 2SG.D/A night-GEN fifty rupee  
**et-iva.**  
 give-PRS.1SG  
 You are also a king's son. You should be able to guard my garden. I will pay you fifty rupees per night."
- 13'32 **pār-e saī e bādšā xuāja.**  
 say-PST.3SG all.right COP.PRS.3SG king sir  
 He said, "Very well, Your Majesty.
- 13'35 **bāy-ā cakkar xal-eva. e urā e kan-ā.**  
 garden-D/A visit strike-PRS.1SG that house COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-GEN

- dā bāy e avār o. sambāl-iva.**  
 this garden COP.PRS.3SG together COP.PRS.3PL guard-PRS.1SG  
 I will visit the garden. My house is there, and the garden is here. They are nearby. I will guard it.”
- 13'41 **vazīr vakīl tāṛās-ur māi-e. māi-e**  
 minister chancellor have.an.eye-PST.3PL woman-D/A woman-D/A  
**xan-āsur pundū =tā hušing-āka.**  
 see-PLPF.3PL bottom =3PL be.burnt-IPF.3SG  
 The minister and the chancellor had their eyes on his wife. When they saw the woman, they were jealous.
- 13'46 **ki dād-e asi vaṛ-ase-aṭ gum ke-n. dā māi-e**  
 COMP she-D/A one kind-IDF-INS lost do-SBJV.1PL this woman-D/A  
**nan mālikkī ke-n.**  
 1PL dominance do-SBJV.1PL  
 “We will dispose of him by some trick. We will dominate this woman.
- 13'51 **māi ant bādšā-nā cunā e.**  
 lady Q king-GEN child COP.PRS.3SG  
 What a princess she is!”
- 13'55 **hin-ā eṛe bega-nā mūnjā mūnjā e.**  
 go-PST.3SG there afternoon-GEN worried worried COP.PRS.3SG  
 The shepherd returned home that afternoon. He was very gloomy.
- 13'59 **bībī harrif-e =ta bar šīro xaer e hala**  
 lady ask-PST.3SG =3SG come.IMP PROP well COP.PRS.3SG why  
**mūnjā us.**  
 worried COP.PRS.2SG  
 The princess asked him, “Welcome home, Shīro. What's wrong? Why are you so gloomy?”
- 14'04 **pār-e dā bādšā kan-e ille-pak.**  
 say-PST.3SG this king 1SG-D/A let.go-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 The shepherd said, “The king does not let me go.
- 14'06 **dā bāy-ā kas gāṭ tis sambāl-ā to**  
 he garden-ALL someone.REL guard give.PST.3SG guard-PST.3SG then  
**sob-anā o kah-ik.**  
 morning-GEN he die-PRS.3SG

Whoever guards that garden, whoever watches it, will be dead in the morning.

14'12 **kan-e aeno p̄ar-ene. b̄ay-e sambāl-a.**

1SG-D/A today say-PRF.3SG garden-D/A guard-IMP

He told me today, 'Guard my garden.'

14'16 **nan-nā panjā ruppāi et-iva ne. panjā-e halk-uṭ.**

night-GEN fifty rupee give-PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A fifty take-PST.1SG

**dā to kah-iva.**

this TOP die-PRS.1SG

I will give you fifty rupees per night.' If I accept the fifty rupees, it means I will die!'"

14'21 **p̄ar-e kas-pesa. o k̄arem kan-ā e.**

say-PST.3SG die-NEG.PRS.2SG that work 1SG-GEN COP.PRS.3SG

She said, "You won't die. Leave it to me."

14'25 **dākān hin-ak. bādšā-e p̄ar. ī b̄ay-ā sal-iva.**

from.here go-IMP king-D/A say.IMP 1SG garden-ALL stand-PRS.1SG

**sambāl-iva kan-e silā-s et.**

watch-PRS.1SG 1SG-D/A weapon-IDF give.IMP

Go tell the king, 'I will stand watch in the garden. I will guard it. Give me a weapon.'

14'32 **o-k koṭi-as mal-or. o-ṭī zaym mar-or.**

that-PL room-IDF open-FUT.3PL that-LOC sword become-FUT.3PL

**handun-o zaym mar-or. cīrr-ā tix-ok o.**

such.CR-IDF sword become-FUT.3PL line-ALL put-ADJP COP.PRS.3PL

They will open the armory. There will be swords. There will be such swords, laid in line.

14'38 **handon zaym mar-or zirāb et-or. of-tiā dū**

such.CR sword be-FUT.3PL reflection give-FUT.3PL they-PL.ALL hand

**biṭ-pes.**

drop-NEG.SBJV.2SG

There will be swords that are gleaming. Do not take them.

14'43 **hur-is asi zangī-o zaym-as ar-e handā-teṭi.**

see-SBJV.2SG one rusty-IDF sword-IDF be-PRS.3SG this-PL.LOC

You will find a rusty sword among them.

- 14'47 **handā zangī-ā zaym-e harf-is.**  
 this rusty-ADJ sword-D/A take.up-SBJV.2SG  
 Choose that rusty sword.
- 14'49 **kā-s talāp-nā mās-ā xal-es kḥaḏḏ-as.**  
 go-SBJV.2SG pond-GEN side-ALL strike-SBJV.2SG hole-IDF  
 Go to the side of a pond and dig a hole.
- 14'53 **handā kḥaḏ-ḥī jḥap ke-s. o parī o.**  
 this hole-LOC crouch do-SBJV.2SG they fairy COP.PRS.3PL  
**bar-era bāy-ā.**  
 come-PRS.3PL garden-ALL  
 Hide in that hole. They are fairies. They will come to the garden.
- 14'57 **o-k bāy-ā bar-era cirreng-ira pḥerī**  
 that-PL garden-ALL come-PRS.3PL walk.around-PRS.3PL circle  
**xal-era. o-k banday xan-ār. banday-e xal-era.**  
 strike-PRS.3PL that-PL man see-PST.3PL man-D/A strike-PRS.3PL  
 They will come to the garden, take a stroll and walk about there. If they see a human, they will kill him or her.
- 15'02 **xan-tavar šef mar-era dā talāp-ḥī**  
 see-NEG.PST.3PL down become-PRS.3PL this pond-LOC  
**be.šol-ira.**  
 take.bath-PRS.3PL  
 If they don't see a human, they will come down, and take a bath in this pond.
- 15'06 **handā vaxt-ā ki šef mass-ur. nī bismillāh**  
 this time-ALL COMP down become-PST.3PL 2SG in.God's.name  
**ke-s xal-es zaym-e gurā ant-as**  
 do-SBJV.2SG strike-SBJV.2SG sword-D/A then what-IDF  
**mas yā ma-tav.**  
 become.PST.3SG or become-NEG.PST.3SG  
 When they come down, muster courage in God's name and wield the sword. Then (observe) what is done or not done.
- 15'11 **yā kah-isa yā bacc-isa. sarsohb mar-esa.**  
 or die-PRS.2SG or be.saved-PRS.2SG successful become-PRS.2SG  
 You will either die or be safe. You will succeed."

- 15'14 **pār-e juān.**  
say-PST.3SG well  
He said, "All right."
- 15'16 **harseng-ā bas. pār-e bādšā xuāja ī**  
return-PST.3SG come.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG king sir 1SG  
**bāy-e sambāl-iva.**  
garden-D/A guard-PRS.1SG  
He returned to the king and said, "Your Majesty, I will guard the garden."
- 15'20 **kan-e silā-s et. giṛā-s et. dū-ṭī kan-ā**  
1SG-D/A weapon-IDF give.IMP thing-IDF give.IMP hand-LOC 1SG-GEN  
**mar-e.**  
be-SBJV.3SG  
Give me a weapon, give me something for protection."
- 15'25 **pār-e sahī e. vazīr vakīl-e**  
say-PST.3SG all.right COP.PRS.3SG minister chancellor-D/A  
**pār-e da-bo hamo silā-ī-ā koṭī**  
say-PST.3SG take-IMP.PL that weapon-PROPR-ADJ room  
**mal-bo.**  
open-IMP.PL  
He said, "All right." He told the minister and the chancellor, "Go, and open the armory."
- 15'30 **koṭī-e mal-ār zaym-āk cirr-ā tix-ok o**  
room-D/A open-PST.3PL sword-PL line-ALL place-ADJP COP.PRS.3PL  
**zirāb et-ira.**  
flame give-PRS.3PL  
They opened the armory. Swords were placed in a line and were gleaming.
- 15'37 **o hur-ā hamo zangī-ā-e xan-ā hamod-e**  
he see-PST.3SG that.CR rusty-ADJ-D/A see-PST.3SG that-D/A  
**harf-e.**  
take.up-PST.3SG  
He took a look. When he found the rusty one, he chose it.
- 15'40 **vazīr vakīl maxx-ār. pār-er =ta ki juān-os**  
minister chancellor laugh-PST.3PL say-PST.PL =3SG COMP good-IDF

- harf. dā zangī-ā-ṛān ant-as mar-ek.**  
 take.up.IMP this rusty-ABL what-IDF become-PRS.3SG  
 The minister and the chancellor laughed. They told him, “Choose a finer sword. What can you achieve with that rusty sword?”
- 15'47 **pār-e ki mas hāl-as kane-ṭī to**  
 say-PST.3SG COMP become.PST.3SG power-IDF 1SG-LOC then  
**handā zangī-ṭī mar-o. pūskun-ā kan-kin ten-aṭ**  
 this rusty-LOC become-FUT.3SG new-ADJ 1SG-BEN self-INS  
**calling-pak.**  
 operate-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 He said, “If I have power, this sword will also have power. A new sword does not automatically guarantee success.
- 15'53 **ī cā-v kan-ā zangī-ā zaym.**  
 1SG know-SBJV.1SG 1SG-GEN rusty-ADJ sword  
 It is my business (to choose this) rusty sword.”
- 15'56 **harf-e zaym-e hin-ā talāp-e.**  
 take.up-PST.3SG sword-D/A go-PST.3SG pond-D/A  
 He took the sword and went to the pond.
- 16'00 **talāp-nā raī-ā xalk ten-kin b<sup>h</sup>all-o kaḏḏ-as.**  
 pond-GEN side-ALL strike.PST.3SG self-BEN big-IDF hole-IDF  
 He dug a big hole for himself by the side of the pond.
- 16'03 **handāre j<sup>h</sup>ap kar-e. šām tamm-ā.**  
 there crouch make-PST.3SG evening fall-PST.3SG  
 He concealed himself in that hole. Evening came.
- 16'06 **šām hin-ā nan mas. handāre parī-tā**  
 evening go-PST.3SG night become.PST.3SG there fairy-PL.GEN  
**hīža mas šef mass-ur.**  
 hiss become.PST.3SG down become-PST.3PL  
 Evening transitioned to night. There was a hiss of the fairies there, and they came down.
- 16'10 **dāng p<sup>h</sup>erī-as xalk-ur. ong p<sup>h</sup>erī-as xalk-ur.**  
 hither circle-IDF strike-PST.3PL that.way circle-IDF strike-PST.3PL  
 They took a stroll here and there.
- 16'12 **handāre hīža =tā mas. talāp-ā šef**  
 there hiss =3PL become.PST.3SG pond-ALL down

- mann-ing-ā kar-er.**  
become-INF-ALL make-PST.3PL  
There was their hissing sound. They were about to alight on the pond.
- 16'15 **bismillāh kar-e xalk dakk-e ten-ā.**  
in.God's.name make-PST.3SG strike.PST.3SG blow-D/A self-GEN  
In God's name, he took his chance of striking a blow (with his sword).
- 16'19 **parī-se-nā natt-e kišk-ā goḏ-ān pun-ān.**  
fairy-IDF-GEN foot-D/A pull.off-PST.3SG knee-ABL knee-ABL  
He cut off a fairy's leg at the knee.
- 16'23 **dā puc dā nat avār tamm-ār talāp-ṭī. parī-k  
hin-ār. hin ki hin-ok-ā =tā.**  
this clothes this leg together fall-PST.3PL pond-LOC fairy-PL  
go-PST.3PL go.IMP COMP go-ADJP-ADJ =3PL  
The severed leg and the clothes fell in the pond together. The fairies  
went away. They are gone once and for all.
- 16'28 **bismillāh kar-e handā pucc-e harf-e  
parī-nā.**  
in.God's.name make-PST.3SG this clothes-D/A take.up-PST.3SG  
fairy-GEN  
He took his chance in God's name, and took up the fairy's clothes.
- 16'37 **hin-ā eṛe bībī-e tis.**  
go-PST.3SG there lady-D/A give.PST.3SG  
He returned home and gave them to the princess.
- 16'40 **bībī xan-ā pucc-āte. subān.allāh parī-nā puc  
o.**  
lady see-PST.3SG clothes-PL.D/A glory.to.God fairy-GEN clothes  
COP.PRS.3PL  
The princess saw the clothes. "Glory to God! These are fairy's  
clothes!"
- 16'43 **bībī ten-kin joṛa-as kar-e ī-ān =tā pucc-anā.**  
lady self-BEN set-IDF make-PST.3SG ī-ABL =3PL clothes-GEN  
The princess made a dress for herself from them.
- 16'47 **gud-as kar-e ī-ki ten-ā.**  
shawl-IDF make-PST.3SG ī-BEN self-GEN  
She made a shawl for herself.



16'49 **pucc-as e handun-o dā puc hic vadī**  
 cloth-IDF COP.PRS.3SG such.CR-IDF this clothes nothing appearance  
**ma-fak.**

become-NEG.PRS.3SG

It was such unique clothes that nothing looked like them.

16'56 **dā bāy-ā dāsā gāṭ et-ik. dād-e nan-nā panjā**  
 this garden-ALL now guard give-PRS.3SG he-D/A night-GEN fifty  
**et-ira.**

give-PRS.3PL

Now he was guarded the garden. He earned fifty (panjā) per night.

17'58 **dā-nā pin-e panjāī tix-ār. e pā-ik panjāī. dā**  
 he-GEN name-D/A PROP put-PST.3PL that say-PRS.3SG PROP this  
**pā-ik panjāī.**

say-PRS.3SG PROP

He was dubbed 'Panjāī'. Some called him 'Panjāī', and others did the same.

17'03 **aval-ā bāy-ā parī-k bass-ura. bāy-e**  
 before-ALL garden-ALL fairy-PL come-IPF.3PL garden-D/A  
**čaṇḍ-āra. kung-ura. yusul kar-era. hin-āra.**

pick.fruits-IPF.3PL eat-IPF.3PL bathing do-IPF.3PL go-IPF.3PL

Formerly, fairies used to come to the garden, pick and ate fruits, take baths and depart.

17'08 **dāsā bāy-ā hīl-as =ham ba-fak.**  
 now garden-ALL fly-IDF =too come-NEG.PRS.3SG

Now, not even a fly approached the garden.

## 5. Visit to a giant

17'25 **asi de balla-as bas bībī-ā.**  
 one day old.woman-IDF come.PST.3SG lady-ALL

One day, an elderly woman visited the princess.

17'30 **balla xan-ā bībī-nā pucc-āte.**  
 old.woman see-PST.3SG lady-GEN clothes-PL.D/A

The old woman observed the princess's clothes.

17'33 **miš mar-e bādšā-nā xan-teṭī.**  
 dirt be-SBJV.3SG king-GEN eye-PL.LOC

She thought, "The king has nothing.

- 17'35 **dā puc dā bādšāi-ṭī af.**  
 this clothes this kingdom-LOC COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
 These clothes don't exist in this kingdom.
- 17'41 **dā panjāi-nā zāifa o don-o puc.**  
 this PROP wife and such-IDF clothes  
 Look at Panjāi's wife and her clothes!"
- 17'44 **bas amarī kar-e. handā majilis-ṭī gud-ān =te**  
 then what.manner do-PST.3SG this meeting-LOC shawl-ABL =3SG  
**dīxadar-os kāṭ.kar-e. duzz-ā.**  
 this.much-IDF cut-PST.3SG steal-PST.3SG  
 Then the elderly woman did this. During this meeting, she cut just  
 this much of the princess's shawl and stole it.
- 17'48 **balla kaš.kar-e.**  
 grandmother set.out-PST.3SG  
 The old woman departed.
- 17'51 **dar-e aeṛe bādšā-nā bībī-e pār-e. num puc**  
 go-PST.3SG there king-GEN lady-D/A say-PST.3SG 2PL clothes  
**ben-ire?**  
 put.on-PRS.2PL  
 She went there (=the royal court) and talked to the queen, "Are you  
 wearing clothes?"
- 17'56 **dā pucc-e hur ki panjāi-nā zāifa ben-āne =ta.**  
 this clothes-D/A see.IMP COMP PROP-GEN wife put.on-PRF.3SG =3SG  
 Look at the clothes that Panjāi's wife wears.
- 18'00 **don-o puc ben-bo.**  
 such-IDF clothes put.on-IMP.PL  
 Wear such clothes (if you are a queen)."
- 18'07 **bībī bādšā-e pār-e dā pucc-e hat-esa kan-kin**  
 lady king-D/A say-PST.3SG this clothes-D/A bring-PRS.2SG 1SG-BEN  
**juān e.**  
 well COP.PRS.3SG  
 The queen addressed the king, "If you bring such garments for me, it  
 would be good.
- 18'12 **hat-pesa kasar-as nā kasar-as kan-ā.**  
 bring-NEG.PRS.2SG road-IDF 2SG.GEN road-IDF 1SG-GEN

If not, one road is yours, one road will be mine.”

18'17 **bādšā pār-e dā pucc-e arākān xan-ās nī.**  
king say-PST.3SG this clothes-D/A from.where find-PST.2SG 2SG  
The king said, “From where did you find these clothes?”

18'19 **der-ān hes-us.**  
who-ABL bring-PST.2SG  
Who gave them to you?”

18'21 **pār-e. filānī hin-āne panjāi-nā urā-yā.**  
say-PST.3SG so.and.so go-PRF.3SG PROP-GEN home-ALL  
She said, “So-and-so visited Panjāi's house.

18'24 **dā panjāi-nā pucc-āk o gud e.**  
this PROP-GEN clothes-PL COP.PRS.3PL shawl COP.PRS.3SG  
These are Panjāi's clothes and shawl.

18'27 **dād-e panjāi-nā zāifa-nā gud-ān kāṭ.kar-ene**  
this-D/A PROP-GEN woman-GEN cloth-ABL cut-PRF.3SG  
**hes-une.**  
bring-PRF.3SG  
She cut this from Panjāi's wife's shawl and brought it.”

18'37 **yakdam panjāi-e xuāif-e bādšā.**  
immediately PROP-D/A summon-PST.3SG king  
The king summoned Panjāi immediately.

18'40 **bas majilis mas. kacārī mas.**  
come.PST.3SG meeting become.PST.3SG gathering become.PST.3SG  
He came and there was a meeting. They got together.

18'44 **bādšā pār-e. panjāi kan-e bībī-k tank kar-eno.**  
king say-PST.3SG PROP 1SG-D/A lady-PL tight do-PRF.3PL  
The king said, “Panjāi, my queen has posed a challenge.

18'47 **harā pucc-āte nā zālbūl ben-ik. handā**  
which.REL clothes-PL.D/A 2SG.GEN woman put.on-PRS.3SG this.CR  
**pucc-e hat-a.**  
clothes-D/A bring-IMP  
Bring the clothes which your wife wears.

- 18'53 **pucc-e hat-pesa lix-e =nā xal-eva.**  
 clothes-D/A bring-NEG.PRS.2SG neck-D/A =2SG strike-PRS.1SG  
**na.to kan-ā zālkār kā-ik.**  
 otherwise 1SG-GEN women go-PRS.3SG  
 If you fail to do so, I will decapitate you, for my wife will leave me  
 in that case.”
- 18'58 **pār-e abae dā b<sup>h</sup>all-ā bādšāi nā mar-e. nī**  
 say-PST.3SG alas this big-ADJ kingdom 2SG.GEN be-SBJV.3SG 2SG  
**bādšā mar-es.**  
 king become-SBJV.2SG  
 Panjāi said, “For heaven’s sake! Isn’t this big kingdom yours? You  
 are a king, aren’t you?”
- 19'02 **nī dā bādšāi-ṭī dā pucc-e xam-pesa.**  
 2SG this kingdom-LOC this clothes-D/A see-NEG.PRS.2SG  
 Can’t you find such clothes in this kingdom?”
- 19'08 **dā puc ant balā-s e. dār-ān juān-o**  
 this clothes what big.thing-IDF COP.PRS.3SG this-ABL good-IDF  
**hat-eva. dā to sust-os e.**  
 bring-PRS.1SG this TOP cheap-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 These clothes are no big thing. I will fetch ones even better than these.  
 These are cheap ones.”
- 19'13 **dāre yār reṭ tis. haṛseng-ā šīro. mon =ta**  
 here friend roll give.PST.3SG return-PST.3SG PROP face =3SG  
**taf-ene.**  
 bind-PRF.3SG  
 He was lying. When Shīro came back, he looked gloomy.
- 19'19 **hin-ā eṛe xan-ā =ta zāifa =ta pār-e bar**  
 go-PST.3SG there see-PST.3SG =3SG wife =3SG say-PST.3SG come.IMP  
**et-e havāl panjāi hala buḍeng-ānus.**  
 give-IMP news PROP why be.drowned-PRF.2SG  
 He returned home, and his wife saw him and said, “Come in! What  
 is the news, Panjāi? Why are you so worried?”
- 19'25 **pār-e don-o kissa-as mas.**  
 say-PST.3SG such-IDF story-IDF become.PST.3SG  
 Panjāi said, “Such a thing happened.

- 19'29 **dā parī-nā puc e. dād-e nī kar-es.**  
 this.CR fairy-GEN clothes COP.PRS.3SG this-D/A 2SG do-PST.2SG  
 Those clothes you wear are the fairy's.
- 19'33 **ede balla bas dā pucc-e dar-ene. ɛɛ**  
 look! old.woman come.PST.3SG this clothes-D/A take-PRF.3SG there  
**bādšā xan-ā =te.**  
 king see-PST.3SG =3SG  
 Look! An elderly woman came and took a piece. The king saw it there.
- 19'35 **pār-e pucc-e hat-a. hat-pesa lix-e**  
 say-PST.3SG clothes-D/A bring-IMP bring-NEG.PRS.2SG neck-D/A  
**=nā xal-eva. kan-ā xāhot kā-ik.**  
 =2SG strike-PRS.1SG 1SG-GEN family go-PRS.3SG  
 He said, 'Bring the clothes. If you don't, I will decapitate you. My family will leave me.'
- 19'40 **dāsā to ī kask-uṭ.**  
 now TOP 1SG die-PST.1SG  
 Now I am dead.
- 19'41 **dā parī-nā puc e ī arākān xan-oṭ.**  
 this fairy-GEN clothes COP.PRS.3SG 1SG from.where see-FUT.1SG  
 These are fairy's clothes. From where can I obtain them?"
- 19'44 **pār-e dāsā nā guḏḏiko de-k o. ne-kin**  
 say-PST.3SG now 2SG.GEN last day-PL COP.PRS.3PL 2SG-BEN  
**pen ant bacc-āne.**  
 other what be.left-PRF.3SG  
 The princess said, "Are these your final days? Isn't there anything left for you?"
- 19'48 **taokal e ruyām-iva ne asī kasar-as guṛā.**  
 no.worry COP.PRS.3SG guide-PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A one road-IDF then  
 Take it easy. I will show you a way then.
- 19'53 **hat-es yā kāṭum-nā kā-e.**  
 bring-SBJV.2SG or head-GEN go-SBJV.3SG  
 Either you bring the clothes or you lose your life."
- 19'55 **pā-e saī e. rumāy kan-e.**  
 say-PST.3SG all.right COP.PRS.3SG guide.IMP 1SG-D/A

- Panjāī said, “All right. Guide me then.”
- 20’01 **dākān hin-os.**  
 from.here go-FUT.2SG  
 His wife said, “Leave from here.
- 20’02 **bādšā-ān gicen-o nariān suārī-o gobar-o hullī-as**  
 king-ABL fine-IDF stallion riding-IDF winning-IDF horse-IDF  
**hal-es.**  
 take-SBJV.2SG  
 And borrow a swift stallion from the king, a winning riding horse.
- 20’08 **dākān hin-os hin-os xan-os asi jangal-as**  
 from.here go-FUT.2SG go-FUT.2SG see-FUT.2SG one jungle-IDF  
**b<sup>h</sup>all-o.**  
 big-IDF  
 As you journey, you will see a vast jungle.
- 20’15 **jangal ne ille-paroe monī hin-ing-kin.**  
 jungle 2SG.D/A let.go-NEG.FUT.3SG forward go-INF-BEN  
 The jungle will not allow you to go forward.
- 20’17 **xan-ās =ta pā-s. subān.allāh dā amar-o**  
 see-PST.2SG =3SG say-SBJV.2SG glory.to.God this what-IDF  
**zebā-o amar-o gicen-o jangal-as e.**  
 beautiful-IDF what-IDF fine-IDF jungle-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 Upon seeing it, exclaim, ‘Glory to God! What a beautiful, what a nice forest!
- 20’24 **hao.ki dā nan-ā raī-ā mar-osus. dā-nā**  
 I.wish this 1PL-GEN side-ALL become-PCOND.3SG this-GEN  
**sael.savāt-e kar-ena.**  
 tourism-D/A do-IPF.1PL  
 How I wish this was close to our home. We would enjoy picnics here.
- 20’27 **dār-kin xaerāt.mass-una.**  
 this-BEN show.affection-IPF.1PL  
 We would cherish this place.’
- 20’29 **guṛā jangal ne kasar et-o.**  
 then jungle 2SG.D/A road give-FUT.3SG  
 Then the jungle will grant you passage.

- 20'32 **hin-os hin-os monī xan-os ditar-nā jo-as.**  
 go-FUT.2SG go-FUT.2SG in.front see-FUT.2SG blood-GEN stream  
 You go further, and you will see a stream of blood in front.
- 20'37 **ditar-nā jo ne kasar ti-faro.**  
 blood-GEN stream 2SG.D/A road give-NEG.FUT.3SG  
 The stream of blood will block your way.
- 20'40 **xan-ās =ta pā-s subān.allāh dā amar-o juān-o**  
 see-PST.2SG =3SG say-SBJV.2SG glory.to.God this what-IDF good-IDF  
**madrāsī-nā jo-as e.**  
 Madrasi-GEN stream-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 Upon its sight, say, 'Glory to God! What a splendid, Madras-style red stream!
- 20'45 **hao.ki dā nan-ā raī-ā mar-osus. dā-nā**  
 I.wish this 1PL-GEN side-ALL become-PCOND.3SG this-GEN  
**xizmatt-e kar-ena.**  
 service-D/A do-IPF.1PL  
 If only this stream were near our home! We would take care of it.'
- 20'48 **guṛā kasar et-oe.**  
 then road give-FUT.3SG  
 Then it will allow you to cross.
- 20'50 **oṛ-ān ki jupp-ās monī maedān-as bar-o.**  
 that-ABL COMP jump-PST.2SG in.front field-IDF come-FUT.3SG  
 When you jump over it, there will be an open field in front.
- 20'54 **maedān-ā asi b<sup>h</sup>all-o k<sup>h</sup>appī-as e.**  
 field-ALL one big-IDF ruins-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 In the field, there are big ruins.
- 20'57 **k<sup>h</sup>appī-nā taḥṭī asi dev-as e.**  
 ruins-GEN inside one giant-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 There is a giant inside the ruins.
- 21'01 **de bāsis juān to dev kašš-o kū-s-e**  
 sun be.hot.PST.3SG well then giant take.off-FUT.3SG shirt-D/A  
**ten-ā ten-e joka.et-o hamo demon-ā.**  
 self-GEN self-D/A lean.back-FUT.3SG he sunbathing-ALL  
 If the sun is shining well, the giant will take off its shirts and lean back for sunbathing.

- 21'09 **dev ten-ā haṭṭ.o.sajjā-kin handun ke-k.**  
giant self-GEN health-BEN this.way do-PRS.3SG  
The giant does it for his health.
- 21'12 **guṛā o-ṛā handun pāš.ke-s ten-e ki o**  
then that-ALL this.way.CR show.up-SBJV.2SG self-D/A COMP he  
**xam-p ne.**  
see-NEG.SBJV.3SG 2SG.D/A  
Then show up in front of him stealthily, so that he won't see you first.
- 21'17 **handun pāš.kann-ing-ton pā-s assalām.alekum dīn-anā**  
this.way show.up-INF-COM say-SBJV.2SG be.peace.on.you faith-GEN  
**bāva.**  
father  
When you show up, greet him, 'Peace be upon you, godfather!'
- 21'21 **dīn-anā bāva kar-os =ta guṛā bacc-os oṛ-ān.**  
faith-GEN father do-FUT.2SG =3SG then be.saved-FUT.2SG he-ABL  
If you say 'godfather', you will be safe from him.
- 21'24 **aga dīn-anā pin-e hal-taves. vaxtī xan-ā**  
if faith-GEN name-D/A take-NEG.PST.2SG early see-PST.3SG  
**ne to ked-ik ne.**  
2SG-D/A then swallow-PRS.3SG 2SG.D/A  
If you don't say 'godfather' and he sees you before you greet him, he will swallow you."
- 21'29 **pār-e saī e.**  
say-PST.3SG all.right COP.PRS.3SG  
Panjāī said, "Understood."
- 21'33 **sob-anā hin-ā bādšā-yā.**  
morning-GEN go-PST.3SG king-ALL  
In the morning, he went to the king's place.
- 21'35 **pār-e xuāja dā pucc-āk pen bādšāī-ase-ṭī**  
say-PST.3SG sir these clothes-PL other kingdom-IDF-LOC  
**o.**  
COP.PRS.3PL  
He said, "Sir, these clothes are from a foreign kingdom.
- 21'39 **dā nā bādšāī-ṭī hicṛā ma-tane.**  
this 2SG.GEN kingdom-LOC nothing become-NEG.PRF.3SG



Nothing (like this) is available in this country of yours.

21'44 **nī kan-e juān-o nariān-as et.**  
 2SG 1SG-D/A good-IDF stallion-IDF give.IMP  
 Provide me with a good stallion.

21'47 **ī kā-v eṛe. puc hat-ev. bar-ev**  
 1SG go-SBJV.1SG there clothes bring-SBJV.1SG come-SBJV.1SG  
**ne-ki. dāsā amar ke-v ne.**  
 2SG-BEN now how do-SBJV.1SG 2SG.D/A  
 I will go there and fetch clothes for you. Now what else shall I do for you?"

21'56 **bādšā pār-e. šābās kan-ā juān-ingā gobar-ā**  
 king say-PST.3SG I.order 1SG-GEN good-DADJ winning-ADJ  
**hullī-e hat-abo. et-bo =ta.**  
 horse-D/A bring-IMP.PL give-IMP.PL =3SG  
 The king said, "Listen, bring forth one of my fine winning horse. Give it to him."

22'04 **hes-ur hullī-e raxeb kar-er salef-er.**  
 bring-PST.3PL horse-D/A tack make-PST.3PL make.stand-PST.3PL  
 They fetched a horse, tacked it up and readied it.

22'07 **suār kar-er =ta nariān-ā. cikk-ā**  
 mounted make-PST.3PL =3SG stallion-ALL pull-PST.3SG  
**bas bas jangal-as-e.**  
 come.PST.3SG come.PST.3SG jungle-IDF-D/A  
 They made him mount the stallion. He started the horse and came to a jungle.

22'12 **jangal handun buj.kar-e ten-e. hic kasar**  
 jungle this.way.CR stiffen-SBJV.3SG self-D/A nothing road  
**af.**  
 COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

The jungle stiffened itself like this. There was no path.

22'15 **pār-e, ajab-o juān-o draxt o. ajab-o**  
 say-PST.3SG wonder-IDF good-IDF tree COP.PRS.3PL wonder-IDF  
**juān-o jangal-as e.**  
 good-IDF jungle-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 He said, "What marvelous trees! Beautiful nice forest!"

- 22'18 **hao.ki dā nan-ā raī-ā mar-osus.**  
 I.wish this 1PL-GEN side-ALL be-PCOND.3SG  
 I wish it were near our home.
- 22'20 **dār-kin xizmat kar-ena.**  
 this-BEN service do-IPF.1PL  
 We would look after it.
- 22'22 **dār-kin xaerāt.mass-una.**  
 this-BEN show.affection-IPF.1PL  
 We would cherish it.”
- 22'24 **jangal sīm mas. kasar maling-ā.**  
 jungle border become.PST.3SG road open-PST.3SG  
 Then the jungle split and a path opened up.
- 22'27 **hemon-ān handun-o jo-as e bhall-o ditar-nā**  
 that.side-ABL such-IDF stream-IDF COP.PRS.3SG big-IDF blood-GEN  
**vah-ek.**  
 flow-PRS.3SG  
 On the other side, there was such a big stream of blood flowing.
- 22'31 **bas raī-āte. pār-e subān.allāh zebā-yā**  
 come.PST.3SG side-PL.D/A say-PST.3SG glory.to.God beautiful-ADJ  
**madrāsī-nā jo amar vah-eng-aṭī e.**  
 Madrasi-GEN stream how flow-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG  
 He approached its bank and said, “Glory to God! What a beautiful  
 Madras-style red stream is flowing!”
- 22'36 **hao.ki dā nan-ā raī-ā mar-osus. dā-nā**  
 I.wish this 1PL-GEN side-ALL become-PCOND.3SG this-GEN  
**xizmatt-e kar-ena dā jo-anā.**  
 service-D/A do-IPF.1PL this stream-GEN  
 I wish this flowed near our home. We would look after this stream  
 then.”
- 22'43 **jo nām-ān kasar mas. pol mas.**  
 stream middle-ABL road become.PST.3SG bridge become.PST.3SG  
**dā hemon mas.**  
 he that.side become.PST.3SG  
 A path appeared in the middle of the stream. A bridge appeared. He  
 went to that side.

- 22'46 **hemon-ḡi daṛing-ā. maedān-as e.**  
 that.side-LOC go.down-PST.3SG field-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 He crossed to that side. There was an open field.
- 22'49 **maedān-aṭi hullī-nā ten-ā gulumex-e xalk sogav**  
 field-LOC horse-GEN self-GEN peg-D/A strike.PST.3SG firm  
**kar-e.**  
 do-PST.3SG  
 He struck a peg for his horse in the field, and anchored it firmly.
- 22'52 **hullī-e taf-e. ill-ā rāhī mas.**  
 horse-D/A tie-PST.3SG let.go-PST.3SG traveling become.PST.3SG  
 He tied the horse. He left the place and traveled further.
- 22'55 **hin-ā o hin-ā maedān-nā nām-e sar.mas.**  
 go-PST.3SG and go-PST.3SG field-GEN middle-D/A reach.PST.3SG  
 He traveled and reached the middle of the field.
- 22'49 **b<sup>h</sup>all-o k<sup>h</sup>appī-as xan-ā.**  
 big-IDF ruins-IDF see-PST.3SG  
 He saw big ruins.
- 23'01 **hin-ā hin-ā k<sup>h</sup>appī-nā pānād-aṭ jap.kar-isa**  
 go-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG ruins-GEN wall.side-INS hide-CVB  
**hur-ā hao dev dāre joka e. kūš =ta**  
 see-PST.3SG yes giant there leaning.back COP.PRS.3SG shirt =3SG  
**kašš-ok e.**  
 take.off-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG  
 He went hiding along the wall of the ruins, he saw, yes, a giant was leaning back. He had taken off his shirt.
- 23'11 **pār-e salām.alekum dīn-anā bāva.**  
 say-PST.3SG peace.upon.you faith-GEN father  
 Panjāi greeted him, "Peace be upon you, godfather!"
- 23'14 **pār-e vālekum.salām dīn-anā mār.**  
 say-PST.3SG and.peace.upon.you faith-GEN son  
 The giant responded, "And peace be upon you, godson!"
- 23'17 **dīn-anā pin-e hal-tavesa dantān-teṭi kan-ā**  
 faith-GEN name-D/A take-NEG.IPF.2SG tooth-PL.LOC 1SG-GEN  
**pirīš-nā xāsā ba-tavesa.**  
 millet-GEN like come-NEG.IPF.2SG

If you had not said ‘godfather’, I wouldn’t have noticed (that I ate you,) like millet grains.”

23’26 **pār-e to dāsā parī-k bar-era.**

say-PST.3SG then now fairy-PL come-PRS.3PL

He said, “Son, fairies will arrive now.

23’30 **kan-ā masir bar-ek. kan-ā zāifa bar-ek. elo  
parī-k bar-era.**

1SG-GEN daughter come-PRS.3SG 1SG-GEN wife come-PRS.3SG other  
fairy-PL come-PRS.3PL

My daughter will come. My wife will come. Other fairies will come.

23’34 **ne to kun-era.**

2SG.D/A TOP eat-PRS.3PL

They will eat you.

23’36 **dāsā ne cʰuf ke-va. sīla-as ke-va. dā paṛc-anā  
keray-ān biṭ-iva.**

now 2SG.D/A puff do-PRS.1SG needle-IDF do-PRS.1SG this mat-GEN  
under-ABL drop-PRS.1SG

Now I will puff on you and transform you into a needle. I will drop you beneath this mat.

23’41 **o bar-era. pā-ra ādamī bo ādamī bo.**

they come-PRS.3PL say-PL.3PL human smell human smell

They will come and say, ‘We smell humans.’

23’44 **ī hīt ka-ppara. of-te kasam et-iva**

1SG words do-NEG.PRS.1SG those-D/A oath give-PRS.1SG

**band.ke-va guṛā ne banday-as ke-va.**

stop-PRS.1SG then 2SG.D/A man-IDF do-PRS.1SG

I won’t say a word. I will make them take an oath and stop them (from eating you). Then I will make you a human again.

23’48 **ehun kun-era ne kan-ā mon-ā. ī**

just.that.way eat-PRS.3PL 2SG.D/A 1SG-GEN face-ALL 1SG

**aṭṭ-e jʰall-oṭ.**

how.many-D/A shelter-FUT.1SG

Without doing so, they will eat you right before me. Regardless of how many (fairies arrive), I will protect you from them.”

23'52 **pār-e saī e bāva. dev-e kar-e dīn-nā**  
say-PST.3SG all.right that father giant-D/A do-PST.3SG faith-GEN  
**bāva.**  
father

Panjāī said, "Thank you, godfather." He made the giant his godfather.

23'57 **dev c<sup>h</sup>uf kar-e paṛc-anā keray-ān biṭ-e =ta.**  
giant puff do-PST.3SG mat-GEN under-ABL drop-PST.3SG =3SG

The giant puffed on him and dropped him under the mat.

24'00 **bas e vaxt-ā parī-k šef mass-ur.**  
then that time-ALL fairy-PL down become-PST.3PL

At that time, the fairies descended.

24'03 **e pā-e ādamī bo. o pā-e ādamī-nā gand**  
that say-PST.3SG human smell that say-PST.3SG man-GEN smell  
**e. e pā-e banday-nā gand e.**

COP.PRS.3SG that say-PST.3SG man-GEN smell COP.PRS.3SG

One said "I smell a human." Another said "It smells of a human." Yet another said, "It smells like a man."

24'08 **dev pār-e āxa ī xan-tanuṭ =te.**  
giant say-PST.3SG no 1SG see-NEG.PRF.1SG =3SG

The giant said, "No, I havn't seen anyone."

24'10 **parī-k pār-er. hazrat silemān-nā callav-nā mor-anā kasam-e**  
fairy-PL say-PST.PL prophet PROP-GEN ring-GEN seal-GEN oath-D/A  
**nane-ā pāš.kar =ta. badī-e =ta ka-ppana.**

1PL-ALL show.IMP =3SG wrong-D/A =3SG do-NEG.PRS.1PL

The fairies said, "Show him to us, by the oath of the seal of Prophet Sulaiman's ring."

24'15 **kasam tis =tā hazrat silemān-nā callav-nā mor-nā.**  
oath give.PST.3SG =3PL prophet PROP-GEN ring-GEN seal-GEN

He made them swear upon the seal of Prophet Sulaiman's ring.

24'18 **c<sup>h</sup>uf kar-e =ta. panjāī jik.mas.**  
puff make-PST.3SG =3SG PROP stand.PST.3SG

He puffed on (the needle) and Panjāī was standing.

24'23 **dā handā parī-nā natt-e xalk-une harā dev-anā**  
he this fairy-GEN leg-D/A strike-PRF.3SG which.REL giant-GEN

- zāifa e. asi natt-āṭ e.**  
 wife COP.PRS.3SG one leg-INS COP.PRS.3SG  
 He had cut off the leg of this fairy, who was the giant's wife. She was one-legged.
- 24'28 **parī-k pār-er ki bas dīn-aṭī pāseng-ān.**  
 fairy-PL say-PST.PL COMP enough faith-LOC be.surrounded-PST.1PL  
 The fairies said, "Well, we are hindered by our faith."
- 24'30 **kasam kar-en hazrat silemān-nā callav-nā mor-anā.**  
 oath make-PST.1PL prophet PROP-GEN ring-GEN seal-GEN  
 We took the oath of the seal of Prophet Sulaiman's ring.
- 24'34 **na.to handun kar-ena ne pirīš-nā dānā-yān**  
 otherwise this.way do-IPF.1PL 2SG.D/A millet-GEN grain-ABL  
**eṭtir xūrt mass-usa.**  
 even.more tiny become-IPF.2SG  
 Otherwise, we would do like this: You would have (been chewed by us and) become tinier than millet grains."
- 24'38 **panjāī pār-e nī kan-ā dīn-anā lumma us.**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG 2SG 1SG-GEN faith-GEN mother COP.PRS.2SG  
 Panjāī said, "You are my godmother."
- 24'40 **masiṛ tavār kar-e. dīn-nā ilum us.**  
 daughter call do-PST.3SG faith-GEN brother COP.PRS.2SG  
 The daughter said, "You are my godbrother."
- 24'42 **dev pār-e xabaṛdār. ilum ka-ppes =ta. ne**  
 giant say-PST.3SG beware brother do-NEG.SBJV.2SG =3SG 2SG.D/A  
**barām et-iva =ta. parī pā-e saī e.**  
 wedding give-PRS.1SG =3SG fairy say-PST.3SG all.right COP.PRS.3SG  
 The giant intervened, "Hold on, don't make him your brother. I am going to wed you to him." The fairy said, "All right."
- 24'49 **dol o damām-āk lagg-ār. dev ten-ā**  
 drum and kettledrum-PL be.caught-PST.3PL giant self-GEN  
**masiṛ-e barām tiss-ur panjāī-e.**  
 daughter-D/A wedding give-PST.3PL PROP-D/A  
 Drums and kettledrums started being played. The giant wedded his daughter to Panjāī.

- 24'57 **dāsā panjāi parī-e barām ka-nne**  
 now PROP fairy-D/A wedding do-PRF.3SG  
 Now Panjāi is married to the fairy.
- 25'01 **mana de raheng-ā. pār-e bāva dāsā ī kā-va.**  
 some day stay-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG father now 1SG go-PRS.1SG  
 A few days passed. He said, "Dad, I am going now."
- 25'06 **pār-e kā-sa allāh sangat e ī-to =nā. harf**  
 say-PST.3SG go-PRS.2SG God friend that ī-COM =2SG take.up.IMP  
**bībī-e ten-ā him-bo.**  
 lady-D/A self-GEN go-IMP.PL  
 The giant said, "You are going. May God be with you. Take your wife and go."
- 25'13 **panjāi pār-e kan-e asi kārem-as ar-e. masxatt-as**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A one work-IDF be-PRS.3SG objective-IDF  
**ar-e.**  
 be-PRS.3SG  
 Panjāi said, "I have a work to do. I have one objective."
- 25'16 **ī asi majbūrī-ase-aṭ dāre bass-unuṭ.**  
 1SG one compulsion-IDF-INS there come-PRF.1SG  
 I came here out of necessity."
- 25'20 **harrif-er ant majūrī-as e.**  
 ask-PST.3PL what compulsion-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 They asked, "What compelled you?"
- 25'23 **pār-e ae bādšā-nā bāy-ā bass-uṭ. dun**  
 say-PST.3SG that king-GEN garden-ALL come-PST.1SG this.way  
**kan-e pen zāifa-as ar-e.**  
 1SG-D/A other wife-IDF be-PRS.3SG  
 He said, "I had entered the king's garden. I already have a wife there."
- 25'26 **kan-e bāy-ā gāṭ tīrf-e. ī xalk-uṭ**  
 1SG-D/A garden-ALL guard make.give-PST.3SG 1SG strike-PST.1SG  
**tāta-nā natt-e kišk-āṭ.**  
 aunt-GEN leg-D/A pull.off-PST.1SG  
 I was made the guard of the garden. I once struck my mother's leg and cut it off.

25'33 **natt-anā puc tamm-ā. pucc-ān ten-ā bībī-kin puc**  
leg-GEN clothes fall-PST.3SG clothes-ABL self-GEN lady-BEN clothes  
**kar-eṭ.**

do-PST.1SG

The clothes of her leg fell. I made clothes for my wife from the fabric.

25'37 **hamo pucc-e bādšā xan-āne. zāifa =ta xan-āne.**  
that.CR clothes-D/A king see-PRF.3SG wife =3SG see-PRF.3SG  
**maxlūk =ta xan-āne.**

people =3SG see-PRF.3SG

The king saw those clothes. His wife saw them. Their subjects saw them.

25'40 **pā-ik pucc-e hat-a. hat-pesa ne**  
say-PRS.3SG clothes-D/A bring-IMP bring-NEG.PRS.2SG 2SG.D/A  
**kasf-ina.**

kill-PRS.1PL

He said, 'Fetch the clothes. If you don't, we will kill you.'

25'45 **ī to eṛe kask-uṭa. hur-āṭ dāre bar-ev**  
1SG TOP there die-IPF.1SG see-PST.1SG there come-SBJV.1SG  
**kah-ev yā bacc-iv.**

die-SBJV.1SG or be.saved-SBJV.1SG

I would have died there. I thought I would come here, whether I would die or survive.

25'49 **dāsā kan-e handā puc bakār e.**  
now 1SG-D/A this clothes necessary COP.PRS.3SG  
Now I need these clothes."

25'52 **dev pār-e nī ten-ā bībī-e harf-ak.**  
giant say-PST.3SG 2SG self-GEN lady-D/A take.up-IMP

The giant said, "Take your wife with you.

25'54 **ill-e hin ten-ā jāga-yā.**  
leave-IMP go.IMP self-GEN place-ALL

Leave it to us and go to your place.

25'57 **jummā-nā nan-kin bādšā-e pā-s bāy-anā caman-e**  
Friday-GEN night-BEN king-D/A say-SBJV.2SG garden-GEN lawn-D/A  
**rofa ke-s. sāf ke-s. paṛc biṭ-is.**

weeding do-SBJV.2SG clean do-SBJV.2SG carpet lay-SBJV.2SG



Tell the king to weed and clear the lawn of the garden and lay carpets for Friday night.

26'03 **asi puc ant ki dāsā parī-k barī-tā barī-te**  
 one clothes what COMP now fairy-PL load-PL.GEN load-PL.D/A  
**biṭ-era ne-kin.**  
 drop-IPF.3PL 2SG-BEN

You want a piece of clothing? Now the fairies will drop loads and loads of clothes for you.”

26'09 **panjāi cikk-ā bas. harf-e bibī-e**  
 PROP pull-PST.3SG come.PST.3SG take.up-PST.3SG lady-D/A  
**ten-ā suār mas nariān-ā.**  
 self-GEN mounted become.PST.3SG stallion-ALL

Panjāi started his horse and came back. He took his wife and rode the stallion.

26'14 **bas dā bibī-nā rāi-ā salām.alek**  
 come.PST.3SG this lady-GEN side-ALL peace.on.you  
**vālekum.salām.**  
 and.peace.on.you

He returned to his first wife, “May peace be upon you.” “And may peace be upon you.”

26'18 **dāsā bibī-k irat mass-ur. e bādšā-nā masir zebā**  
 now lady-PL two become-PST.3PL that king-GEN daughter beautiful  
**e. dā parī okān eng. cimikk-ira de-ān bār.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG they fairy than.her that.way shine-PRS.3PL sun-ABL like  
 Now he has two wives. “That princess is beautiful. But the fairy  
 outshines her. They are glowing like the sun.”

26'26 **hin-ā sob-anā bādšā-yā.**  
 go-PST.3SG morning-GEN king-ALL  
 He visited the king's place the next morning.

26'31 **pār-e bass-us panjāi.**  
 say-PST.3SG come-PST.2SG PROP  
 The king said, “You've returned, Panjāi.”

26'32 **pā-e hā bass-uṭ.**  
 say-PST.3SG oh come-PST.1SG  
 Panjāi said, “Yes, I have.”

- 26'34 **harrif-e pucc-āk.**  
ask-PST.3SG clothes-PL  
The king asked, "What of the clothes?"
- 26'36 **pār-e kustežan bādšā-se us. puc paṭṭ-esa.**  
say-PST.3SG jackass king-IDF COP.PRS.2SG clothes search-PRS.2SG  
Panjāi said, "You blessed king, all this fuss over clothes!"
- 26'39 **dar bāy-anā caman-e rofa karif. sāf**  
go.IMP garden-GEN lawn-D/A weeding make.do.IMP clean  
**karif. paṛc biṭif. šām-anā pucc-āk**  
make.do.IMP mat make.lay.IMP evening-GEN clothes-PL  
**bar-era.**  
come-PRS.3PL  
Go and make them weed the lawn, clear it, and spread the carpets.  
The clothes will arrive in the evening.
- 26'45 **ne haṛ kašš-āne pucc-akin kustežan. tis**  
2SG.D/A every pull-PRF.3SG clothes-BEN jackass give.PST.3SG  
**bādšā-e dabb-as.**  
king-D/A abuse-IDF  
Blessed sir, you are so greedy when it comes to clothes!" He hurled  
abuse at the king.
- 26'57 **bādšā hakkal tis j<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-aṭ sāf karif-e**  
king order give.PST.3SG moment-INS clean make.do-PST.3SG  
**caman-e.**  
lawn-D/A  
The king gave an order and cleared the lawn immediately.
- 27'00 **paṛc biṭ-e. taḍḍā biṭ-e.**  
mat throw-PST.3SG carpet throw-PST.3SG  
He laid out mats and carpets.
- 27'03 **pār-e šām-anā kas ba-fere bāy-anā**  
say-PST.3SG evening-GEN someone come-NEG.SBJV.2PL garden-GEN  
**pallav-ā kah-ore.**  
hem-ALL die-FUT.2PL  
Panjāi warned, "No one should approach the sides of the garden. You  
will die then."

- 27'07 **pār-e nan-e toba e. pucc-āk**  
 say-PST.3SG 1PL-D/A obedience COP.PRS.3SG clothes-PL  
**bar-er. bībī salī-pak.**  
 come-SBJV.3PL lady stand-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 The king said, "As you say. When the clothes come, the queen will be impatient."
- 27'13 **jummā-nā šām as. parī-k hes-ur loḡ-ātā**  
 Friday-GEN night COP.PST.3SG fairy-PL bring-PST.3PL load-PL.GEN  
**loḡ puc biḡ-er.**  
 load clothes drop-PST.3PL  
 It was a Friday evening. The fairies delivered loads and loads of clothes and dropped them.
- 27'16 **dā asi rang-as as. e hazār rang-anā puc**  
 this one color-IDF COP.PST.3SG they thousand color-GEN clothes  
**hes-ur.**  
 bring-PST.3PL  
 This item (of Panjāī's wife) was one-colored. They brought clothes of thousand colors.
- 27'20 **sob-anā panjāī hin-ā hur-ā pucc-āte**  
 morning-GEN PROP go-PST.3SG see-PST.3SG clothes-PL.D/A  
**handun e valāit gambīl e.**  
 this.way.CR that all.over full.of.things COP.PRS.3SG  
 Next morning, Panjāī went there and saw that the clothes were piled all over.
- 27'24 **hin-ā bādšā-e pār-e. dar hat-a dāsā kāṭum-ā**  
 go-PST.3SG king-D/A say-PST.3SG go.IMP bring-IMP now head-ALL  
**ten-ā puc šā.**  
 self-GEN clothes put.in.IMP  
 He approached the king and said, "Go and collect them now! Take in the clothes, holding them on your head!"
- 27'29 **hin-ār hes-ur doh-ār bass-ur. bībī-k**  
 go-PST.3PL bring-PST.3PL carry-PST.3PL come-PST.3PL lady-PL  
**ben-ār. vazīr o vakīl-nā zāifa o masin-k**  
 put.on-PST.3PL minister and chancellor-GEN wife and daughter-PL  
**ben-ār.**  
 put.on-PST.3PL

They went, carried the clothes and brought them back. The ladies put on them. The wives and daughters of the minister and chancellor also put on them.

27'34 **bādšā-nā**      **masiṛ**      **hur-ā**      **dāsā**      **panjāi**  
king-GEN      daughter      see-PST.3SG      now      PROP  
**cimikk-ā**  
become.popular-PST.3SG

The princess saw that now Panjāi had become popular.

### 6. Bringing a camel and horses

27'40 **dā**      **vazīr**      **o**      **vakīl**      **hic**      **moṛi-ppasa.**  
these minister and chancellor nothing concede-NEG.PRS.3PL  
**pār-er**      **bādšā xuāja dā**      **kustezan šohān-as**      **e.**  
say-PST.PL king sir this jackass shepherd-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

The minister and the chancellor do not concede at all. “Your Majesty, this jackass is a shepherd.”

27'49 **bādšā pār-e**      =**tā.**      **num-ā**      **zāifa-e**      **haning-ir**      **dā**  
king say-PST.3SG =3PL 2PL-GEN wife-D/A copulate-SBJV.3PL he  
**pucc-āte**      **hes.**  
clothes-PL.D/A bring.PST.3SG

The king said to them, “May your wives be fornicated! He brought the clothes!”

27'53 **dā kul kārem-te**      **kar-e.**      **dā amar bādšā-s**      **af.**  
he all work-PL.D/A do-PST.3SG he how king-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
He fulfilled every task I gave him. Why shouldn't he be a king?

27'57 **asul**      **bādšā-s**      **e.**      **pār-er**      **āxā**      **bādšā-s**  
surely king-IDF COP.PRS.3SG say-PST.PL no king-IDF  
**af.**  
COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

He is absolutely a king.” They said, “No, he is no king.

28'01 **pilān**      **jo-ā**      **asi garrī-o**      **ḡācī-as**      **e**  
so.and.so stream-ALL one mangey-IDF she.camel-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
**od-e**      **hes**      **guṛā bādšā-s**      **e.**      **aga od-e**  
that-D/A bring.PST.3SG then king-IDF COP.PRS.3SG if that-D/A  
**hat-tav**      **guṛā šohān-as**      **e.**  
bring-NEG.PST.3SG then shepherd-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

In Such-and-such stream, there is a mangey she-camel. If he can fetch it, he is a king. Otherwise, he is a shepherd.”

28'10 **garrī-ā**      **ḍācī**      **dev-as**      **ass-aka.**      **har-kas-e**  
 mangey-ADJ she.camel giant-IDF COP-IPF.3SG every-one-D/A  
**xan-āka**      **kung-aka =ta.**  
 see-IPF.3SG eat-IPF.3SG =3SG

The mangey she-camel was a giant. She devoured anyone she saw.

28'14 **dāf-tā**      **punḍū**      **hušing-ik**      **dāsā e**      **māi-e**      **xan-ār**  
 they-GEN bottom burn-PRS.3SG now that woman-D/A see-PST.3PL  
**battir.**  
 more

They envied (Panjāī's wives) even more badly. They saw those women more often than before.

28'20 **dād-e e**      **vaṛ-as**      **ke-n**      **dā-nā**      **zāifa-yāte**      **hur**  
 he-D/A that sort.of.trick-IDF do-SBJV.1PL he-GEN wife-PL.D/A see.IMP  
**amar zebā**      **o**      **parī o.**  
 how beautiful COP.PRS.3PL fairy COP.PRS.3PL

“Let us play another trick on him. Look at his wives. How beautiful they are! They must be fairies!”

28'28 **xuāif-e**      **=ta**      **bādšā.**      **pār-e**      **bar**      **panjāī.**  
 summon-PST.3SG =3SG king say-PST.3SG come.IMP PROP  
**bas.**      **majlis**      **mas.**  
 come.PST.3SG assembly become.PST.3SG

The king summoned him and said, “Come, Panjāī.” He came and there was a meeting.

28'34 **pār-e**      **=ta**      **pilān**      **jāga-yā**      **garrī-o**      **ḍācī-as**  
 say-PST.3SG =3SG so.and.so place-ALL mangey-IDF she.camel-IDF  
**e**      **hamod-e hat-a.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG that-D/A bring-IMP

The king told him, “There is a mangey she-camel in such-and-such place. Bring it.”

28'39 **pār-e**      **garrī-ā**      **ḍācī-nā**      **hat-ing-aḥī**      **ant-as**  
 say-PST.3SG mangey-ADJ she.camel-GEN bring-INF-LOC what-IDF  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG

Panjāī said, “It is no big deal to bring the mangey she-camel.

- 28'45 **hat-eva =ta bādšā xuāja. pagga yā palme**  
 bring-PRS.1SG =3SG king sir tomorrow or day.after.tomorrow  
**hat-eva =ta bar-eva.**  
 bring-PRS.1SG =3SG come-PRS.1SG  
 I will bring it, Your Majesty. Tomorrow or the day after tomorrow, I will bring it and come back.”
- 28'52 **ill-ā hin-ā eṛe mon =ta taf-ene.**  
 let.go-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG there face =3SG bind-PRF.3SG  
**garrī-ā ḡācī-nā soc-āteṫī e.**  
 mangey-ADJ she.camel-GEN thought-PL.LOC COP.PRS.3SG  
 He left and went home. He looked gloomy. He was pondering about the mangey she-camel.
- 28'59 **xan-ār =ta bībī-k harrif-er. hā panjāi hala anta-ki**  
 see-PST.3PL =3SG lady-PL ask-PST.3PL oh PROP why for.what  
**mūnjā us aeno.**  
 worried COP.PRS.2SG today  
 The wives saw him and asked him, “Panjāi, why are you so worried today?”
- 29'03 **pār-e dā kustežan kan-e ille-pak.**  
 say-PST.3SG this jackass 1SG-D/A let.go-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 He said, “That jackass does not let me go.
- 29'06 **pā-ik garrī-ā ḡācī-e hat-a.**  
 say-PRS.3SG mangey-ADJ she.camel-D/A bring-IMP  
 He told me to bring a mangey she-camel.
- 29'08 **garrī-ā ḡācī-e kan-ā bāva xan-āne.**  
 mangey-ADJ she.camel-D/A 1SG-GEN father see-PRF.3SG  
 Nobody has seen a mangey camel.”
- 29'11 **parī pār-e o garrī-ā ḡācī kan-ā iṛ**  
 fairy say-PST.3SG that mangey-ADJ she.camel 1SG-GEN sister  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 The fairy said, “That she-camel is my sister.
- 29'17 **ī ne ciṫṫi-as likk-iva et-iva. o dīr-ā**  
 1SG 2SG.D/A letter-IDF write-PRS.1SG give-PRS.1SG she water-ALL

- bar-ek dīr kun-ek. oṛe jāga e =ta.**  
 come-PRS.3SG water drink-PRS.3SG there place COP.PRS.3SG =3SG  
 I will write a letter for you. She visits a place for water and drinks water. She has a place there.
- 29'22 **ciṭṭī-e hamoṛe tālān kar.**  
 letter-D/A there spread make.IMP  
 Spread the letter there.
- 29'24 **o dīr kun-ing-kin hin-o. valdā leṭ-ing-kin hin-o.**  
 she water eat-INF-BEN go-FUT.3SG then lie.down-INF-BEN go-FUT.3SG  
 She will go there to drink water, and to lie down then.
- 29'26 **ciṭṭī-e xan-ā o-nā xan-tān xaṛīnk-āk bar-or.**  
 letter-D/A see-PST.3SG she-GEN tear-PL.ABL tear-PL come-FUT.3PL  
 If she sees the letter, tears will flow from her eyes.
- 29'29 **bas nī bismillāh kar natt-e biṭ ī-ā =ta. o siddā bar-ek bādšā-nā šār-ā. hat-esa =ta.**  
 then 2SG in.God's.name do.IMP leg-D/A drop.IMP ī-ALL =3SG she straight come-PRS.3SG king-GEN city-ALL bring-PRS.2SG =3SG  
 Then you take your chance in God's name and mount her. She will come straight to the king's capital. You will bring her."
- 29'37 **ciṭṭī-e likk-ā tis =ta parī.**  
 letter-D/A write-PST.3SG give.PST.3SG =3SG fairy  
 The fairy wrote a letter and gave it to him.
- 29'39 **bas cikk-ā hin-ā garrī-ā ḍācī-nā dīr-ā.**  
 then pull-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG mangey-ADJ she.camel-GEN water-ALL  
 Then he set out and went to the she-camel's watering spot.
- 29'42 **leṭ-ok-ā jāga-yā dād-e hel-ā.**  
 lie.down-ADJP-ADJ place-ALL she-D/A make.flat-PST.3SG  
 He spread that letter where she lies down.

- 29'46 **ḏācī**            **bas**                    **ḏīr**            **kung.**                    **hin-ā**  
 she.camel    come.PST.3SG    water    drink.PST.3SG    go-PST.3SG  
**leṭ-ing-kin**            **xan-ā**            **ciṭṭī-e.**  
 lie.down-IMP-BEN see-PST.3SG letter-D/A  
 The she-camel came and drank water. She went to lie down and saw the letter.
- 29'49 **bas huš.mas.**                    **xan-tān**    =ta **xaṛīnk-āk** **bass-ur.**  
 then bend.down.PST.3SG eye-PL.ABL =3SG tear-PL    come-PST.3PL  
 Then she bent down, and tears flowed from her eyes.
- 29'52 **dā bismillāh**            **kar-e**            **xass-ā**            **ten-e**            **zī-ā**  
 he in.God's.name do-PST.3SG fling-PST.3SG self-D/A above-ALL  
 =te **bas cikk-ā**            **garrī-ā**            **ḏācī-e.**  
 =3SG then start-PST.3SG mangey-ADJ she.camel-D/A  
 He took his chance in God's name, and mounted her. Then he started the she-camel.
- 29'57 **bas**                    **bādšā-nā**            **šār-ā.**            **e**            **pā-ik**                    **panjāi**  
 come.PST.3SG king-GEN town-ALL that say-PRS.3SG PROP  
**garrī-ā**            **ḏācī-e**                    **hes.**                    **o**            **pār-e.**  
 mangey-ADJ she.camel-D/A bring.PST.3SG that say-PST.3SG  
 He neared to the king's capital. One said, "Panjāi brought the mangey camel." Another said so too.
- 30'02 **bādšā rum tis.**                    **pār-e**                    **haṛsi**    =ta **haṛsi**    =ta  
 king    hurry give.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG stop-IMP =3SG stop-IMP =3SG  
**šār-e**    **çaṭ.ke-k.**  
 city-D/A destroy-PRS.3SG  
 The king came in a hurry. He said, "Halt her! Halt her! She will destroy the city!"
- 30'09 **bismillāh**            **kar-e**                    **xass-ā**                    **ten-e.**                    **pār-e**  
 in.God's.name do-PST.3SG fling-PST.3SG self-D/A say-PST.3SG  
**hin**    **padī sādār.**  
 go.IMP back animal  
 He took his chance in God's name and jumped down. He said, "Return to your place, creature."
- 30'13 **parī-as**    as                    **haṛseng-ā.**            **bas padī ten-ā**            **jāga-yā.**  
 fairy-IDF COP.PST.3SG return-PST.3SG then back self-GEN place-ALL



She was a fairy. She returned and retreated to her place.

30'17 **vazīr o vakīl-e pār-e. aṛe num-ā zan-e**  
 minister and chancellor-D/A say-PST.3SG ITJ 2PL-GEN wife-D/A  
**haning-ir ī pā-tavaṭ ki bādšā-s e.**  
 copulate-SBJV.3PL 1SG say-NEG.PST.1SG COMP king-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 The king turned to the minister and the chancellor, “Let your wives  
 be fornicated! Didn't I say he is a king?”

30'23 **num antae ille-pere =ta.**  
 2PL why let.go-NEG.PRS.2PL =3SG  
 Why don't you two let him go?”

30'24 **pār-er āxā nan-e pen šart ar-e dār-to.**  
 say-PST.PL no 1PL-D/A other bet be-PRS.3SG he-COM  
 They said, “No! We will wager on him again.”

30'27 **harrif-e ant šart.**  
 ask-PST.3SG what bet  
 The king asked, “What a wager?”

30'28 **pār-er hisp.cil.kurraī-e hat-e. guṛā bādšā-s**  
 say-PST.PL mare.with.40.foals-D/A bring-SBJV.3SG then king-IDF  
**e. hat-tav šohān-as e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG bring-NEG.PST.3SG shepherd-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 They said, “If he can bring a mare with forty foals, then he is a king.  
 If he can't, he is a shepherd.”

30'39 **bādšā xuāif-e panjāī-e.**  
 king summon-PST.3SG PROP-D/A  
 The king called Panjāī.

30'50 **pār-e hisp.cil.kurraī-e xuā-va ī-ān ne.**  
 say-PST.3SG mare.with.40.foals-D/A want-PERS.1SG ī-ABL 2SG.D/A  
 The king said, “I want you to fetch a mare with forty foals.”

30'54 **hisp.cil.kurraī hullī-as as cil kurra rand-aṭ**  
 mare.with.40.foals horse-IDF COP.PST.3SG forty foal track-INS  
**=ta ass-ur. misāl =ta hullī-nā as vale**  
 =3SG COP-PST.3PL appearance =3SG horse-GEN COP.PST.3SG but  
**parī-as as.**  
 fairy-IDF COP.PST.3SG

— The ‘mare with forty foals’ is a horse. Forty foals follow it. It looks like a horse, but it is a fairy. —

31’06 **pār-e o ant-as e kan-kin. o bar-ek.**  
 say-PST.3SG that what-IDF COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-BEN she come-PRS.3SG  
**padā saṭṭ-e =ta sagg-is.**  
 then destruction-D/A =3SG bear-SBJV.2SG

Panjāi said, “No big deal for me. It will come. But you have to be prepared to face destruction caused by it.”

31’10 **bādšā pār-e hat-oī e =ta ne.**  
 king say-PST.3SG bring-GRDV that =3SG 2SG.D/A  
 The king said, “You have to bring it.”

31’13 **hin-ā bega-nā padī. mon =ta taf-ene.**  
 go-PST.3SG afternoon-GEN back face =3SG bind-PRF.3SG  
 He went back in the afternoon. He looked gloomy.

31’17 **garrī-ā ḡācī bas dāsā dā hisp.cil.kurraī**  
 mangey-ADJ she.camel come.PST.3SG now this mare.with.40.foals  
**amar bar-oe.**  
 how come-FUT.3SG  
 “The mangey camel came. But how will this mare with forty foals come?”

31’22 **ill-e dād-e bībī-k xan-ār =ta.**  
 leave-IMP this-D/A lady-PL see-PST.3PL =3SG  
 Setting that aside, his wives saw him.

31’24 **harrif-er antae panjāi mon =nā taf-ene mūnjā**  
 ask-PST.3PL why PROP face =2SG bind-PRF.3SG worried  
**us.**  
 COP.PRS.2SG

They asked, “Panjāi, why do you look so gloomy? What worries you?”

31’28 **dā kustizan kan-e ille-pak. pār-e ki**  
 this jackass 1SG-D/A let.go-NEG.PRS.3SG say-PST.3SG COMP  
**hisp.cil.kurraī-e hat-a.**  
 mare.with.40.foals bring-IMP

Panjāi said, “This jackass does not let me go. He said, ‘Bring a mare with forty foals.’”

- 31'32 **hisp.cil.kurraī-kin arāng kā-v.**  
mare.with.40.foals-BEN whither go-SBJV.1SG  
Where can I find a mare with forty foals?"
- 31'37 **parī pār-e o kan-ā īr-as e. o parī**  
fairy say-PST.3SG that 1SG-GEN sister-IDF COP.PRS.3SG she fairy  
**o. misil =ta hullī-nā e.**  
COP.PRS.3PL appearance =3SG horse-GEN COP.PRS.3SG  
The fairy said, "That is my sister. She is a fairy. Just her appearance is horse-like.
- 31'47 **ī ne ciṭṭī-as et-iva dar. hisp.cil.kurraī**  
1SG 2SG.D/A letter-IDF give-PRS.1SG take.IMP mare.with.40.foals  
**dīr kun-ing-kin bar-ek. valdā leṭ-ik.**  
water drink-INF-BEN come-PRS.3SG then lie.down-PRS.3SG  
I will give you a letter. Take it. The mare with forty foals will come to drink water, and then it will rest.
- 31'51 **o ciṭṭī-e xan-ā. āvān-ik xan-tiān =ta dīr**  
she letter-D/A see-PST.3SG yawn-PRS.3SG eye-PL.ABL =3SG water  
**bar-ek. nī bismillāh kar xassi ten-e.**  
come-PRS.3SG 2SG in.God's.name do.IMP fling.IMP self-D/A  
If she sees the letter, she will yawn, and tears will flow from her eyes. You take your chance in God's name, and jump on her.
- 31'56 **o kurra-yāton sar.mar-ek. bādšā-nā šār-ā.**  
she foal-PL.COM arrive-PRS.3SG king-GEN city-ALL  
She will arrive at the king's capital along with her foals."
- 32'00 **halk ciṭṭī-e dar-e ere.**  
take.PST.3SG letter-D/A go-PST.3SG there  
He took the letter and went there.
- 32'04 **tālān kar-e leṭ-ā jāga-yā =te.**  
spread do-PST.3SG lie.down-PST.3SG place-ALL =3SG  
He spread it, and she lay down in her place.
- 32'06 **cil kurraī bas kurra-yāton dīr kung.**  
forty foal come.PST.3SG foal-PL.COM water drink.PST.3SG  
Forty foals came. She drank water with the foals.
- 32'09 **xan-ā ciṭṭī-e. āvān-ā xan-tān =ti dī-k**  
see-PST.3SG letter-D/A yawn-PST.3SG eye-PL.ABL =3SG water-PL

**bass-ur.**

come-PST.3PL

She saw the letter. She yawned and tears flowed from her eyes.

32'12 **bismillāh kar-e xass-ā ten-e. bas cikk-ā**  
 in.God's.name do-PST.3SG fling-PST.3SG self-D/A then start-PST.3SG  
**=te šār-kin bādšā-nā.**  
 =3SG city-BEN king-GEN

In God's name, he took his chance and mounted her. Then he started it towards the king's capital.

32'17 **handun-o dānz-as e lūr-as e**  
 such-IDF dust-IDF COP.PRS.3SG whirlwind-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
**muj-as e bann-ing e.**  
 cloud-IDF COP.PRS.3SG come-INF COP.PRS.3SG

There was so much dust, whirlwind, and cloud. He was coming.

32'21 **e pā-ik hisp.cil.kurraī-e hat-ek. e**  
 that say-PRS.3SG mare.with.40.foals-D/A bring-PRS.3SG that  
**pā-ik panjāi bar-ek.**  
 say-PRS.3SG PROP come-PRS.3SG

One said, "He is fetching the mare with forty foals." Another said, "Panjāi is coming."

32'26 **bādšā rum tis pār-e šābās haṣi-bo =te**  
 king hurry give.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG I.order stop-IMP.PL =3SG  
**šār-e caṭ.ke-k.**  
 city-D/A destroy-PRS.3SG

The king came in a hurry. "I order you. Halt it. It will devastate the city."

32'32 **dā pār-e haṣi-para =te. dā ant-as bādšā**  
 he say-PST.3SG stop-NEG.PRS.1SG =3SG this what-IDF king  
**joṛ.kar-ene kan-e. caṛa pā-ik dā giṛā-e hat-a.**  
 make-PRF.3SG 1SG-D/A always say-PRS.3SG this thing-D/A bring-IMP  
 Panjāi said, "I won't stop her. This is what the king made me do. He always says 'Bring this thing.'"

32'36 **dar-e =ta mana gām monī.**  
 take-PST.3SG =3SG some step forward

He drove the mare a few further steps forward.

32'38 **bādšā kurān-e j<sup>h</sup>olī hes.**

king Qur'an-D/A vow bring.PST.3SG

The king took a vow upon the Qur'an.

32'40 **haṛs-ā hisp.cil.kurraī-e yala kar-e.**

stop-PST.3SG mare.with.40.foals-D/A released do-PST.3SG

Panjāi halted the mare with forty foals, and let her retreat.

32'43 **harseng-ā bas.**

return-PST.3SG come.PST.3SG

She returned.

## 7. Last bet

32'45 **vazīr o vakīl-e pār-e. num-ā zan-e**

minister and chancellor-D/A say-PST.3SG 2PL-GEN wife-D/A

**haning-ir ant-as pā-re o ke-k.**

copulate-SBJV.3PL what.REL-IDF say-PRS.2PL he do-PRS.3SG

The king said to the minister and the chancellor, "May your wives be fornicated! He accomplishes every task you set.

32'49 **dā giṛā-te ī bādšā-se uṭ kann-ing**

he thing-PL.D/A 1SG king-IDF COP.PRS.1SG do-INF

**ka-ppara.**

do-NEG.PRS.1SG

I am a king, but even I can't do these things.

32'53 **anga num pā-re dār-to šart ar-e dā šohān-as**

still 2PL say-PRS.1PL he-COM bet be-PRS.3SG he shepherd-IDF

**e. dā bādšā-s af.**

COP.PRS.3SG he king-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

You still say, 'We bet on him. He is a shepherd. He is not a king.'

32'59 **harrif-e ama.**

ask-PST.3SG what.a

The king asked "What a bet?"

33'01 **pār-er dāsā asi hīt-as bacc-āne.**

say-PST.PL now one talk-IDF be.left-PRF.3SG

They said, "There is one thing left.

33'04 **dā suāl-e pūrā kar-e nan amannā ke-na =ta.**

this question-D/A whole do-PST.3SG 1PL accepted do-PRS.1PL =3SG

- dād-e ka-ttav bas šohān-as e.**  
 this-D/A do-NEG.PST.3SG enough shepherd-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 If he fulfills this request, we will acknowledge him. If he doesn't, well then, he remains a shepherd.”
- 33'10 **harrif-e ant suāl-as e.**  
 ask-PST.3SG what question-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 The king asked, “What is the request?”
- 33'16 **pār-er aga bādšā-se-nā mār e e dunyā-nā**  
 say-PST.PL if king-IDF-GEN son COP.PRS.3SG that world-GEN  
**hīt-āte hat-ek.**  
 story-PL.D/A bring-PRS.3SG  
 They said, “If he is a king's son, he should bring words from the other world.
- 33'20 **aga šohān-ase-nā mār e e dunyā-nā**  
 if shepherd-IDF-GEN son COP.PRS.3SG that world-GEN  
**hīt-āte hat-ing ka-ppak.**  
 story-PL.D/A bring-INF do-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 If he is a shepherd's son, he won't be able to.”
- 33'27 **xuāif-e panjāi-e.**  
 summon-PST.3SG PROP-D/A  
 The king summoned Panjāi.
- 34'02 **pār-e hā bādšā xuāja xaer e baṭing-ānus**  
 say-PST.3SG yes king sir peace COP.PRS.3SG summon-PRF.2SG  
**kan-e.**  
 1SG-D/A  
 Panjāi said, “Yes, Your Majesty, why did you call me?”
- 34'06 **bādšā pār-e e dunyā-nā hīt-āte hat-a.**  
 king say-PST.3SG that world-GEN story-PL.D/A bring-IMP  
 The king said, “Bring words from the other world.”
- 34'09 **pār-e e dunyā-nā hīt-āte hat-ing-aṭī ant-as**  
 say-PST.3SG that world-GEN story-PL.D/A bring-INF-LOC what-IDF  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 Panjāi said, “It is no big deal to bring words from the other world.

- 34'12 **hat-eva =tā de manaṭṭ-aṭī sar.ke-va ne.**  
bring-PRS.1SG =3PL day a.few-LOC make.arrive-PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A  
**bāva-nā =ne havāl-e et-iva ne.**  
father-GEN =2SG news-D/A give-PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A  
I will bring and deliver them to you in a few days. I will give your father's words to you."
- 34'20 **harseng-ā. ust-aṭī pār-e.**  
return-PST.3SG mind-LOC say-PST.3SG  
He went back. He said in his mind,
- 34'24 **dā garrī hisp.cil.kurraī dā dunyā-ṭī ass-o. e**  
he mange mare.with.40.foals this world-LOC COP-PST.3PL that  
**dunyā-yā amar hin-oṭ.**  
world-ALL how go-FUT.1SG  
"These mangey camel and mare with forty foals were in this world.  
How can I journey to the other world?"
- 34'32 **bas urā-yā mon =ta taf-ene. xan-ār =ta**  
come.PST.3SG home-ALL face =3SG bind-PRF.3SG see-PST.3PL =3SG  
**bībī-k.**  
lady-PL  
He returned home. He looked gloomy. His wives saw him.
- 34'37 **harrif-er hā panjāī xaer e hala mon =nā**  
ask-PST.3PL oh PROP peace COP.PRS.3SG why face =2SG  
**taf-ene.**  
bind-PRF.3SG  
They asked him, "Oh Panjāī, what's the matter? Why you look so gloomy?"
- 34'41 **pār-e bas xaer af aeno. dā bādšā**  
say-PST.3SG enough peace COP.NEG.PRS.3SG today this king  
**kan-ā sill-anā gummī-ṭī halk-une.**  
1SG-GEN skin-GEN loss-LOC take-PRF.3SG  
He said, "Well, today I have bad news. The king is always trying to kill me.
- 34'47 **az de puc xuā-ik. az de garrī-nā ḡācī-e**  
one day clothes want-PRS.3SG one day mange-GEN she.camel-D/A  
**xuā-ik. az de cil.kurraī-e xuā-ik.**  
want-PRS.3SG one day 40.foals-D/A want-PRS.3SG

- One day he wanted clothes. One day he wanted a manged she-camel.  
One day he wanted forty foals.
- 34'52 **dāsā pār-ene e dunyā-nā hīt-āte hat-a.**  
now say-PRF.3SG that world-GEN story-PL.D/A bring-IMP  
Now he said, 'Bring words from the other world'.
- 34'56 **e dunyā-nā hīt-āte amar ī hat-ing ke-va.**  
that world-GEN story-PL.D/A how 1SG bring-INF be.able-PRS.1SG  
How can I possibly bring words from the other world?
- 34'59 **dā kan-e ille-pak.**  
he 1SG-D/A leave-NEG.PRS.3SG  
He won't let me go."
- 35'02 **parī pār-e =ta cuṭṭ-ānus. o āsān-o kārem-as**  
fairy say-PST.3SG =3SG finish-PRF.2SG that easy-IDF work-IDF  
**e.**  
COP.PRS.3SG  
The fairy said to him, "You are done with it. That is an easy job.
- 35'06 **handun po.mar nā baxt cammakk-āne.**  
this.way understand.IMP 2SG.GEN luck shine-PRF.3SG  
Take it this way. Your luck is shining."
- 35'09 **harrif-e amar.**  
ask-PST.3SG how  
He asked "How is that possible?"
- 35'10 **parī pār-e hin bādšā-e pā.**  
fairy say-PST.3SG go.IMP king-D/A say.IMP  
The fairy told him, "Go and tell the king,
- 35'12 **hafta-as pāṭ karrif-i.**  
week-IDF firewood make.collect-IMP  
'Gather firewood for a week.
- 35'15 **handun pāṭ karrif-i maš-tā kac joṛ.ke.**  
this.way firewood make.collect-IMP mountain-PL.GEN size make.IMP  
Gather firewood as much as it reaches the size of a mountain.
- 35'20 **hame zī-āte šāy-ir ne-kin trappaṛ-as**  
that above-PL.D/A put.in-SBJV.3PL 2SG-BEN bedding-IDF



- bālišt-as**  
pillow-IDF  
Place a mattress and pillow atop for me.
- 35'25 **dāf-te muccā gālzeṭ caṭṭ.et-ir.**  
they-D/A totally kerosene sprinkle-SBJV.3PL  
Sprinkle kerosene all over them.'
- 35'28 **guṛā nī hame zī-ā lagg-a. o dād-e xāxar**  
then 2SG that above-ALL climb-IMP he this-D/A fire  
**et-e.**  
give-SBJV.3SG  
Then you climb on top of it. Let the king kindle it.
- 35'31 **xāxar lagg-ā moṭ mas. moṭ-aṭī ī**  
fire be.caught-PST.3SG smoke become.PST.3SG smoke-LOC 1SG  
**ne harf-iva.**  
2SG.D/A take.up-PRS.1SG  
When it catches fire, there will be smoke. I will take you up from the smoke.
- 35'37 **hat-eva ḡhakk-iva ne mana de. padā kā-sa**  
bring-PRS.1SG hide-PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A some day again go-PRS.2SG  
**hīt ke-sa ī-to =tā.**  
words do-PRS.2SG *ī*-COM =3PL  
I will transport you and hide you for a few days. You return and tell them,
- 35'40 **ki hin-āṭ xan-āṭ balla-e =nā bāva-e**  
COMP go-PST.1SG see-PST.1SG grandmother-D/A =2SG father-D/A  
**=nā pīra-e =nā ḡdāḡa-e =nā.**  
=2SG grandfather-D/A =2SG greatgrandfather-D/A =2SG  
'I went there and saw your father, your grandfather, and your great-grandfather.'
- 35'44 **kull-e =tā hāl ahvāl et-isa.**  
all-D/A =3PL state news give-PRS.2SG  
You tell news of them all."
- 35'49 **cikk-ā bas bādšā-e pār-e.**  
go-PST.3SG then king-D/A say-PST.3SG  
He went and said to the king,

35'52 **bādšā xuāja e dunyā-nā hīt-āte hat-ing saxt**  
king sir that world-GEN story-PL.D/A bring-INF tight  
**e.**

COP.PRS.3SG

“Your Majesty, it is difficult to bring words from the other world.

35'56 **e dunyā-yā hannun hin-ing ma-fak.**  
that world-ALL thus go-INF become-NEG.PRS.3SG  
One cannot just go to the other world.

35'59 **e dunyā-yā guṛā ī xāxar-aṭ hin-oṭ.**  
that world-ALL then 1SG fire-INS go-FUT.1SG  
So I will go to that world with fire.

36'02 **dā šarṭ-e pūrav kar pāṭ muc.kar**  
this condition-D/A completed make.IMP firewood gather.IMP  
**hat-a maš-tā kacc-ā pāṭ muc.kar.**  
bring-IMP mountain-PL.GEN size-ALL firewood gather.IMP  
Meet this requirement. Gather firewood. Bring and pile firewood as  
high as mountains.

36'09 **dāf-tā zī-ā kan-kin trappaṛ-as šā. dāf-te**  
they-PL.GEN above-ALL 1SG-BEN bedding put.in.IMP they-D/A  
**gālzeṭ caṭṭ.et.**  
kerosene sprinkle.IMP  
Lay a mattress for me on top of it, and sprinkle kerosene over them.

36'13 **dād-e xāxar et. guṛā xāxar-aṭ de lagg-ā.**  
she-D/A fire give.IMP then fire-INS day take-PST.3SG  
And kindle them. Then they will burn for days.

36'16 **ī kā-va e dunyā-yā guṛā xāxar kask ī**  
1SG go-PRS.1SG that world-ALL then fire die.PST.3SG 1SG  
**bar-eva.**  
come-PRS.1SG

I will travel to the other world. Then when the fire goes out, I will  
return.

36'20 **be xāxar-ān e dunyā-yā hin-ing ma-fak.**  
without fire-ABL that world-ALL go-INF become-NEG.PRS.3SG  
Without fire, it is impossible to go to the other world.”

- 36'24 **bādšā pār-e dā ant-as e kan-kin.**  
king say-PST.3SG this what-IDF COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-BEN  
The king said, "It is nothing for me."
- 36'27 **hakkal tis banday-āte. muzzūr-te gāđi-te**  
order give.PST.3SG man-PL.D/A laborer-PL.D/A car-PL.D/A  
**hes-ur.**  
bring-PST.3PL  
He commanded his subjects. They brought laborers and cars.
- 36'32 **pāť karif-e karif-e maš-anā**  
firewood make.collect-PST.3SG make.collect-PST.3SG mountain-GEN  
**xāsā suāra-suāra hašt mazzil-nā xāsā joř.kar-e.**  
like skillfully eight storey-GEN like make-PST.3SG  
(By the king's command,) they amassed firewood and skillfully made it as big as a mountain, as tall as eight storeys.
- 36'40 **dar-er hameře panjāi-kin bop-as šāy-ār. barzī**  
go-PST.3PL there PROP-BEN mattress-IDF put.in-PST.3PL pillow  
**tix-ā.**  
put-PST.3SG  
They went and laid a mattress there, and placed a pillow, for Panjāi.
- 36'46 **gālzeť cať.tiss-ur muc pāť-te.**  
kerosene sprinkle-PST.3PL totally firewood-PL.D/A  
They sprinkled kerosene all over the firewood.
- 36'49 **pār-er bar dāsā hin-ak. dā lagg-ā.**  
say-PST.PL come.IMP now go-IMP he climb-PST.3SG  
They said, "Come! Now proceed!" He climbed.
- 36'55 **dāsā vazīr o vakīl handun-o xušši-ān ki panjāi**  
now minister and chancellor such-IDF happiness-ABL COMP PROP  
**hušing-ik.**  
be.burnt-PRS.3SG  
Now the minister and the chancellor were delighted that Panjāi would burn.
- 37'00 **daor ke-na. nan hal-ena māi =te. irat o. asiť**  
fun do-PRS.1PL 1PL take-PRS.1PL lady =3SG two COP.PRS.3PL one  
**vazīr-nā asi vakīl-nā.**  
minister-GEN one chancellor-GEN

We will have fun. We will take his wives. There are two. One for the minister, and one for the chancellor.

- 37'06 **hes-ur**            **panjāi-e.**    **pāṭ-k**            **tayār**    **mass-ur.**  
 bring-PST.3PL    PROP-D/A    firewood-PL    ready    become-PST.3PL  
**gālzeṭ-āk**    **caṭing-ār.**            **bop**    **šāing-ā**  
 kerosene-PL be.sprinkled-PST.3PL mattress be.put.in-PST.3SG  
 They had brought Panjāi. The firewood became ready. Kerosene was sprinkled. A mattress was placed.

- 37'12 **panjāi hin-ā**        **zī-ā**            **xāc-ā.**  
 PROP go-PST.3SG above-ALL sleep-PST.3SG  
 Panjāi went and lay down on top of the firewood.

- 37'14 **pār-e**            **xāxar et-bo.**  
 say-PST.3SG fire give-IMP.PL  
 The king said “Ignite it.”

- 37'17 **xāxar**    **tiss-ur.**            **xāxar**    **harf-e**            **ten-e**    **moḷ**  
 fire give-PST.3PL fire take.up-PST.3SG self-D/A smoke  
**mas.**  
 become.PST.3SG  
 They kindled it. The firewood caught fire and raised smoke.

- 37'24 **parī raseng-ā**        **harf-e**            **moḷ-ān**    **dar-e**            =**ta.**  
 fairy arrive-PST.3SG take.up-PST.3SG smoke-ABL take-PST.3SG =3SG  
**urā-ṭī**    **ḍakk-ā**            =**ta.**  
 home-LOC hide-PST.3SG =3SG  
 The fairy arrived there, lifted Panjāi from the smoke and took him away. She hid him at home.

- 37'28 **sogav kar-e**            =**ta.**    **bušut.kar-e**            =**ta.**  
 firm do-PST.3SG =3SG hide.among.things-PST.3SG =3SG  
 She made him secure. She hid him among household items.

- 37'31 **dā**    **xāxar**    **lagg-ā**            **o**    **lagg-ā**            **o**  
 this fire be.caught-PST.3SG and be.caught-PST.3SG and  
**lagg-ā**            **hafta-s**    **iraṭ cikk-ā.**  
 be.caught-PST.3SG week-IDF two last-PST.3SG  
 This firewood caught fire, and the fire lasted for one or two weeks.

- 37'37 **dāsā**    **vazīr**    **o**    **vakīl**            **kā-ra**            **zālkār-ton**    **majlis**  
 now minister and chancellor go-PRS.3PL women-COM party

**ke-ra.**

do-PRS.3PL

Now the minister and the chancellor went and held a meeting with Panjāī's wives.

37'42 **harrif-ira panjāī-nā ant hāl ahvāl-āk o.**

ask-PRS.3PL PROP-GEN what state news-PL COP.PRS.3PL

**maxx-ira ṭāk et-ira.**

laugh-PRS.3PL laughter give-PRS.3PL

They asked, "What are the news about Panjāī?" They were smirking and laughing out loud.

37'47 **bībī-k pā-ra panjāī-nā ant hāl ahvāl mar-o.**

lady-PL say-PRS.3PL PROP-GEN what state news become-FUT.3SG

**od-e huš-ā bādšā. cuṭṭif-e =ta.**

that-D/A burn-PST.3SG king finish-PST.3SG =3SG

The wives said, "What news of Panjāī could be there? The king burnt him. He finished him!"

37'54 **vā kā-ra bar-era majlis ke-ra. ṭakā et-ira.**

again go-PRS.3PL come-PRS.3PL party do-PRS.3PL lie give-PRS.3PL

They went and met the wives repeatedly. They were talking nonsense.

37'56 **aṛe cup ke-s dāsā lagg-āne. zālkār**

ITJ quiet do-SBJV.2SG now become.time-PRF.3SG women

**dūī.mar-ek.**

be.acquired-PRS.3SG

The minister said "Listen. Now the time is near. The wives will be ours."

38'04 **hafta irā hafta gidreng-ā. asi de vazīr o vakīl**

week two week pass-PST.3SG one day minister and chancellor

**hin-ār.**

go-PST.3PL

A week or two passed. One day, the minister and the chancellor were out on the street.

38'09 **dun kar-e aṛe panjāī bann-ing e.**

this.way see-PST.3SG ITJ PROP come-INF COP.PRS.3SG

They saw, "Hey, Panjāī is coming!"

- 38'13 **pucc-āk =ta jaħī moħī xāzġī xāzġī.**  
 clothes-PL =3SG burnt smoky dirty dirty  
 His clothes were burnt, smoky and very dirty.
- 38'18 **xan-ār =ta aṛe dā kustizan hušing-tane. dā**  
 see-PST.3PL =3SG ITJ this jackass be.burnt-NEG.PRF.3SG he  
**bann-ing-ṭī e.**  
 come-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG  
 They saw him. “Hey, wasn’t this jackass burnt? Here he comes!”
- 38'24 **bas panjāi urā-ṭī sar.mas.**  
 then PROP home-LOC reach.PST.3SG  
 Then Panjāi arrived home.
- 38'26 **vazīr vakīl hin-ār bisaṭ bādšā-e pār-er dā**  
 minister chancellor go-PST.3PL straight king-D/A say-PST.PL this  
**panjāi bass-une.**  
 PROP come-PRF.3SG  
 The minister and the chancellor rushed to the king and said, “This Panjāi has come back!”
- 38'32 **bādšā rāi kar-e sipāi-e ki panjāi-e pā šābā**  
 king going do-PST.3SG guard-D/A COMP PROP-D/A say.IMP I.order  
**bar havāl et.**  
 come.IMP news give.IMP  
 The king sent a guard, “Tell Panjāi. This is my order: Come and report to me.”
- 38'37 **sipāi sar.mas pār-e bādšā xuā-ik ne.**  
 guard reach.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG king summon-PRS.3SG 2SG.D/A  
 The guard arrived and said, “His Majesty is calling you.”
- 38'39 **panjāi pār-e cax maza-tīz ki nī us.**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG shoo big-fart COMP 2SG COP.PRS.2SG  
 Panjāi said, “Shoo, you big fart!”
- 38'41 **hin gaḍḍī ke ne bādšā beyaerat.**  
 go.IMP middle.finger do.SBJV.3SG 2SG.D/A king shameless  
 Off with you! May the king send you to hell, shameless guy!
- 38'44 **joṛ.ke-n ten-e. xāxar-ṭī mass-unuṭ. moħ-aṭī**  
 prepare-SBJV.1PL self-D/A fire-LOC be-PRF.1SG smoke-LOC

- xāzg.kar-enuṭ.**  
become.dirty-PRF.1SG  
I will prepare myself. I was in fire. I got dirty in the smoke.
- 38'48 **pucc-as ke-v bar-eva. ant bādšā-yā ḍayār**  
clothes-IDF do-SBJV.1SG come-PRS.1SG what king-ALL ground  
**k<sup>h</sup>uṭṭ-āne.**  
be.cut.short-PRF.3SG  
When I put on clothes, I will come. Why is the king so hasty?"
- 38'52 **ki-reng tis. dabb-as tis sipāi-e. sipāi**  
abuse give.PST.3SG abuse-IDF give.PST.3SG guard-D/A guard  
**hin-ā padī.**  
go-PST.3SG back  
He hurled harsh words at the guard. He reproached him. The guard went back.
- 38'58 **hes-ur bībī-k puc berif-er =ta. joṛ.kar-er**  
bring-PST.3PL lady-PL clothes dress-PST.3PL =3SG prepare-PST.3PL  
**=ta.**  
=3SG  
The wives brought clothes and dressed him. They prepared him.
- 39'01 **gandī xalk-ur sīngār kar-er panjāi-e.**  
perfume strike-PST.3PL grooming make-PST.3PL PROP-D/A  
They applied perfume on Panjāi and spruced him up.
- 39'05 **dāsā panjāi peš.tamm-ā. madān madān bas**  
now PROP come.forth-PST.3SG slow slow come.PST.3SG  
**sar.mas.**  
reach.PST.3SG  
Now Panjāi stepped out. He made his way slowly and arrived.
- 39'12 **bādšā havāl kar-e =ta.**  
king news do-PST.3SG =3SG  
The king inquired him for news.
- 39'14 **xaer e havāl nan-ton bādšā xuāja. hin-ānuṭ.**  
peace COP.PRS.3SG news 1PL-COM king sir go-PRF.1SG  
"Everything is in order, Your Majesty. I went there.
- 39'17 **xāxar-as cunk-o as. ten-ā maxlūk-ān giṛā-s**  
fire-IDF small-ADJ COP.PST.3SG self-GEN people-ABL thing-IDF

- xan-ān. girā-s xan-ing ka-ttavan.**  
 see-PST.1PL thing-IDF see-INF be.able-NEG.PST.1PL  
 The fire was small. I just saw some familiar faces. I could not see others.
- 39'23 **nā-tiā aval hin-āṭ. bāva-e nā xan-āṭ.**  
 2SG.GEN-PL.ALL first go-PST.1SG father-D/A 2SG.GEN see-PST.1SG  
**lumma-e nā xan-āṭ. pīra-e nā**  
 mother-D/A 2SG.GEN see-PST.1SG grandfather-D/A 2SG.GEN  
**xan-āṭ.**  
 see-PST.1SG  
 I first visited your ancestors. I met your father. I saw your mother. I saw your grandfather.
- 39'29 **vazīr-nā bāva-e lumma-e ḍāḍā maxlūk.**  
 minister-GEN father-D/A mother-D/A greatgrandfather people  
 Minister's father, mother, greatgrandfather and others.
- 39'33 **hannun num-ki zahīr kar-eso.**  
 thus 2PL-BEN homesick do-PLPF.3PL  
 They missed you a lot.
- 39'36 **pār-er bādšā-e salām ke-s.**  
 say-PST.PL king-D/A peace do-SBJV.2SG  
 They said, 'Please convey our greetings to the king.'
- 39'38 **vazīr vakīl-āte pā-s zarūr nane-ā**  
 minister chancellor-PL.D/A say-SBJV.2SG surely 1PL-ALL  
**bar-ere.**  
 come-PRS.2PL  
 Tell the minister and the chancellor, "You should come to our place definitely."
- 39'42 **nane-ā pāš.ke-re. nan num-kin zahīrī un.**  
 1PL-ALL show.up-PRS.2PL 1PL 2PL-BEN homesick COP.PRS.1PL  
 Visit us. We miss you.
- 39'46 **antae nane-ā ba-ferē.**  
 why 1PL-ALL come-NEG.PRS.2PL  
 Why don't you come to see us?" ' ' "
- 39'48 **harrif-e amar kā-n.**  
 ask-PST.3SG how go-SBJV.1PL



The minister asked, “How can I go there?”

39'49 **pār-e ī amar hin-aṭ.**  
say-PST.3SG 1SG how go-PST.1SG  
Panjāi said, “The way I did.

39'51 **pāṭ muc.ka-bo. suār ma-bo zī-ā. ī**  
firewood gather-IMP.PL mounted become-IMP.PL above-ALL 1SG  
**tīlī et-iva =ta num kā-re.**  
burning give-PRS.1SG =3SG 2PL go-SBJV.2PL  
Gather firewood and climb on top of it. I will kindle it and you will go.

39'56 **xāxar sust kar-e padā bar-ere.**  
fire weak do-PST.3SG back come-SBJV.2PL  
When the fire becomes weak, you can return.”

40'01 **vazīr o vakīl pār-er aṛe kā-n dā hin-ā**  
minister and chancellor say-PST.PL ITJ go-SBJV.1PL he go-PST.3SG  
**xāxar-ā.**  
fire-ALL  
The minister and the chancellor said, “Okay, let's do this! He (also) went into the fire.”

40'06 **bādšā hukum tis pāṭ kann-ing-nā maxlūk**  
king order give.PST.3SG firewood do-INF-GEN people  
**lagg-ā pāṭ muc.kann-ing-aṭī.**  
be.engaged-PST.3SG firewood gather-INF-LOC  
The king ordered to gather firewood. People were engaged in gathering firewood.

40'09 **dāre tū-tā tū kar-e kar-e pāṭ-e**  
there month-PL.GEN month do-PST.3SG do-PST.3SG firewood-D/A  
**handun kar-e. jazīra kar-e.**  
this.way do-PST.3SG island do-PST.3SG  
He gathered firewood for months there. He made an island of firewood.

40'12 **panjāi-nā anga kam ass-ur. ten-kin bāz kar-e.**  
PROP-GEN still little COP-PST.3PL self-BEN much make-PST.3SG  
**antae.ki bāzī-e kā-na.**  
because multitude-D/A go-PRS.1PL

Panjāī's firewood was small. The king made a big one for himself, because they were going to see a multitude of relatives.

40'17 **zī zī-aṭ masiṭ mār vazīr vakīl kul =tā**  
 above above-INS daughter son minister chancellor all =3PL  
**hin-ā zī-ā lagg-ār.**  
 go-PST.3SG above-ALL climb-PST.3PL

The minister, the chancellor, their daughters and sons, all of them went and climbed up (the firewood).

40'24 **dāsā panjāī paṛo kar-e maxlūk-aṭ.**  
 now PROP announcement do-PST.3SG people-INS  
 Now Panjāī made an announcement to the people.

40'26 **šābās gālzeṭ caṭṭ.et-abo.**  
 I.order kerosene sprinkle-IMP.PL  
 "I order you. Sprinkle kerosene."

40'28 **gālzeṭ caṭ.tiss-ur tiss-ur xāxar halk.**  
 kerosene sprinkle-PST.3PL give-PST.3PL fire take.PST.3SG  
 They sprinkled kerosene. It was set ablaze.

40'31 **dā-k hušing-ār hin-ār cuṭṭ-ār his mass-ur.**  
 they.PL burn-PST.3PL go-PST.3PL finish-PST.3PL ash become-PST.3PL  
 Those (atop the firewood) were burnt. They were gone and were finished. They became ashes.

40'35 **dāsā panjāī bas bādšāī-ā taxt-ā tūs.**  
 now PROP come.PST.3SG royal-ADJ throne-ALL sit.PST.3SG  
 Now Panjāī came and ascended to the royal throne.

40'39 **dā bādšāī-nā bādšā mas.**  
 he kingdom-GEN king become.PST.3SG  
 He became the king of the kingdom.

40'41 **handāre ten-ā bībī-te hes. majlis-ṭī o.**  
 there self-GEN lady-PL.D/A bring.PST.3SG party-LOC COP.PRS.3PL  
 He brought his wives there. They were in celebration.

40'45 **hīt-āk zū mar-ra vaxt-āk hure ke-ra.**  
 story-PL quickly become-PRS.3PL time-PL delay do-PRS.3PL  
 Words go fast, and time passes slowly.

- 40'49 **panjāi-nā zālbūl-āk bejān mass-ur.**  
 PROP-GEN wife-PL pregnant become-PST.3PL  
 Panjāi's wives became pregnant.
- 40'52 **hartokā-k =ta xaer-aṭ mass-ur.**  
 both-PL =3SG well-INS become-PST.3PL  
 They both delivered safely.
- 40'56 **dā xan-ā mār-as. e xan-ā mār-as.**  
 this give.birth-PST.3SG son-IDF that give.birth-PST.3SG son-IDF  
 One gave birth to a son. The other gave birth to a son.
- 40'59 **panjāi bādšā e.**  
 PROP king COP.PRS.3SG  
 Panjāi is a king.
- 42'02 **bībī-k od tūl-ok o palang-ā.**  
 lady-PL they sit-ADJP COP.PRS.3PL bed-ALL  
 The wives are sitting on the bed.
- 41'05 **asi mār bas dā zān-ā lagg-ā. asi mār**  
 one son come.PST.3SG this knee-ALL climb-PST.3SG one son  
**bas e zān-ā lagg-ā.**  
 come.PST.3SG that knee-ALL climb-PST.3SG  
 One son came and climbed on this knee. The other son came and  
 climbed on that knee.
- 41'10 **ust-ā =ti bas tuy.**  
 heart-ALL =3SG come.PST.3SG dream  
 He recalled the dream.
- 41'12 **yāra tuy hannād e dā jāga-yā**  
 well dream this COP.PRS.3SG this place-ALL  
**sar.kar-e kan-e.**  
 make.arrive-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A  
 "I understand now, this was what the dream foretold. It took me to  
 this place.
- 41'16 **tūbe-nā ṭukkur dā mā-k o.**  
 moon-GEN piece these son-PL COP.PRS.3PL  
 The pieces of the moon were these sons."

- 41'22 **handāre bišxinda kar-e.**  
 here smile do-PST.3SG  
 Then he smiled.
- 41'26 **bībī-k hur-ār. harrif-er panjāi anta-ki bišxinda kann-ing us.**  
 lady-PL see-PST.3PL ask-PST.3PL PROP why smile do-INF  
 COP.PRS.2SG  
 The wives saw it. They asked, “Panjāi, why are you smiling?”
- 41'29 **ant-as e ki nane-ā maxx-ās.**  
 what-IDF that COMP 1PL-ALL laugh-PST.2SG  
 What is the matter that you laughed at us?”
- 41'32 **pār-e nume-ā max-para.**  
 say-PST.3SG 2SG-ALL laugh-NEG.PRS.1SG  
 He said, “I am not laughing at you.”
- 41'35 **pār-er āxā zarūr kar hīt-e ten-ā.**  
 say-PST.PL no surely make.IMP story-D/A self-GEN  
 They said, “No evading. Tell us why you smiled.”
- 41'37 **gurā panjāi ten-ā kissa-e muccā kar-e.**  
 then PROP self-GEN story-D/A totally do-PST.3SG  
 Then Panjāi told them the whole story about himself.
- 41'39 **dun tuy-as xan-āṭ.**  
 this.way dream-IDF see-PST.1SG  
 “I saw such a dream.
- 41'42 **tūbe irā ṭukkur mas xuāstdār-nā zān-tiā.**  
 moon two piece become.PST.3SG flock.owner-GEN knee-PL.ALL  
 The moon became two pieces on my flock owner’s knees.
- 41'45 **xuāstdār-ān tuy-e halk-uṭ.**  
 flock.owner-ABL dream-D/A buy-PST.1SG  
 I bought the dream from the flock owner.
- 41'46 **aeno dā mār dā zān-ā lagg-ā. dā mār dā zān-ā lagg-ā. tuy ust-ā kan-ā bas.**  
 today this son this knee-ALL climb-PST.3SG this son this knee-ALL  
 climb-PST.3SG dream heart-ALL 1SG-GEN come.PST.3SG

Today this son climbed this knee, and this son climbed this knee. It reminded me of the dream.

41'52 **bišxinda kar-eṭ o xātir-ān.**  
 smile do-PST.1SG that cause-ABL  
 That is why I smiled.”

41'54 **panjāi ten-ā mā-tito bādšāi-to xuš as.**  
 PROP self-GEN son-PL.COM kingdom-COM happy COP.PST.3SG  
 Panjāi was happy with his sons and with his kingdom.

41'56 **ī ill-aṭ bass-uṭ.**  
 1SG leave-PST.1SG come-PST.1SG  
 I left the story and came back now.

41'57 **īmān-nā ṭukkur-as hes-uṭ.**  
 faith-GEN piece-IDF bring-PST.1SG  
 (I didn't come back empty-handed, but) I brought a piece of faith.

### 3.7 Fairy Sazān's Horse (*sazān parī-nā hullī*)

Told by the poet Rafiq Zeb Haruni. Recorded by Inayat Saghar on March 2020, in Dist. Surab, Kalat Division. Sarawan dialect. This text is based on the transcript published in the weekly *Talār* (28 April 2020 to 17 May 2020).

#### 1. Father king's dream

1. **as asi bādšā-s. bādšā xudā e. xudā-nā rasūl**  
COP.PST.3SG one king-IDF king God COP.PRS.3SG God-GEN prophet  
**e.**  
COP.PRS.3SG  
There was a king. God is the king, and God's prophet is the king.
2. **dā bādšā jhīrr, b<sup>h</sup>undī, kirrī, kāšum, xolum, zurrat,**  
this king kind.of herb barilla tamarisk kind.of grass wheat millet  
**makkahī, piriš, pašš-as ḡayār-nā bādšā as.**  
maize millet tiny.piece-IDF land-GEN king COP.PST.3SG  
He was a king of a tiny (i.e., a large) piece of land, from herbs, barilla grass, tamarisk, kashum grass, wheat, pearl millet, maize, to little millet.
3. **dā bādšā-nā irā zāifa ass-ur.**  
this king-GEN two wife COP-PST.3PL  
This king had two wives.
4. **asiṭ rū-ā zāifa, elo berū-ā zāifa as.**  
one favored-ADJ wife other disfavored-ADJ wife COP.PST.3SG  
One was a favored wife, and the other was a disfavored wife.
5. **rū-ā zāifa-yān irā mār ass-ur.**  
favored-ADJ wife-ABL two son COP-PST.3PL  
The favored wife had two sons.
6. **berū-ā zāifa-yān asi mār-as as.**  
disfavored-ADJ wife-ABL one son-IDF COP.PST.3SG  
The disfavored wife had one.
7. **bādšā amar kar-e. rū-ā mā-tekīn es asi**  
king how do-PST.3SG favored-ADJ son-PL.BEN bring.PST.3SG one  
**mullā-s. dāf-te xuānif-e.**  
mullah-IDF they-D/A teach-PST.3SG

What the king did was, he brought a mullah for the favored wife's sons and made him teach them.

8. **berū-ā mār-kin halk cār panc kaṛo heṭ**  
 disfavored-ADJ son-BEN take.PST.3SG four five piece she.goat  
**meṭ-anā.**  
 sheep-GEN

For the son of the disfavored wife, he provided four or five heads of goats and sheep.

9. **dā rūī-ā mā-k hin-āra masīt-aṭī mullā-ton**  
 these favored-ADJ son-PL go-IPF.3PL mosque-LOC mullah-COM  
**xuān-āra.**  
 study-IPF.3PL

The favored sons went to a mosque and studied under the mullah.

10. **berū-ā mār handākān bass-aka. masīt-nā baj-ān**  
 disfavored-ADJ son from.there come-IPF.3SG mosque-GEN back-ABL  
**koṇḍ-as as. handā koṇḍ-ān xaf tor-eka.**  
 peephole-IDF COP.PST.3SG this peephole-ABL ear hold-IPF.3SG

The disfavored wife's son would come there. There was a peephole behind the mosque. He listened to the lesson through the peephole.

11. **mullā ef-te sabax yāt.tiss-aka.**  
 mullah those-PL.D/A lesson teach-IPF.3SG  
 The mullah taught them lessons.

12. **dā handākān ten-ā sabaxx-e yāt.kar-eka.**  
 he from.here self-GEN lesson-D/A learn-IPF.3SG  
 He was learning his own lessons.

13. **valdā hin-āka heṭ meṭ-te dar-eka**  
 again go-IPF.3SG she.goat sheep-PL.D/A take-IPF.3SG  
**xuāf-eka.**  
 make.graze-IPF.3SG

Then again, he would go and take goats and sheep to graze.

14. **cār panc kaṛo kamk joṛ.kar-esus. hin-āka cuk šikār**  
 four five piece trap make-PLPF.3SG go-IPF.3SG bird game  
**kar-eka.**  
 do-IPF.3SG

He had set four or five traps. He would go and hunt birds.

15. **šām-ā o o lumma =ta kavāb kar-era kung-ura.**  
 night-ALL he and mother =3SG kebab do-IPF.3PL eat-IPF.3PL  
 In the evening, he and his mother would cook bird kebab and ate it.
16. **asi de mullā bādšā-yā kulav kar-e.**  
 one who mullah king-ALL message do-PST.3SG  
 One day, the mullah sent a message to the king.
17. **bar ki mā-k =nā dāsā kurān-e xat.kar-eno.**  
 come.IMP COMP son-PL =2SG now Qur'an-D/A finish-PRF.3PL  
 “Look! Your favored sons have now completed the Qur’an.”
18. **berū-ā mār bing. ī =ham kā-v**  
 disfavored-ADJ son hear.PST.3SG 1SG =too go-SBJV.1SG  
**hur-iv ilum-k amar xuān-ira.**  
 see-SBJV.1SG brother-PL how read-PRS.3PL  
 The disfavored son heard it. “I will go too, and see how my brothers recite.”
19. **dā rūi-ā mā-k nema-ğarō xuān-ār. bas**  
 these favored-ADJ son-PL incompletely read-PST.3PL come.PST.3SG  
**ba-tav =ta.**  
 come-NEG.PST.3SG =3SG  
 These favored sons had learned the Qur’an incompletely. They learned only parts of it.
20. **berū-ā mār bismillāh kar-e tix-ā kurān**  
 disfavored-ADJ son in.God’s.name do-PST.3SG put-PST.3SG Qur’an  
**pāk-e kuṭṭ-aṭī.**  
 holy-D/A lap-LOC  
 The disfavored son did a miracle. He placed the Holy Qur’an on his lap.
21. **hāfiz-ātiān bār dīr-ān bār xuān-ā.**  
 hafiz-PL.ABL like water-ABL like read-PST.3SG  
 He recited the Qur’an like a hafiz, like water flows.
22. **bādšā-e bad.bas. mullā-e pār-e. nā**  
 king-D/A feel.angry.PST.3SG mullah-D/A speak-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN  
**coš.filānī mar-e.**  
 term.of.abuse be-SBJV.3SG  
 The king was displeased. He said to the mullah, “The heck with you!”



23. **dā šūm de-drust k<sup>h</sup>ur buzgal-ton hin-āka.**  
 this unlucky day-whole flock goats-COM go-IPF.3SG  
 This wretch was going out with sheep and goats all day.
24. **dād-e kurān pāk dīr-ān bār yāt bas.**  
 this-D/A Qur'an holy water-ABL like memory come.PST.3SG  
 He learned the Holy Qur'an like water flows.
25. **ef-te nī xuānif-tanus. mullā pār-e. dād-e**  
 they-D/A 2SG teach-NEG.PRF.2SG mullah speak-PST.3SG this-D/A  
**ed-e.**  
 that-D/A  
 You haven't taught them." The mullah made this and that (excuses).
26. **pār-e šābās dar valdā xuānif =tā.**  
 speak-PST.3SG I.order go.IMP then teach.IMP =3PL  
 The king said, "Go, and teach them again."
27. **mullā hes padā xuānif-e =tā.**  
 mullah bring.PST.3SG again teach-PST.3SG =3PL  
 The mullah took them and taught them again.
28. **kudrat e xudā-nā. asi de bādšā xāc-ā.**  
 power COP.PRS.3SG God-GEN one who king sleep-PST.3SG  
 By God's will, the king slept one night.
29. **tuy-aṭṭī xan-ā saozān parī-nā hullī-ā suār**  
 dream-LOC see-PST.3SG PROP fairy-GEN horse-ALL mounted  
**uṭ.**  
 COP.PRS.1SG  
 In his dream, he saw he was riding Fairy Saozān's horse.
30. **mucc-ā mulk-e asi de-ṭī cakkar xal-eva.**  
 total-ADJ country-D/A one day-LOC visit strike-PRS.1SG  
 "I will visit the whole country in a day."
31. **sob-anā mā-te pār-e num kan-kin dā hullī-e**  
 morning-GEN son-PL.D/A speak-PST.3SG 2PL 1SG-BEN this horse-D/A  
**hat-abo.**  
 bring-IMP.PL  
 In the morning, he told his sons, "Fetch that horse for me."

32. **āxā to ī bīmār mar-eva.**  
no TOP 1SG sick become-PRS.1SG  
If not, I will fall ill.
33. **aga hullī-e hat-ere guṛā ī bacc-eva.**  
if horse-D/A bring-SBJV.2PL then 1SG be.saved-PRS.1SG  
If you bring the horse, I will be healed.”
34. **mā-k pār-er. bāva nā hukum mar-e.**  
son-PL say-PST.PL father 2SG.GEN order be-SBJV.3SG  
The sons said, “Father, we will follow your command.”
35. **kašš-ār galappān-ān irā tez-o hullī.**  
take.out-PST.3PL stable-ABL two fast-IDF horse  
They got two fast horses from the stable.
36. **kasar-kin ten-ā hīla-vasīla toša harf-er.**  
road-BEN self-GEN device-means provisions take.up-PST.3PL  
They gathered their equipment and provisions for the journey.
37. **xurjīn-āte ten-ā xīsun pīhun-ān pur kar-er.**  
saddlebag-PL.D/A self-GEN gold silver-ABL full make-PST.3PL  
**raxt tiss-ur hin-ār.**  
saddle give-PST.3PL go-PST.3PL  
They filled their saddlebags with gold and silver. They saddled them up and embarked.
38. **berū-ā mār bing ilum-k hin-ār.**  
disfavored-ADJ son hear.PST.3SG brother-PL go-PST.3PL  
The disfavored son heard that his brothers departed.
39. **bas lumma-e ten-ā pār-e.**  
come.PST.3SG mother-D/A self-GEN speak-PST.3SG  
He approached his mother and said,
40. **lumma ī kā-va ilum-tā rand-aṭ.**  
mother 1SG go-PRS.1SG brother-PL.GEN track-INS  
Mom, I will follow my brothers.
41. **dīr-cā-s xizmatt-as ke-va ī-kin =tā. āsūda-o ilum o.**  
chores-IDF service-IDF do-PRS.1SG I-BEN =3PL indulged-IDF brother  
o.  
COP.PRS.3PL

I will do their chores and assist them. They are pampered brothers.

42. **lumma =ta pār-e o hullī-tā nī pand-aṭ**  
 mother =3SG speak-PST.3SG that horse-PL.GEN 2SG travel.by.foot-INS  
**kā-sa.**  
 go-PRS.2SG

His mother said, “They are on horses. Are you going on foot?”

43. **pār-e. e ki kan-ā na-k hullī-tiān kam**  
 speak-PST.3SG that COMP 1SG-GEN leg.PL horse-PL.ABL little  
**aff-as.**  
 COP.NEG-PRS.3PL

He said, “My legs are no weaker than horses.”

44. **bas kasar-ā sar.mas ilum =te.**  
 come.PST.3SG road-ALL reach.PST.3SG brother =3SG

He set off on his journey and caught up with his brothers.

45. **ilum-k pār-er. lumma bāva-e pār-es. pār-e**  
 brother-PL say-PST.PL mother father-D/A say-PST.2SG speak-PST.3SG  
**hao.**  
 yes

His brothers said, “Did you tell our parents?” He said, “Yes.”

## 2. Three brothers' journey

46. **kasar-ā ilum-k halk-ur ī-kin =ta hullī-s dā =ham**  
 road-ALL brother-PL take-PST.3PL ī-BEN =3SG horse-IDF he =too  
**suār mas hullī-ā.**  
 mounted become.PST.3SG horse-ALL

The brothers acquired a horse for him on the way. He too began to ride.

47. **mizzil xal-esā des-pardes kar-esā bass-ur asi**  
 distance walk-CVB country.to.country do-CVB come-PST.3PL one  
**pen bādšāi-ase-ṭī šām tamm-ā =tā.**  
 other kingdom-IDF-LOC night fall-PST.3SG =3PL

Traveling the day's journey, going from a country to a country, they reached a different country. It was evening.

48. **kazā-dīgar-ton paṛāv kar-er biṭ-er.**  
 qaza-evening.prayer-COM camping do-PST.3PL unload-PST.3PL

At the qaza-digar time in the evening, they set up camp and unpacked.

49. **xīsun pīhun-te šef tix-ār.**  
gold silver-PL.D/A below put-PST.3PL  
They put down their gold and silver.
50. **xan-ā =tā bādšā-nā kāsid. pār-e num-ton xīsun**  
see-PST.3SG =3PL king-GEN messenger speak-PST.3SG 2PL-COM gold  
**pīhun ar-e. šahzāda-o banday ure.**  
silver be-PRS.3SG prince-ADJ man COP.PRS.2PL  
The local king’s messenger observed them. He said, “You have gold and silver. You are of royal lineage.
51. **num-ā girā-s samā ar-e yā af.**  
2PL-GEN thing-IDF aware be-PRS.3SG or COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
Are you aware of one thing?
52. **dāre nahār-as e. šām-anā har musiṭṭ-e num-ā**  
there beast-IDF COP.PRS.3SG evening-GEN every three-D/A 2PL-GEN  
**caṭ.ke-k.**  
destroy-PRS.3SG  
There is a beast here. It will attack and kill all three of you tonight.”
53. **berū-ā ilum pār-e. kan-e pār-es kan-ā**  
disfavored-ADJ brother speak-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A say-PST.2SG 1SG-GEN  
**ilum-te pā-pes.**  
brother-PL.D/A say-NEG.SBJV.2SG  
The disfavored brother said, “You’ve warned me. Don’t tell it to my brothers.”
54. **pār-e nī hin ten-ā xiyāl-e kar.**  
speak-PST.3SG 2SG go.IMP self-GEN care-D/A make.IMP  
The messenger said, “You go and protect yourselves.”
55. **šām-anā kar-er kung-ur.**  
evening-GEN do-PST.3PL eat-PST.3PL  
That evening, they cooked and ate.
56. **berū-ā ilum cārī mas. b<sup>h</sup>all-o k<sup>h</sup>appī-s**  
disfavored-ADJ brother in.wait become.PST.3SG big-IDF ruins-IDF  
**as. hin-ā lagg-ā k<sup>h</sup>appī-nā zī-ā.**  
COP.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG climb-PST.3SG ruins-GEN above-ALL  
The disfavored brother remained vigilant. There were big ruins. He went and climbed on top of the ruins.

57. **de-as balā-s bas. xan-tā =ta girošk**  
 day-IDF goblin-IDF come.PST.3SG eye-PL.GEN =3SG glitter  
**banday-nā xan-te hal-ek.**  
 person-GEN eye-PL.D/A take-PRS.3SG  
 After a while, a goblin approached. The shine from his eyes dazzled human eyes.
58. **bas bas handā k<sup>h</sup>appī-ṭī.**  
 then come.PST.3SG this ruins-LOC  
 It came to these ruins.
59. **putreng-nā vaxt-ā dā kašš-ā zaym-e cayal**  
 enter.INF-GEN time-ALL he pull.out-PST.3SG sword-D/A throwing  
**tis xalk lix-e =te.**  
 give.PST.3SG strike.PST.3SG neck-D/A =3SG  
 When it was about to enter, he drew his sword, wielded it, and cut the goblin's head.
60. **zaym-anā baj-aṭ xalk xīsun-nā mary-āte.**  
 sword-GEN back-INS strike.PST.3SG gold-GEN horn-PL.D/A  
 He struck off the gold horns of the goblin with the hilt of his sword.
61. **ḡ<sup>h</sup>ūṇḡ-e =ta girr-ā mur biṭ-e.**  
 corpse-D/A =3SG drag.along-PST.3SG far throw-PST.3SG  
 He dragged the goblin's corpse and discarded it far from their camp.
62. **sob-anā baš.mass-ur hin-ār.**  
 morning-GEN stand.up-PST.3PL go-PST.3PL  
 In the morning, they got up and departed.
63. **bādšā ten-ā kāsīd-e pār-e.**  
 king self-GEN messenger-D/A speak-PST.3SG  
 The king spoke to his messenger.
64. **haṛ-de sob-anā cā-ān must pār-esa. aeno filānī**  
 every-day morning-GEN tea-ABL before say-PRS.2SG today so.and.so  
**jāga-yā balā tabāhī kar-ene.**  
 place-ALL goblin destruction make-PRF.3SG  
 "Every day, you would say before my morning tea, 'Today, in such-and-such place, the giant did destruction.'
65. **aeno cā nihārī kar-eṭ nī dāskān kan-e**  
 today tea breakfast do-PST.1SG 2SG until.now 1SG-D/A

- pā-pesa.**  
say-NEG.PRS.2SG  
Today, I've had my tea and breakfast, but you haven't informed me of anything yet."
66. **pār-e. xuāja daro filānī jāga-yā musi banday**  
speak-PST.3SG sir yesterday so.and.so place-ALL three man  
**bass-ur. cā-va balā isto of-te kung-une.**  
come-PST.3PL know-PRS.1SG goblin last.night those-D/A eat-PRF.3SG  
The messenger said, "Sir, in such-and-such place yesterday, three men arrived. Maybe the goblin devoured them."
67. **pār-e xarr-a. hur =tā.**  
speak-PST.3SG go-IMP see.IMP =3PL  
The king said, "Go and check on them."
68. **dā zū zū bas xan-ā d<sup>h</sup>ūnd-e =ta.**  
he quickly quickly come.PST.3SG see-PST.3SG corpse-D/A =3SG  
He came quickly, and discovered the goblin's corpse.
69. **halma kar-e hin-ā bādšā-e pār-e.**  
running do-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG king-D/A speak-PST.3SG  
The messenger hurried to the king and reported,
70. **xuāja isto dā šer-āk balā-e kasif-eno. d<sup>h</sup>ūnd =ta**  
sir last.night this lion-PL goblin-D/A kill-PRF.3PL corpse =3SG  
**tamm-āne.**  
fall-PRF.3SG  
"Sir, those tiger-like boys killed the goblin last night. Its corpse lies there."
71. **bādšā pār-e harāng hin-ār. hin rand-aṭ =tā.**  
king speak-PST.3SG whither go-PST.3PL go.IMP track-INS =3PL  
The king said, "Where did they go? Follow them!"
72. **dā kašš-ā bādšāi-o hulli-as. hin-ā asi**  
he pull.out-PST.3SG royal-IDF horse-IDF go-PST.3SG one  
**j<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-aton sar.mas =tā.**  
moment-COM reach.PST.3SG =3PL  
The messenger took out a royal horse. He caught up with them in a moment.

73. **pār-e bādšā xuā-ik num-e.**  
 speak-PST.3SG king call-PRS.3SG 2PL-D/A  
 The messenger said, "His Majesty wishes to see you."
74. **berū-ā ilum pār-e. num handāre ma-bo. ī**  
 disfavored-ADJ brother say-PST.3SG 2PL here be-IMP.PL 1SG  
**kā-va.**  
 go-PRS.1SG  
 The disfavored brother said, "Let the others stay. I will go."
75. **bādšā-s e. mann-ing ke-k kārem-as**  
 king-IDF COP.PRS.3SG be-INF be.able-PRS.3SG work-IDF  
**tamm-ā =te. xuāis nan-e.**  
 fall-PST.3SG =3SG want-PST.3SG 1PL-D/A  
 He is the king. Perhaps there is some urgent matter and he needs us."
76. **kāsid-e pār-e. kan-e dar. valdā hat-a**  
 messenger-D/A speak-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A take.IMP then bring-IMP  
**sar.kar kan-e.**  
 make.arrive.IMP 1SG-D/A  
 He told the messenger, "Take me to him. Then bring me back here."
77. **pār-e xan-tiaṭ. dā dare.**  
 speak-PST.3SG eye-PL.INS he take-PST.3SG  
 The messenger said, "Of course." He escorted him.
78. **bādšā harrif-e. dā isto-nā balā-e nī xalk-us.**  
 king ask-PST.3SG this last.night-GEN goblin-D/A 2SG strike-PST.2SG  
 The king asked, "Did you slay that goblin last night?"
79. **pār-e jī hao bādšā salāmat.**  
 speak-PST.3SG yes yes king majesty  
 He said, "Yes, Your Majesty."
80. **bādšā pār-e kašš-a nišānī-e =ta.**  
 king speak-PST.3SG pull-IMP sign-D/A =3SG  
 The king said, "Provide its evidence."
81. **dā kašš-ā xīsun-nā =te mary ass-ur.**  
 he take.out-PST.3SG gold-GEN =3SG horn COP-PST.3PL  
 He took out the golden horns of it.

82. **bādšā pār-e.            ī    xudā-nā leka    handā pār-esuṭ.**  
king    speak-PST.3SG 1SG God-GEN reason this    say-PLPF.1SG  
The king said, “I had vowed this for God’s sake.
83. **har-kas            dā balā-e            xalk            kan-ā    šār-ān.    ī**  
every-one.REL this goblin-D/A strike.PST.3SG 1SG-GEN city-ABL 1SG  
**ten-ā    masiṛ-e            od-e            et-oṭ.**  
self-GEN daughter-D/A that.CR-D/A give-FUT.1SG  
I will give my daughter to anyone that eliminates this goblin from my city.
84. **dāsā dā    balā-e            nī    xalk-us            kasif-es.    kan-ā**  
now this goblin-D/A 2SG strike-PST.2SG kill-PST.2SG 1SG-GEN  
**masiṛ    nā            e.**  
daughter 2SG.GEN COP.PRS.3SG  
Now you struck this goblin and killed it. My daughter is yours.”
85. **pār-e            nā            masiṛ    kan-ā    e.**  
speak-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN daughter 1SG-GEN COP.PRS.3SG  
He said, “Your daughter is to be mine?”
86. **dāsā ī    kā-va            filānī    mulk-ā            padī bar-eva.**  
now 1SG go-PRS.1SG so.and.so country-ALL back come-PRS.1SG  
Now I will go to such-and-such country. I will come back.
87. **ten-ā    banday-e    de-va.**  
self-GEN fiancée-D/A take-PRS.1SG  
I will marry my fiancée then.”
88. **kāsīd            hes            valdā    sar.kar-e            =ta**  
messenger    bring.PST.3SG    then    transport-PST.3SG    =3SG  
**īlum-tiā.**  
brother-PL.ALL  
The messenger escorted him back to his brothers.
89. **īlum    harrif-er.    ant    pār-e            bādšā.**  
brother ask-PST.3PL what speak-PST.3SG king  
The brothers asked, “What did the king say?”
90. **pār-e            bādšā-s    beyaeratt-o    as.**  
speak-PST.3SG king-IDF shameless-IDF COP.PST.3SG  
He said, “He was a shameless king.



91. **pār-eka kan-ā isto duzzī-s mass-une.**  
say-IPF.3SG 1SG-GEN last.night theft-IDF become-PRF.3SG  
He said, 'There was a theft in my (country) last night.'
92. **nan-ton xīsun pīhun jāga hal-pasa. o-nā-te de**  
1PL-COM gold silver place take-NEG.PRS.3PL that-GEN-PL.D/A who  
**duzzī kar-o.**  
theft do-FUT.3SG  
We don't even have place for gold and silver. Who would steal his?
93. **hin-āṭ ten-e caḡḡāh-āṭ.**  
go-PST.1SG self-D/A detach-PST.1SG  
I will go. I will distance myself from him."
94. **hin-ār monī safar kar-er kar-er šām tamm-ā**  
go-PST.3PL forward travel do-PST.3PL do-PST.3PL night fall-PST.3SG  
**=tā. bass-ur pen bādšāi-ase-ā.**  
=3PL come-PST.3PL other kingdom-IDF-ALL  
They went forward and continued their journey. Evening came. They reached another country.
95. **dā bādšā-nā kāsīd xan-ā =tā. pār-e.**  
this king-GEN messenger see-PST.3SG =3PL speak-PST.3SG  
The messenger of this king noticed them and said,
96. **num-ton xīsun pīhun ar-e. šahzāda-o banday ure.**  
2PL-COM gold silver be-PRS.3SG prince-IDF man COP.PRS.2PL  
**num-e giṛā-s samā ar-e yā af.**  
2PL-D/A thing-IDF aware be-PRS.3SG or COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
You have gold and silver. You are of royal lineage. Are you aware of one thing?
97. **dāre haft ṭagg o. aeno šām-ā num-ā dā xīsun**  
here seven robber COP.PRS.3PL today night-ALL 2PL-GEN this gold  
**pīhun-te caṭ.ke-ra.**  
silver-PL.D/A destroy-PRS.3PL  
There are seven thugs here. They will rob you of this gold and silver tonight.
98. **berū-ā ilum pār-e kan-e pār-es. kan-ā**  
disfavored-ADJ brother speak-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A say-PST.2SG 1SG-GEN

- īlum-te pā-pes.**  
 brother-PL.D/A say-NEG.SBJV.2SG  
 The disfavored brother said, “You’ve told it to me. Don’t tell that to my brothers.”
99. **pār-e nī hin ten-ā xiyāl-e kar. šām-anā**  
 speak-PST.3SG 2SG go.IMP self-GEN care-D/A make.IMP evening-GEN  
**kar-er kung-ur. xāc-ār.**  
 do-PST.3PL eat-PST.3PL sleep-PST.3PL  
 The messenger said, “You go, and take care of yourself.” In the evening, they cooked a meal, ate, and then went to sleep.
100. **berū-ā īlum cārī mas. decā o**  
 disfavored-ADJ brother in.wait become.PST.3SG who.knows they  
**nan-ā bing-uno yā bin-tano. bar-er yā**  
 1PL-GEN hear-PRF.3PL or hear-NEG.PRF.3PL come-SBJV.3PL or  
**ba-fas.**  
 come-NEG.SBJV.3PL  
 The disfavored brother remained vigilant. “Who knows, whether they have heard about us or not, whether they will come or not.”
101. **lagg-ā b<sup>h</sup>all-o dīvāl-ase-ā.**  
 climb-PST.3SG big-IDF wall-IDF-ALL  
 He climbed atop a big wall.
102. **hao belī xāxar-as lagg-ik kah-ik.**  
 yes say! fire-IDF be.lit.up-PRS.3SG die-PRS.3SG  
 Bingo! A fire flares up and dies down.
103. **ust-aṭī pār-e īlum-k mass-ur handā**  
 mind-LOC speak-PST.3SG brother-PL become-PST.3PL this  
**mar-or.**  
 be-FUT.3PL  
 He thought, “They are my brothers. That must be them.
104. **kā-v ī-ā =tā. dāre īlum-k yaka mar-or.**  
 go-SBJV.1SG  $\bar{I}$ -ALL =3PL there brother-PL alone be-FUT.3PL  
 I will go to them. I will leave my brothers here.”
105. **valdā pār-e hic balā xal-tane**  
 then speak-PST.3SG nothing goblin strike-NEG.PRF.3SG

- īlum-te.**  
brother-PL.D/A  
Then he said, “No goblin would kill brothers.”
106. **gāṇḍav xalk. halma kar-esā go kar-esa hin-ā**  
rolled.hem strike.PST.3SG running do-CVB race do-IPF.2SG go-PST.3SG  
**sar.mas ṭagg-ātiā.**  
reach.PST.3SG thug-PL.ALL  
He pulled up the hems of his clothes. He dashed and arrived at the thugs.
107. **ṭagg-āk pār-er. amar-ose us.**  
thug-PL say-PST.PL what.a-IDF COP.PRS.2SG  
The thugs said, “Who are you?”
108. **pār-e aga niyārī ure kane-ā hamokān sumkārī**  
speak-PST.3SG if woman COP.PRS.2PL 1SG-ALL from.there shooting  
**ka-bo.**  
make-IMP.PL  
He said, “If you are women (i.e., cowards), shoot at me from there.
109. **aga narīna ure kan-e havāl ka-bo.**  
if male COP.PRS.2PL 1SG-D/A news make-IMP.PL  
If you are men (i.e., brave), converse with me.”
110. **asiṭṭ-as =tā hakkal kar-e pār-e.**  
one-IDF =3PL shout do-PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG  
One of them raised voice and said,
111. **o asiṭṭ-as e nan haft un. arāng kā-ik**  
he one-IDF COP.PRS.3SG 1PL seven COP.PRS.1PL whither go-PRS.3SG  
**nane-ān. pā-bo =ta bar-e.**  
1PL-ABL say-IMP.PL =3SG come-SBJV.3SG  
“There is only one of him and seven of us. Where could he go from us? Tell him to come.”
112. **hakkal kar-er ī-ā =ta bar handāngī.**  
shout do-PST.3PL ī-ALL =3SG come.IMP hither  
They shouted at him, “Come here!”
113. **hin-ā mon-ā =te baš.mass-ur. biyābaxaer**  
go-PST.3SG front-ALL =3SG stand.up-PST.3PL welcome

- mas. hālī-havālī mass-ur.**  
become.PST.3SG exchange.of.news become-PST.3PL  
He went forward. They stood up, and welcomed him. They exchanged their news.
114. **pār-e ī filānī mulk-anā b<sup>h</sup>all-ā dārel**  
speak-PST.3SG 1SG so.and.so country-GEN big-ADJ bandit  
**uṭ.**  
COP.PRS.1SG  
He said, “I am a big bandit of such-and-such country.
115. **bādšā-se-nā musī mār o hullī-k =tā xīsun pīhun-ān**  
king-IDF-GEN three son COP.PRS.3PL horse-PL =3PL gold silver-ABL  
**sarā-ok o.**  
load-ADJP COP.PRS.3PL  
There are three sons of a king. Their horses are loaded with gold and silver.
116. **filānī mulk-ān bar-era.**  
so.and.so country-ABL come-PRS.3PL  
They will come from such-and-such country.
117. **ī hamekān rand-aṭ =tā tamm-ānuṭ.**  
1SG from.there track-INS =3PL fall-PRF.1SG  
I have traced them from there.
118. **geg ba-fak kan-e o musiṭ o ī**  
idea come-NEG.PRS.3SG 1SG-D/A they three COP.PRS.3PL 1SG  
**asiṭṭ-ase uṭ.**  
one-IDF COP.PRS.1SG  
I can’t figure out how. They are a party of three. I am by myself.
119. **dāsā dā šār-aṭī num-ā bing-unuṭ. ki dāre haft dārel**  
now this city-LOC 2PL-GEN hear-PRF.1SG COMP here seven bandit  
**o.**  
COP.PRS.3PL  
Now I heard about you in this city, that there are seven bandits here.
120. **lagg-āṭ b<sup>h</sup>all-o dīvāl-ase-ā num-ā xāxar-e xan-āṭ.**  
climb-PST.1SG big-IDF wall-IDF-ALL 2PL-GEN fire-D/A see-PST.1SG  
**hao belī ilum-k mass-ur handā mar-or.**  
yes look! brother-PL become-PST.3PL this be-FUT.3PL

I climbed on a big wall and saw your fire, and thought, 'Bingo! They are my brothers. That must be them.'

121. **bass-uṭ num-ā salām-ā. pen havāl af**  
 come-PST.1SG 2PL-GEN greeting-ALL other news COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
**xaer e.**  
 well COP.PRS.3SG

I came to greet you. There is no other news. That's all.

122. **adā num ten-ā havāl-e kan-e et-bo.**  
 guys 2PL self-GEN news-D/A 1SG-D/A give-IMP.PL  
 Brothers, you tell me about yourselves.”

123. **nan dā šār-anā duzz-āk un. b<sup>h</sup>all-ā dārel-āk**  
 1PL this city-GEN thief-PL COP.PRS.1PL big-ADJ bandit-PL  
**un.**  
 COP.PRS.1PL

“We are thieves of this city. We are notorious bandits.

124. **har šām-aṭī asi duzzī-s ke-na.**  
 every evening-LOC one theft-IDF do-PRS.1PL  
 We commit one theft every night.

125. **majāl e kas-as kane-ā kiṭ.ke.**  
 possible COP.PRS.3SG anyone-IDF 1SG-ALL stop.SBJV.3SG  
 Who could possibly stand in our way?

126. **nan ass-una haft. dāsā haštamīko nan-ā nī us.**  
 1PL COP-IPF.1PL seven now eighth 1PL-GEN 2SG COP.PRS.2SG  
 We were seven. Now you are the eighth of us.

127. **kā-na duzzī-muzzī-s ke-na. nan-ton avār nema**  
 go-PRS.1PL theft-ECHO-IDF do-PRS.1PL 1PL-COM together equal  
**us.**  
 COP.PRS.2SG

Let's go and do theft and so on. You are our equal partner.”

128. **guṛā dīr o cā-s kar-er yā ka-ttavas.**  
 then water and tea-IDF do-PST.3PL or do-NEG.PST.3PL  
 Then they had water and tea or not.

129. **pār-er juān tāṛ-e =tā xalk-us hamore**  
 say-PST.PL well tracking-D/A =3PL strike-PST.2SG there

- ass-ur.      dun      ma-f                      šikār murdār mar-e.**  
 COP-PST.3PL this.way be-NEG.SBJV.3SG game fail      be-SBJV.3SG  
**pār-e                      num xalās      ure.**  
 speak-PST.3SG 2PL released COP.PRS.2PL  
 They asked, “Did you track them well? Are you sure they are there? It shouldn’t be that the hunt would fail.” He said, “You are free from such fear.”
130. **harf-er                      ten-e.      duzz-ātā      dū-ṭī      ant-as**  
 take.up-PST.3PL self-D/A thief-PL.GEN hand-LOC what-IDF  
**bar-e.                      kas-aton      laṭṭ-as      kas-ato      zaym-as.**  
 come-SBJV.3SG anyone-COM stick-IDF anyone-COM sword-IDF  
**ant-as      ki      xan-ār      harf-er.**  
 what-IDF COMP see-PST.3PL take.up-PST.3PL  
 They went into action. What was in the thieves’ hand? Someone had a stick. Someone had a sword. They took whatever weapon was at hand.
131. **dā pār-e                      dākān      kā-na      o      k<sup>h</sup>appī-nā taḥṭī**  
 he speak-PST.3SG from.here go-PRS.1PL they ruins-GEN inside  
**o.**  
 COP.PRS.3PL  
 He said, “Let’s proceed from here. They are inside the ruins.
132. **ī      andarī kā-va                      num ekān      asiṭ asiṭṭ-ā      lagg-ibo**  
 1SG scout go-PRS.1SG 2PL from.there one one-ALL climb-IMP.PL  
**zī-ā.      ī      dākān      hal-eva      num-e.**  
 above-ALL 1SG from.here take-PRS.1SG 2PL-D/A  
 I will act as a scout. You climb up one by one from there. I will assist you up from there.
133. **guṛā      har      hašt      nan-ā      kā-na      julav      ke-na.**  
 then every eight 1PL-GEN go-PRS.1PL attack do-PRS.1PL  
**xal-ena                      =tā.**  
 strike-PRS.1PL =3PL  
 They all eight of us will go and make an attack. We will kill them.”
134. **dā      =ham sāda      ass-ur                      hao kar-er.**  
 they =too simple COP-PST.3PL yes do-PST.3PL  
 They were naive. They said yes.

135. **dā andarī k<sup>h</sup>appī-nā tahfī putreng-ā. xan-ā ilum-k**  
 he scout ruins-GEN inside enter-PST.3SG see-PST.3SG brother-PL  
**xāc-āno.**  
 sleep-PRF.3PL  
 He entered inside the ruins as a scout. He saw that the brothers were asleep.
136. **dā dīvāl lagg-isā lix-e =tā xal-issā kar-e.**  
 he wall climb-CVB neck-D/A =3PL strike-CVB do-PST.3SG  
 Climbing the wall, he proceeded to decapitate their heads.
137. **bas haftamiko-nā vār pār-e. bar ki**  
 come.PST.3SG seventh-GEN turn speak-PST.3SG come.IMP COMP  
**šāš-anā lix-e xalk-uṭ. nī ant ke-sa.**  
 six-GEN neck-D/A strike-PST.1SG 2SG what do-PRS.2SG  
 When the turn of the seventh came, he said, "I've cut the heads of the six bandits. What will you do?"
138. **dā macci zorāvar-o burz-o bālādī-o banday-as as.**  
 he a.little strong-IDF tall-IDF sturdy-IDF man-IDF COP.PST.3SG  
 He was a little stronger, tall and sturdy man.
139. **xass-ā natt-e ten-ā. dā xalk natt-ān**  
 fling-PST.3SG leg-D/A self-GEN he strike.PST.3SG leg-ABL  
**piry-ā =te.**  
 break-PST.3SG =3SG  
 He kicked with his leg. Lāl struck him at the leg and severed it.
140. **e tamm-ā dā dar-e xalk lix-e =ta.**  
 he fall-PST.3SG he go-PST.3SG strike.PST.3SG neck-D/A =3SG  
 He fell. Lāl went and cut off his head.
141. **hin-ā kull-anā =tā rāstīko cīckor-te =tā**  
 go-PST.3SG all-GEN =3PL right little.finger-PL.D/A =3PL  
**guḍḍ-ā.**  
 cut-PST.3SG  
 He went and cut off the right little fingers of them all.
142. **ditar-mitatt-ātiā =tā miš šāy-ā.**  
 blood-ECHO-PL.ALL =3PL dirt put.in-PST.3SG  
 He covered the blood and so on with soil.

143. **sob-anā baš.mas ilum-te pār-e.**  
 morning-GEN stand.up.PST.3SG brother-PL.D/A speak-PST.3SG  
 In the morning, he got up and said to the brothers.
144. **baš.ma-bo bāva rāhī kar-ene num-e saozān**  
 get.up-IMP.PL father traveling make-PRF.3SG 2PL-D/A PROP  
**parī-nā hullī-kin. num dāskān xāc-ānure.**  
 fairy-GEN horse-BEN 2PL until.now sleep-PRF.2PL  
 “Get up! Dad sent you in search of Fairy Saozān’s horse. And you are still sleeping!”
145. **ilum-te baš.kar-e. nihārī tis =tā.**  
 brother-PL.D/A make.stand-PST.3SG breakfast give.PST.3SG =3PL  
**suār mass-ur hullī-tiā ten-ā hin-ār.**  
 mounted become-PST.3PL horse-PL.ALL self-GEN go-PST.3PL  
 He woke up the brothers, and served breakfast to them. They mounted their horses and departed.
146. **ill-e dāf-te bādšā sob-anā kāsid-e ten-ā**  
 leave-IMP they-PL.D/A king morning-GEN messenger-D/A self-GEN  
**pār-e.**  
 speak-PST.3SG  
 Setting them aside, the king spoke to his messenger the next morning.
147. **haṛ-de tuy-ān samā ka-ttaoṭa pār-esa xuāja**  
 every-day sleep-ABL awake do-NEG.IPF.1SG say-PRS.2SG sir  
**isto filānī jāga-yā dāṛel-āk duzzī-as xalk-uno.**  
 last.night so.and.so place-ALL bandit-PL theft-IDF strike-PRF.3PL  
 “Every day, even before I wake up, you would say, ‘Sir, last night, the bandits committed a theft in such-and-such place.’”
148. **aeno de =ham juān buṛzā mas. nī kan-e dāskān**  
 today sun =too well up become.PST.3SG 2SG 1SG-D/A until.now  
**āhvāl ti-fesa.**  
 news give-NEG.PRS.2SG  
 Now the sun is high. You have shared no news until now.”
149. **kāsid pār-e. bādšā salāmat daro**  
 messenger speak-PST.3SG king majesty yesterday  
**kazā-dīgar-ton filānī jāga-yān musi banday**  
 qaza.evening.prayer-COM so.and.so place-ABL three man



**bass-ur.**

come-PST.3PL

The messenger said, “Your Majesty, yesterday at the qaza-digar time, three men arrived at a such-and-such location.

150. **of-ton xīsun pīhun handāxas as. oxa nā**  
they-PL.COM gold silver this.much COP.PST.3SG that.much 2SG.GEN  
**bāva-ton allav.**

father-COM COP.NEG.PST.3SG

They had so much gold and silver, more than even your father ever had.”

151. **bādšā pār-e suār mar kan-ā hullī-ā**  
king speak-PST.3SG mounted become.IMP 1SG-GEN horse-ALL  
**hin hur =tā.**

go.IMP see.IMP =3PL

The king said, “Ride my horse, go and see them.”

152. **dā bas dāre hur-ā har haft-anā =tā lix**  
he come.PST.3SG here see-PST.3SG every seven-GEN =3PL neck  
**xal-ok e.**

strike-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG

He came there and found that the head of every one of them seven was cut.

153. **halma kar-e bādšā-e pār-e. xuāja ae lix-ti**  
running do-PST.3SG king-D/A speak-PST.3SG sir they neck-PL.D/A  
**=tā xalk-uno.**

=3PL strike-PRF.3PL

He went running and told the king, “Sir, their heads have been severed!”

154. **bādšā pār-e šābās hin hatat =tā.**  
king speak-PST.3SG I.order go.IMP bring.IMP =3PL

The king said, “I order you, go and bring those responsible here.”

155. **kāsid hullī-e raxt tis. hin-ā asi.dam-aṭṭī**  
messenger horse-D/A saddle give.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG one.breath-LOC  
**sar.mas.**

reach.PST.3SG

The messenger saddled up the horse. He went and arrived in no time.

156. **pār-e adā num-e bādšā xuā-ik.**  
 speak-PST.3SG guys 2PL-D/A king want-PRS.3SG  
 He said, “Guys, the king summons you.”
157. **dāf-tiā asiṭṭ-as pār-e nan-e amar ke-k**  
 these-PL.ABL one-IDF speak-PST.3SG 1PL-D/A how make-PRS.3SG  
**bādšā.**  
 king  
 One of them said, “What does the king want with us?”
158. **berū-ā ilum pār-e. xuāja bādšā ure.**  
 disfavored-ADJ brother speak-PST.3SG sir king COP.PRS.2PL  
**bādšā xuā-ik num-e. bādšā-e bādšā-ton kārem tamm-ik.**  
 king want-PRS.3SG 2PL-D/A king-D/A king-COM work fall-PRS.3SG  
 The disfavored brother said, “You guys are kings. The king calls upon you. The king has some work with his equals.”
159. **kāsid-e pār-e kan-e dar. valdā**  
 messenger-D/A speak-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A take.IMP then  
**ilum-tiā sar.kar kan-e.**  
 brother-PL.ALL make.arrive.IMP 1SG-D/A  
 He turned to the messenger, “Take me with you. Afterwards, bring me back to my brothers.”
160. **kāsid dar-e =ta. bādšā harrif-e. isto-nā**  
 messenger take-PST.3SG =3SG king ask-PST.3SG last.night-GEN  
**duzz-āte num xalk-unure.**  
 thief-PL.D/A 2PL strike-PRF.2PL  
 The messenger took him. The king asked him, “Did you people kill the thieves of last night?”
161. **berū-ā mār pār-e bādšā salāmatī xalk-uṭ**  
 disfavored-ADJ son speak-PST.3SG king majesty 1SG strike-PST.1SG  
**=tā.**  
 =3PL  
 The disfavored son said, “Your Majesty, I killed them.”
162. **bādšā pār-e kašš-a nišānī-e =tā.**  
 king speak-PST.3SG take.out-IMP sign-D/A =3PL  
 The king said, “Present their evidence.”

163. **dā kašš-ā har haft-anā cīkcor-te mon-ā**  
 he take.out-PST.3SG every seven-GEN little.finger-PL.D/A front-ALL  
**=te tix-ā.**  
 =3SG put-PST.3SG  
 He took out all seven's little fingers, and laid them before the king.
164. **pār-e hisāb kar dād o nišānī-k.**  
 speak-PST.3SG count make.IMP these COP.PRS.3PL sign-PL  
 Lāl said, "Count them. These are the proofs."
165. **bādšā hisāb kar-e. asiṭ iraṭ musiṭ cār panc šaš haft**  
 king share do-PST.3SG one two three four five six seven  
**pār-e.**  
 speak-PST.3SG  
 The king counted. He said, "One, two, three, four, five, six and seven."
166. **hame vaxt-ā dā duzz-āk kan-ā bādšāi-ṭī tamm-āno.**  
 that time-ALL these thief-PL 1SG-GEN kingdom-LOC fall-PRF.3PL  
 Long time ago, these thieves infiltrated in my kingdom.
167. **ī ten-ton pār-enuṭ. har-kas dā duzz-āte xalk.**  
 1SG self-COM say-PRF.1SG every-one these thief-PL.D/A strike.PST.3SG  
**hamod-e ī ten-ā masiṭ-e et-iva.**  
 that-D/A 1SG self-GEN daughter-D/A give-PRS.1SG  
 I had vowed in my mind, 'I will give my daughter to anyone who kills these thieves.
168. **har-kas dā duzz-āte xalk. kan-ā masiṭ**  
 every-one.REL these thief-PL.D/A strike.PST.3SG 1SG-GEN daughter  
**hamo-nā e.**  
 that.CR-GEN COP.PRS.3SG  
 If anyone kills these thieves, my daughter is his.'
169. **dāsā dā duzz-āte nī xalk-us. kan-ā masiṭ**  
 now these thief-PL.D/A 2SG strike-PST.2SG 1SG-GEN daughter  
**nā e.**  
 2SG.GEN COP.PRS.3SG  
 Now you killed these thieves. My daughter is yours."
170. **pār-e banday to kan-e mill-ā.**  
 speak-PST.3SG fiancée TOP 1SG-D/A be.obtained-PST.3SG

He said, “I got a fiancée.

171. **dāsā ī kā-va filānī jāga-yā. valdā bass-uṭ**  
 now 1SG go-PRS.1SG so.and.so place-ALL then come-PST.1SG  
**ten-ā banday-nā mālik mar-oṭ.**  
 self-GEN fiancée-GEN lord become-FUT.1SG  
 Now I am on my way to such-and-such place. When I return, I will  
 be the husband of my fiancée.”

172. **bādšā kāsid-e pār-e. dar sar.kar =ta**  
 king messenger-D/A speak-PST.3SG take.IMP make.arrive.IMP =3SG  
**īlum-tiā =te.**  
 brother-PL.ALL =3SG  
 The king said to the messenger, “Escort him back to his brothers.”

173. **kāsid hes īlum-tā rahī-ā ill-ā**  
 messenger bring.PST.3SG brother-PL.GEN side-ALL leave-PST.3SG  
**=te.**  
 =3SG  
 The messenger took him back to his brothers and left him.

174. **īlum-k harrif-er. pār-e dā =ham beyaeratt-o**  
 brother-PL ask-PST.3PL speak-PST.3SG he =too shameless-IDF  
**bādšā-s as.**  
 king-IDF COP.PST.3SG  
 The brothers asked, “Was he also a shameless king?”

175. **dā bādšā =ham kan-e pār-e isto kan-ā**  
 this king =too 1SG-D/A speak-PST.3SG last.night 1SG-GEN  
**mulk-aṭī duzzī-s mass-une.**  
 country-LOC theft-IDF become-PRF.3SG  
 “This king also said to me, ‘There was a theft in my country last night.

176. **pešan-nā bar-ok-ā-k num mass-unure. kan-ā**  
 outside-GEN come-ADJP-ADJ-PL 2PL be-PRF.2PL 1SG-GEN  
**duzzī-e num kar-enure.**  
 theft-D/A 2PL do-PRF.2PL  
 You are people coming from outside. You committed the theft in my  
 kingdom’.

177. **nan-ton xīsun handāxas ar-e dāxas o-nā bāva-ton**  
 1PL-COM gold this.much be-PRS.3SG this.much that-GEN father-COM

**ma-f.**

be-NEG.SBJV.3SG

We have so much gold. Even his father did not have this much.

178. **nan amar ke-na xīsun-te. caḏḏāh-aṭ ten-e.**

1PL how do-PRS.1PL gold-PL.D/A detach-PST.1SG self-D/A

What will we do to their gold? I want nothing more to do with him.”

### 3. Desolate road

179. **bass-ur bass-ur kasar-aṭ kasa-k irat mass-ur.**

come-PST.3PL come-PST.3PL road-INS road-PL two become-PST.3PL

**asiṭ hin-āka rāstīko dū-ā. elo hin-āka cappīko dū-ā.**

one go-IPF.3SG right hand-ALL other go-IPF.3SG left hand-ALL

They traveled on the road. There was a fork. One road went to the right, and the other went to the left.

180. **asiṭ hin-āka sunn-o jāga-se-ā. elo hin-āka**

one go-IPF.3SG desolate-IDF place-IDF-ALL other go-IPF.3SG

**ābād-o jāga-se-ā.**

populated-IDF place-IDF-ALL

One went to a desolate place. The other went to a populated place.

181. **dāsā bādšā-nā mā-k berū-ā ilum-e pār-e.**

now king-GEN son-PL disfavored-ADJ brother-D/A speak-PST.3SG

Now the princes asked their disfavored brother and suggested,

182. **nī hin sunn-ā kasar-aṭ. nan kā-na ābād-ā**

2SG go.IMP desolate-ADJ road-INS 1PL go-PRS.1PL cultivated-ADJ

**kasar-aṭ.**

road-INS

“You take the desolate road. We will proceed on the populated one.”

183. **berū-ā ilum pār-e ābād-ā kasar-aṭ ī**

disfavored-ADJ brother speak-PST.3SG populated-ADJ road-INS 1SG

**kā-va. num sunn-ā kasar-aṭ him-bo. num-ton xīsun**

go-PRS.1SG 2PL desolate-ADJ road-INS go-IMP.PL 2PL-COM gold

**pīhun bāz ar-e. kan-to hicṛā af.**

silver very.much be-PRS.3SG 1SG-COM nothing COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

The disfavored brother said, “I will go on the populated road. You take the desolate road. You have abundant gold and silver. I have nothing.”

184. **ilum**      **tiss-ur**      =**ta**      **cank-as**      **xīsun-nā.**  
 brother      give-PST.3PL      =3SG      double.handful-IDF      gold-GEN  
**berū-ā**      **ilum**      **pār-e.**      **guṛā**      **num**      **dāxas**  
 disfavored-ADJ      brother      speak-PST.3SG      then      2PL      this.much  
**ke-re.**  
 do-PRS.2PL

The brothers handed him a palmful of gold. The disfavored brother said, “If you (insist on) going (your way) that much, (I will go my way).

185. **dā būc-anā**      **keray-ān**      **ten-ā**      **ten-ā**      **callav-āte**      **k<sup>h</sup>aḡ**  
 he shrub-GEN      under-ABL      self-GEN      self-GEN      ring-PL.D/A      hole  
**ke-na.**  
 do-PRS.1PL

Let us bury our rings beneath this shrub.

186. **valdā num-ā**      **callav zang kar-e.**      **ī**      **num-ā**      **pad.o.rand-e**  
 then      2PL-GEN      ring      rust      do-PST.3SG      1SG      2PL-GEN      rescue-D/A  
**xal-eva.**  
 strike-PRS.1SG

Then if your rings become rusty, I will come in search for you.

187. **aga kan-ā**      **callav zang kar-e**      **num kan-ā**      **pad.o.rand-e**  
 if      1SG-GEN      ring      rust      do-PST.3SG      2PL      1SG-GEN      rescue-D/A  
**xal-ere.**  
 strike-SBJV.2PL

If my ring becomes rusty, you do the same for me.”

188. **ill-e**      **dād-e**      **haḡ**      **hin**      **dā**      **haṛtomā**      **ilum-k**  
 leave-IMP      this-D/A      take.IMP      go.IMP      these      both      brother-PL  
**bass-ur**      **bass-ur**      **ābādī-e**      **sar.mass-ur.**  
 come-PST.3PL      come-PST.3PL      cultivated.land-D/A      arrive-PST.3PL  
 Setting that aside, the two princes arrived at a populated place.

189. **muccī e.**      **xalkat e.**      **har**      **kunḡ-ā**      **har-kas**  
 crowd COP.PRS.3SG      public COP.PRS.3SG      every      corner-ALL      every-one  
**šart-aḡī**      **āxta**      **e.**  
 bet-LOC      preoccupied COP.PRS.3SG

There were crowds and public. In every corner, everyone was engaged in gambling.

190. **dā-k bevas-ātiān bār hur-era. asiṭṭ-as tavār kar-e**  
 they.PL helpless-PL.ABL like see-PRS.3PL one-IDF voice do-PST.3SG  
**=tā.**  
 =3PL  
 The two princes were looking around helplessly. One talked to them.
191. **ba-bo šart-ā. hur-ere ant-as.**  
 come.IMP-PL bet-ALL see-PRS.2PL what-IDF  
 “Join the bet! What are you looking at?”
192. **dā pār-er nan =ham šart-ī un. šart**  
 these say-PST.PL 1PL =too gambling-PROPR COP.PRS.1PL bet  
**xal-ena.**  
 strike-PRS.1PL  
 They said, “We are also gamblers. We will bet.”
193. **dā šart xalk-ur. kull-e xīsun pihun-te bā.tiss-ur**  
 they bet strike-PST.3PL all-D/A gold silver-PL.D/A lose-PST.3PL  
**cuṭṭef-er.**  
 make.drip-PST.3PL  
 They bet, lost and wasted all gold and silver.
194. **nat-tā =tā cavatṭ-āte =ham kašš-ār.**  
 foot-PL.GEN =3PL sandal-PL.D/A =too take.off-PST.3PL  
 They even took the sandals on their feet.
195. **dāsā asiṭ =tā ḍāngī-vālā-se-ton sal-ok as.**  
 now one =3PL parcher-PROPR-IDF-COM stand-ADJP COP.PST.3SG  
**muṭṭ-as dānkū-nā tiss-aka =te.**  
 fist-IDF parched.grain-GEN give-IPF.3SG =3SG  
 Now, one of the brothers was standing with a grain parcher. He gave him a handful of parched grain.
196. **elo =tā d<sup>h</sup>obī-ton sal-ok as. o iray tiss-aka**  
 other =3PL washer-COM stand-ADJP COP.PST.3SG he meal give-IPF.3SG  
**=te. handāre d<sup>h</sup>obī-nā mazzūrī-e kar-eka.**  
 =3SG there washer-GEN labor-D/A do-IPF.3SG  
 The other of the brothers was standing with a washerman. He gave him a meal. Then the prince worked for the washerman.
197. **ill-e dād-e haṭ hin berū-ā ilum-ān.**  
 leave-IMP this-D/A take.IMP go.IMP disfavored-ADJ brother-ABL

Setting that aside, let's talk about the disfavored brother.

198. **berū-ā**            **īlum**    **bas**                    **kasar-aṭ** **xan-ā**            **asi**  
 disfavored-ADJ brother come.PST.3SG road-INS see-PST.3SG one  
**gaḍḍ-as.**            **gaḍ**            **dā**    **būc-ān**            **dirk-ik.**            **e**  
 wild.sheep-IDF wild.sheep this shrub-ABL skip-PERS.3SG that  
**būc-ān**    **dirk-ik.**  
 shrub-ABL skip-PRS.3SG

The disfavored brother traveled on the road and saw a wild sheep. The wild sheep was hopping from this shrub, and from that shrub.

199. **dā hullī-e**    **rand-aṭ** =**ta** **yala**    **kar-e.**  
 he horse-D/A track-INS =3SG released do-PST.3SG  
 He released his horse to go after the wild sheep.

200. **hin-ā**            **hin-ā**            **gaḍ**            **b<sup>h</sup>all-o**    **yār-ase-ṭī**  
 go-PST.3SG    go-PST.3SG    wild.sheep    big-IDF    cave-IDF-LOC  
**putreng-ā.**  
 enter-PST.3SG

Moving on and on, the wild sheep entered a big cave.

201. **dā hin-ā**            **hullī-e**    **salif-e.**                    **hin-ā**            **yār-anā**  
 he go-PST.3SG horse-D/A make.stand-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG cave-GEN  
**tahṭī** **putreng-ā.**  
 inside enter-PST.3SG

He went and made the horse stand. He went inside the cave.

202. **pīr-o**    **ballī-s**                    **e.**                    **ballī**            **pār-e.**  
 old-IDF old.woman-IDF COP.PRS.3SG old.woman speak-PST.3SG

There was an elderly lady. The lady said,

203. **nā**            **de-k**    **k<sup>h</sup>uṭṭ-ir.**                    **nī**    **saozān** **parī-nā**  
 2SG.GEN day-PL become.short-SBJV.3PL 2SG PROP fairy-GEN  
**mulk-aṭī**    **amar** **bass-unus.**  
 country-LOC how come-PRF.2SG

“Your days will become shorter. Why did you come to Fairy Saozān’s land?”

204. **dā dev-ātā**            **mulk**    **e.**  
 this giant-PL.GEN country COP.PRS.3SG  
 This is a country of giants.



205. **dāre ādamzāt-nā hicc-o ḡas.o.nišān-as af.**  
 there human-GEN no-IDF sign.and.clue-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
 Here, there is no sign of humans.”
206. **pār-e balla ī to bass-uṭ. kan-ā hullī**  
 speak-PST.3SG old.woman 1SG TOP come-PST.1SG 1SG-GEN horse  
**pešan paṭṭ-ā sal-ok e.**  
 outside ground-ALL stand-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG  
 He said, “Auntie, I came here. My horse is standing in the ground outside.”
207. **kašš-ā xīsun-nā muṭṭ-as balla-e tis.**  
 take.out-PST.3SG gold-GEN fistful-IDF grandmother-D/A give.PST.3SG  
 He took out a fistful of gold and gave it to the old lady.
208. **balla pār-e. kan-ā cunā dā bāva pīra-nā**  
 old.woman speak-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN child this father grandfather-GEN  
**=nā jāga e. balla =ham balla-s**  
 =2SG place COP.PRS.3SG old.woman =too old.woman-IDF  
**as.**  
 COP.PST.3SG  
 The old lady said, “My child! This is your ancestors’ land!” She was quite a lady.
209. **hin-ā hullī-e =ta hes yār-aṭī.**  
 go-PST.3SG horse-D/A =3SG bring.PST.3SG cave-LOC  
 She went and brought the horse inside the cave.
210. **šām-anā iray kar-e tis =ta.**  
 evening-GEN meal do-PST.3SG give.PST.3SG =3SG  
 She cooked dinner and gave it to him.
211. **harrif-e balla et havāl dā din-nā mulk**  
 ask-PST.3SG old.woman give.IMP news this who-GEN country  
**e. din-nā šār e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG who-GEN town COP.PRS.3SG  
 He asked, “Auntie, tell me whose country this is, whose city this is.”
212. **balla pār-e. saozān parī-nā šār mulk handād**  
 old.woman speak-PST.3SG PROP fairy-GEN town country this  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG

- The old lady said, “This is Fairy Saozān’s city and country.”
213. **dā pār-e balla ī saozān parī-nā hullī-kin**  
 he speak-PST.3SG old.woman 1SG PROP fairy-GEN horse-BEN  
**bass-unuṭ.**  
 come-PRF.1SG  
 He said, “Auntie, I’ve come in search of Fairy Saozān’s horse.”
214. **balla pār-e āxā. xan-te =nā kašš-or.**  
 old.woman speak-PST.3SG no eye-PL.D/A =2SG pull.out-FUT.3PL  
**hīt ka-ppes.**  
 words do-NEG.SBJV.2SG  
 The old lady said, “No! They will take your eyes. Don’t even mention that!”
215. **pār-e. balla kāṭum-e hes-unuṭ. kāṭum**  
 speak-PST.3SG old.woman head-D/A bring-PRF.1SG head  
**kā-ik yā bar-ek.**  
 go-PRS.3SG or come-PRS.3SG  
 He said, “Auntie, I am risking my life. I might lose my life or survive.”
216. **et ahvāl. saozān parī-nā xalk-anā hand.sand-e.**  
 give.IMP news PROP fairy-GEN village-GEN address-D/A  
 Tell me the directions to Fairy Saozān’s village.”
217. **balla pār-e. saozān parī haft de haft nan majlis**  
 old.woman speak-PST.3SG PROP fairy seven day seven 1PL party  
**ke-k.**  
 make-PRS.3SG  
 The old lady said, “Fairy Saozān holds parties for seven days and seven nights.”
218. **haft de haft nan xāc-ik. tuy kašš-ik.**  
 seven day seven 1PL sleep-PRS.3SG sleep pull-PRS.3SG  
 She sleeps seven days and seven nights. She sleeps continuously.
219. **haft de haft nan =ta pūrav mass-ur. tuy-ān**  
 seven day seven 1PL =3SG completed become-PST.3PL sleep-ABL  
**baš.mar-ek.**  
 get.up-PRS.3SG  
 When she completes her seven days and seven nights, she wakes up from sleep.

220. **aeno nā vaxt burz-ā as. yā nā**  
 today 2SG.GEN time above-ALL COP.PST.3SG or 2SG.GEN  
**de-tiān as. aeno nī bass-us. saozān parī-nā**  
 day-PL.ABL COP.PST.3SG today 2SG come-PST.2SG PROP fairy-GEN  
**xāc-ing-nā vaxt e.**  
 sleep-INF-GEN time COP.PRS.3SG  
 Now your time is high (=you are lucky), or you still have a few more days. You came now; it is the time when Fairy Saozān is about to sleep.”
221. **pār-e balla kan-e et ḡass-e. saozān**  
 speak-PST.3SG old.woman 1SG-D/A give.IMP address-D/A PROP  
**parī-ā amar kā-v.**  
 fairy-ALL how go-SBJV.1SG  
 He said, “Auntie, please guide me to her. How can I approach Fairy Saozān?”
222. **balla pār-e hame rošan cirāy-āk =te xan-issa.**  
 old.woman speak-PST.3SG that bright lamp-PL =3SG see-PRS.2SG  
**hamo saozān parī-nā darga e.**  
 those PROP fairy-GEN gate COP.PRS.3SG  
 The old lady said, “Do you see those bright lamps of hers? That is Fairy Saozān’s gate.
223. **dar ae filānī jāga-yā asi istpust-as e.**  
 go.IMP that so.and.so place-ALL one alfalfa-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 Go, in such-and-such place, there are alfalfa grasses.
224. **dar irā baḡ juān-o rūt-a bar.**  
 go.IMP two bundle good-IDF reap-IMP come.IMP  
 Go and cut two thick bundles of alfalfa.
225. **dā gaḡḡ-e hilāl kar taḡ. jayar piff-e =ta**  
 this wild.sheep-D/A halal make.IMP cut.IMP liver lung-D/A =3SG  
**ne-kin bis-iv.**  
 2SG-BEN cook-SBJV.1SG  
 Make this sheep halal and butcher it. I will cook its liver and lung for you.
226. **saozān parī-nā darga-yā irā nahār o xudā amān**  
 PROP fairy-GEN gate-ALL two beast COP.PRS.3PL God safety

- et-e. nahār sū-anā yār e.**  
 give-SBJV.3SG beast meat-GEN friend COP.PRS.3SG  
 At Fairy Saozān’s gate, there are two beasts — may God protect us!  
 The beasts like meat.
227. **gaḏḏ-e irā kap kar. asi kapp-e dā nahār-ā**  
 wild.sheep-D/A two half make.IMP one half-D/A these beast-ALL  
**xass-a. elo kapp-e elo nahār-ā xass-a.**  
 fling-IMP other half-D/A other beast-ALL fling-IMP  
 Cut the sheep in two halves. Toss a portion to this beast. Toss the  
 other portion to the other.
228. **o tamm-ira sū-titon nī xaḥ nahār-ātā**  
 they fall-PRS.3PL meat-PL.COM 2SG strike.IMP beast-PL.GEN  
**niyām-ān pešan mar.**  
 middle-ABL outside become.IMP  
 They will start eating them. You go from between the beasts, and get  
 out of them.
229. **macci monī hin-ās irā b<sup>h</sup>all-o xaḥ taf-ok o.**  
 a.little in.front go-PST.2SG two big-IDF ram bind-ADJP COP.PRS.3PL  
**xaḥ xarrusī-nā yār e.**  
 ram green.grass-GEN friend COP.PRS.3SG  
 If you go a little further, two large rams are tied. The rams like green  
 grass.
230. **asi baḏḏ-e xass-a asi xaḥ-ā elo baḏḏ-e xass-a**  
 one bundle-D/A fling-IMP one ram-ALL other bundle-D/A fling-IMP  
**elo xaḥ-ā. o tamm-ira xarrusī-titon.**  
 other ram-ALL they fall-PRS.3PL green.grass-PL.COM  
 Throw a bundle of alfalfa to one ram, and the other bundle to the other  
 ram. They will start eating the green grass.
231. **nī niyām-ān =tā xaḥ hin.**  
 2SG middle-ABL =3PL strike.IMP go.IMP  
 You go from between them.
232. **dākān hin-ās hullī-ā siddā him-pes.**  
 from.here go-PST.2SG horse-ALL straight go-NEG.SBJV.2SG  
 When you go from there, don’t head straight for the horse.

233. **dākān hin-ās saozān parī tungān e. gud =ta**  
 from.here go-PST.2SG PROP fairy asleep COP.PRS.3SG shawl =3SG  
**mon-ā =ta šāy-ok e. gudd-e mon-ān =ta**  
 face-ALL =3SG put.on-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG shawl-D/A face-ABL =3SG  
**harf-is drohī et-is.**  
 take.up-SBJV.2SG spell give-SBJV.2SG  
 When you go from there, Fairy Saozān will be sleeping. Her face is covered with a shawl. Remove the shawl from her face, and give a spell.
234. **hullī, drohī e ne. saozān parī-nā. xudā-nā**  
 horse spell COP.PRS.3SG 2SG-D/A PROP fairy-GEN God-GEN  
**rasūl-nā. guṛā hullī ne-ton bar-ek.**  
 prophet-GEN then horse 2SG-COM come-PRS.3SG  
 ‘Horse, this is a spell for you. Of the fairy, of the God, and of the prophet.’”
235. **berū-ā mār-anā pin lāl bādšā as.**  
 disfavored-ADJ son-GEN name PROP king COP.PST.3SG  
 The disfavored son’s name was Lāl Bādshah.
236. **o hin-ā balla-nā istpust-ān juān-o irā baḍ**  
 he go-PST.3SG grandmother-GEN alfalfa-ABL good-IDF two bundle  
**xalk.**  
 strike.PST.3SG  
 He went, and cut two thick bundles of the old lady’s alfalfa.
237. **gaḍḍ-e cikk-ā taṛ-e. irā kap kar-e.**  
 wild.sheep-D/A pull-PST.3SG cut-PST.3SG two half do-PST.3SG  
 He pulled the wild sheep and butchered it. He split it in halves.
238. **harf-e sū-te istpust-āte hin-ā saozān**  
 take.up-PST.3SG meat-PL.D/A alfalfa-PL.D/A go-PST.3SG PROP  
**parī-nā darga-e sar.mas.**  
 fairy-GEN gate-D/A reach.PST.3SG  
 He took up the meat and the alfalfa and went. He arrived at the gate of Fairy Saozān.
239. **handun-o nahār-o bas allā amān et-e.**  
 such-IDF beast-IDF come.PST.3SG God safety give-SBJV.3SG  
**bas nahār =tā niyām-ān xalk. nahā-k yabarrāra**  
 then beast =3PL middle-ABL strike.PST.3SG beast-PL ONOM

- xalk-ur.**  
strike-PST.3PL  
Such a beast, as you would say ‘God protect us’, came. Then he went from between the beasts. The beasts growled.
240. **dā himmat kar-e xass-ā asi kapp-as sū-anā**  
he courage do-PST.3SG fling-PST.3SG one half-IDF meat-GEN  
**asi nahār-ā elo kapp-e elo nahār-ā. dā tamm-ār**  
one beast-ALL other half-D/A other beast-ALL they fall-PST.3PL  
**sū-titon. dā niyām-ān =tā xalk hin-ā.**  
meat-PL.COM he middle-ABL =3PL strike.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG  
He took courage and threw a half of the meat to one beast, and the other half to the other. They started eating the meat. He walked in between and went.
241. **macci monī bas xaṛ-k sal-ok o.**  
a.little in.front come.PST.3SG ram-PL stand-ADJP COP.PRS.3PL  
**handun-o xaṛ ass-ur miš mar-er nahā-k.**  
such-IDF ram COP-PST.3PL dirt become-SBJV.3PL beast-PL  
He went a little forward. Rams were standing. They were such huge rams, as the beasts would look like nothing.
242. **dā xaṛ-k bass-ur lāl bādšā-nā xall-ing-kin.**  
these ram-PL come-PST.3PL PROP king-GEN kill-INF-BEN  
These rams came to kill Lāl Bādshah.
243. **dā xass-a istpust-nā asi baḏḏ-e asi xaṛ-ā. elo**  
he fling-IMP alfalfa-GEN one bundle-D/A one ram-ALL other  
**baḏḏ-e xass-ā elo xaṛ-ā. hin-ā niyām-ān**  
bundle-D/A fling-PST.3SG other ram-ALL go-PST.3SG middle-ABL  
**=tā xalk hepār mas.**  
=3PL strike.PST.3SG the.other.side become.PST.3SG  
He threw a bundle of alfalfa. He threw the other bundle to the other ram. He walked between them and went to the other side.
244. **saozān parī xāc-āne. gud =ta mon-ā =te šāy-ok**  
PROP fairy sleep-PRF.3SG shawl =3SG front-ALL =3SG put.on-ADJP  
**e.**  
COP.PRS.3SG  
Fairy Saozān was sleeping. Her face was covered with her shawl.

245. **harr-ā gud-e =ta. safā de-ān bār jarakk-ik.**  
 tear-PST.3SG shawl-D/A =3SG it's.like sun-ABL like shine-PRS.3SG  
 He removed her shawl. She was shining like the sun.
246. **dā kašš-ā ten-ā rabbaḡ-nā sarand-e tix-ā.**  
 he take.out-PST.3SG self-GEN rubber-GEN comb-D/A put-PST.3SG  
**harf-e xīsun-nā sarand-e.**  
 take.up-PST.3SG gold-GEN comb-D/A  
 He took out his own rubber comb and put it. He took her golden comb.
247. **ten-ā rūmāl-e kašš-ā harf-e**  
 self-GEN handkerchief-D/A take.out-PST.3SG take.up-PST.3SG  
**rešmī-ā rūmāl-e.**  
 silk-ADJ handkerchief-D/A  
 He took out his handkerchief, and took her silk handkerchief.
248. **ten-ā mon-hurok-e tix-ā. harf-e hīrā-nā**  
 self-GEN handmirror-D/A put-PST.3SG take.up-PST.3SG diamond-GEN  
**mon-hurok-e.**  
 handmirror-D/A  
 He put his handmirror, and took up her diamond handmirror.
249. **parī-nā callav-e kašš-ā. ten-ā callav-e tix-ā.**  
 fairy-GEN ring-D/A take.off-PST.3SG self-GEN ring-D/A put-PST.3SG  
 He took the fairy's ring, and put his ring.
250. **ust vār ti-tav =ta bukk-as =ham halk**  
 heart mood give-NEG.PST.3SG =3SG kiss-IDF =too take.PST.3SG  
**ī-ān =te.**  
 I-ABL =3SG  
 Didn't his heart catch the mood? He even stole a kiss from her.
251. **hin-ā saozān parī-nā gud-e harf-e hullī-nā**  
 go-PST.3SG PROP fairy-GEN shawl-D/A take.up-PST.3SG horse-GEN  
**mon-ā xošk-ā. tis drohī pār-e.**  
 face-ALL rub-PST.3SG give.PST.3SG spell speak-PST.3SG  
 He went and took Fairy Saozān's shawl and rubbed the horse's face  
 with it. He gave it a spell and said,
252. **ne saozān parī-nā, xudā o xudā-nā rasūl-nā. suār**  
 2SG-D/A PROP fairy-GEN God and God-GEN prophet-GEN mounted

- mas hullī-ā.**  
become.PST.3SG horse-ALL  
“To you, of Fairy Saozān, of God, and of God’s prophet!” He rode on the horse.
253. **zī-anā vāg-e cikk-ā hullī bāl kar-e.**  
above-GEN rein-D/A pull-PST.3SG horse flight do-PST.3SG  
**tis drohī hullī-e pār-e.**  
give.PST.3SG spell horse-D/A speak-PST.3SG  
When he pulled the upper rein, the horse flew up. He gave a spell and instructed the horse,
254. **harāre kan-ā ilum-tā callav-āk o kan-e**  
where.REL 1SG-GEN brother-PL.GEN ring-PL COP.PRS.3PL 1SG-D/A  
**hamoře šef kar.**  
there.CR below make.IMP  
“Take me down where my brothers’ rings are.”

#### 4. Return journey

255. **sob-anā deşik-ton hullī darappāra kar-e hamo**  
morning-GEN sunrise-COM horse ONOM do-PST.3SG those  
**būc-anā mās-ā.**  
bush-GEN root-ALL  
In the morning, the horse landed by that shrub at sunrise, with the sound ‘darappāra’.
256. **dā kašš-ā callav-āte. yār-ātā callav-āk zang**  
he take.out-PST.3SG ring-PL.D/A friend-PL.GEN ring-PL rust  
**kar-eno.**  
do-PRF.3PL  
He took out the rings. His brothers’ rings have become rusty.
257. **šer-anā callav-e xan-is cāndī-ān bār girošk et-ik.**  
lion-GEN ring-D/A see-SBJV.2SG silver-ABL like shining give-PRS.3SG  
If you see the lion boy’s ring, it was shining like silver.
258. **ilum-tā pad.o.rand-e xall-ing-kin hin-ā hamo**  
brother-PL.GEN rescue-D/A strike-INF-BEN go-PST.3SG those  
**ābād-ā kasar-aṭ. hin-ā eře sar.mas.**  
populated-ADJ road-INS go-PST.3SG there reach.PST.3SG



He took the populated road in search of his brothers. He went and arrived there.

259. **har-kas xan-āka =te pār-eka saozān parī-nā hullī-e**  
 every-one see-IPF.3SG =3SG say-IPF.3SG PROP fairy-GEN horse-D/A  
**ehun-o banday-as hat-ing-aṭī e.**  
 common-IDF man-IDF bring-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG

Everyone saw him and said, “A common man has brought Fairy Saozān’s horse!”

260. **nī bing-us. o bing. e bing. kul šār-e**  
 2SG hear-PST.2SG he hear.PST.3SG that hear.PST.3SG all city-D/A  
**samā tamm-ā.**  
 aware fall-PST.3SG

You heard it. He heard it. That one heard it. He drew attention of all the citizens.

261. **saozān parī-nā hullī-e xaerāṭī-o banday-as hat-ing-aṭī**  
 PROP fairy-GEN horse-D/A low-IDF man-IDF bring-INF-LOC  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG

“An ordinary man has brought Fairy Saozān’s horse!”

262. **xan-ā =ta hamo ilum, d<sup>h</sup>obī-ton kārem kar-eka.**  
 see-PST.3SG =3SG those brother washer-COM work do-IPF.3SG  
**d<sup>h</sup>obī-e pār-e.**  
 washerman-D/A speak-PST.3SG

His brother saw him; he was working with the washerman. He said to the washerman,

263. **ī kā-va saozān parī-nā hullī-e sael ke-va.**  
 1SG go-PRS.1SG PROP fairy-GEN horse-D/A sight do-PRS.1SG  
 “I will go and take a look at Fairy Saozān’s horse.”

264. **pār-e iray ti-fara ne. pār-e iray**  
 speak-PST.3SG meal give-NEG.PRS.1SG 2SG-D/A speak-PST.3SG meal  
**ti-fesa ti-fa. ī kā-va.**  
 give-NEG.2SG give-NEG.IMP 1SG go-PRS.1SG

The washerman said, “I won’t give you your meal then.” He said, “Do as you wish. Whether you give me a meal or not, I am going.”

265. **dā hin-ā eṛe durust.kar-e =te. harrif-e pen**  
 he go-PST.3SG there recognize-PST.3SG =3SG ask-PST.3SG other

- sangat ar-e ne.**  
friend be-PRS.3SG 2SG-D/A  
Lāl went there and recognized him. Lāl asked, “Do you have other friends?”
266. **pār-e kan-ā asi ilum-as e.**  
speak-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN one brother-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
**ḍāngī-vālā-ton e. tāp-as ḍānkū-nā**  
grain.parcher-COM COP.PRS.3SG handful-IDF parched.grain-GEN  
**et-ik =te.**  
give-PRS.3SG =3SG  
The brother said, “I have a brother. He is at the place of a grain parcher. The parcher gave him a handful of parched grain.”
267. **harrif-e arārek e. kan-e dar hamongī.**  
ask-PST.3SG where COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-D/A take.IMP that.way  
**pār-e dā jāga-yaṭ e.**  
speak-PST.3SG this place-INS COP.PRS.3SG  
Lāl asked, “Where is he? Take me there.” The brother said, “He is in that place.”
268. **dar-e ilum-te joṛjār kar-e. puc cavaṭ**  
take-PST.3SG brother-PL.D/A attire do-PST.3SG clothes sandal  
**kar-e.**  
do-PST.3SG  
He took the brothers with him and dressed them. He provided them with clothes and sandals.
269. **hin-ā ḍʰobī-e pār-e ī dā banday-āte**  
go-PST.3SG washer-D/A speak-PST.3SG 1SG these man-PL.D/A  
**de-va.**  
take-PRS.1SG  
He went to the washerman and said, “I will take them with me.”
270. **ḍʰobī pār-e kan-ā sad kaldār vāmdār o.**  
washer speak-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN hundred kaldar in.debt COP.PRS.3PL  
The washerman said “They owe me a hundred kaldar.”
271. **kašš-ā ḍʰobī-e tis o-nā vām-te.**  
take.out-PST.3SG washer-D/A give.PST.3SG that-GEN debt-PL.D/A  
Lāl took out and paid back his brother’s loan to the washerman.

272. **elo**      **īlum-e**      **pār-e.**      **nā?**      **pār-e**  
 other brother-D/A speak-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN speak-PST.3SG  
**ḍāngī-vālā**      **kan-ā**      **asi tāp-as**      **vāmdār e.**  
 grain.parcher-PROPR 1SG-GEN one handful-IDF in.debt COP.PRS.3SG  
 Lāl said to the other brother, “How about yours?” He said, “The grain parcher has a credit of a handful of parched grain.”
273. **pār-e**      **xarr-a**      **tāp-e**      **haḥ.**      **hin-ā**  
 speak-PST.3SG go-IMP handful-D/A take.IMP go-PST.3SG  
**rob-aṭ**      **tāp-e**      **halk.**  
 arrogance-INS parched.grain-D/A take.PST.3SG  
 Lāl said, “Go and take a handful of parched grain.” He went and proudly paid for the handful of grains.
274. **bass-ur**      **bass-ur**      **sar.mass-ur**      **hame**      **jāga-e.**  
 come-PST.3PL come-PST.3PL arrive-PST.3PL that place-D/A  
**harāre**      **duzz-āte**      **dārel-āte**      **xalk-usus.**  
 where.REL thief-PL.D/A bandit-PL.D/A kill-PLPF.3SG  
 They came back and arrived at that place where he had killed thieves and bandits.
275. **hin-ā**      **bādšā-e**      **pār-e.**      **ī**      **bass-unuṭ**      **ten-ā**  
 go-PST.3SG king-D/A speak-PST.3SG 1SG come-PRF.1SG self-GEN  
**banday-kin.**  
 fiancée-BEN  
 He went to the king and said, “I am back for my fiancée.”
276. **bādšā pār-e**      **kan-kin hamo vaxt-ā**      **dar-osus**      **=ta.**  
 king speak-PST.3SG 1SG-BEN that time-ALL take-PCOND.2SG =3SG  
 The king said, “As for me, it is fine, for you could have taken her at that time.”
277. **hin-ā**      **mullā-e**      **pār-e.**      **b<sup>h</sup>all-ā**      **īlum**      **çaṛa**  
 go-PST.3SG mullah-D/A speak-PST.3SG elder-ADJ brother single  
**e.**      **b<sup>h</sup>allā-nā hakk e**      **sāng-barām**      **yā**  
 COP.PRS.3SG elder-GEN right COP.PRS.3SG engagement-wedding or  
**cunkā-nā**      **hakk e.**  
 younger-GEN right COP.PRS.3SG  
 Lāl went to a mullah and asked, “The elder brother is single. Is marriage the elder brother’s right, or the younger brother’s right?”

278. **mullā pār-e hao b<sup>h</sup>allā-nā hakk e.**  
 mullah speak-PST.3SG yes elder-GEN right COP.PRS.3SG  
 The mullah said, “Yes, it is the elder brother’s right.”
279. **pār-e ka-bo dū-te burz-ā. kan-ā**  
 speak-PST.3SG make-IMP.PL hand-PL.D/A above-ALL 1SG-GEN  
**b<sup>h</sup>all-ā ilum-nā nikā e.**  
 big-ADJ brother-GEN marriage.ceremony COP.PRS.3SG  
 Lāl said, “Raise your hands (for consent). It shall be my elder brother’s wedding.”
280. **mullā xuān-ā nikā-e. mana de**  
 mullah read-PST.3SG marriage.ceremony-D/A some who  
**mass-ur. pār-e bādšā salāmat nan-e dāsā**  
 become-PST.3PL speak-PST.3SG king majesty 1PL-D/A now  
**mokal-e.**  
 permission-D/A  
 The mullah conducted marriage. A few days passed. Lāl said, “Your Majesty, now give us a leave.”<sup>1</sup>
281. **bādšā pār-e hame vaxt-ā dar-osus =te.**  
 king speak-PST.3SG that time-ALL take-PST.CON.2SG =3SG  
 The king nodded, “You could have taken my daughter at that time.”
282. **galobāl-aṭ harf-er xīsun pucc-ī-ā e.**  
 happiness-INS take.up-PST.3PL red dress-PROPR-ADJ COP.PRS.3SG  
 They took her happily. The bride was dressed in red.
283. **mizzil xal-issā bass-ur sar.mass-ur hame jāga-e**  
 distance strike-CVB come-PST.3PL arrive-PST.3PL that place-D/A  
**harāṣe nahār xalk-usus.**  
 where.REL beast kill-PLPF.3SG  
 After going some distance, they arrive at that place where Lāl killed the beast.
284. **hin-ā hame bādšā-e pār-e. ī ten-ā banday-kin**  
 go-PST.3SG that king-D/A speak-PST.3SG 1SG self-GEN fiancée-BEN  
**bass-unuṭ.**  
 come-PRF.1SG  
 Lāl went to the king and said, “I’ve come for my fiancée.”

<sup>1</sup>Usually it is the king who says *mokal-e*.

285. **bādšā pār-e hame vaxt-ā dar-osus =te.**  
king speak-PST.3SG that time-ALL take-PCOND.2SG =3SG  
The king said, “(Yes, of course.) You could have taken her at that time.”
286. **mullā-e pār-e b<sup>h</sup>all-ā ilum barāmī mar-e.**  
mullah-D/A speak-PST.3SG elder-ADJ brother married be-SBJV.3SG  
**niyāmīko caṛa e.**  
middle single COP.PRS.3SG  
Lāl asked the mullah, “If the eldest brother is married and the middle brother is single,
287. **cunkā-nā hakk e barām kann-ing yā b<sup>h</sup>allā-nā.**  
young-GEN right COP.PRS.3SG wedding make-INF or elder-GEN  
is it the youngest brother’s right or the elder brother’s right to marry next?”
288. **mullā pār-e dā to kitābī-o hīt-as**  
mullah speak-PST.3SG this TOP provided.in.books-IDF story-IDF  
**e. b<sup>h</sup>all-ā ilum-nā hakk e.**  
COP.PRS.3SG elder-ADJ brother-GEN right COP.PRS.3SG  
The mullah said, “It is a case provided in Sharia. It is the elder brother’s right.”
289. **handun niyāmīko ilum-nā nikā-e =ham**  
thus middle brother-GEN marriage.ceremony-D/A =too  
**xuānif-e. barām mas. dār-ān b<sup>h</sup>all-ā**  
make.read-PST.3SG wedding become.PST.3SG he-ABL elder-ADJ  
**ilum-nā.**  
brother-GEN  
Thus he had the mullah perform the middle brother’s marriage. The wedding of the brother older than him was done.
290. **mana de juān gidreng-ā. pār-e bādšā salāmat nan-e**  
some who well pass-PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG king majesty 1PL-D/A  
**dāsā mokal-e.**  
now permission-D/A  
A few days passed well. He said, “Your Majesty, now it is time for us to leave.”
291. **pār-e hame vaxt-ā hin-osus.**  
speak-PST.3SG that time-ALL go-PCOND.2SG

- The king said, “You could have gone with her at that time.”
292. **berū-ā ilum harf-e barām tis =tā.**  
 disfavored-ADJ brother take.up-PST.3SG wedding give.PST.3SG =3PL  
 The disfavored brother took the brothers back and arranged their marriages.
293. **kasar-aṭ bass-ura. ilum-tā ust-aṭi duro tamm-ā.**  
 road-INS come-IPF.3PL brother-GEN mind-LOC betrayal fall-PST.3SG  
 They were traveling on the road. Betrayal crept into the brothers’ minds.
294. **pār-er nan bāva-nā rūi-ā mā-k ass-un. bāva**  
 say-PST.PL 1PL father-GEN favored-ADJ son-PL COP-PST.1PL father  
**nan-e mon.tis.**  
 1PL-D/A send.PST.3SG  
 They said between themselves, “We were dad’s favored sons. Dad sent us on this mission.
295. **dāsā dā berū-ā ilum hin-ā saozān parī-nā**  
 now this disfavored-ADJ brother go-PST.3SG PROP fairy-GEN  
**hullī-e hes.**  
 horse-D/A bring.PST.3SG  
 Now this disfavored brother went and brought Fairy Saozān’s horse.
296. **pin-nā xuāja dāsā hamo mas. ten-ton**  
 name-GEN master now those become.PST.3SG self-COM  
**salā.kar-er.**  
 consult-PST.3PL  
 Now he will be recognized (for his exploits).” They consulted with each other.
297. **dākān kā-na filāni jāga-yā k<sup>h</sup>or-o dūn-as**  
 from.here go-PRS.1PL so.and.so place-ALL blind-IDF well-IDF  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 “If we go further down, there is a dead well in such-and-such place.
298. **hamo dūn-anā vaṭṭ-ā biṭ-ina.**  
 those well-GEN stone.slab-ALL drop-PRS.1PL  
 Let us drop him onto the stone inside that well.

299. **od-e pā-na dīr kašš-ina dūn-ān.**  
 he-D/A say-PRS.1PL water draw-PRS.1PL well-ABL  
 Let us ask him to help us draw water from the well.
300. **o ten-e caṛah-kin šef ke-k.**  
 he self-D/A bucket-BEN below make-PRS.3SG  
 He will lean over to retrieve the bucket.
301. **nan dikka et-ina biṭ-ina =te.**  
 1PL push give-PRS.1PL drop-PRS.1PL =3SG  
 Let us push him and drop him (into the well).”
302. **mizzil xal-issā bass-ur hamo kʰor-ingā dūn-ā**  
 distance strike-CVB come-PST.3PL that blind-DADJ well-ALL  
**biṭ-er.**  
 drop-PST.3PL  
 They traveled a little further, reached that dead well, and halted there.
303. **šām tamm-ā =tā. pār-er ilum dīr kašš-ina.**  
 night fall-PST.3SG =3PL say-PST.PL brother water pull-PRS.1PL  
 Evening came. They said, “Brother, let’s fetch water.”
304. **hin-ār dīr-akin. zāifa-yāk =tā pār-er.**  
 go-PST.3PL water-BEN wife-PL =3PL say-PST.PL  
 They went for water. Their wives said,
305. **ka-ppabo. num-e hes barām tis.**  
 do-NEG.IMP.PL 2PL-D/A bring.PST.3SG wedding give.PST.3SG  
 “Don’t do that. He brought you back and arranged our marriage.”
306. **pār-er o saozān parī-nā hullī-e de-k. pin-anā**  
 say-PST.PL he PROP fairy-GEN horse-D/A take-PRS.3SG name-GEN  
**xuāja mar-ek.**  
 master become-PRS.3SG  
 The brothers said, “He is bringing Fairy Saozān’s horse. He will be recognized (for his exploits).”
307. **ilum-e pār-er. ilum ille-pes caṛah-e**  
 brother-D/A say-PST.PL brother leave-NEG.SBJV.2SG bucket-D/A  
**ille-pes.**  
 leave-NEG.SBJV.2SG  
 They said to their brother, “Brother, do not release the bucket”

308. **dā ten-e monī kar-e. e dikka tiss-ur =te. siddā**  
 he self-D/A in.front do-PST.3SG they push give-PST.3PL =3SG straight  
**tamm-ā dūn-aḡī.**  
 fall-PST.3SG well-LOC  
 He leaned forward. They shoved him. He plummeted into the well.
309. **kudrat e handun malāik-āk halk-ur =te dūn-anā**  
 will COP.PRS.3SG thus angel-PL take-PST.3PL =3SG well-GEN  
**vaḡḡ-ā tix-ār =te.**  
 stone.inside-ALL put-PST.3PL =3SG  
 By God's will, angels caught him and placed him on the stone inside the well.
310. **ill-e dād-e haḡ hin ilum =tā.**  
 leave-IMP this-D/A take.IMP go.IMP brother =3PL  
 Setting that aside, let us talk about the brothers.
311. **ilum-k harf-er zāifa-yāte. saozān parī-nā hullī-e.**  
 brother-PL take.up-PST.3PL wife-PL.D/A PROP fairy-GEN horse-D/A  
**bḡāf-āk =tā ton-ing ma-fassa.**  
 lie-PL =3PL hold-INF become-NEG.PRS.3PL  
 The brothers brought wives. They brought Fairy Saozān's horse. They couldn't stop fabricating stories.
312. **xuṣṣī-ān yāmboḡimb e =tā. dar-er**  
 happiness-ABL noisy.chat COP.PRS.3SG =3PL take-PST.3PL  
**hullī-e bāva-e tiss-ur.**  
 horse-D/A father-D/A give-PST.3PL  
 They were chatting noisily out of joy. They brought the horse and gave it to their father.
313. **bāva galān mas. dāsā hullī-ā suār mass-aka.**  
 father happy become.PST.3SG now horse-ALL mounted be-IPF.3SG  
**sob-aton tamām mulk-e sael-savād kar-eka.**  
 morning-COM whole country-D/A look.over do-IPF.3SG  
**ṣām-aton bass-aka.**  
 evening-COM come-IPF.3SG  
 The father was delighted. Now he would ride the horse. He would look over the whole country in the morning and returned in the evening.



314. **xuašši-k =te be kac ass-ur. saozān parī-nā hullī**  
 happiness-PL =3SG without size COP-PST.3PL PROP fairy-GEN horse  
**e maga xaerū-nā biš e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG but PROP-GEN donkey COP.PRS.3SG  
 His happiness was limitless. It was Fairy Saozān's horse, not Khaeru's donkey.
315. **berū-ā mār-anā lumma bas. hin-ā**  
 disfavored-ADJ son-GEN mother come.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG  
**rūi-ā mār-tiān harrif-e, kan-ā mār.**  
 favored-ADJ son-PL.ABL ask-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN son  
 The mother of his disfavored son came. She went and asked the favored sons, "Where is my son?"
316. **pār-er nan xan-ti =ta =ham xan-tanun.**  
 say-PST.PL 1PL eye-PL.D/A =3SG =too see-NEG.PRF.1PL  
 They said, "We haven't seen even his eyes."
317. **bāva-e hic dunyā-nā yam af.**  
 father-D/A nothing world-GEN sorrow COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
 The father had no sorrow of the world.
318. **ill-e dād-e hał berū-ā mār-ā. o handā**  
 leave-IMP this-D/A take.IMP disfavored-ADJ son-ALL he this  
**k<sup>h</sup>or-ingā dūn-aṭī e.**  
 blind-DADJ well-LOC COP.PRS.3SG  
 Setting that aside, let's talk about the disfavored son. He was trapped in this dead well.
319. **asi saodāgir-as e. asi šār-ān māl de-k**  
 one merchant-IDF COP.PRS.3SG one city-ABL grocery take-PRS.3SG  
**elo šār-ā.**  
 other city-ALL  
 There was a merchant. He transported groceries from one city to another.
320. **bas kasar-ā handā dūn-ā biṭ-e.**  
 come.PST.3SG road-ALL this well-ALL stop-PST.3SG  
 He traveled on the road and halted near this well.
321. **hes lok-āte ten-ā. od-e o mār-e**  
 bring.PST.3SG male.camel-PL.D/A self-GEN that-D/A that son-D/A

- =te.  
=3SG  
He brought his male camels and his son.
322. **biṭ-er      caṛah-e      dūn-aṭī.**  
drop-PST.3PL bucket-D/A well-LOC  
They dropped the bucket into the well.
323. **dāsā    mār    bāva    cikk-ira      cikk-ira      caṛah**  
now son father pull-PRS.3PL pull-PRS.3PL pully.and.bucket  
**ba-fak.**  
come-NEG.PRS.3SG  
Now the father and son pulled the rope, but the bucket did not come up.
324. **pār-e              parī-se    us.              dev-ase    us.**  
speak-PST.3SG fairy-IDF COP.PRS.2SG giant-IDF COP.PRS.2SG  
**ant-as    ki    ar-es.      xās      xudā-nā    razā    nan-e**  
what-IDF COMP be-PRS.2SG especially God-GEN will 1PL-D/A  
**ill-e.**  
release-IMP  
The merchant said, “If you are a fairy, if you are a giant, whatever you may be, please leave us by God’s will.”
325. **nan dīr    kašš-in.              nan =ham bāz malās un.**  
1PL water draw-SBJV.1PL 1PL =too very thirsty COP.PRS.1PL  
We will draw water. We are very thirsty.
326. **nan-ā    lok-āk              =ham malās o.**  
1PL-GEN male.camel-PL =too thirsty COP.PRS.3PL  
Our camels are also thirsty.
327. **dā dūn-ān    tavār kar-e.      nae ī    parī-se uṭ.              nae**  
this well-ABL voice do-PST.3SG nor 1SG fairy-IDF COP.PRS.1SG nor  
**ī    dev-ase uṭ.              ī    ādumzāt-ase uṭ.**  
1SG giant-IDF COP.PRS.1SG 1SG human-IDF COP.PRS.1SG  
Lāl spoke from inside the well, “I am neither a fairy, nor a giant. I am a human.
328. **pen    giṛā    zādār zor-āk      o              ant ar-e      hala**  
other thing very powerful-PL COP.PRS.3PL what be-PRS.3SG hurry!

- cikk-abo kan-e.**  
pull-IMP.PL 1SG-D/A  
If you have very powerful things, whatever it is, hurry up and pull me out.”
329. **saodāgir mār-e hakkal kar-e. pār-e hala zū**  
merchant son-D/A shout do-PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG hurry! quickly  
**kar xarrun-ā lok-e hat-a. ciṭṭ-aṭī taf.**  
do.IMP dun-ADJ male.camel-D/A bring-IMP rope-LOC tie.IMP  
The merchant shouted to his son and said, “Hurry up and do quickly. Bring the dun camel. Tie it to the rope.”
330. **mār bāva hes-ur lok-e cikk-ār xuāja-e.**  
son father bring-PST.3PL male.camel-D/A pull-PST.3PL mister-D/A  
The son and father brought a male camel and hoisted our hero.
331. **hālī-havālī mass-ur. pār-e dun kan-ā bāva**  
asking.about become-PST.3PL speak-PST.3SG this.way 1SG-GEN father  
**bādšā-s e.**  
king-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
They asked about each other. Lāl said, “My father is a king.
332. **irā barām kar-ene. kan-ā lumma berū-ā zāifa**  
two wedding make-PRF.3SG 1SG-GEN mother disfavored-ADJ wife  
**as.**  
COP.PST.3SG  
He has two wives. My mother was a disfavored wife.
333. **elo zāifa rūi-ā as.**  
other wife favored-ADJ COP.PST.3SG  
The other wife was favored.
334. **kan-ā o kan-ā lumma-nā xiyāl-e ka-ttavaka. elo**  
1SG-GEN and 1SG-GEN mother-GEN care-D/A do-NEG.IPF.3SG other  
**zāifa-nā xiyāl-e kar-eka.**  
woman-GEN care-D/A do-IPF.3SG  
He did not pay attention to me or my mother. He was taking care of the other wife.
335. **o-nā irā mār ass-ur. hes e-tekin**  
she-GEN two son COP-PST.3PL bring.PST.3SG those-PL.BEN

- mullā-s xuānif-e =tā.**  
 mullah-IDF teach-PST.3SG =3PL  
 She had two sons. He brought a mullah for them, and made him teach them.
336. **kan-kin halk cār panc heṭ-anā. ī k<sup>h</sup>ur**  
 1SG-BEN take.PST.3SG four five she.goat-GEN 1SG flock  
**xuāf-eṭa.**  
 make.graze-IPF.1SG  
 He gave me four or five goats. I was grazing a flock.
337. **bāva šām-anā xāc-ā tuy-aṭṭī xan-ā. saozān**  
 father evening-GEN sleep-PST.3SG dream-LOC see-PST.3SG PROP  
**parī-nā hullī-ā muc mulk-e cakkar xal-eva.**  
 fairy-GEN horse-ALL totally country-D/A visit strike-PRS.1SG  
 My father slept at night and had a dream, in which he visited the whole country on Fairy Saozān's horse.
338. **mār =te hes xīsun pīhun-ān hullī =tā sanj.o.silā**  
 son =3SG bring.PST.3SG gold silver-ABL horse =3PL horse.tack  
**kar-e.**  
 do-PST.3SG  
 His sons brought gold and silver, and tacked up their horses.
339. **ī rand-aṭ =tā bass-uṭ. kasar-ā b<sup>h</sup>all-ā dev-e**  
 1SG track-INS =3PL come-PST.1SG road-ALL big-ADJ giant-D/A  
**xalk-uṭ.**  
 strike-PST.1SG  
 I followed them. I killed a big giant on the way.
340. **dun kasar-ā haft duz xalk-uṭ hin-āṭ.**  
 this.way road-ALL seven thief strike-PST.1SG go-PST.1SG  
 That way, I killed seven thieves on the way and went.
341. **saozān parī-nā hullī-kin xaṛ =tā o nahār =tā niyām-ān**  
 PROP fairy-GEN horse-BEN ram =3PL and beast =3PL middle-ABL  
**hin-āṭ.**  
 go-PST.1SG  
 I went to Fairy Saozān's horse from between the rams and the beasts.
342. **saozān parī xāc-ok as. dun dun hin-āṭ.**  
 PROP fairy sleep-ADJP COP.PST.3SG this.way this.way go-PST.1SG

- hullī-e =te hes-uṭ bass-uṭ.**  
horse-D/A =3SG bring-PST.1SG come-PST.1SG  
Fairy Saozān was sleeping. I went this way, took her horse, and came back.
343. **kasar-ā hin-āṭ ilum =tā pad.o.rand-e xalk-uṭ.**  
road-ALL go-PST.1SG brother =3PL rescue-D/A strike-PST.1SG  
I traveled back on the road and rescued my brothers.
344. **dun dun barām tiss-uṭ =tā.**  
this.way this.way wedding give-PST.1SG =3PL  
I arranged their marriage this way.
345. **valdā bass-un handā kasar-ā biṭ-en. dūn-ān dīr kašš-ān.**  
then come-PST.1PL this road-ALL stop-PST.1PL well-ABL water  
draw-PST.1PL  
Then we came on this road and halted. We drew water from the well.
346. **kan-e pār-er ilum hala zū kar carah-e cik-k-a.**  
1SG-D/A say-PST.PL brother come! quickly make.IMP bucket-D/A  
pull-IMP  
They said to me, ‘Brother, come and pull up the bucket quickly’,
347. **ī ten-e monī kar-eṭ. o kan-e dikka tiss-ur.**  
1SG self-D/A forward do-PST.1SG they 1SG-D/A push give-PST.3PL  
I leaned forward. They pushed me.
348. **ī tamm-āṭ dūn-aṭī. allā-nā kudrat e. kan-e asiṭṭ-as handun halk šef kar-e.**  
1SG fall-PST.1SG well-LOC God-GEN power COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-D/A  
one-IDF thus take.PST.3SG below do-PST.3SG  
I fell into the well. It was God’s power; someone caught me and took me down.”
349. **saodāgir-e pār-e ten-ā havāl-e et.**  
merchant-D/A speak-PST.3SG self-GEN news-D/A give.IMP  
He said to the merchant, “Tell me about yourself.”
350. **pār-e ī saodāgir-ase uṭ. dā šār-ān e**  
speak-PST.3SG 1SG merchant-IDF COP.PRS.1SG this city-ABL that

- šār-ā māl de-va.**  
town-ALL grocery take-PRS.1SG  
He said, “I am a merchant. I am transporting groceries from this city to that city.
351. **handā kʰor-ingā dūn-ā har-vār paṛāv ke-va.**  
this blind-DADJ well-ALL every-time camping do-PRS.1SG  
Every time I halt at this dead well.
352. **aeno bass-un dūn-aṭī caṛah-e biṭ-en.**  
today come-PST.1PL well-LOC bucket-D/A drop-PST.1PL  
Today we came and dropped the bucket into the well.
353. **ī o mār cikk-ina caṛah ba-fak.**  
1SG and son pull-PRS.1PL bucket come-NEG.PRS.3SG  
My son and I pulled it, but the bucket did not come up.
354. **ne hakkal kar-en. nī valdī tiss-us.**  
2SG-D/A shout make-PST.1PL 2SG reply give-PST.2SG  
I shouted at you, and you responded to me.
355. **ne cikk-ān kašš-ān pen havāl af**  
2SG-D/A pull-PST.1PL pull.out-PST.1PL other news COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
**xaer e.**  
complete COP.PRS.3SG  
We pulled you up from the well. There is no other news. That is all.”
356. **joṛ.o.baṛ mas. tiss-ur =te ant-as kun-oī-o**  
greetings become.PST.3SG give-PST.3PL =3SG what-IDF eat-GRDV-IDF  
**as. kung ser.kar-e. xudā.hāfiz kar-e.**  
COP.PST.3SG eat.PST.3SG be.satisfied-PST.3SG goodbye do-PST.3SG  
They exchanged greetings. They offered him something to eat. He ate it and was satisfied. He said good-bye.

### 5. In king's capital

357. **berū-ā mār handun andarī andarī bas urā-ṭī**  
disfavored-ADJ son thus hiding hiding come.PST.3SG home-LOC  
**peh-ā.**  
enter-PST.3SG  
The disfavored son came stealthily, and entered his house.

358. **lumma =te xan-ā =te. hoy-ā. cūk durot**  
 mother =3SG see-PST.3SG =3SG weep-PST.3SG kiss hand.kiss  
**guṛ-anā cā-s kar-e tis =te.**  
 raw.sugar-GEN tea-IDF do-PST.3SG give.PST.3SG =3SG  
 His mother saw him and cried. She kissed him and his hand, made sugar tea and offered it to him.
359. **lumma-e pār-e. lumma hur-is bāva bar-oe**  
 mother-D/A speak-PST.3SG mother see-SBJV.2SG father come-FUT.3SG  
**kan-ā harrif-o. hur-is kan-ā pā-pes =te.**  
 1SG-GEN ask-FUT.3SG see-SBJV.2SG 1SG-GEN ask-FUT.3SG =3SG  
 Lāl said to his mother, “Mom, remember, when dad comes and asks about me, don’t tell him about me.
360. **bar-o gud pallav kar-o ne. nat-teṭī**  
 come-FUT.3SG shawl hem make-FUT.3SG 2SG-D/A foot-PL.LOC  
**=nā hal-o kan-ā pā-pes.**  
 =2SG take-FUT.3SG 1SG-GEN say-NEG.SBJV.2SG  
 He will come and implore you with clothes. He will plead with you holding your feet. But do not tell him about me.”
361. **ill-e dād-e. rūī-ā mā-teān bāva xuš e.**  
 leave-IMP this-D/A favored-ADJ son-PL.ABL father happy COP.PRS.3SG  
**berū-ā mār-anā lumma hin-ā harrif-e hala**  
 disfavored-ADJ son-GEN mother go-PST.3SG ask-PST.3SG where  
**kan-ā mār.**  
 1SG-GEN son  
 Setting that aside, the father was happy about the favored sons. The disfavored son’s mother went and asked him about his son’s whereabouts.
362. **dā bāz rob-aṭ pār-er nan xan-te =ta =ham**  
 he very arrogance-INS say-PST.PL 1PL eye-PL.D/A =3SG =too  
**xan-tanun. harā pāray-ā hin-āne.**  
 see-NEG.PRF.1PL which side-ALL go-PRF.3SG  
 They (=the king) responded arrogantly, “We haven’t seen even his eyes. Where could he have gone?”
363. **hur xudā-nā de =te. ekān saozān parī-nā aeno haft**  
 see.IMP God-GEN day =3SG from.there PROP fairy-GEN today seven

- de pūrav mass-ur.**  
 who completed become-PST.3PL  
 Look, it was a day when God shows his will to him. In that land, Fairy Saozān’s seven days of sleep were over that day.
364. **baš.mas tuy-ān. dāng eng hur-ā aṛe gud af.**  
 stand.up.PST.3SG sleep-ABL hither that.way see-PST.3SG ITJ shawl  
**af.**  
 COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
 She awoke from sleep. She looked this way and that way. “Oh, my shawl is gone.”
365. **kāṭum maš-ok sarand kan-ā af.**  
 head wash-ADJP comb 1SG-GEN COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
 My comb to groom my hair is gone.
366. **ādenk-aṭī hur-ā ten-e. aṛī dā bukk-as kane-ān halk-une. rand kar-ene kan-e.**  
 mirror-LOC see-PST.3SG self-D/A ITJ he kiss-IDF 1SG-ABL  
 take-PRF.3SG track make-PRF.3SG 1SG-D/A  
 She saw herself in a mirror. “Wow! He has kissed me and followed me.”
367. **hin-ā hur-ā ki hullī kan-ā af.**  
 go-PST.3SG see-PST.3SG COMP horse 1SG-GEN COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
 She went and saw that her horse is gone.
368. **handun-o tez-o cīhānṭ-as xalk mucc-ā dunyā-nā dev-āk asi dam-aṭṭī muc mass-ur.**  
 such-IDF loud-IDF cry-IDF strike.PST.3SG total-ADJ world-GEN  
 giant-PL one breath-LOC gathered become-PST.3PL  
 She made such a loud cry that giants of the whole world got together in a moment.
369. **saozān parī pār-e. pā-bo kan-e der as dā hullī-e dar-ene.**  
 PROP fairy speak-PST.3SG say-IMP.PL 1SG-D/A who COP.PST.3SG this  
 horse-D/A take-PRF.3SG  
 Fairy Saozān said, “Tell me, who took this horse?”
370. **kān-bo o-nā pad.o.rand-e xal-en.**  
 go-IMP.PL that-GEN search-D/A strike-SBJV.1PL



Let's go. Let's search that person.”

371. **har-kas =tā ten-kin kasar-nā toša harf-e.**  
 every-one =3PL self-BEN road-GEN provision take.up-PST.3SG  
 Every one of them took up provisions of the journey for themselves.
372. **kas =tā dah man pāṭ-anā. kas =tā sū birinj.**  
 anyone =3PL ten maund firewood-GEN anyone =3PL meat rice  
 Some of them took ten maunds of firewood. Some of them took meat and rice.
373. **ant-as ki xudā dā dunyā-ṭī joṛ.kar-ene mucc-ā**  
 what-IDF COMP God this world-LOC make-PRF.3SG total-ADJ  
**toša-yāte harf-er.**  
 provision-PL.D/A take.up-PST.3PL  
 Whatever God made in this world, they brought all provisions.
374. **šām-anā peš.tamm-ār. sob-anā gorbām-ātiton handā**  
 evening-GEN start-PST.3PL morning-GEN morning-PL.INS this  
**bādšāi-e sar.mass-ur.**  
 kingdom-D/A reach-PST.3PL  
 They started in the evening. By the dawn of the next morning, they reached this kingdom.
375. **saozān parī kulav rāhī.kar-e hamo bādšā-yā.**  
 PROP fairy message send-PST.3SG those king-ALL  
 Fairy Saozān sent a message to that king.
376. **harā mār =nā kan-ā hullī-e hes-une. hamo**  
 which.REL son =2SG 1SG-GEN horse-D/A bring-PRF.3SG that.CR  
**mār-e ten-ā kane-ā rāhī kar.**  
 son-D/A self-GEN 1SG-ALL traveling make.IMP  
 “Which son of yours who took my horse, send him to me.
377. **yā to asi layatt-as xalk-uṭ tamām bādšāi nā**  
 or TOP one kick-IDF strike-PST.1SG whole kingdom 2SG.GEN  
**his-bus mar-o.**  
 ash.and.dirt become-FUT.3SG  
 Otherwise, if I give a kick, the whole kingdom will become rubbles.”
378. **bādšā mār-te pār-e aṛe poṃī nī hin-ās hullī-e**  
 king son-PL.D/A speak-PST.3SG ITJ PROP 2SG go-PST.2SG horse-D/A

- hes-us. p̄ar-e hao.**  
bring-PST.2SG speak-PST.3SG yes  
The king said to his sons, “Say, Poghī! You went and brought the horse?” He said “Yes.”
379. **bāva p̄ar-e xarr-a hin ae bāva-ton ten-ā**  
father speak-PST.3SG proceed-IMP go.IMP that boss-COM self-GEN  
**hīt kar.**  
words make.IMP  
The father said, “Go and talk to that boss.”
380. **juān rīš-e tel xalk. sarand kar-e.**  
well beard-D/A oil strike.PST.3SG comb do-PST.3SG  
**barot-āte tāb tis.**  
moustache-PL.D/A curling give.PST.3SG  
The prince applied oil well to his beard. He combed his hair. He curled his moustache.
381. **ṭop-e asi kund-ā tix-ā. hin-ā eṛe saozān parī**  
cap-D/A one corner-ALL put-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG there PROP fairy  
**harrif-e.**  
ask-PST.3SG  
The prince put on his cap with its brim in one corner. He went there, and Fairy Saozān asked him.
382. **nī kan-ā hullī-e hes-unus. p̄ar-e jī godī.**  
2SG 1SG-GEN horse-D/A bring-PRF.2SG speak-PST.3SG yes lady  
“Did you take my horse?” “Yes, madam.”
383. **p̄ar-e amar amar. p̄ar-e dun hin-āṭ**  
speak-PST.3SG how how speak-PST.3SG this.way go-PST.1SG  
**hes-uṭ =te.**  
bring-PST.1SG =3SG  
She said, “How?” He said, “I went this way and took it.”
384. **dākān xalk =te layatt-as būz =te asi xušš-ā**  
from.here strike.PST.3SG =3SG kick-IDF face =3SG one side-ALL  
**coṭ mas.**  
crooked become.PST.3SG  
Then she gave him a kick. His face became twisted in one side.

385. **pār-e xarr-a hin. hame ilum-e ten-ā**  
 speak-PST.3SG proceed-IMP go.IMP that brother-D/A self-GEN  
**rāhī.kar. harāsiṭ dā kan-ā hullī-e hes-une.**  
 send.IMP which.one this 1SG-GEN horse-D/A bring-PRF.3SG  
 Saozān said, “Go! Send the brother, who actually took my horse.”
386. **dāsā dā bilal hīt ke-k.**  
 now this slurring words make-PRS.3SG  
 Now he spoke slurring.
387. **cīo cīo kar-issā padī bas.**  
 ONOM ONOM do-CVB back come.PST.3SG  
 He went back, saying, ‘Cheeo, cheeo’.
388. **hin-ā ilum-e ten-ā pār-e. dāsā nī hin**  
 go-PST.3SG brother-D/A self-GEN speak-PST.3SG now 2SG go.IMP  
**kan-ā bā coṭ mas.**  
 1SG-GEN mouth crooked become.PST.3SG  
 He went and said to his brother, “Now it’s your turn. My mouth has become twisted.”
389. **dā pār-e mark xan-e ne.**  
 he speak-PST.3SG death see-SBJV.3SG 2SG-D/A  
 The middle brother said, “Shame on you!”
390. **pār-e nī hin asīkā bā =nā coṭ**  
 speak-PST.3SG 2SG go.IMP for.a.while mouth =2SG crooked  
**mar-ek yā āxā.**  
 become-PRS.3SG or no  
 The eldest brother said, “You should go! Your mouth might end up twisted like mine for some time.”
391. **dā hin-ā juān ten-e tel.o.carp kar-e.**  
 he go-PST.3SG well self-D/A oil.and.grease do-PST.3SG  
 The middle brother went and applied oil on himself well.
392. **bas saozān parī pār-e. nī kan-ā hullī-e**  
 come.PST.3SG PROP fairy speak-PST.3SG 2SG 1SG-GEN horse-D/A  
**amar hes-us.**  
 how bring-PST.2SG  
 He came, and Fairy Saozān said, “How did you take my horse?”

393. **pār-e**            **dun**        **bass-uṭ.**        **hullī-e**    =**nā** **xan-āṭ**  
 speak-PST.3SG this.way come-PST.1SG horse-D/A =2SG see-PST.1SG  
**harf-eṭ**            =**te.**  
 begin-PST.1SG =3SG  
 He said, “I came this way, saw your horse and took it.”
394. **parī xalk**                    =**te**    **asi capla-s**    **ust**    =**te**    **bā-ṭī**  
 fairy strike.PST.3SG =3SG one slap-IDF heart =3SG mouth-LOC  
**bas.**                    **dannān-k** =**te**    **kul šoling-ār.**  
 come.PST.3SG tooth-PL =3SG all fall.out-PST.3PL  
 The fairy gave him a slap. His heart came to his mouth (i.e., he was scared to death). His teeth all fell off.
395. **pār-e**            **šābās hin**        **hamo ilum-e**        **ten-ā**        **hat-a.**  
 speak-PST.3SG I.order go.IMP those brother-D/A self-GEN bring-IMP  
 She said, “I order you, go and bring me the brother (who truly took my horse).”
396. **dā hin-ā**            **eṛe.**        **bāva-e**        **pār-e.**                    **bāva nane-ā**  
 he go-PST.3SG there father-D/A speak-PST.3SG father 1PL-ALL  
**dun**        **bala tamm-ā.**  
 this.way fault fall-PST.3SG  
 He went there and told his father, “Dad, we committed such a sin.
397. **ilum**        **hin-ā**                    **saozān parī-nā**        **hullī-e**        **hes.**  
 brother go-PST.3SG PROP fairy-GEN horse-D/A bring.PST.3SG  
**nan-e barām tis.**  
 1PL-D/A wedding give.PST.3SG  
 Our brother went and retrieved Fairy Saozān’s horse. He arranged our marriages.
398. **nan dun**        **dun**        **paesa-yāte**        **k<sup>h</sup>uṭṭif-en.**        **ilum**        **nan-e**  
 1PL this.way this.way money-PL.D/A drain-PST.1PL brother 1PL-D/A  
**āzāt karif-e**                    **dun**        **dun.**  
 free make.do-PST.3SG this.way this.way  
 We lost money this way, and our brother freed us this way.”
399. **bāva-nā**        =**ham bā**        **bāris.**                    **bas**                    **urā-ṭī**  
 father-GEN =too mouth dry.up.PST.3SG come.PST.3SG home-LOC  
**berū-ā**                    **mār-anā lumma-e**        **pār-e.**  
 disfavored-ADJ son-GEN mother-D/A speak-PST.3SG

The father's mouth also became dry. He came to the disfavored son's house and said to his mother.

400. **hala mār. mār arād e. dā pār-e kan-e ant**  
 where son son which COP.PRS.3SG she speak-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A what  
**samā e.**  
 consciousness COP.PRS.3SG

“Where is our son? Which is my son?” She said, “What would I know?”

401. **dar-er mār-e kāṭum-e =te go-ār. dāsā kan-e**  
 take-PST.3PL son-D/A head-D/A =3SG lose-PST.3PL now 1SG-D/A  
**arākān xabar mas.**  
 from.where news become.PST.3SG

They took our son and let him die. Now from where can I get his news?”

402. **bāva handun-o xaṛīnk šol-ik. gud pallav ke-k.**  
 father such-IDF tear shed-PRS.3SG shawl hem make-PRS.3SG  
**mār harād e mār harād e.**  
 son which COP.PRS.3SG son which COP.PRS.3SG

The father shed tears so much. He implored her with clothes, “Which is our son? Which is our son?”

403. **āxir aoliād-e ust-aṭī =te taṛs bas. mār**  
 finally child-D/A mind-LOC =3SG compassion come.PST.3SG son  
**=ham pešan bas.**  
 =too outside come.PST.3SG

Finally, he felt compassion on his child in his mind. The son also came out.

404. **bāva-e pār-e xul-pa. ī ar-eṭ.**  
 father-D/A speak-PST.3SG fear-NEG.IMP 1SG be-PRS.1SG  
 He said to his father, “Don't be afraid. I am here.”

405. **dev bas bādšā-e pār-e harā mār =nā**  
 giant come.PST.3SG king-D/A speak-PST.3SG which.REL son =2SG  
**hullī-e hes-une hamo mār-e ten-ā rāhī.kar.**  
 horse-D/A bring-PRF.3SG those son-D/A self-GEN send.IMP

A giant came to the kingdom and said, “Hand over the son, who took the horse.

406. **na to asi layatt-as xalk-uṭ pūrā bādšāi =nā**  
 nor TOP one kick-IDF strike-PST.1SG whole kingdom =2SG  
**caṭ.mar-o.**  
 be.destroyed-FUT.3SG  
 Otherwise, if I give a single kick, your whole kingdom will be destroyed.”
407. **berū-ā mār pār-e. saozān parī-e pā-s.**  
 disfavored-ADJ son speak-PST.3SG PROP fairy-D/A say-SBJV.2SG  
**macci sal-a handāxas sar.mar-ev. ten-aṭ xabar**  
 a.little wait-IMP this.much arrive-SBJV.1SG self-INS news  
**tamm-ik ne.**  
 fall-PRS.3SG 2SG-D/A  
 The disfavored son said, “Tell Fairy Saozān. Be patient while I will get there. I will explain to you myself.”
408. **dev hin-ā saozān parī-e pār-e. mār-as**  
 giant go-PST.3SG PROP fairy-D/A speak-PST.3SG son-IDF  
**xan-āṭ kan-e dost bas. navā ne dost**  
 see-PST.1SG 1SG-D/A fond come.PST.3SG maybe 2SG-D/A fond  
**bar-o.**  
 come-FUT.3SG  
 The giant went and told Fairy Saozān, “I’ve seen the son. I liked him. Maybe you will like him.”
409. **macci rū =te cʰārā cʰārā as pār-e saozān**  
 a.little mood =3SG shining shining COP.PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG PROP  
**parī-e pā handāxas sal-a ī sar.mar-ev.**  
 fairy-D/A say.IMP this.much stand-IMP 1SG arrive-SBJV.1SG  
 Lāl was shining a little in his heart. He said, “Ask Fairy Saozān to wait until I arrive.”
410. **berū-ā mār juān ten-e sīngār kar-e.**  
 disfavored-ADJ son well self-D/A grooming do-PST.3SG  
 The disfavored son got dressed up.
411. **ant-as ki nišānī ass-ur dā kull-e harf-e.**  
 what.REL-IDF COMP sign COP-PST.3PL he all-D/A take.up-PST.3SG  
 He took whatever signs of her he had.
412. **bas saozān parī-e xan-ā. kašš-ā**  
 come.PST.3SG PROP fairy-D/A see-PST.3SG take.out-PST.3SG

- xīsun-nā sarand-e pār-e dā dīn-nā sarand**  
gold-GEN comb-D/A speak-PST.3SG this who-GEN comb  
**e.**  
COP.PRS.3SG  
He came and saw Fairy Saozān. He took out the golden comb and said, “Whose comb is this?”
413. **saozān parī pār-e kan-ā e.**  
PROP fairy speak-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN COP.PRS.3SG  
Fairy Saozān said, “It’s mine.”
414. **kašš-ā daspāk-e pār-e dā dīn-nā**  
take.off-PST.3SG handkerchief-D/A speak-PST.3SG this who-GEN  
**daspāk e. parī pār-e kan-ā e.**  
handkerchief COP.PRS.3SG fairy speak-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN COP.PRS.3SG  
He took out the handkerchief and said, “Whose handkerchief is this?”  
The fairy said, “It is mine.”
415. **pār-e o dīn-nā e pār-e nā**  
speak-PST.3SG that who-GEN COP.PRS.3SG speak-PST.3SG 2SG-GEN  
**e.**  
COP.PRS.3SG  
He said, “Whose is that (handkerchief you have)?” She said, “This is yours.”
416. **handun kašš-ā ādenk-e parī-ton ādenk**  
thus take.out-PST.3SG mirror-D/A fairy-COM mirror  
**allav. pār-e handāre k<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-ās kan-e.**  
COP.NEG.PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG there win-PST.2SG 1SG-D/A  
This way, he took out the mirror. The fairy did not have her mirror.  
She said, “Now you beat me.”
417. **saozān parī calakkār-as xalk kul dev-āk muc**  
PROP fairy happy.cry-IDF strike.PST.3SG all giant-PL gathered  
**mass-ur.**  
become-PST.3PL  
Fairy Saozān gave a joyous cry. All giants got together.
418. **saozān parī pār-e dā diler kan-ā lāix**  
PROP fairy speak-PST.3SG this bold.man 1SG-GEN suitable  
**e.**  
COP.PRS.3SG

- Fairy Saozān said, “This brave man is a fine match for me.
419. **ī dād-e ten-ā šaonk-aṭ barām ke-va.**  
 1SG this-D/A self-GEN liking-INS wedding do-PRS.1SG  
 I will marry him of my free will.
420. **dā kan-ā xaṛ-tiān, nahār-tiān ten-ā jān-e**  
 he 1SG-GEN ramb-PL.ABL beast-PL.ABL self-GEN body-D/A  
**kane-iskān hes sar.kar-e.**  
 1SG-TERM bring.PST.3SG make.reach-PST.3SG  
 He brought himself and reached me through the rams and the beasts.”
421. **mullā-e pār-e kan-ā handun nikā-e**  
 mullah-D/A speak-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN thus.CR marriage.ceremony-D/A  
**xuān-is kas-nā-e xuān-tanus.**  
 read-SBJV.2SG anyone-GEN-D/A read-PRF.2SG  
 She asked the mullah, “Conduct my wedding in a manner that you have never done for anyone else.”
422. **mullā xuān-ā nikā-e.**  
 mullah read-PST.3SG marriage.ceremony-D/A  
 The mullah conducted the wedding.
423. **dā ten-ā jāga-ya xuaš ass-ur.**  
 they self-GEN place-ALL happy COP-PST.3PL  
 They were happy in their place.
424. **nan of-te ill-ā num-ā majlis-ā bass-un.**  
 1PL those-D/A leave-PST.1PL 2PL-GEN meeting-ALL come-PST.1PL  
 We departed from them and came back to your meeting.



### 3.8 King in Exile: The Tale of Bhārān (*bhārān bādšā*)

Told by Lakhmir Khan of Dhak, Dist. Nushki, Rakhshan Division.  
Recorded in Dhak, Dist. Nushki, by Mr. Ghamkhar Hayat, in July 2020.  
Rakhshan dialect.

#### 1. King's dream and a faqir's visit

0'02 **ass-aka bādšā-s. bādšā xudā e. xudā-nā rasūl**  
COP-IPF.3SG king-IDF king God COP.PRS.3SG God-GEN prophet  
**e.**  
COP.PRS.3SG

There was a king. God is the king, and God's prophet is the king.

0'05 **zamāna-sāzī-o bādšā-s as.**  
era-popular-IDF king-IDF COP.PST.3SG  
He was a renowned king in his time.

0'08 **bādšā bāz raešā-o bādšā as.**  
king very kind-IDF king COP.PST.3SG  
He was a very gracious king.

0'13 **allā-tālā-e dā bādšā bāz dost ass-aka. insāf-vāl-o**  
God-D/A this king very fond COP-IPF.3SG justice-PROPR-IDF  
**bādšā-s as.**  
king-IDF COP.PST.3SG

This king was a great favorite of God. He was a righteous king.

0'17 **kudrat ilāhī-nā. ill-e oṛ-ān hal dār-ān.**  
nature divine-GEN leave-IMP that-ABL take.IMP this-ABL  
His nature was God-like. Setting that aside,

0'24 **vaxt-āk mar-sao hin-sao asi vaxt-o asi zamāna-se-ā**  
time-PL become-CVB go-CVB one time-IDF one generation-IDF-ALL  
**allā-tālā-nā marzī handā mas.**  
God-GEN wish this become.PST.3SG  
as time went on, God once wanted to do this,

0'26 **ki dā bādšā-ān imtiān-as hal-oī e.**  
COMP this king-ABL test-IDF take-GRDV COP.PRS.3SG  
namely, to test this king,

- 0'29 **ki dā imtiān-ān peš.tamm-ik yā na.**  
 COMP he test-ABL pass-PRS.3SG or nor  
 and see whether he will endure this test.
- 0'34 **ill-e oṛ-ān haḥ dāṛ-ān. bādšā šām-anā**  
 leave-IMP that-ABL take.IMP this-ABL king evening-GEN  
**xāc-ā dā-nā tuy-ā bas.**  
 sleep-PST.3SG he-GEN dream-ALL come.PST.3SG  
 Setting that aside, as the king slept at night, a figure appeared in his dream.
- 0'39 **pār-e ae bādšā salāmat. pār-e jī pīra-marḍ.**  
 say-PST.3SG ITJ king majesty say-PST.3SG yes old-man  
 That man said, “Your Majesty!” The king said, “Yes, gentleman.”
- 0'42 **pār-e pā ki varnāi-ṭī azābī xuā-sa yā**  
 say-PST.3SG say.IMP COMP youth-LOC suffering want-PRS.2SG or  
**pīri-ṭī.**  
 old.age-LOC  
 The old man asked, “Tell me, would you choose suffering in your youth, or in your old age?”
- 0'56 **pār-e ae pīra-marḍ dā hīt-anā valdī-e ī ne**  
 say-PST.3SG ITJ old-man this words-GEN reply-D/A 1SG 2SG.D/A  
**pagga et-oṭ.**  
 tomorrow give-FUT.1SG  
 The king said, “Gentleman, I will give you an answer to this question tomorrow,
- 1'00 **ki ī ten-ā zāifa-yān salā ke-v. guṛā dā-nā**  
 COMP 1SG self-GEN wife-ABL inquiry do-SBJV.1SG then this-GEN  
**valdī-e ne et-iva.**  
 reply-D/A 2SG.D/A give-PRS.1SG  
 for I would like to consult my wife. Then I will give you an answer to this question,
- 1'03 **ki varnāi-ṭī azābī xuā-va yā pīri-ṭī.**  
 COMP youth-LOC suffering want-PRS.1SG or old.age-LOC  
 whether I'd choose suffering in my youth or in my old age.”
- 1'06 **pār-e ne ixtiyār e. da soj kar**  
 say-PST.3SG 2SG.D/A option COP.PRS.3SG go.IMP inquiry make.IMP

- ten-ā zāifa-yān.**  
self-GEN wife-ABL  
The old man said, “It is up to you. Go and ask your wife.”
- 1’15 **ill-e oṛ-ān haḷ dār-ān ki dā pagga**  
leave-IMP that-ABL take.IMP this-ABL COMP he tomorrow  
**bas darbār lagg-ā.**  
come.PST.3SG royal.court start-PST.3SG  
Setting that aside, the king came in the next day, and his court started.
- 1’19 **bādšā-s ass-aka zunḍ-ā. muccī dāng-ān eng-ān**  
king-IDF COP-IPF.3SG sit-PST.3SG crowd hither-ABL thither-ABL  
**bāsis.**  
be.busy.PST.3SG  
The king was sitting. The crowd was busy here and there.
- 1’22 **dā dīvān-ḡī ten-ā āxta ass-aka.**  
he council-LOC self-GEN preoccupied COP-IPF.3SG  
He was so busy in his own council,
- 1’25 **ki handā isto-nā tuy o-nā xiyāl-ātiān caḡ**  
COMP this last.night-GEN dream he-GEN attention-PL.ABL totally  
**peš.tamm-ā.**  
go.out-PST.3SG  
that this dream of the previous night totally fell out of his attention.
- 1’28 **asāt-pasāt mas. har-kas hin-ā.**  
dispersed become.PST.3SG every-one go-PST.3SG  
The crowd broke up and everyone went away;
- 1’34 **xuār-o yarīb-āk amīr-āk ten-ā kasar-aḡ.**  
destitute-IDF poor-PL rich-PL self-GEN road-INS  
destitute poor people, rich people, all took their own way.
- 1’35 **dā šām-anā bas urā-yae.**  
he evening-GEN come.PST.3SG home-ALL  
He returned home in the evening.
- 1’37 **zāifa dā-nā xizmatt-e kar-e.**  
wife he-GEN service-D/A make-PST.3SG  
The wife served him.

- 1'41 **o hame ʔem bas. yarīb-āk biʔ-er ten-e.**  
 it that time come.PST.3SG poor-PL drop-PST.3PL self-D/A  
 It was that time (to sleep). People have gone to bed.
- 1'43 **o xāc-ā. hame ʔem mas. pīr-marḍ  
 rasef-e ten-e.**  
 he sleep-PST.3SG that time become.PST.3SG old-man  
 make.arrive-PST.3SG self-D/A  
 He fell asleep. It became that time. The old man appeared.
- 1'47 **pār-e salām.alek bādšā salāmat. pār-e  
 valekum.salām pīr-marḍ.**  
 say-PST.3SG peace.be.upon.you king majesty say-PST.3SG  
 and.peace.be.upon.you old-man  
 He said, “May peace be upon you, Your Majesty.” The king said,  
 “And may peace be upon you, sir.”
- 1'50 **pār-e pā ki varnāi-ʔi azābī xuā-sa yā  
 pīri-ʔi.**  
 say-PST.3SG say.IMP COMP youth-LOC suffering want-PRS.2SG or  
 old.age-LOC  
 The old man said, “Tell me, do you want suffering in your youth, or  
 in your old age?”
- 1'54 **pār-e aeno-nā kan-e mokal et. pagga  
 dā-nā valdi-e ne et-iva.**  
 say-PST.3SG today-GEN 1SG-D/A permission give.IMP tomorrow  
 this-GEN reply-D/A 2SG.D/A give-PRS.1SG  
 The king said, “Excuse me today. Tomorrow I will provide an answer  
 to that.”
- 1'58 **pār-e pagga ne-to guḍḍiko de e. duāra  
 ī nā tuy-ae ba-faroʔ.**  
 say-PST.3SG tomorrow 2SG-COM last day COP.PRS.3SG again  
 1SG 2SG.GEN dream-ALL come-NEG.FUT.1SG  
 The old man said, “Tomorrow will be the last day for you. I will not  
 come to your dream again.”
- 2'07 **pagga sob-anā baš.mas. mon sill-ā numāz  
 kar-e. allā-e ten-ā yāt kar-e.**  
 do-PST.3SG God-D/A self-GEN memory do-PST.3SG

The following morning, he woke up. He washed his face, prayed, and worshipped God.

- 2'11 **okān padā hamo ṭem mas. ill-ā**  
 from.there after that time become.PST.3SG let.go-PST.3SG  
**hin-ā bādšāi-ā.**  
 go-PST.3SG palace-ALL

After that it was time to go. He left home and went to the palace.

- 2'16 **darbār dīvān-āk lagg-ār. faesila-ak mass-ur.**  
 royal.court council-PL start-PST.3PL decision-PL become-PST.3PL  
**hisāb-kitāb-āk mass-ur.**  
 affairs-PL become-PST.3PL

His court and council started. There were decisions and affairs.

- 2'21 **asāt.pasāt mass-ur. har-kas har-kas mas. dā**  
 dispersed become-PST.3PL every-one every-one become.PST.3SG he  
**padī bas urā-yaē.**  
 back come.PST.3SG home-ALL

The session broke up, and they dispersed. He went home.

- 2'25 **to iray kung-ur. xāc-ing-nā ṭem-ae pār-e zāifa.**  
 then meal eat-PST.3PL sleep-INF-GEN time-ALL say-PST.3SG wife  
**pār-e hān.**  
 say-PST.3SG yes

Then they dined. At bedtime, he said, “Dear.” She said “Yes.”

- 2'29 **pār-e ba ki dā irā nan asi pīr-o banday-as**  
 say-PST.3SG come.IMP COMP these two night one old-IDF man-IDF  
**tuy-ae bar-ek.**  
 dream-ALL come-PRS.3SG

He said, “For the past two nights, an old man has been visiting my dreams.

- 2'32 **pā-ik varnāi-ṭi azābī xuā-sa yā pīri-ṭi.**  
 say-PRS.3SG youth-LOC suffering want-PRS.2SG or old.age-LOC  
 He asks, ‘Do you choose suffering in your youth or in your old age?’

- 2'37 **ī pār-eṭ tān.ki ten-ā zāifa-ton mašvara**  
 1SG say-PST.1SG until self-GEN wife-COM consultation  
**ka-ttanuṭ dā-nā valdī-e ne ti-fara.**  
 do-NEG.PRF.1SG this-GEN reply-D/A 2SG.D/A give-NEG.PRS.1SG

I said, ‘I will not reply it until I consult my wife.’”

- 2’44 **pār-e ae xāna.xarāb, aga dā bega-nā, nā**  
 say-PST.3SG ITJ goddamn if this evening-GEN 2SG.GEN  
**tuy-ae bas to od-e pā ki nan varnāi-ṭī**  
 dream-ALL come.PST.3SG then he-D/A say.IMP COMP 1PL youth-LOC  
**azābī xuā-na. pīrī-ṭī azābī xuā-pana.**  
 suffering want-PRS.1PL old.age-LOC suffering want-NEG.PRS.1PL

She said, “Oh my goodness! If he comes to your dream tonight, tell him, ‘We want suffering in our youth. We don’t want suffering in our old age.’”

- 2’48 **na nī kan-e kašš-ing ke-sa pīrī-ṭī. na ī**  
 nor 2SG 1SG-D/A pull.out-INF be.able-PRS.2SG old.age-LOC nor 1SG  
**ne kašš-ing ke-va.**  
 2SG.D/A pull-INF be.able-PRS.1SG

You cannot leave me in old ages. Nor can I leave you.”

- 2’51 **pār-e handun. pār-e hān.**  
 say-PST.3SG this.way say-PST.3SG yes  
 He said, “Shall I tell him so?” She said, “Yes.”

- 2’54 **xāc-ār. pīra-marḍ rasef-e.**  
 sleep-PST.3PL old-man make.arrive-PST.3SG  
 They fell asleep. The old man returned.

- 2’58 **hā bādšā xuāja varnāi-ṭī azābī xuā-sa yā pīrī-ṭī.**  
 oh king sir youth-LOC suffering want-PRS.2SG or old.age-LOC  
 “So, Your Majesty, do you choose suffering in your youth or in your old age?”

- 2’59 **pār-e varnāi-ṭī.**  
 say-PST.3SG youth-LOC  
 He said, “In my youth.”

- 3’09 **xan =te mal-ā. na pīra-marḍ-e na tuy-e. na**  
 eye =3SG open-PST.3SG nor old-man-D/A nor dream-D/A nor  
**hisāb-e na kitāb-e. parešān mas.**  
 account-D/A nor book-D/A worried become.PST.3SG  
 His eyes opened. Neither the old man, nor the dream, nor any affairs.  
 He became anxious.

- 3'12 **sāf tamm-ā. mon sill-ā. numāz kar-e.**  
 twilight fall-PST.3SG face wash-PST.3SG prayer make-PST.3SG  
**hin-ā darbār-ā.**  
 go-PST.3SG royal.court-ALL  
 As twilight settled, he washed his face, prayed, and went to the royal court.
- 3'16 **darbār lagg-ā. ganṭa-s ka-ppas śarajara**  
 royal.court be.attached-PST.3SG hour-IDF do-NEG.SBJV.2SG meeting  
**mas.**  
 become.PST.3SG  
 The royal court started. There was a meeting for an hour or half an hour.
- 3'17 **okān pad bas asi malang-as.**  
 from.there after come.PST.3SG one ascetic-IDF  
 After that, an ascetic came.
- 3'20 **pār-e allā pār-e jī allā-nā pin-e.**  
 say-PST.3SG God say-PST.3SG yes God-GEN name-D/A  
 He said, "Allah!" The king said, "Yes, Allah's name!"
- 3'22 **pār-e soj ka-bo andā malang-e. ant-as**  
 say-PST.3SG inquiry do-IMP.PL this ascetic-D/A what-IDF  
**xuā-ik.**  
 want-PRS.3SG  
 The king said, "Ask this ascetic what he wants."
- 3'25 **pār-er malang-nā xāna.xarāb rūppī-as xuā-o pen**  
 say-PST.PL ascetic-GEN goddamn rupee-IDF want-FUT.3SG other  
**ant-as xuā-ik.**  
 what-IDF want-PRS.3SG  
 They said, "What the hell is the ascetic? Does he want a rupee, or what else?"
- 3'28 **dar-er tiss-ur =ta rūppī-as.**  
 go-PST.3PL give-PST.3PL =3SG rupee-IDF  
 They went and gave him a rupee.
- 3'31 **malang pār-e ī ruppī-vāl-ā malang-as**  
 ascetic say-PST.3SG 1SG money-PROPR-ADJ ascetic-IDF

**aff-uṭ.**

COP.NEG-PRS.1SG

The ascetic said, “I am not a one-rupee ascetic.”

3'34 **bādṣā hakkal kar-e panc rūppī et-bo =ta.**  
king order make-PST.3SG five rupee give-IMP.PL =3SG

**pār-e panc-vāl-os aff-uṭ.**

say-PST.3SG five-PROPR-IDF COP.NEG-PRS.1SG

The king ordered, “Give him five rupees.” The ascetic said, “I am not a five-rupee guy.”

3'37 **pār-e sad et-bo =ta pār-e**  
say-PST.3SG hundred give-IMP.PL =3SG say-PST.3SG

**sad-vālā-s aff-uṭ.**

hundred-PROPR-IDF COP.NEG-PRS.1SG

The king said, “Give him a hundred.” The ascetic said, “I am not a hundred-rupee guy.”

3'39 **pār-e hazār et-bo =ta pār-e**  
say-PST.3SG thousand give-IMP.PL =3SG say-PST.3SG

**hazār-vāl-os aff-uṭ.**

thousand-PROPR-IDF COP.NEG-PRS.1SG

The king said, “Give him a thousand.” The ascetic said, “I am not a thousand-rupee guy.”

3'41 **pār-e ant-as xuā-sa.**  
say-PST.3SG what-IDF want-PRS.2SG

The king said, “What do you want then?”

3'49 **pār-e bin-is juānī-aṭ guṛā taokal e**  
say-PST.3SG hear-SBJV.2SG well then venture COP.PRS.3SG

**allā-nā. pā-va ne.**

God-GEN say-PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A

The ascetic said, “Listen carefully, and entrust God. I will tell you.

3'50 **na.to ī ten-ā kasar-e harf-iva kā-va.**  
otherwise 1SG self-GEN road-D/A take-PRS.1SG go-PRS.1SG

Otherwise, I will take my way and go.

3'53 **allā-nā pin-as as nan halk-un =ta.**  
God-GEN name-IDF COP.PST.3SG 1PL take-PST.1PL =3SG

It is by God's name that I tell it (or not).”



3'55 **pār-e na bābā ne dāsā arāre dā dīvān-ān**  
 say-PST.3SG no dear 2SG.D/A now where this council-ABL  
**ill-eva.**

leave-PRS.1SG

The king said, “No, sir, I won’t let you go anywhere from this royal council.”

3'57 **pār-e pā.**

say-PST.3SG say.IMP

The king said, “Tell me.”

4'01 **pār-e ae bādšā salāmat musi de-iskān nā**  
 say-PST.3SG ITJ king majesty three day-TERM 2SG.GEN  
**bādšāi-e xuā-va.**

kingdom-D/A want-PRS.1SG

The ascetic said, “Your Majesty, I want your kingdom for three days.”

4'07 **pār-e hā vazīr hā vakīl hā kāzī hā mullā ant**  
 say-PST.3SG oh minister oh chancellor oh judge oh mullah what  
**pār-e dā bāravaṭ.**

say-PST.3SG this regarding

The king said, “All right, minister? All right, chancellor? All right, mullah? What do you say about this?”

4'09 **dā malang musi de kan-ā bādšāi-e xuā-ik.**

this ascetic three day 1SG-GEN kingdom-D/A want-PRS.3SG

This ascetic wants my kingdom for three days.”

4'14 **pār-e malang-nā punḍū. bādšāi? xuāja nan ne**  
 say-PST.3SG ascetic-GEN bottom kingdom sir 1PL 2SG.D/A  
**pān-ing ka-ppana.**

say-INF be.able-NEG.PRS.1PL

They said, “This shameless ascetic wants a kingdom? Sir, we cannot tell you what to do.

4'17 **nī mulk-anā hākim us et-is yā**  
 2SG country-GEN ruler COP.PRS.2SG give-SBJV.2SG or  
**ti-fes =ta.**

giv-NEG.SBJV.2SG =3SG

You are the ruler of the country. You can give him the kingdom or not.

- 4'19 **nan malang-e dā giṛā-e tin-ing xuā-pana.**  
 1PL ascetic-D/A this thing-D/A give-INF want-NEG.PRS.1PL  
 We do not want to give this kingdom to an ascetic.”
- 4'23 **pār-e ī ne pā-tavaṭ nī ten-ā**  
 say-PST.3SG 1SG 2SG.D/A say-NEG.PST.1SG 2SG self-GEN  
**mušīr-ātiān soj ke-sa.**  
 advisor-PL.ABL inquiry do-PRS.2SG  
 The ascetic said, “I didn’t tell you to ask your advisors.
- 4'26 **o ti-fassa. ī hin-āṭ xudā hāfiz.**  
 they give-NEG.PRS.3PL 1SG go-PST.1SG God protector  
 If they won’t give me the kingdom, I will go, goodbye!”
- 4'29 **pār-e ba musī de-iskān bādšāī ne**  
 say-PST.3SG come.IMP three day-TERM kingdom 2SG.D/A  
**mubārak mar-e.**  
 congratulation be-SBJV.3SG  
 The king said, “Come back, for three days the kingdom is at your disposal.”
- 4'32 **malang-nā kāṭum-ā tāj-e tix-ā.**  
 ascetic-GEN head-ALL crown-D/A put-PST.3SG  
 The king put the crown on the ascetic’s head.
- 4'34 **bādšā ill-ā hin-ā urā-yaē.**  
 king let.go-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG home-ALL  
 The king left and returned home.
- 4'36 **malang hamo šef ke-k burz ke-k.**  
 ascetic that down do-PRS.3SG up do-PRS.3SG  
 The ascetic took up and turned down (administrative affairs).
- 4'38 **malang hamo kārvāī ke-k xalkat-nā zī-ā**  
 ascetic that administration do-PRS.3SG public-GEN above-ALL  
**ba sael.kar =ta.**  
 come.IMP take.a.look.IMP =3SG  
 The ascetic does such administration over the public, that you should come and look!
- 4'46 **ill-e oṛ-ān haṭ dāṛ-ān. dā musī de bādšā handun**  
 leave-IMP that-ABL take.IMP this-ABL these three day king this.way

- poh.mar ki asi jān-as urā-ṭī gidref-e.**  
 understand.IMP COMP one body-IDF home-LOC cross-PST.3SG  
 Setting that aside, imagine that the king spent these three days at home all by himself.
- 4'52 **musiṭṭamiko de-ā xal-sa piry-isa bas dāre.**  
 third day-ALL strike-CVB break-CVB come.PST.3SG there  
**salām.alek. valekum.salām.**  
 peace.be.upon.you and.peace.upon.you  
 On the third day, he dragged himself along and came. “May peace be upon you” “And may peace be upon you.”
- 4'56 **malang pār-e =ta hā bādšā salāmat amar bass-unus.**  
 ascetic say-PST.3SG =3SG oh king majesty how come-PRF.2SG  
 The ascetic asked him, “Your Majesty, why did you come?”
- 4'59 **pār-e xāna.xarāb kan-e musi tū gidreng-ār. musi de**  
 say-PST.3SG goddamn 1SG-D/A three month pass-PST.3PL three day  
**ma-taor.**  
 become-NEG.PST.3PL  
 The king said, “Oh my goodness! To me, it felt as if three months had passed. It did not feel like just three days.”
- 5'04 **pār-e et =ta allā-nā pin-ā asi hafta-se-kin.**  
 say-PST.3SG give.IMP =3SG God-GEN name-ALL one week-IDF-BEN  
 The ascetic said, “Give me the kingdom for a week in God’s name.”
- 5'06 **hur-ā xāna.ti.xarāb dā ant cakkar-as e.**  
 see-PST.3SG goddamn this what idea-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 The king thought, “Oh my! What an intention does he have?”
- 5'09 **pār-e taokal-e allā-nā tiss-unuṭ =ta.**  
 say-PST.3SG venture-D/A God-GEN give-PRF.1SG =3SG  
 The king said, “I accept it, trusting God’s will.”
- 5'11 **dā hafta-e bādšā handun poh.mar asi jān-as pen**  
 this week-D/A king this.way understand.IMP one body-IDF other  
**urā-ṭī gidref-e.**  
 home-LOC cross-PST.3SG  
 Imagine that the king spent this week all by himself at home.
- 5'39 **hafta pūrā mas bādšā-e xan-is dun taho**  
 week whole become.PST.3SG king-D/A see-SBJV.2SG this.way wind

- kun-ek.**  
eat-PRS.3SG  
The week passed. If you see the king, he was lean like eating wind.
- 5'44 **handun julūṅ hal-ek dāng-ān eng-ān.**  
this.way cradle take-PRS.3SG hither-ABL thither-ABL  
He was swinging dizzily this way and that way.
- 5'46 **halk-ur dū-ṭī hes-ur =ta. adālatt-ā**  
take-PST.3PL hand-LOC bring-PST.3PL =3SG court-ALL  
**salif-er =ta.**  
make.stand-PST.3PL =3SG  
They held him in their arms and took him (to the royal court). They made him stand in the royal court.
- 5'50 **malang pār-e =ta hā bādšā salāmat ant-as xuā-esa.**  
ascetic say-PST.3SG =3SG oh king majesty what-IDF want-PRS.2SG  
The ascetic said to him, “Your Majesty, what do you want?”
- 5'52 **pār-e xāna.xarāb xudā-e ten-ā hur bādšāi-e**  
say-PST.3SG goddamn God-D/A self-GEN see.IMP kingdom-D/A  
**kan-ā et-e.**  
1SG-GEN give-IMP  
The king said, “Damn you! Mind your God and return my kingdom to me.”
- 5'56 **pār-e et =ta xudā-nā pin-ā tū-ase-iskān.**  
say-PST.3SG give.IMP =3SG God-GEN name-ALL month-IDF-TERM  
The ascetic said to him, “Give me the kingdom for a month in God’s name.”
- 6'00 **bādšā hur-ā ki bādšāi hin-ā.**  
king see-PST.3SG COMP kingdom go-PST.3SG  
The king saw that his kingdom is gone.
- 6'03 **dāsā ī ten-e pānād ke-v. vaṛ-k handun**  
now 1SG self-D/A side do-SBJV.1SG situation-PL this.way  
**xaning-ira.**  
be.visible-PRS.3PL  
“Now I must retreat. The situation looks so.”
- 6'06 **hin-ā. zāifa soj kar-e =ta. antae dā-vaṛ**  
go-PST.3SG wife inquiry make-PST.3SG =3SG why this-way

**us.**

COP.PRS.2SG

He went. His wife asked him, “Why are you so desolate?”

6'09 **pār-e bādšāi kane-ān dāsā hin-ā.**

say-PST.3SG kingdom 1SG-ABL now go-PST.3SG

The king said, “The kingdom is now gone from me.

6'11 **malang ti-fak =ta.**

ascetic give-NEG.PRS.3SG =3SG

The ascetic won't give it back.”

6'12 **pār-e bādšāi hin-āne allā to ar-e.**

say-PST.3SG kingdom go-PRF.3SG God TOP be-PRS.3SG

The king said, “The kingdom is gone. But God remains.”

6'15 **ill-e oṛ-ān haḷ dār-ān dā tū-aṭī girā-s**

leave-IMP that-ABL take.IMP this-ABL he month-LOC thing-IDF

**maon-o puṭ ass-ur bādšā-nā muc pihun mass-ur.**

black-ADJ.PL hair COP-PST.3PL king-GEN all white become-PST.3PL

Setting that aside, the king had blackish hair. It became totally white within that month.

6'22 **kamāš e dāsā bas darbār-ā.**

greyhaired COP.PRS.3SG now come.PST.3SG royal.court-ALL

Now greyhaired, he came to the royal court.

6'26 **malang zunḍ-āne taxt-ā. pūrtuk ke-k.**

ascetic sit-PRF.3SG throne-ALL fun do-PRS.3SG

The ascetic is sitting on the throne. He is enjoying himself.

6'29 **dāng-ān eng-ān hākim-āk o. yarīb-āk o**

hither-ABL thither-ABL ruler-PL COP.PRS.3PL poor-PL COP.PRS.3PL

**amī-k o. muc tūs-uno.**

rich-PL COP.PRS.3PL all sit-PRF.3PL

There are administrators here and there. There were rich and poor people. They were all sitting.

6'34 **malang-nā bā-ṭī hur-ira civa gapp-as ke-k.**

ascetic-GEN mouth-LOC see-PRS.3PL when speaking-IDF do-PRS.3SG

**dā bas.**

he come.PST.3SG

- They watch the ascetic's mouth, wondering when he will speak. The king came.
- 6'38 **harrif-e hā bādšā salāmat amar bass-unus.**  
ask-PST.3SG oh king majesty how come-PRF.2SG  
The ascetic asked, "Say, Your Majesty, why did you come?"
- 6'40 **pār-e ten-ā bādšāi-ki.**  
say-PST.3SG self-GEN kingdom-BEN  
The king said, "For my kingdom."
- 6'41 **pār-e nā xuār-e bāva-nā haning-ir.**  
say-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN sister-D/A father-GEN copulate-SBJV.3PL  
The ascetic said, "May your aunt be fornicated!"
- 6'43 **bādšāi din-nā e ki nī bass-unus bādšāi**  
kingdom who-GEN COP.PRS.3SG COMP 2SG come-PRF.2SG kingdom  
**xuā-sa.**  
want-PRS.2SG  
Whose is the kingdom, for which you came and which you want?
- 6'46 **dā dīvān muc pā-e ki nī dā mulk-anā bādšā**  
this council all say-PST.3SG COMP 2SG this country-GEN king  
**mass-unus.**  
become-PRF.2SG  
If this council all say, 'You have become the king of this country',
- 6'48 **nā bādšāi ne-ā sar e.**  
2SG.GEN kingdom 2SG-ALL head COP.PRS.3SG  
this kingdom belongs to you."
- 6'51 **pār-e dunyā muc guāhidī et-ik ki ī dā**  
say-PST.3SG world all testimony give-PRS.3SG COMP 1SG this  
**mulk-anā bādšā ass-uṭa.**  
country-GEN king COP-IPF.1SG  
The king said, "The whole world testifies that I was the king of this country."
- 6'54 **pār-e dāsā guāhidī et-ir kan-ā mon-ā ki**  
say-PST.3SG now testimony give-SBJV.3PL 1SG-GEN front-ALL COMP  
**nī mulk-anā bādšā us.**  
2SG country-GEN king COP.PRS.2SG

The ascetic said, “Now let them testify in front of me that you are the true king of the country.”

6'58 **pār-e nume-ān de pā-ik ki dā mulk-anā bādšā**  
say-PST.3SG 2PL-ABL who say-PRS.3SG COMP he country-GEN king  
**e.**  
COP.PRS.3SG

The ascetic said, “Who of you says he is the king of the country?”

7'00 **pār-er. xuāja der pā-ik ki dā mulk-anā bādšā**  
say-PST.PL sir who say-PRS.3SG COMP he country-GEN king  
**e. duroy taṛ-ik.**  
COP.PRS.3SG lie cut-PRS.3SG

They said, “Sir, who says he is the king of the country? He is telling a lie.”

7'03 **pār-e ha kustizan ki nī ass-us.**  
say-PST.3SG ITJ jackass COMP 2SG COP-PST.2SG

The ascetic said, “You jackass,

7'05 **harf ten-e kan-ā bādšāi-ān.**  
take.up.IMP self-D/A 1SG-GEN kingdom-ABL  
get lost from my kingdom!”

7'07 **pār-e da-bo hamo hullī-as-e =ta. asi**  
say-PST.3SG take-IMP.PL that horse-IDF-D/A =3SG one  
**rillī-as-e =ta urā-yān kašš-ere =ta.**  
blanket-IDF-D/A =3SG house-ABL pull.out-SBJV.2PL =3SG

The ascetic said, “Take that horse and a blanket for him. Pull him out of his house.

7'11 **dāsā kan-ā xan-anā mon-ā rāda ka-bo =ta**  
now 1SG-GEN eye-GEN front-ALL sending do-IMP.PL =3SG  
**kā-e.**  
go-SBJV.3SG

Now send him out of my sight. He shall go.

7'14 **dā-nā amar-o bādšāi-as e bass-une kane-ān**  
he-GEN what-IDF kingdom-IDF COP.PRS.3SG come-PRF.3SG 1SG-ABL  
**bādšāi xuā-ik.**  
kingdom want-PRS.3SG

What a kingdom was his, that he came and requests from me?”

## 2. Life in King Ādil's kingdom

7'19 **ill-e or-ān haṭ dār-ān dā bādšā salāmat**  
 leave-IMP that-ABL take.IMP this-ABL this king majesty  
**xalk asi b<sup>h</sup>all-o āṛsinda-as. bas ten-ā**  
 strike.PST.3SG one big-IDF sigh-IDF come.PST.3SG self-GEN  
**hanken-ae.**

homeground-ALL

Setting that aside, His Majesty took a deep sigh, and returned to his homeground.

7'27 **pār-e zāifa pār-e hān.**

say-PST.3SG wife say-PST.3SG yes

He said, "Dear." She said, "Yes?"

7'29 **pār-e ki dāsā allā-nā razā handun e.**

say-PST.3SG COMP now God-GEN will like.this COP.PRS.3SG

He said, "It is God's will now.

7'31 **ki kan-e ne nat-šapād kāṭum pešan bādšāi-ān**

COMP 1SG-D/A 2SG.D/A bare-footed head outside kingdom-ABL

**kašš-ār.**

pull-PST.3PL

They expelled me from the kingdom, bare-footed and empty-handed."

7'35 **zāifa pār-e taokal e allā-nā kā-na.**

wife say-PST.3SG venture COP.PRS.3SG God-GEN go-PRS.1PL

The wife said, "Let's accept this as God's will, and move on."

7'38 **harf-e asi rillī-as. handā hullī-e gāṭ-vālā-k**

take.up-PST.3SG one blanket-IDF this horse-D/A guard-PROPR-PL

**tiss-ur =ta.**

give-PST.3PL =3SG

He picked up a blanket. The guards had provided him a horse.

7'44 **zāifa-e o cunā-s as =ta handād-e suār**

wife-D/A and child-IDF COP.PST.3SG =3SG these-D/A mounted

**kar-e.**

make-PST.3SG

He helped his wife, and a child which they had, mount the horse.

7'46 **halk hullī-nā vāg-āte allā.tuār.**

take.PST.3SG horse-GEN rein-PL.D/A by.God's.will



He took the reins of the horse and set out, entrusting their fate to God.

7'48 **xal-isa piry-isa nan-as jah-as. de-as jah-as.**  
strike-CVB break-CVB night-IDF place-IDF day-IDF place-IDF

They traveled, sometimes at night, and sometimes in the daytime.

7'52 **asi šār-o ābādī-ase-ā bass-ur.**  
one city-IDF civilized-IDF-ALL come-PST.3PL

They came to a populous city.

7'56 **soj kar-er. šuān-ase-ān ki dā arā šār**  
inquiry make-PST.3PL shepherd-IDF-ABL COMP this which city  
**e. dīn-nā bādšāi e.**  
COP.PRS.3SG who-GEN kingdom COP.PRS.3SG

He asked a shepherd, “What city is this? Whose kingdom is this?”

8'00 **pār-e dā filāna šār e. filān-nā bādšāi**  
say-PST.3SG this so.and.so city COP.PRS.3SG so.and.so-GEN kingdom  
**e.**

COP.PRS.3SG

The shepherd said, “This is the city of So-and-so. This is So-and-so’s kingdom.”

8'03 **pār-e dā-ṭī kan-ā yarībī ma-fak.**  
say-PST.3SG this-LOC 1SG-GEN labor become-NEG.PRS.3SG

The king said, “I cannot work in this city.”

8'06 **piṇḍ-hiṇḍ-as kar-e. dū.tor-e bāxo-as halk**  
begging-ECHO-IDF do-PST.3SG beg-PST.3SG bite-IDF take.PST.3SG  
**xalk-ān.**

village-ABL

He did begging. He begged and got a mouthful of food from villages.

8'09 **nan-e handāre ter.kar-e. sob-anā dā bādšāi-ān**  
night-D/A there pass-PST.3SG morning-GEN this kingdom-ABL  
**peš.tamm-ā.**

go.out-PST.3SG

They spent the night there. He left this kingdom in the morning.

8'13 **bas asi pen bādšāi-ase-ā.**  
come.PST.3SG one other kingdom-IDF-ALL

He came to another kingdom

- 8'16 **šūān-as handāre meḥ xuāf-eka.**  
 shepherd-IDF there sheep make.graze-IPF.3SG  
 A shepherd was grazing his sheep there.
- 8'18 **handār-ān soj kar-e.**  
 he-ABL inquiry make-PST.3SG  
 The king asked him.
- 8'22 **šūān ḍas et dā arā bādšāi e. arā mulk e.**  
 shepherd advice give.IMP this which kingdom COP.PRS.3SG which  
 country COP.PRS.3SG  
 “Tell me, shepherd, which kingdom is this? Which country is this?”
- 8'24 **pār-e. dā ādil bādšā-nā bādšāi e.**  
 say-PST.3SG this PROP king-GEN kingdom COP.PRS.3SG  
 The shepherd said, “This is the kingdom of King Ādil.”
- 8'26 **pār-e ax xāna.ti.xarāb.**  
 say-PST.3SG ITJ goddamn  
 The king said, “Oh my goodness!”
- 8'28 **kan-ā yarībī handā ādil bādšā-nā bādšāi-ḥi mar-ek.**  
 1SG-GEN labor this PROP king-GEN kingdom-LOC  
 become-PRS.3SG  
 I can do my labor in this kingdom of King Ādil.”
- 8'31 **soj kar-e. vazīr-nā =ta pin der e.**  
 inquiry make-PST.3SG minister-GEN =3SG name who COP.PRS.3SG  
 The king asked. “What is the name of his minister?”
- 8'33 **pār-e vazīr-nā =ta pin nimik hilāl e.**  
 say-PST.3SG minister-GEN =3SG name PROP PROP COP.PRS.3SG  
 The shepherd said, “His minister’s name is Nimik Hilāl.”
- 8'36 **pār-e dā adal ke-k insāf ke-k. kan-ā kārem handāre mar-ek.**  
 say-PST.3SG he justice do-PRS.3SG justice do-PRS.3SG 1SG-GEN work  
 here become-PRS.3SG  
 The king said, “He is fair and provides justice. I can work here.”

- 8'42 **zāifa-e pār-e bevas ne handāre kirrī-nā mās-ā**  
 wife-D/A say-PST.3SG dear 2SG.D/A here tamarisk-GEN root-ALL  
**tūlif-iva.**  
 make.sit-PRS.1SG  
 He spoke to his wife, “Dear, let me make you wait here at the root of the tamarisk tree.
- 8'44 **dāsā ī kā-va bādšā-yaē.**  
 now 1SG go-PRS.1SG king-ALL  
 Now I will go to the king’s place.
- 8'46 **ne-kin hal-eva kuḍḍikk-as.**  
 2SG-BEN take-PRS.1SG dwelling-IDF  
 I will get a shelter for you.
- 8'48 **mon-e ten-ā vā pāš.ka-ppes.**  
 face-D/A self-GEN never show-NEG.SBJV.2SG  
 Never show your face.
- 8'50 **dākān kasarī-k bar-era kā-ra.**  
 from.here passenger-PL come-PRS.3PL go-PRS.3PL  
 Travelers come and go by here.
- 8'51 **mon-ā kan-ā tāfū-as xošk-pes.**  
 face-ALL 1SG-GEN baking.stone-IDF rub-NEG.SBJV.2SG  
 Don’t bring shame upon me.
- 8'54 **mon-e ten-ā pāš.kar-es. nī =ham hin-ās. cunā =ham**  
 face-D/A self-GEN show-SBJV.2SG 2SG =too go-PST.2SG child =too  
**kā-ik nan-ā dū-ān. kan-ā =ham bex.peš.tamm-ik.**  
 go-PRS.3SG 1PL-GEN hand-ABL 1SG-GEN =too suffer-PRS.3SG  
 If you expose your face, you will go away. Our child will leave our hands, and I will also suffer.”
- 9'00 **pār-e nī xalās us. kan-e pant ti-fa.**  
 say-PST.3SG 2SG free COP.PRS.2SG 1SG-D/A advice give-NEG.IMP  
 The wife said, “You don’t have to worry. I don’t need your advice on this.
- 9'02 **nī hin ten-ā kārem-e kar.**  
 2SG go.IMP self-GEN work-D/A make.IMP  
 Proceed with your own task.”

- 9'10 **ādil bādšā-nā dīvān-ā bas.**  
 PROP king-GEN council-IDF come.PST.3SG  
 The king in exile came to the council of King Ādil.
- 9'12 **bādšā mon-ā =ti baš.mas.**  
 king front-ALL =3SG get.up.PST.3SG  
 The king stood up in front of him.
- 9'14 **pār-e ba bābā salāmat ne allā hat-e.**  
 say-PST.3SG come.IMP dear majesty 2SG.D/A God bring-PST.3SG  
 King Ādil greeted, “Welcome, Your Majesty! God has brought you here.”
- 9'17 **pār-e ī ki.are bādšā-s aff-uṭ.**  
 say-PST.3SG 1SG FILLER king-IDF COP.NEG-PRS.1SG  
 The king in exile said, “Well, I am not a king.”
- 9'19 **pār-e nā ḍek, rasm o rivāj, hisāb  
 kitāb muc bādšāi-nā e.**  
 say-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN appearance and upbringing manner share  
 book gathered kingship-GEN COP.PRS.3SG  
 King Ādil said, “Your appearance, upbringing, manners and every-  
 thing speaks of royalty.”
- 9'23 **nī amar bādšā-s aff-es.**  
 2SG how king-IDF COP.NEG-PRS.2SG  
 Why can you not be a king?”
- 9'25 **pār-e dā pīr dā kasam. ī yarīb-ase uṭ.**  
 say-PST.3SG this temple this oath 1SG poor-IDF COP.PRS.1SG  
 The king in exile said, “I assure you, I am just a poor man.”
- 9'28 **pār-e yarīb-ase us. et ten-ā āvāl-e.**  
 say-PST.3SG poor-IDF COP.PRS.2SG give.IMP self-GEN news-D/A  
 King Ādil said, “So you are a poor man. Tell me about yourself.”
- 9'29 **yarīb amar bass-unus.**  
 poor how come-PRF.2SG  
 How did you become poor?”
- 9'31 **pār-e ī bing-unuṭ nī ādil bādšā us.**  
 say-PST.3SG 1SG hear-PRF.1SG 2SG PROP king COP.PRS.2SG  
 The king in exile said, “I have heard you are King Ādil.”

9'34 **nā** **vazīr-nā** **pin** **ki** **ar-e** **nimik** **hilāl**  
 2SG.GEN minister-GEN name COMP be-PRS.3SG PROP PROP  
**e.**

COP.PRS.3SG

The name of your minister is Nimik Hilāl.

9'37 **ī** **handā** **samj-ānuṭ** **ki** **kan-ā** **yarībī** **handā**  
 1SG this understand-PRF.1SG COMP 1SG-GEN labor this  
**mulk-aṭī** **mar-ek.**

country-LOC become-PRS.3SG

I thought that I could find work in this country.

9'41 **num-ā** **minnatvārī** **nī** **kan-e** **asi jugg-as et** **ki** **ī**  
 2PL-GEN honor 2SG 1SG-D/A one hut-IDF give.IMP COMP 1SG  
**ten-ā** **vaxt-e** **ter.ke-v.**

self-GEN time-D/A pass-SBJV.1SG

Please give me a hut to live in.”

9'47 **tis** **=ta** **gāṭ-vālā-s.** **pār-e** **dar** **filāna**  
 give.PST.3SG =3SG guard-PROPR-IDF say-PST.3SG take.IMP so.and.so  
**kappī-e et-e** **=ta.**

ruin-D/A give-IMP =3SG

King Ādil assigned one of his guards to him. He said, “Take him to the such-and-such ruin and give it to him.”

9'53 **o** **harf-e** **handād-e** **bas** **dāre.** **dād-e** **safā**  
 he take.up-PST.3SG he-D/A come.PST.3SG there he-D/A clean  
**kar-e.** **k<sup>h</sup>arr-ā** **=ta.**

make-PST.3SG sweep-PST.3SG =3SG

The guard took him and went there. The king in exile cleaned it and swept it.

9'56 **od-e** **rāda** **kar-e.** **eng** **hin-ā.**  
 he-D/A sending make-PST.3SG that.way go-PST.3SG

The king in exile let the guard go. The guard departed.

9'58 **urāī-e** **ten-ā** **mār-e** **hes.**  
 wife-D/A self-GEN son-D/A bring.PST.3SG

He brought his wife and son.

10'02 **nan-e** **handāre** **kar-e.** **pinḍ.o.hinḍ-as** **kar-e**  
 night-D/A there make-PST.3SG begging-IDF make-PST.3SG

- andā šār-teṭī.**  
 he city-PL.LOC  
 He spent the night there. He went begging in the city.
- 10'06 **harf-e ten-ā ciṭṭ-e hin-ā handā jangal-aṭ.**  
 take.up-PST.3SG self-GEN rope-D/A go-PST.3SG he jungle-INS  
 He took a rope and went to a jungle.
- 10'08 **pāṭ kar-e. hes andā šār-vālā-tiā**  
 firewood make-PST.3SG bring.PST.3SG he city-PROPR-PL.ALL  
**baxā kar-e.**  
 sale make-PST.3SG  
 He gathered firewood. He brought it and sold it to the city residents.
- 10'11 **andun pinī mas ki har-kas pār-eka =ta**  
 this.way famous become.PST.3SG COMP every-one say-IPF.3SG =3SG  
**kan-ki pāṭ hata.**  
 1SG-BEN firewood bring.IMP  
 He became so famous that everyone asked him, "Bring me firewood."
- 10'17 **andāre dāsā xalkat =ham xuš e ki nan-e bāz**  
 here now public =too happy COP.PRS.3SG COMP 1PL-D/A very  
**īmāndār-o yarīb-as dū.tamm-āne. pāṭ hat-ek.**  
 honest-IDF poor-IDF be.obtained-PRF.3SG firewood bring-PRS.3SG  
 Here in the city, people are also happy now, that they got a very honest man, who supplies firewood.
- 10'26 **de-ān pāṭ kar-eka. nankān nan-muc ten-ā mār-e**  
 day-ABL firewood do-IPF.3SG at.night night-whole self-GEN son-D/A  
**xuānif-eka.**  
 teach-IPF.3SG  
 He gathered firewood during the day, and by night, he spent all night educating his son.

### 3. Bhāran Bādshah visits a market

- 10'35 **mār dāsā varnā e. xan-ik bāva-nā dā**  
 son now youth COP.PRS.3SG see-PRS.3SG father-GEN this  
**xuārī-te. caṭṭ armān ke-k.**  
 hard.work-PL.D/A totally grief do-PRS.3SG  
 His son was now a youth. He saw this hard work of his father and was deeply saddened.

- 10'42 **joka ke-k ten-e asi b<sup>h</sup>all-o ufallā-s xal-ek.**  
 leaning do-PRS.3SG self-D/A one big-IDF alas-IDF strike-PRS.3SG  
 He leaned back and took a deep sigh of grief.
- 10'46 **bas ust =ta tarx-ingā bar-ek.**  
 and heart =3SG blasting-DADJ come-PRS.3SG  
 And he felt a blasting sensation in his heart.
- 10.50 **mār-anā pin bhārān bādšā ass-aka.**  
 son-GEN name PROP king COP-IPF.3SG  
 The son's name was Bhārān Bādshah.
- 10'54 **pār-e bhārān tān.ki dā dunyā ar-e. ī pinḍ-iva.**  
 say-PST.3SG PROP until this world be-PRS.3SG 1SG beg-PRS.1SG  
 Father said, "Bhārān, I will continue to beg as long as this world exists.
- 11'01 **ī kāṭum-ā pāṭ saodā ke-va.**  
 1SG head-ALL firewood sale do-PRS.1SG  
 I will sell firewood on my head.
- 11'03 **ne xudā-nā xudā-nā rasūl-nā drohī e nī dā**  
 2SG.D/A God-GEN God-GEN prophet-GEN spell COP.PRS.3SG 2SG this  
**urā-yān pešan peš.tamm-is.**  
 house-ABL outside go.out-SBJV.2SG  
 I forbid you by God's and God's prophet's spell that you go out of this house.
- 11'08 **ī nā kaṭṭiā-e xuā-para. tā.ki kan-ā**  
 1SG 2SG.GEN income-D/A want-NEG.PRS.1SG whilst 1SG-GEN  
**zindagānī e.**  
 life COP.PRS.3SG  
 As long as my life lasts, I don't want your earning.
- 11'11 **o nī dā urā-yān peš.tam-pes.**  
 and 2SG this house-ABL go.out-NEG.SBJV.2SG  
 And don't go out of this house.
- 11'14 **peš.tamm-ās kan-ā hakk-āk ne-ā bašx**  
 go.out-PST.2SG 1SG-GEN right-PL 2SG-ALL forgiving  
**aff-us.**  
 COP.NEG-PRS.3PL  
 If you go out, I will not forgive you for violating my rights."

- 11'16 **pār-e hao abbā ī peš.tam-para.**  
say-PST.3SG yes dad 1SG go.out-NEG.PRS.1SG  
Bhārān said, "Understood, father, I will not leave this house."
- 11'18 **xaer bāva hin-ā. aeno jummā-nā de e.**  
at.last father go-PST.3SG today Friday-GEN day COP.PRS.3SG  
Father went finally. It was Friday that day.
- 11'22 **pār-e lummā. pār-e jī kan-ā maḷ pā.**  
say-PST.3SG mother say-PST.3SG yes 1SG-GEN son say.IMP  
Bhārān said, "Mom." She said, "Yes, my son, what is it?"
- 11'24 **pār-e hullī-e kan-ā sanj.o.silā ka.**  
say-PST.3SG horse-D/A 1SG-GEN horse.tack do.IMP  
Bhārān said, "Prepare my horse."
- 11'27 **pār-e abbā arāng kā-sa.**  
say-PST.3SG dad whither go-PRS.2SG  
She said, "Dear, where are you going?"
- 11'28 **pār-e bāzār-ā kā-va. cakkar-as xal-eva.**  
say-PST.3SG market-ALL go-PRS.1SG visit-IDF strike-PRS.1SG  
Bhārān said, "I am going to the market. I will look around."
- 11'31 **pār-e bāva =nā sahī mas kan-e to  
say-PST.3SG father =2SG informed become.PST.3SG 1SG-D/A TOP  
musiṭ te-k. ne-ān nārāz mar-ek.**  
three give-PRS.3SG 2SG-ABL angry become-PRS.3SG  
She said, "If your father finds out, he will divorce me. He will get  
angry with you."
- 11'35 **nā minnatvārī nī him-pā. kan-e xaerāt kar  
2SG.GEN honor 2SG go-NEG.IMP 1SG-D/A sacrifice do.IMP  
ten-kin.**  
self-BEN  
Please don't go. Heed my words."
- 11'38 **pār-e lumma at kan-ā hullī-e.**  
say-PST.3SG mother bring.IMP 1SG-GEN horse-D/A  
Bhārān said, "Mother, bring my horse,
- 11'41 **o kan-ā hamo bādšāi-ā caṛī-e.**  
and 1SG-GEN that royal-ADJ scepter-D/A



- and that royal scepter of mine too.”
- 11'44 **caṛī-e es dū-ṭī =ta tis. dā**  
 scepter-D/A bring.PST.3SG hand-LOC =3SG give.PST.3SG he  
**hullī-ā suār mas.**  
 horse-ALL mounted become.PST.3SG  
 She fetched the scepter and handed it to him. He mounted his horse.
- 11'48 **siddā bāzār-kin hin-ā.**  
 straight market-BEN go-PST.3SG  
 He headed straight to the market.
- 11'56 **bas handāre asi sodāgir-as e.**  
 come.PST.3SG there one merchant-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
 He arrived. There was a merchant there.
- 12'00 **harrif-e pīra-marḍ angūr-nā ser aṭṭ-āṭ e.**  
 ask-PST.3SG old-man grape-GEN seer how.much-INS COP.PRS.3SG  
 Bhārān asked, “Uncle, how much is a seer of grapes?”
- 12'03 **pār-e asi vaṛ rūppi-āṭ e. elo duāzda-āna-yāṭ**  
 say-PST.3SG one kind rupee-INS COP.PRS.3SG other twelve-anna-INS  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 The merchant said, “One grape is sold for a rupee. Another is for twelve annas.”
- 12'07 **hur-ā burzā hur-ā šef. pār-e giṛā asiṭ**  
 see-PST.3SG up see-PST.3SG down say-PST.3SG thing one  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 He looked here and there and said, “They look the same.
- 12'09 **asiṭ rūpi-āṭ e. asiṭ duāzda āna-yāṭ e.**  
 one rupee-INS COP.PRS.3SG one twelve anna-INS COP.PRS.3SG  
**handāre kāṭum tam-tav ant-ase-kin.**  
 there head fall-NEG.PST.3SG what-IDF-BEN  
 One is sold for a rupee. One is sold for twelve annas.” Then he did not understand why.
- 12'14 **pār-e abbā rāst pā-v yā droy.taṛ-iv.**  
 say-PST.3SG dad right say-SBJV.1SG or lie-SBJV.1SG  
 The merchant said, “Shall I tell you the truth, or shall I tell a lie?”

- 12'16 **pār-e rāst pā.**  
say-PST.3SG right say.IMP  
He said, "Tell me the truth."
- 12'17 **pār-e andā ki asi rūpī-ā baxā ke-va =ta.**  
say-PST.3SG this COMP one rupee-ALL price do-PRS.1SG =3SG  
He said, "Actually, I am pricing them at a rupee."
- 12'19 **dār-ān cār-āna bacc-ik. ten-ā cunā-te**  
this-ABL four-anna be.left-PRS.3SG self-GEN child-PL.D/A  
**callef-iva.**  
drive-PRS.1SG  
Four anna of that will be saved. I cover the expenses of my children with it.
- 12'21 **e duāzda-āna-nā duāzda-āna bādšā-nā e.**  
that twelve-anna-GEN twelve-anna king-GEN COP.PRS.3SG  
The twelve anna of that twelve anna is the king's share."
- 12'26 **pār-e nī bādšā-nā hakk-e kun-esa. biṭ-e =ta**  
say-PST.3SG 2SG king-GEN share-D/A eat-PRS.2SG beat-PST.3SG =3SG  
**caṛī-as. dītar cur.mas.**  
scepter-IDF blood flow.PST.3SG  
Bhārān said, "You are stealing the king's share!" He struck the merchant with his scepter. Blood flowed.
- 12'33 **o bādšā-nā handā paṛo as ki zor**  
that king-GEN this announcement COP.PST.3SG COMP powerful  
**nizor-e xall-ing ka-ppak.**  
weak-D/A strike-INF may-NEG.PRS.3SG  
That king had made this announcement: "The powerful must not beat the weak.
- 12'36 **nizor zor-e xall-ing ka-ppak o-nā**  
weak powerful-D/A strike-INF do-NEG.PRS.3SG that-GEN  
**faesila-e ī ten-aṭ ke-va.**  
decision-D/A 1SG self-INS do-PRS.1SG  
The weak must not beat the strong. I will make the decision myself.
- 12'39 **ādil kan-ā pin e ī faesila ke-va ten-aṭ.**  
PROP 1SG-GEN name COP.PRS.3SG 1SG decision do-PRS.1SG self-INS  
My name is Ādil. I make the decision myself."

- 12'42 **dā dardān kar-e ki xal-eva =ta. vallā**  
 he shouting make-PST.3SG COMP strike-PRS.1SG =3SG moreover  
**hur-ā ki bādšā dono hukum-as kar-ene.**  
 see-PST.3SG COMP king such order-IDF make-PRF.3SG  
 The merchant shouted, "I will take my revenge on him!" Furthermore,  
 he saw that the king had made such an order.
- 12'47 **kireṭ-e kireṭ-nā zī-ā xalk. bas ill-ā**  
 crate-D/A crate-GEN above-ALL strike.PST.3SG and let.go-PST.3SG  
**hin-ā bādšā-yā.**  
 go-PST.3SG king-ALL  
 He put crates over crates to close his shop. Then he left and went to  
 the king.
- 12'50 **bādšā baš.mas mon-ā =ta. xan-ā ki**  
 king get.up.PST.3SG front-ALL =3SG see-PST.3SG COMP  
**saodāgir-nā pešānī kapp e bann-ing-aṭī**  
 merchant-GEN forehead halp COP.PRS.3SG come-INF-LOC  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 The king stood up in front of him. He saw that the merchant's forehead  
 was split. He was coming.
- 12'55 **harrif-e hā saodāgir xaer e.**  
 ask-PST.3SG oh merchant well COP.PRS.3SG  
 The king asked, "Say, merchant, what is the matter?"
- 12'57 **pār-e bādšā xaer kung-une kāṭum-e kan-ā. nan**  
 say-PST.3SG king well eat-PRF.3SG head-D/A 1SG-GEN 1PL  
**yarīb-āte de af.**  
 poor-PL.D/A day COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
 The merchant said, "Your Majesty, I had a horrible time. We poor  
 people are helpless.
- 12'59 **badmāš-as mulk-aṭī tor-enus**  
 villain-IDF country-LOC keep-PRF.2SG  
 You keep a villain in the country.
- 13'01 **hullī-ā suār e. caṛī dū-ṭī e**  
 horse-ALL mounted COP.PRS.3SG scepter hand-LOC COP.PRS.3SG  
**=ta. giṛā =ham hal-pak. bas maxlūk-e xal-ek.**  
 =3SG thing =too take-NEG.PRS.3SG but people-D/A strike-PRS.3SG

He is on a horse and has a scepter in his hand. He does not buy anything, but beats people.”

- 13'12 **bādšā banday rāhī.kar-e. baṭing-ā xuāif-e =ta.**  
king man send-PST.3SG summon-PST.3SG call-PST.3SG =3SG  
The king sent his man and summoned Bhārān.
- 13'32 **bass-ur dāre dā varnā bāzār-aṭī carreng-ik.**  
come-PST.3PL here this youth market-LOC walk.around-PRS.3SG  
They went there. This youth was walking around in the market.
- 13'37 **harrif-e =ta. hā varnā nī der-ase us. nan-ā**  
ask-PST.3SG =3SG oh youth 2SG who-IDF COP.PRS.2SG 1PL-GEN  
**ilāka-ṭī bass-unus. dā maxlūk-e xal-esa.**  
area-LOC come-PRF.2SG this people-D/A strike-PRS.2SG  
They asked Bhārān, “Son, who are you? You came to our area, and beat these people.”
- 13'48 **pār-e kan-ā hall-ing-kin bass-unure to kan-e**  
say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN take-INF-BEN come-PRF.2PL then 1SG-D/A  
**da-bo bādšā-nā mon-ā.**  
take-IMP.PL king-GEN front-ALL  
Bhārān said, “If you’ve come to arrest me, take me to the king.
- 13'54 **num ant-ase-ki kane-ān harrif-ere.**  
2PL what-IDF-BEN 1SG-ABL ask-PRS.2PL  
Why are you questioning me?”
- 13'59 **harf-er dar-er =ta siddā bādšā-nā**  
take.up-PST.3PL take-PST.3PL =3SG straight king-GEN  
**darbār-ā.**  
royal.court-ALL  
They took him straight to the king’s court.
- 14'01 **dā varnā bas salām tis. rāstīko nema-yā**  
this youth come.PST.3SG greeting give.PST.3SG right side-ALL  
**zund-ā. cā mas cilim mas.**  
sit-PST.3SG tea become.PST.3SG tobacco become.PST.3SG  
This youth came and greeted everyone. He took a seat on the right side (as a king would). They served him tea and tobacco.
- 14'08 **bādšā havāl kar-e =ta. ae varnā nā pin der**  
king news make-PST.3SG =3SG ITJ youth 2SG.GEN name who

e.

COP.PRS.3SG

The king addressed, “Young man, what is your name?”

14’12 **pār-e kan-ā pin b̄ārān bādšā e.**

say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN name PROP king COP.PRS.3SG

Bhārān said, “My name is Bhārān Bādshah.”

14’18 **pār-e nā bāva-nā pin de mas.**

say-PST.3SG 2SG-GEN father-GEN name who become.PST.3SG

The king said, “What is your father’s name?”

14’20 **pār-e kan-ā bāvā hamod e ki kāṭum-ā**

say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN father that COP.PRS.3SG COMP head-ALL

**pāṭ saodā ke-k.**

firewood sale do-PRS.3SG

Bhārān said, “My father is the one who sells firewood carrying it on his head.”

14’26 **pār-e. bāva yarīb o mār b̄ārān bādšā.**

say-PST.3SG father poor and son PROP king

The king said, “The father is poor and the son is Bhārān Bādshah.

14’30 **dā arā kitāb-aṭī e ki nī ten-ā pin-e**

this which book-LOC COP.PRS.3SG COMP 2SG self-GEN name-D/A

**bādšā tix-ānus.**

king put-PRF.2SG

In which book is it ordained that you take the title ‘Bādshah’?”

14’34 **pār-e xuāja bādšā-tekīn dā pin-k joṛ.ma-tano.**

say-PST.3SG sir king-PL.BEN this name-PL be.made-NEG.PRF.3PL

Bhārān said, “Your Majesty, these names are not reserved just for the kings.

14’37 **yarīb-nā cunā-e =ham hakk ar-e.**

poor-GEN child-D/A =too right be-PRS.3SG

A poor man’s child has rights too.”

14’39 **pār-e bā-aṭ hīt ka**

say-PST.3SG mouth-INS words do.IMP

The king said, “Mind your language.”

- 14'41 **pār-e** **soj** **kar** **kan-e.**  
 say-PST.3SG inquiry make.IMP 1SG-D/A  
 Bhārān said, "Please proceed with your questions."
- 14'45 **pār-e** **nī** **dā** **pā** **ki** **kan-ā** **saodāgir-e**  
 say-PST.3SG 2SG this say.IMP COMP 1SG-GEN merchant-D/A  
**ant-ase-nā** **zī-ā** **xalk-us.**  
 what-IDF-GEN above-ALL strike-PST.2SG  
 The king said, "Tell me why you beat my merchant."
- 14'48 **bārān pār-e** **saodāgir-nā** **jind-e** **soj** **ka.**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG merchant-GEN self-D/A inquiry do.IMP  
 Bhārān said, "Ask the merchant himself, sir."
- 14'51 **saodāgir pār-e** **nā** **xāna.xarāb** **mar-e** **ant**  
 merchant say-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN goddamn be-SBJV.3SG what  
**soj** **ke-ra** **kan-e.** **angūr-ātā** **zī-ā** **xalk-us**  
 inquiry do-PRS.3PL 1SG-D/A grape-PL.GEN above-ALL strike-PST.2SG  
**kan-e.**  
 1SG-D/A  
 The merchant said, "God damn you, what is there for them to ask me?  
 You beat me over the grapes."
- 14'56 **saodāgir pār-e.** **dā** **handā** **soj** **kar-e** **kan-e**  
 merchant say-PST.3SG he this inquiry make-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A  
**ki** **angūr-nā** **ser aṭṭ-āṭ** **e.**  
 COMP grape-GEN seer how.much-INS COP.PRS.3SG  
 The merchant said, "He asked me how much a seer of the grapes was."
- 14.59 **ī pār-eṭ** **asiṭ duāzda-āna** **elo** **ruppī-āṭ e.**  
 1SG say-PST.1SG one twelve-anna other rupee-INS COP.PRS.3SG  
 I said, 'One is for twelve annas. The other is for a rupee.'
- 15'04 **pār-e** **ki** **ruppī-ān** **cār-āna** **kun-esa.** **dā** **bādšā-nā**  
 say-PST.3SG COMP rupee-ABL four-anna eat-PRS.2SG this king-GEN  
**hakk e.**  
 right COP.PRS.3SG  
 He said, 'You skim four annas from the rupee. It is the king's share.'
- 15'19 **andāṭ-ton** **biṭ-e** **kane-ā** **caṭī-e.**  
 this-COM drop-PST.3SG 1SG-ALL sceptre-D/A  
 Saying that, he beat me with the scepter."

- 15'22 **bādšā harrif-e hā vazīr hā vakīl ant pār-e.**  
king ask-PST.3SG oh minister oh chancellor what say-PST.3SG  
The king asked, “Minister, chancellor! What is your opinion about this?”
- 15'25 **pār-er xuāja nā hakk-akin xalk-une =ta.**  
say-PST.PL sir 2SG.GEN right-BEN strike-PRF.3SG =3SG  
They said, “Your Majesty, he beat him for your share.”
- 15'28 **bādšā pār-e asi rūpī-as dā varnā-nā inām e.**  
king say-PST.3SG one rupee-IDF this youth-GEN reward  
COP.PRS.3SG  
The king said, “One rupee is the reward for this young man.”
- 15'34 **bārān bādšā bas urā-yae.**  
PROP king come.PST.3SG house-ALL  
Bhārān Bādshah returned home.
- 15'43 **bāva =ta bas ten-ā ṭem-ā. b<sup>h</sup>all-o uff-as xalk. zunḍ-ā iray tiss-ur =ta.**  
father =3SG come.PST.3SG self-GEN time-ALL big-IDF sigh-IDF  
strike.PST.3SG sit-PST.3SG meal give-PST.3PL =3SG  
His father came back at his usual time. He gave a deep sigh of grief. He sat down, and they served him a meal.
- 15'49 **pār-e kan-ā mār at kitāb-āte ten-ā.**  
say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN son bring.IMP book-PL.D/A self-GEN  
He said, “My son, bring out your books.”
- 15'52 **dā lagg-ā cunā-nā xuānif-ing-aṭī.**  
he start-PST.3SG child-GEN teach-INF-LOC  
He began teaching his child.
- 15'55 **xuānif-e xuānif-e pār-e abbā bas.**  
teach-PST.3SG teach-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG dad enough  
He taught and taught, and the son said, “Dad, that is enough for today.”
- 15'59 **pār-e ba ki hamo bādšāi-ān kan-to giṛā-s are.**  
say-PST.3SG come.IMP COMP that kingdom-ABL 1SG-COM  
thing-IDF husband

Bhārān said, “Listen, dad, something happened at the royal court today.”

16’01 **pār-e ant-as e kan-ā mār.**  
say-PST.3SG what-IDF COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-GEN son

Father said, “What was it, my son?”

16’03 **bārān pār-e dā ant-as e.**  
PROP say-PST.3SG this what-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

Bhārān said, “This is what happened.”

16’04 **bāva pār-e o kan-ā mār xaerāt.mar-ev.**  
father say-PST.3SG ITJ 1SG-GEN son show.affection-SBJV.1SG

The father said, “My son, may God bless you!”

16’06 **dād-e hame vaxt-ā tiss-usa dā kāṭum-nā kan-ā**  
this-D/A that time-ALL give-IPF.2SG this head-GEN 1SG-GEN  
**puṭṭ-āk dun pihun ma-taora.**

hair-PL this.way white become-NEG.IPF.3PL

If you had given this money at that time when we first settled in this city, the hair of my head might not have turned so white.”

16’12 **handā asi rūpī-ān asi muṛdārī-as halk. nema**  
this one rupee-ABL one donkey-IDF take.PST.3SG half  
**xarç-ā kar-e.**  
expense-ALL make-PST.3SG

He bought a donkey with this rupee, and spent the rest on other expenses.

16’18 **dāsā paṭ ke-k. mār-e nek-duā ke-k.**  
now firewood do-PRS.3SG son-D/A blessing do-PRS.3SG

Now he collects firewood with the donkey. He gave his blessing to his son.

#### 4. Bhārān Bādshah visits the market again

16’21 **mār cakk-ā bāzār-ān. elo jummā pūrā mas.**  
son taste-PST.3SG market-ABL other Friday whole become.PST.3SG

The son had a taste of the market. It became the next Friday.

16’23 **pār-e lumma hullī-e sanj.o.silā kar at.**  
say-PST.3SG mother horse-D/A horse.tack do.IMP bring.IMP

He said, “Mom, prepare my horse and bring it.”



- 16'28 **hes lumma hullī-e tis =ta. dā hin-ā**  
bring.PST.3SG mother horse-D/A give.PST.3SG =3SG he go-PST.3SG  
**sīdā bāzār-kin.**  
straight market-BEN  
His mother brought the horse and gave it to him. He headed straight to the market.
- 16'33 **hur-ā asi suār-as bann-ing e hullī-ā.**  
see-PST.3SG one horseman-IDF come-INF COP.PRS.3SG horse-ALL  
**varnā-s e.**  
youth-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
He saw a horseman approaching. It was a lad.
- 16'42 **handā ki bann-ing-aṭī as. ten-ā hullī-nā**  
this COMP come-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG self-GEN horse-GEN  
**piḍḍ-ā šat-as xalk.**  
belly-ALL cane-IDF strike.PST.3SG  
He was approaching. He whipped the belly of his horse with a cane.
- 16'45 **bārān bādšā-nā xan tamm-ā oṛ-ā.**  
PROP king-GEN eye fall-PST.3SG he-ALL  
Bhārān Bādshah's gaze settled on him.
- 16'48 **xurk bas e salām tis =ta. bārān bādšā**  
close come.PST.3SG he greeting give.PST.3SG =3SG PROP king  
**biṭ-e =ta caṛī-as.**  
drop-PST.3SG =3SG scepter-IDF  
When the lad came close, hi greeted Bhārān Bādshah. Bhārān Bādshah struck him with his scepter.
- 16'53 **lagg-ā pešānī-āte. carx kar-e hullī-ān**  
hit-PST.3SG forehead-PL.D/A circle make-PST.3SG horse-ABL  
**tamm-ā ḍayār-ā.**  
fall-PST.3SG land-ALL  
It hit him on the forehead. He tumbled and fell from the horse onto the ground.
- 16.57 **suār ciṛ-ā ki musulmān-as allav-esa**  
horseman reproach-PST.3SG COMP Muslim-IDF COP.NEG-IPF.2SG  
**to kan-ā salām-e vālek ka-pparosus.**  
then 1SG-GEN greeting-D/A and.upon.you do-NEG.PCOND.2SG

The horseman reproached, “If you are not a Muslim, it’s no surprise you didn’t return ‘And upon you’ to my salām.

- 17’00 **antae xalk-us kan-e.**  
 why strike-PST.2SG 1SG-D/A  
 Why did you hit me?”
- 17’02 **pār-e bā-e ten-ā tor.**  
 say-PST.3SG mouth-D/A self-GEN hold.IMP  
 Bhārān said, “Hold your mouth!”
- 17’04 **bādšā-s ar-e. dā bādšā-e yāv et.**  
 king-IDF be-PRS.3SG this king-D/A complaint give.IMP  
 There is a king. Take your grievance to him.
- 17’08 **hīt ka-ppa. jind-e nā nur.ke-va.**  
 words do-NEG.IMP body-D/A 2SG.GEN wound-PRS.1SG  
 Don’t talk. Otherwise I will hurt your body!”
- 17’10 **dā hin-ā sīdā bādšā-yā.**  
 he go-PST.3SG straight king-ALL  
 The horseman went straight to the king.
- 17’12 **bādšā dun kar-e. aṛe xāna.ti.xarāb dā varnā-e der xalk-une.**  
 king this.way see-PST.3SG ITJ goddamn this youth-D/A who  
 strike-PRF.3SG  
 The king saw him. “Oh my goodness! Who hit this young man?”
- 17’19 **pār-e hā šahzāda ne de xalk.**  
 say-PST.3SG oh prince 2SG.D/A day strike.PST.3SG  
 The king said, “Prince, who struck you?”
- 17’21 **pār-e bādšā nā juānī e. mulk-aṭī zor-āk tor-enus.**  
 say-PST.3SG king 2SG.GEN goodness COP.PRS.3SG country-LOC  
 powerful-PL keep-PRF.2SG  
 The horseman said, “Sir, it is your responsibility, that you keep powerful people in your country.
- 17’23 **har-kas kasar-aṭ kā-e o yunḍa-āk xal-er =ta.**  
 every-one road-INS go-SBJV.3SG that villain-PL strike-SBJV.3PL =3SG  
 Those villains attack anyone that goes on the road.”

- 17'31 **pār-e āxir der e yunḍa.**  
say-PST.3SG finally who COP.PRS.3SG villain  
The king said, “And who is the villain exactly?”
- 17'33 **pār-e dun-o varnā-s ass-aka. caṛī dū-ṭī =ta**  
say-PST.3SG such-IDF youth-IDF COP-IPF.3SG scepter hand-LOC =3SG  
**as.**  
COP.PST.3SG  
The horseman said, “There was such a young man. He had a scepter in his hand.”
- 17'36 **bādšā pār-e o nāhak kas-e xal-pak.**  
king say-PST.3SG he unjustly anyone-D/A strike-NEG.PRS.3SG  
**da-bo at-bo =ta.**  
go-IMP.PL bring-IMP.PL =3SG  
The king said, “He does not beat anyone without reason. Fetch him.”
- 17'40 **hin-ār hes-ur. bādšā soj kar-e.**  
go-PST.3PL bring-PST.3PL king inquiry make-PST.3SG  
They went and brought Bhārān. The king asked him,
- 17'43 **hā varnā ed e baxā-nā zī-ā xalk-us.**  
oh youth that COP.PRS.3SG price-GEN above-ALL strike-PST.2SG  
“Young man, you struck the merchant about price.
- 17'45 **dād-e anta-ki xalk-us.**  
he-D/A why strike-PST.2SG  
Why did you hit this man?”
- 17'46 **bārān pār-e jind-ān =ta harrif.**  
PROP say-PST.3SG self-ABL =3SG ask.IMP  
Bhārān said, “Ask him, sir.”
- 17'48 **ṭhappī ciṛ-ā kun-e kāṭum-e nā kāfar-nā**  
wounded scold-PST.3SG eat-SBJV.3SG head-D/A 2SG.GEN heretic-GEN  
**mār.**  
son  
The wounded lad blamed, “May your head be eaten, son of a heretic!”
- 17'51 **ī ne-ā salām šāy-āṭ. nī laṭṭ-aṭ xalk-us**  
1SG 2SG-ALL greeting put.in-PST.1SG 2SG stick-INS strike-PST.2SG  
**kan-e. anga soj ke-re kan-e.**  
1SG-D/A still inquiry do-PRS.2PL 1SG-D/A

I gave my salām to you. You struck me with a stick. Do you need any more explanation?”

- 17'58 **pār-e**      **bā-aṭ**      **hīt**      **ka.**      **nī**      **ten-ā**      **hullī-nā**  
 say-PST.3SG mouth-INS words do.IMP 2SG self-GEN horse-GEN  
**piḍḍ-ā**      **šat-as**      **xalk-us**      **yā na.**  
 belly-ALL cane-IDF strike-PST.2SG or no  
 Bhārān said, “Watch your mouth. Did you, or did you not, strike your horse’s belly with your cane?”

- 18'02 **pār-e**      **dād-e**      **hub-bo.**      **hullī**      **kan-ā**      **e**  
 say-PST.3SG this-D/A see-IMP.PL horse 1SG-GEN COP.PRS.3SG  
**piḍḍ-e**      **=ta**      **harr-iv.**      **nā**      **ant-as.**  
 belly-D/A =3SG tear-SBJV.1SG 2SG.GEN what-IDF  
 The horseman said, “Look at this! It’s my horse. If I tear its belly, what do you have to do with it?”

- 18'07 **pār-e**      **o**      **gap**      **af.**      **nī**      **dā**      **šat-e**      **ki**  
 say-PST.3SG that speaking COP.NEG.PRS.3SG 2SG this cane-D/A COMP  
**hullī-nā**      **piḍḍ-ā**      **xalk-us,**  
 horse-GEN belly-ALL strike-PST.2SG  
 Bhārān said, “That is not the issue. When you struck your horse’s belly with that cane,

- 18'10 **o**      **hullī**      **bilif**      **as.**      **o-nā**      **piḍḍ-aṭī**      **kurra-as**  
 that horse pregnant COP.PST.3SG it-GEN belly-LOC foal-IDF  
**as.**      **nā**      **šat-ān**      **o-nā**      **cappiko**      **xan**      **siṭṭ-ā.**  
 COP.PST.3SG 2SG.GEN cane-ABL it-GEN left eye hop-PST.3SG  
 that horse was pregnant. There was a foal in its womb. Its left eye fell out because of your cane.

- 18'12 **kan-e**      **hamo sāhdār-kin**      **azāb**      **bas.**  
 1SG-D/A that animal-BEN torture come.PST.3SG  
 I took it as cruelty towards an animal.”

- 18'15 **pār-e**      **kan-ā**      **hullī-e**      **de**      **hālef-ene.**      **ki**      **o bilif**  
 say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN horse-D/A who mate-PRF.3SG COMP it pregnant  
**mas.**  
 become.PST.3SG  
 The horseman said, “Who bred my horse, that it was pregnant?”

- 18'19 **bārān pār-e ki nī ten-ā hullī-e taṛ.**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG COMP 2SG self-GEN horse-D/A cut.IMP  
 Bhārān said, "You cut your horse."
- 18'22 **aga nā hullī-nā kurra-nā cappīko xan siṭṭ-ok  
 if 2SG.GEN horse-GEN foal-GEN left eye hop-ADJP  
 allao-ka. kan-ā lix nā hullī.**  
 COP.NEG-IPF.3SG 1SG-GEN neck 2SG.GEN horse  
 If the left eye of the foal of your horse has not fallen out, I'll accept  
 the responsibility for your horse."
- 18'26 **pār-e barābar. taṛ-er hullī-e.**  
 say-PST.3SG correct cut-PST.3PL horse-D/A  
 The horseman said, "All right." They cut the horse.
- 18'28 **piḍḍ-e =ta harr-ār. dun kar-er ki jāi  
 belly-D/A =3SG tear-PST.3PL this.way see-PST.3PL COMP really  
 kurra-nā cappīko xan luṛonj e.**  
 foal-GEN left eye hanging COP.PRS.3SG  
 They tore its belly. They saw that the left eye of the foal was indeed  
 hanging loose.
- 18'33 **bādšā harrif-e. hā vazīr hā vakīl dāsā amar.**  
 king ask-PST.3SG oh minister oh chancellor now how  
 The king asked, "Minister! Chancellor! Now what is your opinion?"
- 18'37 **pār-er bādšā asi radī irā radī musitṭamīko  
 say-PST.PL king one mistake two mistake third  
 radī-ā dā varnā nā taxt-anā xuāja e.**  
 mistake-ALL this youth 2SG.GEN throne-GEN lord COP.PRS.3SG  
 They said, "Your Majesty, he pointed out one mistake before and two  
 mistakes now. If he points out the third mistake, this youth will be the  
 lord of your throne."
- 18'42 **bas nan dāsā pen ic bāk.kann-ing ka-ppana.**  
 and 1PL now other nothing speak-INF be.able-NEG.PRS.1PL  
 And now we cannot say anything more."
- 18'45 **bādšā harrif-e ki bārān-nā davā.**  
 king ask-PST.3SG COMP PROP-GEN punishment  
 The king asked, "What is the punishment for Bhārān?"

- 18'47 **pār-er dā-nā davā pāho e.**  
 say-PST.PL this-GEN punishment hanging COP.PRS.3SG  
 They said, "His punishment is hanging."
- 18'51 **pār-e da-bo pāho et-bo =ta. aṛtomā**  
 say-PST.3SG go-IMP.PL hanging give-IMP.PL =3SG both  
**xan-ti =ta kaš-abo o piyāla-as ditar-tiān**  
 eye-PL.D/A =3SG pull.out-IMP.PL and cup-IDF blood-PL.ABL  
**=ta at-bo.**  
 =3SG bring-IMP.PL  
 The king said, "Proceed with the execution. Gouge out both his eyes and bring me a cupful of his blood."
- 18'55 **ī kun-ev kan-ā ust puden mar-e.**  
 1SG drink-SBJV.1SG 1SG-GEN heart cool be-SBJV.3SG  
 I will drink it, and it will soothe my heart."
- 18'57 **dā dāxas po e. bādšā insāf-e =ham**  
 he so.much wise COP.PRS.3SG king justice-D/A =too  
**ill-ā.**  
 let.go-PST.3SG  
 Bhārān had such wisdom that the king has even abandoned justice.
- 19'03 **harf-er bārān bādšā-e jallād-āk dar-er.**  
 take.up-PST.3PL PROP king-D/A hangman-PL take-PST.3PL  
 They caught Bhārān Bādshah and hangmen took him.
- 19'07 **dāsā de-ra =ta pāho tin-ing-kin.**  
 now take-PRS.3PL =3SG hanging give-INF-BEN  
 Now they took him away in order to hang him.
- 19'09 **ṭukkur-as mulk-ān peš.tamm-ār. bārān bādšā-e**  
 distance-IDF country-ABL stand.up-PST.3PL PROP king-D/A  
**dann-ing-aṭīn o pāho-kin.**  
 take-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3PL hanging-BEN  
 They left the country a little bit. They were taking Bhārān Bādshah to hang him.
- 19'16 **bārān bādšā tavār kar-e. ae nimik hilāl vazīr.**  
 PROP king call make-PST.3SG that PROP PROP minister  
 Bhārān Bādshah raised his voice, "Say, Minister Nimik Hilāl!"

- 19'22 **asi hīt-as ne-to ke-va aga kan-ā dā-e**  
 one words-IDF 2SG-COM do-PRS.1SG if 1SG-GEN request-D/A  
**bin-issa.**  
 hear-PRS.2SG  
 Let me talk to you, if you heed my request.”
- 19'28 **pār-e ne lumma ar-e af. vazīr**  
 say-PST.3SG 2SG.D/A mother be-PRS.3SG COP.NEG.PRS.3SG minister  
**pār-e ar-e.**  
 say-PST.3SG be-PRS.3SG  
 Bhārān said, “Do you have a mother?” The minister said, “I do.”
- 19'32 **pār-e ne bāva ar-e af**  
 say-PST.3SG 2SG.D/A father be-PRS.3SG COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
**pār-e ar-e.**  
 say-PST.3SG be-PRS.3SG  
 Bhārān said, “Do you have a father?” Nimik said, “I do.”
- 19'36 **pār-e guṛā kan-ā asi suāl-as e bin**  
 say-PST.3SG then 1SG-GEN one question-IDF COP.PRS.3SG listen.IMP  
 =ta.  
 =3SG  
 Bhārān said, “Then listen to my plea.”
- 19'40 **bārān bādšā pār-e dā dunyā-ṭī icco radī**  
 PROP king say-PST.3SG this world-LOC no mistake  
**ka-ttavaṭ.**  
 do-NEG.PST.1SG  
 Bhārān Bādshah said, “I have not committed any sin in this world.
- 19'42 **panc vaxt ten-ā numāz-e xuān-āṭ.**  
 five time self-GEN prayer-D/A read-PST.1SG  
 I pray five times a day.
- 19'44 **bad-ingā nazar-aṭ kas-e hur-taṭ.**  
 evil-DADJ eye-INS anyone-D/A see-NEG.PST.1SG  
 I haven't looked upon anyone with an evil eye.
- 19'47 **bīra asi juānī-as kar. ki ae jugg-e xan-issa.**  
 only one goodness-IDF make.IMP COMP that hut-D/A see-PRS.2SG  
 I ask one favor of you. You see that hut?

- 19'51 **kan-e dar-ak hamoṛ-ā kan-ā lumma ten-ā hakk-āte**  
 1SG-D/A take-IMP that-ALL 1SG-GEN mother self-GEN right-PL.D/A  
**bašx-e.**  
 forgive-SBJV.3SG  
 Take me to it. Then my mother would forgive me for her rights.
- 19'54 **ten-ā dū-e kan-ā baj-ā xal-ek.**  
 self-GEN hand-D/A 1SG-GEN back-ALL strike-PRS.3SG  
 She will pat my back with her hand (to give me her blessing).
- 19'57 **okān pad nī kan-e pāho et.**  
 from.there after 2SG 1SG-D/A hanging give.IMP  
 After that you can hang me.
- 19'59 **kan-ā ust puden mar-ek.**  
 1SG-GEN heart cool become-PRS.3SG  
 Then my heart will be at peace,
- 20'01 **ki lumma-nā hakk-āk kan-ā zī-ā aff-as.**  
 COMP mother-GEN right-PL 1SG-GEN above-ALL COP.NEG-PRS.3PL  
 for I have settled my obligations to my mother.”
- 20'04 **pār-e b'hārān bādšā kan-e don-o vaxt af.**  
 say-PST.3SG PROP king 1SG-D/A such-IDF time COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
 Nimik said, “Bhārān Bādshah, I don't have such time,
- 20'07 **ki ī ne nā lumma-nā hand-ā de-v.**  
 COMP 1SG 2SG.D/A 2SG.GEN mother-GEN place-ALL take-SBJV.1SG  
**o hak-bašxī ne-ton ke.**  
 and forgiveness 2SG-COM do.SBJV.3SG  
 to take you to your mother's place, and for her to forgive you of her rights.”
- 20'11 **pār-e bas kan-ā andāxas e. dāsā dar**  
 say-PST.3SG enough 1SG-GEN this.much COP.PRS.3SG now take.IMP  
**kan-e pāho et.**  
 1SG-D/A hanging give.IMP  
 Bhārān said, “Okay, that was all I wanted. Let's proceed with the execution.”
- 20'16 **ṭukkur-as dar-e =ta. pār-e arād e**  
 distance-IDF take-PST.3SG =3SG say-PST.3SG which COP.PRS.3SG



- nā lumma-nā urā.**  
2SG.GEN mother-GEN house  
Nimik took him for a short distance. He said, “Which one is your mother’s house?”
- 20’19 **pā-e andād e ki raī-ān =ta gidreng-ās.**  
say-PST.3SG this COP.PRS.3SG COMP side-ABL =3SG cross-PST.2SG  
Bhārān said, “It is this one, which you just passed.”
- 20’21 **pār-e asi j<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ-ase-kin sal-ina. nī ten-ā**  
say-PST.3SG one moment-IDF-BEN stop-PRS.1PL 2SG self-GEN  
**lumma-ton hak-bašxī kar.**  
mother-COM forgiveness make.IMP  
Nimik said, “We will pause for a moment. Seek your mother’s forgiveness.”
- 20’28 **galī-e xalk-ur teh-ān tavār bas der**  
door-D/A strike-PST.3PL inside-ABL voice come.PST.3SG who  
**us.**  
COP.PRS.2SG  
They knocked on the door. There was a voice from inside, “Who is it?”
- 20’31 **pār-e lumma b<sup>h</sup>ārān bādšā uṭ.**  
say-PST.3SG mother PROP king COP.PRS.1SG  
He said, “Mother, it’s me, Bhārān Bādshah.
- 20’33 **pāho kā-va bar ten-ā hakk-āte bašx.**  
hanging go-PRS.1SG come.IMP self-GEN right-PL.D/A forgive.IMP  
I am going to be hanged. Come, forgive me for your rights.”
- 20’36 **lumma =ta mon-e ten-ā maon kar-e.**  
mother =3SG face-D/A self-GEN black make-PST.3SG  
His mother made her face black (to apologize and implore).
- 20’38 **kurān-e kāṭum-ā tix-ā.**  
Qur’an-D/A head-ALL put-PST.3SG  
She put the Qur’an on her head.
- 20’39 **mocaṛī-te bā-ṭī halk.**  
shoe-PL.D/A mouth-LOC take.PST.3SG  
She held shoes in her mouth.

- 20'42 **kāṭum pešan natšapād bas mon-ā =tā**  
 head outside bare.footed come.PST.3SG front-ALL =3PL  
**salīs.**  
 stop.PST.3SG  
 She stood in front of them, with bare head and bare feet.
- 20.45 **pār-e ae vazīr. ī paṛdadār-o niyārī-as**  
 say-PST.3SG ITJ minister 1SG observing.pardah-IDF woman-IDF  
**ass-uṭa.**  
 COP-IPF.1SG  
 She said, “Oh, minister, I was a pardah-observing woman.
- 20'49 **bhārān bādšā lumma-bāva-yān asiṭṭ e. dād-e**  
 PROP king mother-father-ABL one COP.PRS.3SG he-D/A  
**pāho-ki de-sa.**  
 hanging-BEN bring-PRS.2SG  
 Bhārān Bādshah is our only child. You take him away for execution.
- 20'54 **bāva =ta ki kāṭum-ā pāṭ saodā ke-k o oṛe**  
 father =3SG COMP head-ALL firewood sale do-PRS.3SG he there  
**cuṭṭ-ek. ī dāṛe jugg-aṭī kask-uṭ.**  
 be.finished-PRS.3SG 1SG here hut-LOC die-PST.1SG  
 His father sells firewood on his head. He will die on the spot. I will die in this hut.
- 20'58 **guṛā nan-e amak kar-os.**  
 then 1PL-D/A how do-FUT.2SG  
 Then what are you going to do to us?”
- 21'00 **pār-e kan-ā lumma bādšā-nā pān-ing e.**  
 say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN mother king-GEN say-INF COP.PRS.3SG  
 Nimik said, “My lady, this is the order of the king.”
- 21'03 **bhārān bādšā pār-e ae nimik hilāl vazīr.**  
 PROP king say-PST.3SG ITJ PROP PROP minister  
 Bhārān Bādshah said, “Listen, Minister Nimik Hilāl!”
- 21'09 **pār-e nī kan-e kasif =ham nā musitṭamīko de**  
 say-PST.3SG 2SG 1SG-D/A kill.IMP =too 2SG.GEN third day  
**mon handun maon mar-oe.**  
 face this.way black become-FUT.3SG

Bhārān said, “You kill me. Within three days, you will make your face black (like my mother did).”

21’13 **nā =ham kāṭum-ā kurān mar-oe. nā kaoš-āk**  
 2SG.GEN =too head-ALL Qur’an become-FUT.3SG 2SG.GEN shoe-PL  
**=ham bā-ṭī mar-or.**  
 =too mouth-LOC be-FUT.3PL

Qur’an will be on your head. You will hold your shoes in your mouth.

21’17 **kan-ā hand-ā yarīb-ā taḍḍā-yā bar-os.**  
 1SG-GEN place-ALL poor-ADJ hut-ALL come-FUT.2SG  
 You will come to my place, to this poor hut.

21’18 **musiṭṭamīko de-nā bādšā-nā pī saxt mar-ek.**  
 third day-GEN king-GEN stool tight become-PRS.3SG  
 On the third day, the king’s stool will become hard (i.e., he will be in a plight).”

21’25 **vazīr pār-e nā hīt-e mann-eva. nī ant-as**  
 minister say-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN story-D/A obey-PRS.1SG 2SG what-IDF  
**pā-s andun mar-e. bādšā-e amar ke-v.**  
 say-SBJV.2SG this.way become-SBJV.3SG king-D/A how do-SBJV.1SG  
 The minister said, “I will heed your words. If what you say comes true, how should I handle the king?”

21’29 **bhārān pār-e hamo urā-ṭī barbarī-s e.**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG that.CR home-LOC kind.of.goat-IDF COP.PRS.3SG  
**od-e dar taṛ.**  
 that-D/A take.IMP cut.IMP  
 Bhārān said, “There is a short-eared goat in our house. Catch it and slaughter it.”

21’31 **xarrun-o xan o =ta da xan-tī =ta**  
 green-IDF eye COP.PRS.3PL =3SG take.IMP eye-PL.D/A =3SG  
**kaš.**  
 pull.out.IMP  
 It has green eyes. Go and remove its eyes.

21’34 **piyāla-s dītar da et =ta. pā dā bhārān bādšā-nā**  
 cup-IDF blood take.IMP give.IMP =3SG say.IMP this PROP king-GEN  
**xan-k o dā dīta-k o.**  
 eye-PL and this blood-PL COP.PRS.3PL

Collect a cupful of its blood, and present them to the king. Tell him, ‘These are Bhārān Bādshah’s eyes and this is his blood.’”

21’39 **pār-e**            **saī.**        **nīmik**    **hilāl**    **jallād-āte**        **padī**  
say-PST.3SG    okay    PROP    PROP    hangman-PL.D/A    back  
**haṣ-ā.**  
turn.back-PST.3SG

Nīmik said, “All right.” Nīmik Hilāl dismissed the hangmen.

21’42 **pār-e**        =**ta**    **dun**        **ma-f**            **jummā-nā de laṭ**  
say-PST.3SG    =3SG    this.way    be-NEG.SBJV.3SG    Friday-GEN    day    stick  
**dū-ṭī**        **bar-os.**            **nan-e**    **caṭ.karf-os.**  
hand-LOC    come-FUT.2SG    1PL-D/A    make.finish-FUT.2SG

Nīmik said to him, “Avoid this: If you appear in the market on Friday with the stick in your hand, you will make the king kill us.”

21’45 **pār-e**            **dāsā ī**        **bāzār-ki**        **ba-fara.**  
say-PST.3SG    now    1SG    market-BEN    come-NEG.PRS.1SG  
Bhārān assured him, “I will not come to the market.”

21’49 **dā ill-ā**            **hin-ā**        **eṛe**    **zunḡ-ā.**        **šām-anā**        **bāva**  
he    let.go-PST.3SG    go-PST.3SG    there    sit-PST.3SG    evening-GEN    father  
=**ta**    **bas.**  
=3SG    come.PST.3SG

Bhārān left, went home and sat down there. His father returned in the evening.

21’52 **iray kung-ur.**    **pār-e**            **at**            **kan-ā**        **mār kitāb-āte.**  
meal eat-PST.3PL    say-PST.3SG    bring.IMP    1SG-GEN    son    book-PL.D/A  
They had dinner. Father said, “Bring the books, my son!”

21’56 **mār andun e**            **bāva-e**        **manni-pak.**        **vale**  
son    this.way    COP.PRS.3SG    father-D/A    obey-NEG.PRS.3SG    but  
**bāva-e**    **pān-ing ka-ppak.**  
father-D/A    say-INF    be.able-NEG.PRS.3SG

Having narrowly escaped hanging, the son felt reluctant to obey his father. But he could not say that to his father.

22’01 **xuānif-e**            =**ta**        **nan-nema-iskān.**        **okān**        **pad**  
teach-PST.3SG    =3SG    night-middle-TERM    from.there    after  
**xāc-ār.**  
sleep-PST.3PL

Father taught him until midnight. After that they went to sleep.

### 5. King Ādil's courtship

22'09 **ill-e oṛ-ān haṭ dāṛ-ān ādil bādšā xāc-ā**  
 leave-IMP that-ABL take.IMP this-ABL PROP king sleep-PST.3SG  
**nankān tuy-aṭī xan-ā.**  
 at.night dream-LOC see-PST.3SG

Setting that aside, King Ādil slept at night, and saw in his dream,

22'13 **ki almūnīam asi bībī-as e od-e barām**  
 COMP PROP one lady-IDF COP.PRS.3SG that-D/A wedding  
**kar-eṭ.**  
 do-PST.1SG

that he married a princess named Almūnīam.

22'17 **nan-nā guḍḍīko pās-ā samā kar-e.**  
 night-GEN last section-ALL awake make-PST.3SG  
 He woke up during the last section of the night.

22'19 **rum kar-sā hin-ā vazīr-kin. vazīr-nā galī-e**  
 run make-CVB go-PST.3SG minister-BEN minister-GEN door-D/A  
**andun tez-ān xal-ek.**  
 this.way fierce-ABL strike-PRS.3SG

The king walked in a hurry and went to the minister's residence. He knocked fiercely on the minister's door.

22'24 **vazīr tavār kar-e. der us ant laškar**  
 minister call make-PST.3SG who COP.PRS.2SG what army  
**xalk ne.**  
 strike.PST.3SG 2SG.D/A

The minister shouted, "Who is it? What troops attacked you?"

22'27 **pār-e dun pā-pa ādil bādšā uṭ.**  
 say-PST.3SG this.way say-NEG.IMP PROP king COP.PRS.1SG  
 The king said, "Don't say that. It's me, King Ādil.

22'29 **mubārakbādī et-e kan-e. almūnīam bībī-e barām**  
 congratulation give-IMP 1SG-D/A PROP lady-D/A wedding  
**kar-eṭ.**  
 do-PST.1SG

Congratulate me. I married Princess Almūnīam in my dream."

- 22'38 **pār-e mubārak mar-e ne.**  
 say-PST.3SG congratulation be-SBJV.3SG 2SG.D/A  
 The minister said, "Congratulations to you!"
- 22'39 **pār-e bādšā-e sambāl-is. ī hin-āṭ.**  
 say-PST.3SG kingdom-D/A watch-SBJV.2SG 1SG go-PST.1SG  
 Ādil said "Look after the kingdom. I must go."
- 22'41 **pār-e sob-anā hin. nanikkān xarmā-k kun-era ne.**  
 say-PST.3SG morning-GEN go.IMP at.night wolf-PL eat-PRS.3PL  
 2SG.D/A  
 The minister said, "Leave in the morning. Wolves will eat you at night."
- 22'45 **ādil bādšā pār-e. taokal e allā-nā. o-nā**  
 PROP king say-PST.3SG venture COP.PRS.3SG God-GEN she-GEN  
**xuṣṣī-ān asi.giṛā-s kan-ā xuṛk-ā ba-fak.**  
 happiness-ABL anything-IDF 1SG-GEN near-ALL come-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 King Ādil said, "I will depart immediately, entrusting everything to God. Because of my happiness about her, nothing dangerous will approach me."
- 22'50 **dā nan-nā andā pās-ā xalk hin-ā.**  
 he night-GEN this section-ALL start.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG  
**almūnīam-nā bādšāi-ā ten-e sar.kar-e.**  
 PROP-GEN kingdom-ALL self-D/A make.arrive-PST.3SG  
 He set out in the same section of the night and departed. He reached Almūnīam's kingdom.
- 22'58 **hamoṛe dūn-as as. pār-e calleng**  
 there well-IDF COP.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG operate.IMP  
**almūnīam-nā pinn-ā.**  
 PROP-GEN name-ALL  
 There was a well there. The king said, "Begin, in Almūnīam's name!"
- 23'04 **ī ādil bādšā uṭ. mon sill-iva. numāz ke-va.**  
 1SG PROP king COP.PRS.1SG face wash-PRS.1SG prayer do-PRS.1SG  
 I am King Ādil. I need to wash my face and pray."
- 23'09 **dūn lagg-ā calleng-ā. dīr kaš-ā. dā mon**  
 well start-PST.3SG operate-PST.3SG water pull-PST.3SG he face

- sill-ā. numāz kar-e.**  
wash-PST.3SG prayer make-PST.3SG  
The well started and water flowed. He scooped water, washed his face and prayed.
- 23'12 **hin-ā šart-ī-o dol-as as. andā dol-e**  
go-PST.3SG bet-PROPR-IDF drum-IDF COP.PST.3SG he drum-D/A  
**xalk.**  
strike.PST.3SG  
Ādil moved on. There was a drum for the bet. He struck the drum.
- 23'15 **gāṭ tir-ok-ā bas. dun kar-e ki aṛe**  
guard give-ADJP-ADJ come.PST.3SG this.way see-PST.3SG COMP ITJ  
**ādil bādšā e.**  
PROP king COP.PRS.3SG  
The drum's guard came and realized, "Oh, it is King Ādil."
- 23'17 **pār-e ādil bādšā ganok mass-unus. šart-ī-ā**  
say-PST.3SG PROP king crazy become-PRF.2SG bet-PROPR-ADJ  
**dol-e antae xalk-us āmax.**  
drum-D/A why strike-PST.2SG silly  
The guard asked, "King Ādil, have you lost your mind? Why did you beat the bet drum!"
- 23'22 **pār-e bass-unuṭ masiṛ-nā šart-ātekin.**  
say-PST.3SG come-PRF.1SG daughter-GEN condition-PL.BEN  
Ādil said, "I am here to take the bet for the princess."
- 23'30 **gāṭ pār-e padī hin. ī bādšā-e pā-va ki**  
guard say-PST.3SG back go.IMP 1SG king-D/A say-PRS.1SG COMP  
**cunā-s as dol-e xalk.**  
child-IDF COP.PST.3SG drum-D/A strike.PST.3SG  
The guard said, "Turn back! I will tell the king that it was a child who beat the drum."
- 23'33 **ādil pār-e ī ṭal-pare. hin pā =te**  
PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG move.away-NEG.PRS.1SG go.IMP say.IMP =3SG  
**ī bass-unuṭ šart-ātekin.**  
1SG come-PRF.1SG bet-PL.BEN  
Ādil said, "I will not turn back. Go, and tell the king that I am here for the bet."

23'36 **hin-ār bādšā-e pār-er. ba.ki ādil bādšā bass-une**  
 go-PST.3PL king-D/A say-PST.PL look! PROP king come-PRF.3SG  
**masiṛ-ki.**

daughter-BEN

They went and told the king. “Look, King Ādil has come to ask for your daughter’s hand.”

23'45 **bādšā pār-e da-bo harf-bo at-bo =ta**  
 king say-PST.3SG go-IMP.PL take.up-IMP.PL bring-IMP.PL =3SG  
**dāngī.**

hither

The king said, “Go and bring him here.”

23'54 **bādšā harrif-e. hā ādil bādšā cā-va rad-as**  
 king ask-PST.3SG oh PROP king know-PRS.1SG mistake-IDF  
**kar-es bass-us bādšāi-ṭī.**

do-PST.2SG come-PST.2SG kingdom-LOC

The king asked, “King Ādil, perhaps you wandered into my kingdom by mistake.”

23'59 **dol-e šarṭ-ī-ā xalk-us.**  
 drum-D/A bet-PROPR-ADJ strike-PST.2SG

You struck the bet drum (by mistake), right?”

24'01 **ādil pār-e bas nā masiṛ-nā šarṭ-ātekin**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG enough 2SG.GEN daughter-GEN bet-PL.BEN  
**bass-unuṭ.**

come-PRF.1SG

Ādil said, “No, I am here for the bet for your daughter.”

24'03 **bādšā pār-e ka-ppa armān ke-sa.**  
 king say-PST.3SG do-NEG.IMP regret do-PRS.2SG

The king said, “Don’t do that! You will regret it.”

24'05 **ādil pār-e dāsā maot ar-e. padī him-para.**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG now death be-PRS.3SG back go-NEG.PRS.1SG

Ādil said, “Even if I die, I will not turn back.”

24'08 **bādšā valdā harrif-e ki pakkā e.**  
 king again ask-PST.3SG COMP determined COP.PRS.3SG

The king asked again, “Are you sure?”



24'09 **ādil pār-e pakkā e. bādšā pār-e**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG determined COP.PRS.3SG king say-PST.3SG  
**taṛ-bo ī-kin =ta xaṛ-as.**  
 butch-IMP.PL 1-BEN =3SG bull-IDF

Ādil said, “I am sure.” The king said, “Slaughter a bull for him.”

24'17 **šām-anā harf-er siddā dar-er =ta**  
 evening-GEN take.up-PST.3PL straight take-PST.3PL =3SG  
**masiṛ-nā koṭī-ā.**  
 daughter-GEN room-ALL

In the evening, they took Ādil straight to the princess’s chambers.

24'21 **haftād.o.haft poš-aṭī masiṛ band as.**  
 77 cover-LOC daughter closed COP.PST.3SG

The daughter was encircled by seventy-seven coverings.

24'24 **niyām-aṭī =ta asi gāṭ-as as.**  
 middle-LOC =3SG one guard-IDF COP.PST.3SG

There was a guard in the middle of them.

24'27 **ādil bādšā soj kar-e gāṭ-vālā-e ki**  
 PROP king inquiry make-PST.3SG guard-PROPR-D/A COMP  
**almūnīam-nā šaṛt-āk ant o.**  
 PROP-GEN condition-PL what COP.PRS.3PL

King Ādil asked the guard, “What are the bets of Almūnīam?”

24'30 **gāṭ pār-e jind-ato =ta hīt ka.**  
 guard say-PST.3SG self-COM =3SG words do.IMP

The guard said, “Speak to her yourself.”

24'32 **harrif-e hā almūnīam bībī nā šaṛt-āk ant**  
 ask-PST.3SG oh PROP lady 2SG.GEN condition-PL what  
**o.**  
 COP.PRS.3PL

Ādil asked, “Princess Almūnīam, what’s your bet?”

24'35 **pār-e kan-ā šaṛt andād e sāf-iskān**  
 say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN condition this COP.PRS.3SG dawn-TERM  
**kan-e hīt-ā šā.**  
 1SG-D/A story-ALL put.in.IMP

Almūnīam said, “This is my bet: Engage me in conversation till the daybreak.”

24'39 **ādil pār-e nan nī hīt ke-na dā-nā ant-as**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG 1PL 2SG words do-PRS.1PL he-GEN what-IDF  
**niyām-aḫī.**  
 middle-LOC

Ādil said, “You and I will talk. Why is there a guard between us?”

24'45 **pār-e dād-e pā-pa. arātam šart-āte kʰaṭṭ-ās.**  
 say-PST.3SG this-D/A say-NEG.IMP when.REL bet-PL.D/A win-PST.2SG  
**bigil-āk lagg-era ki ādil šart-āte kʰaṭṭ-āne.**  
 drumroll-PL start-PRS.3PL COMP PROP bet-PL.D/A win-PRF.3SG  
 Almūnīam said, “Don’t say that. When you win the bet, drumroll will start, telling ‘Ādil won the bet’.”

25'01 **ādil pār-e guṛā juān e xāc-e. o kul**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG then well COP.PRS.3SG sleep-SBJV.3SG they all  
**xāc-ār.**  
 sleep-PST.3PL

Ādil said, “Then it is all right. He can sleep.” All went to bed.

25'06 **nan-nema-yā ādil baš.mas. pār-e**  
 night-middle-ALL PROP stand.up.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG  
 In the middle of the night, Ādil stood up and said,

25'09 **almūnīam bibī allā cā-ik isto ne tuy-aḫī**  
 PROP lady God know-PRS.3SG last.night 2SG.D/A dream-LOC  
**xan-aḫ. ki ne barām kar-enuḫ.**  
 see-PST.1SG COMP 2SG.D/A wedding do-PRF.1SG  
 “Princess Almūnīam, God knows that I dreamt of you last night. I married you there.

25'16 **ka-ppa zālim kan-to asi hīt-as kar-ak.**  
 do-NEG.IMP tyrant 1SG-COM one words-IDF do-IMP  
 Don’t be cruel. Speak to me!

25'18 **na kan-ā vaṛ-anā varnā bar-oe. na kan-ā vaṛ-anā**  
 nor 1SG-GEN sort-GEN youth come-FUT.3SG nor 1SG-GEN sort-GEN  
**varnā xan-os.**  
 youth see-FUT.2SG

Neither will a youth like I come, nor will you see a youth like me!”

25'22 **zamīn āsmān hīt ke-k. almūnīam bibī hīt**  
 earth heaven words do-PRS.3SG PROP lady words

**ka-ppak.**

do-NEG.PRS.3SG

The heaven and earth talked (i.e., Ādil tried desperately). Princess Almūnīam didn't utter a word.

- 25'27 **vas kar-e. mon-e ten-ā mon kar-e.**  
 power make-PST.3SG face-D/A self-GEN face make-PST.3SG  
**almūnīam hīt ka-ttav.**  
 PROP words do-NEG.PST.3SG

Ādil tried. He made his face black (i.e., implored her trying everything). Almūnīam did not utter a word.

- 25'31 **guḍsar-ā kireng tis =ta ki nā lumma-e**  
 final-ALL abuse give.PST.3SG =3SG COMP 2SG.GEN mother-D/A  
**mā-k haning-ir hīt kar.**  
 son-PL copulate-SBJV.3PL words make.IMP

Eventually, Ādil hurled abuse at her, "May your brothers make love to their mother! Say something."

- 25'36 **gāṭ-vālā hakkal kar-e ki kireng tīr-ōī**  
 guard-PROPR shout make-PST.3SG COMP abuse give-GRDV  
**af. ne =ham īr ar-e. lumma**  
 COP.NEG.PRS.3SG 2SG.D/A =too sister be-PRS.3SG mother  
**ar-e.**  
 be-PRS.3SG

The guard shouted, "You must not hurl abuse. Don't you have sisters and a mother, too?"

- 25'42 **ādil pār-e dā hīt ka-ppak. hal-pak**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG she words do-NEG.PRS.3SG take-NEG.PRS.3SG  
**kass-e o amar ke-v =ta.**  
 anyone-D/A and how do-SBJV.1SG =3SG

Ādil said, "She won't speak. She won't marry anyone. What should I do to her?"

- 25'47 **gāṭ pār-e. bas nā kāṭum hin-ā. šarṭ-e**  
 guard say-PST.3SG enough 2SG.GEN head go-PST.3SG bet-D/A  
**bā.tiss-us.**  
 be.defeated-PST.2SG

The guard said, "Now you've lost your head. You lost the bet."

- 25'50 **andā vaxt-ā kukuṛ-āk pār-er kukkuṛū-kū.**  
 this time-ALL chicken-PL say-PST.PL ONOM  
 At that time roosters crowed, “Cock-a-doodle-doo.”
- 25'52 **dā pār-e almūnīam-nā lumma-nā dos.**  
 he say-PST.3SG PROP-GEN mother-GEN slit  
 Ādil said, “Almūnīam’s mother’s slit!”
- 25'57 **dar-er ādil-e hes-ur pāho-nā ciṭ-ā.**  
 take-PST.3PL PROP-D/A bring-PST.3PL hanging-GEN rope-D/A  
 They seized Ādil and led him to the gallows to be hanged.
- 26'00 **dāsā de-ra =ta pāho tin-ing-kin. amo vaxt dā tavār**  
 now go-PRS.3PL =3SG hanging give-INF-BEN that time he call  
**kar-e.**  
 make-PST.3SG  
 Now they prepared to hang him. At that time he shouted,
- 26'04 **ki hao.ki bhārān bādšā nī dāre mar-osus ī pāho**  
 COMP I.wish PROP king 2SG here be-PCOND.2SG 1SG hanging  
**hin-taṭa**  
 go-NEG.IPF.1SG  
 “Bhārān Bādshah, if only you were here. Then I wouldn’t be hanged!”
- 26'09 **hamotam almūnīam bībī hakkal kar-e ki bhārān**  
 that.time PROP lady shout make-PST.3SG COMP PROP  
**bādšā arārek e.**  
 king where COP.PRS.3SG  
 Then Princess Almūnīam called out, “Where is Bhārān Bādshah?”
- 26'13 **ādil pār-e o dāre af ki ī pāho**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG he here COP.NEG.PRS.3SG COMP 1SG hanging  
**kā-v.**  
 go-SBJV.1SG  
 Ādil replied, “He is not here, where I am about to be hanged.”
- 26'15 **pār-e ne muse de-nā mohlatt e. nī**  
 say-PST.3SG 2SG.D/A three day-GEN extension COP.PRS.3SG 2SG  
**bhārān bādšā-e at.**  
 PROP king-D/A bring.IMP  
 She said, “You have a three-day extension. Bring Bhārān Bādshah to me.”

- 26'19 **ādil handun gummut kar-e ki peš.tamm-iv.**  
 PROP this.way rush make-PST.3SG COMP start-SBJV.1SG  
 Ādil was in such a haste that he tried to leave and find Bhārān himself.
- 26'21 **gāṭ-vālā halk coy-e =ta cikk-ā**  
 guard-PROPR take.PST.3SG back.of.neck-D/A =3SG pull-PST.3SG  
**halk =ta ḍayār-aṭī.**  
 take.PST.3SG =3SG ground-LOC  
 The guard grabbed him by the neck, pulled him back and threw him to the ground.
- 26'28 **pār-e asika nī ten-ā jāga-e durust.kar. valdā**  
 say-PST.3SG once 2SG self-GEN place-D/A recognize.IMP then  
**hin bhārān bādšā-kin.**  
 go.IMP PROP king-BEN  
 The guard said, “Recognize your own situation. Then set out to find Bhārān Bādshah.”
- 26'31 **hes-ur ciṭṭ-as taf-er =ta. kūk kar-e abboe**  
 bring-PST.3PL rope-IDF bind-PST.3PL =3SG cry make-PST.3SG alas  
**kask-uṭ. pār-er kas-pesa.**  
 die-PST.1SG say-PST.PL die-NEG.PRS.2SG  
 They brought a rope and tied him up. He cried out, “Alas, I am going to die!” They said, “Your time hasn’t come yet.”
- 26'37 **ṭang-ār =ta andā koṭī-nā tīr-ā.**  
 hang-PST.3PL =3SG this room-GEN roof.beam-ALL  
 They suspended him from the beam in the room.
- 26'40 **natt-āte keray-ān pāṭ-as tiss-ur.**  
 leg-PL.D/A under-ABL firewood-IDF give-PST.3PL  
 They placed wood under his feet.
- 26'43 **pār-er dāsā lik ciṭṭī-as bhārān bādšā-kin.**  
 say-PST.PL now write.IMP letter-IDF PROP king-BEN  
 They said, “Now, write a letter to Bhārān Bādshah.”
- 26'46 **dā likk-ā ciṭṭī-ṭī.**  
 he write-PST.3SG letter-LOC  
 He wrote in the letter,
- 26'49 **ae nimik hilāl vazīr. muse de-aṭī bhārān bādšā-e kan-ā**  
 ITJ PROP PROP minister three day-LOC PROP king-D/A 1SG-GEN

- xizmatt-ā sar.kar.**  
 service-ALL make.arrive.IMP  
 “Minister Nimik Hilāl! Ensure Bhārān Bādshah comes to my aid within three days.
- 26’58 **na.to ī bass-uṭ ne tel-aṭi huš-eva.**  
 otherwise 1SG come-PST.1SG 2SG.D/A oil-LOC burn-PRS.1SG  
 If not, I will fry you in oil upon my return.”
- 27’02 **gāṭ-vālā ciṭṭi-e harf-e dar-e ādil bādšā-nā**  
 guard-PROPR letter-D/A take.up-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG PROP king-GEN  
**bādšāi-ā.**  
 kingdom-ALL  
 The guard took the letter and traveled to King Ādil’s kingdom.
- 27’09 **hes nimik hilāl vazīr-e tis =ta.**  
 bring.PST.3SG PROP PROP minister-D/A give.PST.3SG =3SG  
 He brought the letter and presented it to Minister Nimik Hilāl.
- 27’11 **vazīr harrif-e hā varnā xaer e.**  
 minister ask-PST.3SG oh youth well COP.PRS.3SG  
 The minister greeted him, “Hello, son! How are you?”
- 27’13 **dā pār-e ant xaer ant šar. dā ciṭṭi-e hes-unuṭ.**  
 he say-PST.3SG what peace what good this letter-D/A bring-PRF.1SG  
 The guard said, “What ‘peace’ and what ‘good’? (i.e., This is urgent.)  
 I brought this letter to you.”
- 27’17 **ciṭṭi-e xuān-ā nimik hilāl vazīr maxx-ā.**  
 letter-D/A read-PST.3SG PROP PROP minister laugh-PST.3SG  
 Minister Nimik Hilāl read the letter and laughed.
- 27’31 **gāṭ-vālā harrif-e antae xuāja kan-e xan-ās**  
 guard-PROPR ask-PST.3SG why sir 1SG-D/A see-PST.2SG  
**maxx-ās.**  
 laugh-PST.2SG  
 The guard asked, “Sir, why did you see me and laugh?”
- 27’34 **andā xātir-ā ki ī pešan-nā pardesī-ase uṭ**  
 this reason-ALL COMP 1SG outside-GEN foreigner-IDF COP.PRS.1SG  
**maxx-ās.**  
 laugh-PST.2SG  
 Is it because I am a foreigner from outside that you laughed?”

- 27'39 **vazīr pār-e ī ne-ā max-taṭ**  
 minister say-PST.3SG 1SG 2SG-ALL laugh-NEG.PST.1SG  
 The minister said, "I didn't laugh at you.
- 27'41 **ī ten-ā dā āmax-ā bādšā-yā maxx-āṭ. don-o**  
 1SG self-GEN this silly-ADJ king-ALL laugh-PST.1SG such-IDF  
**ciṭṭī-as likk-āne.**  
 letter-IDF write-PRF.3SG  
 I laughed at this silly king of mine. He wrote such a letter!"
- 27'45 **gāṭ pār-e dā-nā varandī. vazīr pār-e hin**  
 guard say-PST.3SG this-GEN reply minister say-PST.3SG go.IMP  
**pā =ta ki allā xaer ke-k.**  
 say.IMP =3SG COMP God well do-PRS.3SG  
 The guard said, "Give me a reply to that." The minister said, "Go and relay this to him, that God will take care of you.
- 27'50 **musi de-ān pad nī ten-aṭ tel-aṭi pakoṛā mar-esa.**  
 three day-ABL later 2SG self-INS oil-LOC fritter become-PRS.2SG  
 In three days, you yourself will become fritters in oil."
- 27'53 **vazīr pār-e kan-ā varandī dād e.**  
 minister say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN reply this COP.PRS.3SG  
 The minister said, "That is my reply."
- 27'58 **gāṭ-vālā padī bas. dāre ādil bādšā soj.kar-e =ta.**  
 guard-PROPR back come.PST.3SG there PROP king ask-PST.3SG =3SG  
 The guard returned. Then King Ādil asked him,
- 28'01 **hā ant pār-e nimik hilāl vazīr.**  
 oh what say-PST.3SG PROP PROP minister  
 "What did Minister Nimik Hilāl have to say?"
- 28'06 **pār-e nī kan-e soj.kann-ing ka-ppesa.**  
 say-PST.3SG 2SG 1SG-D/A ask-INF be.able-NEG.PRS.2SG  
 The guard said, "You cannot ask me.
- 28'09 **kan-e bīra almūnīam bībī soj.ke-k.**  
 1SG-D/A only PROP lady ask-PRS.3SG  
 Only Princess Almūnīam can inquire."
- 28'14 **gāṭ-vālā almūnīam-e pār-e ki nimik hilāl vazīr**  
 guard-PROPR PROP-D/A say-PST.3SG COMP PROP PROP minister

- pār-e.**  
say-PST.3SG  
The guard said to Almūnīam, “Minister Nimik Hilāl said,
- 28’23 **ne mubārak mar-e. nī musi de-ān pad ten-aṭ**  
2SG.D/A congratulation be-SBJV.3SG 2SG three day-ABL later self-INS  
**kā-sa tel-aṭī pakoṛā mar-esa.**  
go-PRS.2SG oil-LOC fritter become-PRS.2SG  
‘May blessings be for you. In three days, you will go into oil yourself  
and become fritters.
- 28’26 **kan-e de bar-ek dāre pāho et-ik.**  
1SG-D/A who come-PRS.3SG here hanging give-PRS.3SG  
Who will travel here to hang me?’ ”
- 28’29 **ādil =ham bing. pār-e ax xāna.ti.xarāb. antae**  
PROP =too hear.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG ITJ goddamn why  
**dun likk-āṭ =ta.**  
this.way write-PST.1SG =3SG  
Ādil overheard it. He said, “Oh no! Why did I send such a letter to  
him?”
- 28’36 **pen ciṭṭī-as likk-eva juānī-aṭ ille-bo kan-e.**  
other letter-IDF write-PRS.1SG well let.go-IMP.PL 1SG-D/A  
I will write another letter well. Free me.”
- 28’38 **pār-er =ta bas dāsā de-k nā**  
say-PST.PL =3SG but now take-PRS.3SG 2SG.GEN  
**k<sup>h</sup>uṭṭ-ār.**  
be.cut.short-PST.3PL  
They said to him, “But your time is running out.
- 28’40 **bas ciṭṭī hamod e. nan musi de-iskān hur-ina**  
enough letter that COP.PRS.3SG 1PL three day-TERM see-PRS.1PL  
**o bar-ek yā ba-fak.**  
he come-PRS.3SG or come-NEG.PRS.3SG  
So that is the letter. Let us wait for three days if he arrives.”
- 6. Bhārān Bādshah leaves Ādil’s kingdom**
- 28’45 **ill-e oṛ-ān haṭ dār-ān. dā nimik hilāl vazīr ādil**  
leave-IMP that-ABL take.IMP this-ABL this PROP PROP minister PROP



- bādšā-nā nimik-e kung-osus.**  
king-GEN salt-D/A eat-PLPF.3SG  
Setting that aside, this Minister Nimik Hilāl ate King Ādil’s salt (was obliged to him).
- 28’49 **o nimik harāmī-e ka-ttao.**  
and PROP unlawful-D/A do-NEG.PST.3SG  
And Nimik would never betray him.
- 28’52 **harf-e mon-e ten-ā maon kar-e. mocaṛī-te**  
take.up-PST.3SG face-D/A self-GEN black make-PST.3SG shoe-PL.D/A  
**bā-ṭī kar-e. kurān-e kāṭum-ā tix-ā.**  
mouth-LOC make-PST.3SG Qur’an-D/A head-ALL put-PST.3SG  
He made his face black. He put shoes in his mouth. He put Qur’an on his head.
- 28’56 **siddā hin-ā hamo jugg-ā. xalk galī-e =tā. tavār**  
straight go-PST.3SG that hut-ALL beat.PST.3SG door-D/A =3PL call  
**bas der us.**  
come.PST.3SG who COP.PRS.2SG  
He went straight to that hut. He knocked their door. A voice inquired, “Who is this?”
- 29’02 **bhārān pār-e kan-ā lumma da mal =ta. o**  
PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN mother go.IMP open.IMP =3SG he  
**vazīr e.**  
minister COP.PRS.3SG  
Bhārān said, “Mother, open the door. It’s the minister.”
- 29’05 **bādšā-nā pī saxt mas o bas.**  
king-GEN stool tight become.PST.3SG and come.PST.3SG  
The king’s stool has become tight, and the minister is here.
- 29’09 **hes vazīr-e taḥṭī. pār-e pagga ādil bādšā**  
bring.PST.3SG minister-D/A inside say-PST.3SG tomorrow PROP king  
**pāho kā-ik.**  
hanging go-PRS.3SG  
Bhārān invited the minister inside. Nimik said, “Tomorrow, King Ādil will be hanged.”
- 29’27 **kan-e ten-kin xaerāt ka. andād-e var-as ka kaš**  
1SG-D/A self-BEN sacrifice do.IMP this-D/A sort-IDF do.IMP pull.IMP

**jorum-ān.**

death.row-ABL

Do me a favor. Please do something to save him out of the death row.

29'33 **b<sup>h</sup>ārān pār-e ill-e =ta kā-e pāho. o kan-e**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG leave-IMP =3SG go-SBJV.3SG hanging he 1SG-D/A  
**taṛ-ik o kan-ā xan-te kun-ek.**  
 cut-PRS.3SG and 1SG-GEN eye-PL.D/A eat-PRS.3SG

Bhārān replied, "Leave him be and let him be hanged. He will kill me and eat my eyeballs."

29'39 **vazīr pār-e bas kurān-e hes-unuṭ ne-ā.**  
 minister say-PST.3SG enough Qur'an-D/A bring-PST.1SG 2SG-ALL  
 The minister said, "I brought the Qur'an for you."

29'42 **b<sup>h</sup>ārān pār-e ī kā-va.**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG go-PRS.1SG  
 Bhārān said, "I will go."

29'45 **vale andā-nā urā-ṭī asi tūfak-as e. asi hullī-as**  
 but he-GEN home-LOC one gun-IDF COP.PRS.3SG one horse-IDF  
**urā-ṭī taf-ok e o-te xuā-va.**  
 home-LOC bind-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG they-D/A want-PRS.1SG  
 But there is a gun in his house. There is a horse bound at home. I want them.

29'51 **o aolīko kan-ā šarṭ ne-ton andād e.**  
 and first 1SG-GEN condition 2SG-COM this COP.PRS.3SG  
 And my first demand to you is this:

29'53 **kan-ā lumma bāva-yā nazar-e biṭ amar pīr-o**  
 1SG-GEN mother father-ALL sight-D/A drop.IMP how old-IDF  
**bevāk mass-uno.**  
 helpless become-PRF.3PL

Please look after my parents. They are old and need care.

29'57 **asi xīsun-nā julūnṭ-aṭī kan-ā lumma-e tix-issa.**  
 one gold-GEN swing 1SG-GEN mother-D/A put-PRS.2SG  
 Place my mother on a golden swing.

30'00 **elo-ṭī kan-ā bāva-e ke-sa.**  
 other-LOC 1SG-GEN father-D/A do-PRS.2SG  
 And put my father on another.

- 30'02 **o asi gāṭ-as kan-ā bāva-nā baj-ā xal-esa.**  
and one guard-IDF 1SG-GEN father-GEN back-ALL strike-PRS.2SG  
**asiṭṭ-as kan-ā lumma-nā.**  
one-IDF 1SG-GEN mother-GEN  
And assign a guard to look after my father, and another my mother.
- 30'06 **nan.o.de dā-te lolī et-ir. guṛā ī**  
day.and.night these-D/A lullaby give-SBJV.3PL then 1SG  
**ill-eva kā-va.**  
leave-PRS.1SG go-PRS.1SG  
Sing lullabies for them day and night. Only then I will depart.”
- 30'28 **vazīr pār-e kane-ān hicc-as him-pak. ī**  
minister say-PST.3SG 1SG-ABL nothing-IDF go-NEG.PRS.3SG 1SG  
**sal-ok uṭ.**  
stand-ADJP COP.PRS.1SG  
The minister said, “That is nothing for me. I will accept it.”
- 30'33 **nimik hilāl vazīr harf-er b<sup>h</sup>ārān-nā lumma-bāva-e.**  
PROP PROP minister take.up-PST.3PL PROP-GEN mother-father-D/A  
**hes-ur =tā ādil bādšā-nā darbār.**  
bring-PST.3PL =3PL PROP king-GEN royal.court  
Minister Nimik Hilāl took Bhārān’s parents. He brought them to King  
Ādil’s royal court.
- 30'40 **xīsun-nā jolūṅ-āteṭī tix-ār =tā. b<sup>h</sup>ārān-nā mon-ā**  
gold-GEN swing-PL.LOC put-PST.3PL =3PL PROP-GEN front-ALL  
**loḍ-o tiss-ur =tā.**  
swing-IDF give-PST.3PL =3PL  
They settled them into golden swings. They rocked the swings in front  
of Bhārān.
- 30'45 **b<sup>h</sup>ārān bādšā biṭ-e ten-e lumma-nā nat-tiā.**  
PROP king throw-PST.3SG self-D/A mother-GEN leg-PL.ALL  
Bhārān Bādshah knelt at his mother’s feet.
- 30'48 **pār-e lumma jān ten-ā hakk-āte bašx-is.**  
say-PST.3SG mother dear self-GEN right-PL.D/A forgive-SBJV.2SG  
He said, “Dear mother, forgive me.
- 30'50 **ī kā-va ādil bādšā-nā šarṭ-ātekin**  
1SG go-PRS.1SG PROP king-GEN bet-PL.BEN

I will go for Kind Ādil's bet."

- 30.54 **lumma pār-e ae bhārān bādšā tān.ki dā dunyā**  
 mother say-PST.3SG ITJ PROP king as.long.as this world  
**ar-e. nā baj ḡayār-aḡi laggi-p.**  
 be-PRS.3SG 2SG.GEN back ground-LOC attach-NEG.SBJV.3SG  
 Mother said, "My son, Bhārān Bādshah, as long as this world stands,  
 your back will not touch the ground (i.e., you shall never be defeated).

- 30'59 **o dunyā nā etāj.o.motāj mar-e.**  
 and world 2SG.GEN dependent be-SBJV.3SG  
 And the world will look up to you.

- 31'04 **irā mīl-ān ne salāmī hal-er. nā mon-ā**  
 two mile-ABL 2SG.D/A salutation take-SBJV.3PL 2SG.GEN front-ALL  
**bar-er.**  
 come-SBJV.3PL  
 They will salute you from two miles away and approach you.

- 31'07 **ins-as ar-e yā jins-as ar-e kull-āk nā**  
 human-IDF be-PRS.3SG or thing-IDF be-PRS.3SG all-PL 2SG.GEN  
**yulām mar-er.**  
 slave become-SBJV.3PL  
 Whether human or monster, all shall become your servants."

- 31'12 **handun bāva nek-duā kar-e =ta ki harā**  
 this.way father blessing make-PST.3SG =3SG COMP which.REL  
**kasar-aḡ kā-sa hamo kasar gul.o.gulzār mar-e.**  
 road-INS go-PRS.2SG that road flower.garden be-SBJV.3SG  
 His father blessed him with these words, "Whichever path you will  
 take, that path will become a flower garden.

- 31'17 **kan-ā =ham hakk-āk kiyāmatt-iskān ne-ā**  
 1SG-GEN =too right-PL resurrection-TERM 2SG-ALL  
**baḡx-o. hin kan-ā mār.**  
 forgive-FUT.3SG go.IMP 1SG-GEN son  
 You are forgiven my rights until resurrection. Go forth, my son!"

### 7. Bhārān's travel to Almūnīam's kingdom

- 31'21 **harf-e bhārān bādšā almūnīam-nā bādšāi-kin rāda**  
 take.up-PST.3SG PROP king PROP-GEN kingdom-BEN sending

**mas.**

become.PST.3SG

Bhārān Bādshah set out and headed for Almūnīam’s kingdom.

31’29 **bhārān bādšā allā-ī-ā de-e xalk-une**  
 PROP king God-PROPR-ADJ day-D/A travel-PRF.3SG  
**sar.ma-fak.**

arrive-NEG.PRS.3SG

Bhārān Bādshah traveled for a whole long day, but did not reach there.

31’34 **allā-ī-nā nan-e xalk-une sar.ma-fak.**  
 God-PROPR-GEN night-D/A travel-PRF.3SG arrive-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 He traveled the whole long night, but did not reach there.

31’39 **asi andun-o jāga-se-ā bas hullī-nā būz**  
 one such-IDF place-IDF-ALL come.PST.3SG horse-GEN muzzle  
**lagg-ā.**

be.attached-PST.3SG

He found himself in a place where the horse’s muzzle touched something.

31’42 **padī kar-e =ta puṇḍū =ta lagg-ā. dāng**  
 back make-PST.3SG =3SG bottom =3SG be.attached-PST.3SG hither  
**kar-e =ta nak =te lagg-ār.**  
 make-PST.3SG =3SG leg.PL =3SG be.attached-PST.3PL

When he went back, the horse’s buttocks touched something. When he went this way, its leg touched something.

31’47 **gaṭṭ-ase-ṭī bas pāseng-ā. pār-e**  
 impasse-IDF-LOC come.PST.3SG be.surrounded-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG  
**yā allā kan-e nā har hukum amannā e.**  
 ITJ God 1SG-D/A 2SG.GEN every order accepted COP.PRS.3SG  
 He was trapped in an impasse. He was surrounded. He said, “Oh God,  
 I accept every decree of yours.

31’51 **šār-anā maot kan-ā nasīb-aṭī allao-ka.**  
 town-GEN death 1SG-GEN fate-LOC COP.NEG-IPF.3SG  
 Death in Almūnīam’s city was not my destiny.

31’53 **cā-va kan-ā nasīb-aṭī andā maot likk-ok**  
 know-PRS.1SG 1SG-GEN fate-LOC this death write-ADJP

**as**

COP.PST.3SG

Maybe such a death was written in my destiny,

- 31'56 **ki kan-e andāre xarmā-k šok-āk kun-er =ham kan-e**  
 COMP 1SG-D/A here wolf-PL fox-PL eat-SBJV.3PL =too 1SG-D/A  
**nā dar-ā šukr e.**  
 2SG.GEN arrangement-ALL thanksgiving COP.PRS.3SG  
 that wolves and foxes will eat me. Still, I thank you for your arrange-  
 ments.

- 32'01 **darjng-ā hullī-ān. andā maš-ā ten-e joka**  
 get.off-PST.3SG horse-ABL he mountain-ALL self-D/A leaning  
**tis. dam.dareng-āsus. tūfak =ham tud**  
 give.PST.3SG be.tired-PLPF.3SG gun =too in.company  
**e =ta.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG =3SG  
 He dismounted from the horse. He leaned against a mountain. He  
 was tired. He had a gun with him.

- 32.09 **xan-k =ta rujuzzeng-ār. xāc-ā.**  
 eye-PL =3SG become.drowsy-PST.3PL sleep-PST.3SG  
 His eyes became drowsy. He fell asleep.

- 32'11 **padī samā kar-e pār-e p<sup>h</sup>ursilā us**  
 back awake make-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG armed COP.PRS.2SG  
**dušman-e antae tāṛ et-isa.**  
 enemy-D/A why chance give-PRS.2SG  
 He woke up right away and said to himself, “You are armed. Why  
 would you give your enemy a chance?”

- 32'16 **dušman-e tāṛ ti-fa. harātam-ā bas dū**  
 enemy-D/A chance give-NEG.IMP when-ALL come.PST.3SG hand  
**suriff-e yā suriff-tav xaṭ =ta. ehun**  
 shake-PST.3SG or shake-NEG.PST.3SG strike.IMP =3SG already  
**p<sup>h</sup>ursilā us.**  
 armed COP.PRS.2SG  
 Don't give your enemy a chance. If an enemy approaches, whether  
 they take an offensive or not, kill them. You are already armed.

- 32'26 **asi de ehun kah-esa. bas samāi tūs.**  
 one day anyway die-PRS.2SG come.PST.3SG alert sit.PST.3SG

I will die some day in any case.” He sat alert.

32’31 **hure-ā**      **dīxas-o**      **cūāv-as**      **xāxar-nā**      **eng-ān**  
 delay-ALL      tiny-IDF      foxfire-IDF      fire-GEN      that.way-ABL  
**pāš.kar-e.**  
 show.up-PST.3SG

After a while, far away across the fire, a tiny foxfire showed up.

32’39 **kah-ek**      **o**      **lagg-ik.**      **andākān**      **asi**      **tavār-as**  
 go.out-PRS.3SG      and      be.lit.up-PRS.3SG      from.here      one      call-IDF  
**bas.**  
 come.PST.3SG

It blinks on and off. A voice came from there.

32’42 **pār-e**      **ae**      **allā-nā**      **sangat.**      **nī**      **amar-ose**      **us.**  
 say-PST.3SG      ITJ      God-GEN      friend      2SG      how-IDF      COP.PRS.2SG  
**bar-ak**      **ī**      **cunā-nā**      **xal-ātefī**      **uṭ.**  
 come-IMP 1SG      child-GEN      pain-PL.LOC      COP.PRS.1SG

The voice said, “Oh friend of God! Whoever you might be, come here! I am in labor with my children.”

32’47 **bhārān bādšā**      **hakkal kar-e,**      **ki**      **ins-ase**      **us**  
 PROP      king      shout      make-PST.3SG      COMP      human-IDF      COP.PRS.2SG  
**jins-ase**      **us**      **balā-se**      **us**      **ant-as**      **ki**  
 thing-IDF      COP.PRS.2SG      evil.spirit-IDF      COP.PRS.2SG      what-IDF      COMP  
**ar-es.**  
 be-PRS.2SG

Bhārān Bādshah shouted, “Whoever you are, are you a human, monster, or goblin?”

32’57 **kan-ā**      **kāṭum sadxa**      **allā-nā**      **pin-akin.**  
 1SG-GEN      head      sacrifice      God-GEN      name-BEN  
 I’d sacrifice my life for the name of God.

33’00 **allā-nā**      **pin-e**      **halk-us.**      **ī**      **p<sup>h</sup>ursilā uṭ.**      **ī**  
 God-GEN      name-D/A      take-PST.2SG      1SG      armed      COP.PRS.1SG      1SG  
**dū-hork**      **bar-eva.**  
 empty-handed      come-PRS.1SG

You invoked God’s name. I am armed, but I will come with empty hands.

- 33'04 **cavaṭ kan-ā nat-ṭīn o ī natšapād**  
 sandal 1SG-GEN foot-LOC COP.PRS.3PL 1SG bare.footed  
**bar-eva.**  
 come-PRS.1SG  
 I wear sandals, but I will come bare-footed.
- 33'07 **kāṭum-ā kan-ā ṭop-as e sardrā bar-eva**  
 head-ALL 1SG-GEN cap-IDF COP.PRS.3SG bare.headed come-PRS.1SG  
**allā-nā pin-akin.**  
 God-GEN name-BEN  
 I wear a cap, but I will come with an uncovered head, for the sake of  
 God's name.
- 33'12 **tūl-is ten-ā jāga-ṭae. ant-as ki ar-es.**  
 sit-SBJV.2SG self-GEN place-ALL what-IDF COMP be-PRS.2SG  
 Stay where you are, whatever you may be."
- 33'14 **kāṭum pešan natšapād dū-hork bas dāre.**  
 head outside bare.footed empty-handed come.PST.3SG there  
 He approached with an uncovered head, bare-footed and empty-  
 handed.
- 33'20 **sub<sup>h</sup>ān.allā dā jinn-as e. vale ejizza-as**  
 glory.to.God this ghost-IDF COP.PRS.3SG but female-IDF  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 Glory to God! It was a ghost, but it was a female.
- 33'25 **pār-e hān kan-ā lumma ar-es jinn-as ejizza-nā**  
 say-PST.3SG yes 1SG-GEN mother be-PRS.2SG ghost-IDF female-GEN  
**ḍek-āṭ us. vael nā ant e.**  
 appearance-INS COP.PRS.2SG trouble 2SG.GEN what COP.PRS.3SG  
 Bhārān said, "Mother, you are a ghost, and you are a female by your  
 appearance. What is your problem?"
- 33'33 **pār-e kan-ā mār. šara-ṭī šarm**  
 say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN son Islamic.law-LOC shame  
**af ī cunā-nā xaḷ-aṭī uṭ. kan-e**  
 COP.NEG.PRS.3SG 1SG child-GEN pain-LOC COP.PRS.1SG 1SG-D/A  
**dāī af.**  
 midwife COP.NEG.PRS.3SG



She said, “My son, there is no shame acknowledged in the Islamic law. I am in labor, and I have no midwife.”

33’40 **pār-e lumma nī ejizza-as mass-us ī narīna-as.**  
say-PST.3SG mother 2SG female-IDF become-PST.2SG 1SG male-IDF  
**amar nā dāī mann-ing ke-va.**  
how 2SG.GEN midwife become-INF be.able-PRS.1SG

Bhārān said, “Mother, you are female, and I am male. How can I assist as your midwife?”

33’45 **pār-e šara-ṭī šarm af. xan-te**  
say-PST.3SG Islamic.law-LOC shame COP.NEG.PRS.3SG eye-PL.D/A  
**ten-ā tar ka. dā dunyā e dunyā kan-ā mār**  
self-GEN closed do.IMP this world that world 1SG-GEN son  
**us.**  
COP.PRS.2SG

She said, “There is no shame acknowledged in the Islamic law. Close your eyes. In this world and that world, you are my son.

33’51 **pen parx-as af dā-ṭī.**  
other difference-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG this-LOC  
There is no difference in them.”

33’56 **bārān bādšā cikk-ā o kaš-ā cikk-ā o**  
PROP king pull-PST.3SG and pull.out-PST.3SG pull-PST.3SG and  
**kaš-ā aṭ muddatt-iskān.**  
pull.out-PST.3SG how.many period-TERM

Bhārān Bādshah pulled and took out one baby, pulled and took out another. For how long?

34’04 **bārān bādšā pār-e bismillāh mar-e ne**  
PROP king say-PST.3SG in.God’s.name be-SBJV.3SG 2SG.D/A  
**axxas cunā hes-us.**  
how.much child bring-PST.2SG

Bhārān Bādshah said, “In the name of God, how many children are you birthing?”

34’07 **bismillāh pān-ing-ton dā band mas.**  
in.God’s.name say-INF-COM she closed become.PST.3SG  
When he said “In the name of God,” she ceased giving birth.

34'10 **pār-e**            **ant**    **vaṛ-as**    **kar-es.**            **dāskān**    **nema**  
 say-PST.3SG    what    sort-IDF    make-PST.2SG    until.now    middle  
**ma-taosuṭ.**                    **antae**    **bismillāh**            **kar-es.**            **ī**  
 become-NEG.PLPF.1SG    why    in.God's.name    do-PST.2SG    1SG  
**cunār-ān band mass-uṭ.**  
 child-ABL closed become-PST.1SG

The ghost said, “What trick have you played? My labor wasn’t hal-way through. Why did you say ‘In the name of God’? My delivery stopped.”

34'17 **pār-e**            **lumma**    **kan-ā**            **dū-k**            **salīs-ur**  
 say-PST.3SG    mother    1SG-GEN    hand-PL    become.stiff-PST.3PL  
**band-ātiān.**  
 joint-PL.ABL

Bhārān said, “Mom, my hands grew stiff at the joints delivering so many babies.”

34'21 **jin**    **pār-e**            **bas**    **harā-ṭī**            **xaer. elo-tā**            **pad-anā**  
 ghost say-PST.3SG    enough    which-LOC    fine    other-PL.GEN    next  
**sāl-ā**            **xan-oṭ.**  
 year-ALL    give.birth-FUT.1SG

The ghost said, “All right, I will make do with this. I will birth the rest next near.”

34'26 **b'ārān**            **pār-e**                    **amar**            **ki**            **ne**            **xudā**  
 PROP            say-PST.3SG            how            COMP            2SG.D/A            God  
**gumār-ik.**  
 be.convinced-PRS.3SG

Bhārān said, “May God decide what’s best for you.”

34'29 **b'ārān**    **pār-e**                    **dāsā**    **kan-e**            **mokal-e**            **ī**            **hin-ing**  
 PROP    say-PST.3SG    now    1SG-D/A    permission-D/A    1SG    go-INF  
**ke-va.**  
 be.able-PRS.1SG

Bhārān said, “Now I must depart. May I?”

34'31 **jin**    **pār-e**                    **=ta**    **hakk-e**            **ten-ā**            **pā.**            **axxas**  
 ghost say-PST.3SG    =3SG    right-D/A    self-GEN    say.IMP    how.much  
**mar-era**            **dāxa**            **cunā-nā.**  
 become-PRS.3PL    this.much    child-GEN

The ghost said to him, “Tell me what you want. How many of these children will be enough for your assistance?”

34’34 **pār-e kan-ā hakk-āk ne-ā bašx-o.**  
 say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN right-PL 2SG-ALL forgive-FUT.3SG  
**pār-e nī bašx-esa =ta. vale ī kas-anā**  
 say-PST.3SG 2SG forgive-PRS.2SG =3SG but 1SG anybody-GEN  
**hakk-e kum-para.**  
 right-D/A eat-NEG.PRS.1SG

Bhārān said, “You owe me nothing.” The ghost said, “Even if you waive your share, I won’t deprive anyone of his.”

34’53 **kane-ān allā-nā pin-ā dar-ak.**  
 1SG-ABL God-GEN name-ALL take-IMP  
 Accept them from me in the name of God.

34’55 **bhārān pār-e dāsā allā-nā pin-ā ant-as ki nī**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG now God-GEN name-ALL what-IDF COMP 2SG  
**et-isa ī de-va.**  
 give-PRS.2SG 1SG take-PRS.1SG  
 Bhārān said, “Then I will take whatever you offer in the name of God.”

34’49 **pār-e kan-ā dā cūrī-tiān cār dāna harf.**  
 say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN these chick-PL.ABL four piece take.up.IMP  
 The ghost said, “Take four of my babies.

35’01 **bedis allā-tālā-ān o ne-ān dā ḡayār-ā kas-as**  
 except God-ABL and 2SG-ABL this land-ALL anyone-IDF  
**xam-pak =tā.**  
 see-NEG.PRS.3SG =3PL  
 Aside from God and you, no one on Earth will see them.”

35’21 **dā harf-e cār-ingā cūrī =te. bas dūn-ase-ā**  
 he take.up-PST.3SG four-DADJ chick =3SG then well-IDF-ALL  
**sar.mas. dun kar-e ki dā almūnīam-nā dūn**  
 arrive.PST.3SG this.way see-PST.3SG COMP this PROP-GEN well  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG

He accepted the four babies. Now he arrived at a well. He realized that it was Almūnīam’s well.

35'38 **xalk dūn-e layatt-as. pār-e calleng ī bhārān**  
 strike.PST.3SG well-D/A kick-IDF say-PST.3SG open.IMP 1SG PROP  
**bādšā uṭ.**

king COP.PRS.1SG

He kicked it and said, "Open! I am Bhārān Bādshah.

35'42 **sāf tamm-āne. ī mon sill-iva. numāz ke-va. dūn**  
 dawn fall-PRF.3SG 1SG face wash-PRS.1SG prayer do-PRS.1SG well  
**calleng-ā. dīr kašš-ā.**

operate-PST.3SG water pull-PST.3SG

Dawn is breaking. I need to wash my face and say my prayers." The well began to operate. He drew water.

35'50 **bhārān jinn-āte pār-e ki kan-ā kāṭum**  
 PROP ghost-PL.D/A say-PST.3SG COMP 1SG-GEN head

**tamm-pak ki dā dūn allā-nā pin-ā**  
 fall-NEG.PRS.3SG COMP this well God-GEN name-ALL

**calleng-pak balki asi bībī-ase-nā pin-ā**  
 operate-NEG.PRS.3SG rather one lady-IDF-GEN name-ALL

**calleng-ik.**

operate-PRS.3SG

Bhārān said to the ghosts, "It's strange that this well does not start working in God's name, but does so with a lady's name.

35'58 **num daṛing-bo taḥṭī dā-ṭī ant hisāb-as ar-e.**

2PL get.down-IMP.PL inside this-LOC what account-IDF be-PRS.3SG

Delve inside. What is going on there?"

36'02 **dā-k daṛing-ār handun padī peš.tamm-ār. pār-er**

they.PL get.down-PST.3PL this.way back stand.up-PST.3PL say-PST.PL

They went down and returned. They said,

36'08 **asi karr-as e. asi khor-as e dā-k**  
 one deaf-IDF COP.PRS.3SG one blind-IDF COP.PRS.3SG they.PL

**bībī-nā pin-ā āšik o dūn-e callef-ira.**

lady-GEN name-ALL lover COP.PRS.3PL well-D/A operate-PRS.3PL

"There is a deaf goblin and a blind goblin inside. They are admirers of the princess's name. They operate the well."

36'20 **pār-e dā dūn-e band kar-oī e. cūrī-k**  
 say-PST.3SG this well-D/A closed do-GRDV COP.PRS.3SG chick-PL

**pār-er ke-na =ta nī hukum et.**  
say-PST.PL do-PRS.1PL =3SG 2SG order give.IMP

Bhārān said, “This well should be closed.” The babie ghosts said, “We can do it. Give us your command.”

36’24 **pār-e num jin ure o-k balā o.**  
say-PST.3SG 2PL ghost COP.PRS.2PL they-PL goblin COP.PRS.3PL  
**jinn-āk pār-e ki balā-nā vas irā jinn-anā kac**  
ghost-PL say-PST.3SG COMP goblin-GEN power two ghost-GEN size  
**mar-oe. nan cār un.**  
become-FUT.3SG 1PL four COP.PRS.1PL

Bhārān said, “You are ghosts, and they are goblins.” The ghosts said, “A goblin’s power will be equal to two ghosts. There are four of us.”

36’35 **bhārān pār-e kan-ā mon-ā kaš-bo =tā handāre**  
PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN front-ALL pull-IMP.PL =3PL there  
**ṭang-bo =tā.**  
hang-IMP.PL =3PL

Bhārān said, “Drag them in front of me, and hang them here.”

36’38 **halk-ur =tā jinn-āk. asiṭ xaf-e =tā halk asiṭ**  
take-PST.3PL =3PL ghost-PL one ear-D/A =3PL take.PST.3SG one  
**bāmus-e =tā halk cikk-ār =tā.**  
nose-D/A =3PL take.PST.3SG pull-PST.3PL =3PL

The ghosts caught them. One ghost grabbed an ear, and another took hold of a nose. They hauled them up.

36’42 **pār-e nan-e arāng dann-ing ure. dāsā bībī-nā**  
say-PST.3SG 1PL-D/A whither take-INF COP.PRS.2PL now lady-GEN  
**bag bar-ek dīr kun-ing-kin.**  
camels come-PRS.3SG water eat-INF-BEN

The goblins said, “Where are you taking us? Now the princess’s camels will come to drink water.”

36’51 **kašš-ār hes-ur =tā bunḍ-anā zaray-ā**  
take.out-PST.3PL bring-PST.3PL =3PL trunk-GEN bough-ALL  
**ṭang-ār =tā.**  
hang-PST.3PL =3PL

They dragged the goblins away, and suspended them from the branch of a tree trunk.

36'53 **aeno bādšā-nā saodāgir bas. bag bas. cil**  
 today king-GEN merchant come.PST.3SG camels come.PST.3SG forty  
**huc o handun malās o ki hadd**  
 camel COP.PRS.3PL this.way thirsty COP.PRS.3PL COMP boundary  
**af =tā.**  
 COP.NEG.PRS.3SG =3PL

Today, the king's merchant arrived. Camels arrived. There were forty camels. And their thirst was boundless.

37'03 **saodāgir hakkal kar-e calleng almūnīam-nā pin-ā.**  
 merchant shout make-PST.3SG open.IMP PROP-GEN name-ALL  
 The merchant shouted, "Open, in Almūnīam's name!"

37'06 **dā bādšā-nā bagg e. malāsī-ān kah-ing-aṭīn**  
 this king-GEN camels COP.PRS.3SG thirst-ABL die-INF-LOC  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG

They were the king's camels. They were dying of thirst.

37'12 **jinn-āte pār-e kan-e kasam e dā bādšā-nā**  
 ghost-PL.D/A say-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A oath COP.PRS.3SG he king-GEN  
**jind-anā saodāgir e. ille-bo kan-e bagg-e**  
 self-GEN merchant COP.PRS.3SG leave-IMP.PL 1SG-D/A camels-D/A  
**dīr et-iv.**  
 water give-SBJV.1SG

The goblin pleaded with the ghosts, "I swear to you, he is the king's own merchant. Release me. I will give water for the camels."

37'22 **duvāra hakkal kar-e. dā suriff-e ten-e**  
 again shout make-PST.3SG this shake-PST.3SG self-D/A  
**halk-ur =ta jinn-āk. na bāmus ill-ār ī-ki**  
 take-PST.3PL =3SG ghost-PL neither nose leave-PST.3PL  $\bar{i}$ -BEN  
**=ta. na xaf ill-ār ī-ki =ta.**  
 =3SG nor ear leave-PST.3PL  $\bar{i}$ -BEN =3SG

It raised voice again. It was squirming. The ghosts restrained it. (They beat it so heavily that) it was left without a nose or ear.

37'31 **jur.o.bur kar-er dar-er hame bunḡ-anā mās-ā**  
 injured make-PST.3PL take-PST.3PL that trunk-GEN root-ALL  
**taf-er =ta.**  
 bind-PST.3PL =3SG

They beat it up, took it to the base of that tree trunk and tied it there.

- 37'35 **saodāgir hin-ā rum.kar-e bādšā-nā mās-ā ki bar.ki**  
 merchant go-PST.3SG hurry-PST.3SG king-GEN near-ALL COMP look!  
**bag malāsī-ān kask. dūn band mas.**  
 camels thirst-ABL die.PST.3SG well closed become.PST.3SG  
 The merchant rushed to the king, “Look! The camels are dying of  
 thirst. The well is closed.”

- 37'43 **bādšā-nā jind bas dūn-ā.**  
 king-GEN self come.PST.3SG well-ALL  
 The king himself approached the well.

- 37'46 **hakkal tis calleng ī almūnīam-nā bāva uḡ.**  
 shout give.PST.3SG open.IMP 1SG PROP-GEN father COP.PRS.1SG  
 The king commanded, “Open! I am Almūnīam’s father.”

- 37'49 **balā surf-e ten-e ki kasam e**  
 goblin shake-PST.3SG self-D/A COMP oath COP.PRS.3SG  
**dā bādšā-nā jind e. ille-bo kan-e dīr**  
 this king-GEN self COP.PRS.3SG release-IMP.PL 1SG-D/A water  
**et-iv.**  
 give-SBJV.1SG  
 The goblin squirmed, pleading “I swear to you, this is the king him-  
 self. Release me, I will provide water.”

- 37'57 **duvāra halk-ur =ta jinn-āk nur.o.jur kar-er =ta.**  
 again take-PST.3PL =3SG ghost-PL injured make-PST.3PL =3SG  
 The ghosts captured it again, and beat it up.

- 38'00 **pār-er bīmār e. yā ki ar-e aeno**  
 say-PST.PL sick COP.PRS.3SG or COMP be-PRS.3SG today  
**kah-ing-nā =ta de e.**  
 die-INF-GEN =3SG day COP.PRS.3SG  
 The king’s party said, “The goblin is sick, or maybe today is the day  
 he will die.

- 38'05 **kā-v masīr-e hat-ev. dīdār-e =ta**  
 go-SBJV.1SG daughter-D/A bring-SBJV.1SG sight-D/A =3SG  
**ke. dā o-nā āšik e.**  
 do.SBJV.3SG he she-GEN lover COP.PRS.3SG

I will fetch my daughter. Let her show herself for him. He is her admirer.

- 38'10 **navā o-nā tavār-ā dā-nā jān-aṭī jān bar-e.**  
 maybe she-GEN voice-ALL he-GEN body-LOC life come-SBJV.3SG  
 Maybe he will revive at her voice.”

- 38'21 **bādšā hin-ā masiṛ-e ten-ā pār-e. dūn band**  
 king go-PST.3SG daughter-D/A self-GEN say-PST.3SG well closed  
**mas.**  
 become.PST.3SG

The king went and told his daughter, “The well remains closed.”

- 38'30 **hes-ur masiṛ-e haftād.o.haft poš-aṭīn e.**  
 bring-PST.3PL daughter-D/A 77 cover-LOC COP.PRS.3SG  
 They brought the princess. She was in seventy-seven coverings.

- 38'35 **pār-e calleng ī almūnīam-nā jind uṭ.**  
 say-PST.3SG open.IMP 1SG PROP-GEN self COP.PRS.1SG  
 She said, “Open! I am Almūnīam.”

- 38'38 **pār-e xaerāt mar-ev nā hanen-ā**  
 say-PST.3SG sacrifice become-SBJV.1SG 2SG.GEN sweet-ADJ  
**guṭṭ-akin.**  
 throat-BEN

The goblin said, “I would sacrifice myself for your sweet voice.”

- 38'41 **jinn-āk musī layat xalk-ur =ta. na ī-ki =ta bāmus**  
 ghost-PL three kick strike-PST.3PL =3SG neither ī-BEN =3SG nose  
**salīs na xaf salīs. jurr.o.bur mas.**  
 remain.PST.3SG nor ear stop.PST.3SG injured become.PST.3SG  
 The ghosts gave it three kicks. It was left without a ear or nose. It was beaten up.

- 38'48 **almūnīam pār-e ašik kan-ā bīmār af.**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG lover 1SG-GEN sick COP.NEG.PRS.3SG  
**b<sup>h</sup>all-o dukk-as e baj-ā =ta.**  
 big-IDF grief-IDF COP.PRS.3SG back-ALL =3SG  
 Almūnīam said, “My admirer is not ill. He has the burden of a big sorrow.

- 38'56 **ant vael-as halk-une =ta.**  
 what trouble-IDF take-PRF.3SG =3SG



What trouble has seized him?

38'59 **hur-bo murr o xuṛk ant xan-ire. jind =ta haftād.o.haft**  
see-IMP.PL far and close what see-PRS.2PL self =3SG 77

**poš-aṭīn e.**

cover-LOC COP.PRS.3SG

Look! What do you see near and far away?" (Almūnām) herself was in seventy seven coverings.

39'03 **pār-e filān jāga-yā droṃ-as e. sor-as**  
say-PST.3SG so.and.so place-ALL shade-IDF COP.PRS.3SG lamp-IDF  
**e. varnā-s xer-nā zīla-yā tamm-āne.**

COP.PRS.3SG youth-IDF plain-GEN slope-ALL sit.down-PRF.3SG

The guard said, "In such-and-such place, there is a shade. There is a lamp. A youth is sitting at the edge of the field."

39'08 **hin hame varnā-e at. hin-ā xer-anā zīla-yā**  
go.IMP that youth-D/A bring.IMP go-PST.3SG plain-GEN slope-ALL  
**b<sup>h</sup>ārān bādšā e.**

PROP king COP.PRS.3SG

The king said, "Retrieve the youth." The guard went, and Bhārān Bādshah was at the edge of the field.

39'18 **harrif-e ne-ton dīr ar-e af. ī**  
ask-PST.3SG 2SG-COM water be-PRS.3SG COP.NEG.PRS.3SG 1SG  
**sobanā.e bass-unuṭ malās uṭ.**

since.morning come-PRF.1SG thirsty COP.PRS.1SG

He asked, "Have you found water or not?" "I am here since morning, and I am thirsty."

39'26 **hes-ur =ta bādšā-yā. bādšā pār-e ki hā dā**  
bring-PST.3PL =3SG king-ALL king say-PST.3SG COMP ITJ this  
**dūn-e sar.et-isa yā tel-aṭī lār et-in**  
well-D/A make.ready-PRS.2SG or oil-LOC boiling give-SBJV.1PL  
**ne.**

2SG.D/A

They brought him to the king. The king said, "You make the well ready, or we will boil you in oil."

39'37 **b<sup>h</sup>ārān pār-e ī sob-anā vaxtī bass-unuṭ ī**  
PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG morning-GEN early come-PRF.1SG 1SG

- malās uṭ.**  
thirsty COP.PRS.1SG  
Bhārān said, “I came early in the morning. I am just as thirsty.
- 39’40 **kan-ton =ham calleng-taoka.**  
1SG-COM =too operate-NEG.IPF.3SG  
The well did not function for me either.”
- 39’42 **pār-e kārem-āk nā o. sar.et-isa**  
say-PST.3SG work-PL 2SG.GEN COP.PRS.3PL make.ready-PRS.2SG  
**=ta yā tel-aṭī lār et-iv ne.**  
=3SG or oil-LOC boiling give-SBJV.1SG 2SG.D/A  
The king said, “You broke it. Fix it, or I will boil you in oil.”
- 40’25 **bārān pār-e ill-e kan-e guṛā irā rakāt**  
PROP say-PST.3SG allow-IMP 1SG-D/A then two unit  
**nafl-anā xuān-iv. dā dun arāṛe mar-ek.**  
nafl.prayer-GEN read-SBJV.1SG this this.way where become-PRS.3SG  
Bhārān said, “If you allow me, then I will offer two rak’at of the nafl prayer.” “(No way!) Where would it be possible (for him to do) that way?”
- 40’31 **nafl xuān-ā duā kar-e.**  
nafl.prayer read-PST.3SG prayer make-PST.3SG  
Bhārān recited the nafl prayer and prayed.
- 40’36 **ae dūn calleng allā o allā-nā rasūl-nā pin-aṭ.**  
ITJ well open.IMP God and God-GEN prophet-GEN name-INS  
“Well! Open, in the name of God and His prophet!
- 40’39 **antae asi pūtkī-o bībī-ase-nā pin-ā calleng-isa.**  
why one spotty-IDF lady-IDF-GEN name-ALL operate-PRS.2SG  
Why do you respond to the name of a spotty lady?”
- 40’42 **bādšā ciṛ-ā ki bas pīxor ki nī**  
king scold-PST.3SG COMP enough stool.eater COMP 2SG  
**us. o kan-ā masīr e.**  
COP.PRS.2SG she 1SG-GEN daughter COP.PRS.3SG  
The king scolded, “Stop, you stool-eater! She is my daughter.”
- 40’44 **bārān pār-e kan-ā bā-ān peš.tamm-ā.**  
PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN mouth-ABL come.out-PST.3SG

Bhārān said, “It came out of my mouth (i.e., it was a slip of the tongue).”

40’48 **jinn-āk harf-er dā dūn-e. araṭṭ-āte handun**  
ghost-PL start-PST.3PL this well-D/A water.wheel-PL.D/A this.way  
**dīr kašš-ār ki na sāhdār salīs na**  
water pull-PST.3PL COMP neither animal stop.PST.3SG nor  
**banday-āk salīs-ur.**  
human.being-PL stop-PST.3PL

The ghosts started this well. They drew so much water in the water wheels that neither animals nor humans could stand there.

40’57 **kul dīr-anā baj-ā andun drambokāi xal-era.**  
all water-GEN surface-ALL this.way flounder strike-PRS.3PL  
All were floundering like this on the surface of the water.

41’01 **bādšā dun kar-e. pār-e xudā-e hur.**  
king this.way see-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG God-D/A see.IMP  
**kurān-e hur. xuār-o yarīb-āk kan-ā muc yark**  
Qur’an-D/A see.IMP destitute-IDF poor-PL 1SG-GEN total drowned  
**mass-ur.**  
become-PST.3PL

The king saw this. He said, “Look at God, look at Qur’an! The destitute and the poor, all my people are drowning.”

41’09 **pār-e dā allā-vālā dūn e dāsā ī band**  
say-PST.3SG this God-PROPR well COP.PRS.3SG now 1SG closed  
**kann-ing ka-ppara =ta.**  
make-INF do-NEG.PRS.1SG =3SG

Bhārān said, “This is a divine well. I cannot stop it now.

41’12 **pānād ka-bo ten-e. bādšā pār-e xudā-nā pin-aṭ**  
wall.side do-IMP.PL self-D/A king say-PST.3SG God-GEN name-INS  
**band kar =ta.**  
closed make.IMP =3SG

Hang onto walls or something.” The king said, “Cease its flow in God’s name!”

41’15 **b<sup>h</sup>ārān pār-e ae dūn band mar xudā-nā pin-aṭ.**  
PROP say-PST.3SG ITJ well closed become.IMP God-GEN name-INS  
Bhārān said, “Well, cease your flow in God’s name!”

- 41'19 **dā dūn padī bāris band mas.**  
 this well back dry.up closed become.PST.3SG  
 This well dried up and closed as before.
- 41'24 **jinn-āk dar-er karr o k<sup>h</sup>or-e yala kar-e.**  
 ghost-PL go-PST.3PL deaf and blind-D/A released make-PST.3SG  
 The ghosts went and released the deaf and the blind goblins.
- 41'27 **bādšā pār-e ae dūn calleng almūnīam-nā pin-aṭ.**  
 king say-PST.3SG ITJ well open.IMP PROP-GEN name-INS  
 The king said, "Well, open in Almūnīam's name!"
- 41'32 **dūn ten-ā hisāb-ā ṭuruk ṭuruk macci macci**  
 well self-GEN account-ALL ONOM ONOM a.little a.little  
**calleng-ā.**  
 operate-PST.3SG  
 The well started to release water little by little at its own pace.
- 8. Bhārān comes to Almūnīam's country**
- 41'35 **b<sup>h</sup>ārān bādšā bas andā bādšā-nā šār-ā.**  
 PROP king come.PST.3SG this king-GEN town-ALL  
 Bhārān Bādshah came to this king's city.
- 41'37 **šartī-ā dol ṭang-ok as. harf-e**  
 related.to.bet-ADJ drum hang-ADJP COP.PST.3SG take.up-PST.3SG  
**saṭṭ-ā asi laṭṭ-as. dol niyām-ān harring-ā kap**  
 beat-PST.3SG one stick-IDF drum middle-ABL be.torn-PST.3SG half  
**mas.**  
 become.PST.3SG  
 The bet drum was hanged there. Bhārān took a stick and gave a blow to the drum. The drum was split in the middle and became halves.
- 42'00 **bas gāṭ-vālā ki hā šāzāda amar bass-unus.**  
 come.PST.3SG guard-PROPR COMP oh prince how come-PRF.2SG  
**pār-e masīr-nā šart-ātekin bass-unuṭ.**  
 say-PST.3SG daughter-GEN bet-PL.BEN come-PRF.1SG  
 The guard came and said, "Young prince, why did you come?" He said, "I've come for the bet of the princess."
- 42'04 **pār-e šaš masīr o kan-e. xudā-nā zāt-anā**  
 say-PST.3SG six daughter COP.PRS.3PL 1SG-D/A God-GEN being-GEN

- kasam e. har šaš-ingā-te ne et-iva.**  
oath COP.PRS.3SG every six-DADJ-PL.D/A 2SG.D/A give-PRS.1SG  
The guard said, “I have six daughters. I promise, I will give you all six.
- 42’10 **vale nā vaṛ-anā šāzāda dā bādšāi-ṭī dā gulzamīn-ā**  
but 2SG.GEN sort-GEN prince this kingdom-LOC this earth-ALL  
**ba-tane.**  
come-NEG.PRF.3SG  
But a prince like you has never come to this kingdom or to this earth.
- 42’15 **nī kan-e bašx-a. ī kā-va bādšā-e pā-va**  
2SG 1SG-D/A forgive-IMP 1SG go-PRS.1SG king-D/A say-PRS.1SG  
**ki dol-e ī harr-ānuṭ. kan-e pāho et.**  
COMP drum-D/A 1SG tear-PRF.1SG 1SG-D/A hanging give-IMP  
Excuse me. I will go to the king and tell him, ‘I broke the drum. Hang me.’”
- 42’24 **bhārān pār-e nī bāva ī mār.dū-e kan-ā baj-ā**  
PROP say-PST.3SG 2SG father 1SG son hand-D/A 1SG-GEN back-ALL  
**xal.**  
strike-IMP  
Bhārān said, “You are my father and I am your son. Pat me on the back (i.e., give me your blessing).
- 42’27 **nā masin-k kan-ā iṛ o lummā-k**  
2SG.GEN daughter-PL 1SG-GEN sister COP.PRS.3PL mother-PL  
**o**  
COP.PRS.3PL  
Your daughters are my sisters and my mothers.”
- 42’30 **pār-e hin allā sarsob ke =ne.**  
say-PST.3SG go-IMP God successful do.SBJV.3SG =2SG  
The drum guard said, “Go! May God grant you success!”
- 42’32 **dar-e =ta bādšā-yā. bādšā harrif-e hā varnā amar**  
take-PST.3SG =3SG king-ALL king ask-PST.3SG oh youth how  
**bass-unus.**  
come-PRF.2SG  
He took him to the king. The king asked, “Young man, why did you come?”

- 42'39 **pār-e nā masiṛ-nā šart-ātekin bass-unuṭ.**  
 say-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN daughter-GEN bet-PL.BEN come-PRF.1SG  
 Bhārān said, "I've come for your daughter's bet."
- 42'42 **pār-e kan-e zāt-anā kasam. hamo masiṛ-nā**  
 say-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A being-GEN oath that daughter-GEN  
**kacc-ā pen masiṛ-as ar-e.**  
 size-ALL other daughter-IDF be-PRS.3SG  
 The king said, "I swear you. I have another daughter as wonderful as that daughter."
- 42'46 **ne bemāl bešart nikā et-iva.**  
 2SG.D/A without.dower without.bet marriage.ceremony give-PRS.1SG  
**bas dā masiṛ-nā pin-e hal-pa.**  
 but this daughter-GEN name-D/A take-NEG.IMP  
 I will give her to you without dower or a bet. But don't mention this daughter's name.
- 42'52 **pār-e ī handā-nā pin-e hal-eva.**  
 say-PST.3SG 1SG she-GEN name-D/A take-PRS.1SG  
 Bhārān said, "I will take this daughter's name."
- 42'55 **dunyā-nā varnā-k bass-ur o-tā kāṭum-k**  
 world-GEN young-PL come-PST.3PL they-PL.GEN head-PL  
**xalling-ār andār-kin.**  
 strike-PST.3PL she-BEN  
 Youths of the world have come and lost their lives for her.
- 42'59 **yā khaṭṭ-iva =ta yā caṭṭ-ik kan-e.**  
 or win-PRS.3SG =3SG or be.finished-PRS.3SG 1SG-D/A  
 Whether I will win her, or they will finish me.
- 43'05 **ī andād-e barām ke-va, yā at barām et-i**  
 1SG she-D/A wedding do-PRS.1SG or bring.IMP wedding give-IMP  
**=ta kan-e. dā vaṛ-as e. antae dun maxlūk-e**  
 =3SG 1SG-D/A these kind-IDF COP.PRS.3SG why this.way people-D/A  
**kasf-ere.**  
 kill-PRS.2PL  
 Either I marry her, or you bring her and give her to me for marriage. What the hell is this? Why do you kill people this way?"

- 43'10 **bādšā pār-e o vaṛ ī kann-ing ka-ppara.**  
king say-PST.3SG that way 1SG do-INF be.able-NEG.PRS.1SG  
The king said, “I cannot do that way (i.e., I cannot give Almūnīam without a bet).”
- 43'13 **aga kann-ing ka-ppesa kan-e harf dar**  
if do-INF be.able-NEG.PRS.2SG 1SG-D/A take.up.IMP take.IMP  
**sar.ka hadd-āte.**  
make.arrive.IMP boundary-PL.D/A  
Bhārān said “If you cannot, take me to Princess Almūnīam’s boundary.”
- 43'16 **taṛ-er ī-ki =ta xaṛ-as. harf-er dar-er =ta**  
cut-PST.3PL ī-BEN =3SG bull-IDF take.up-PST.3PL take-PST.3PL =3SG  
**šām-anā.**  
evening-GEN  
That evening, they slaughtered a bull for him, and took him there.
- 43'23 **harrif-e almūnīam bībī nā šaṛt-āk ant o. bībī**  
ask-PST.3SG PROP lady 2SG.GEN bet-PL what COP.PRS.3PL lady  
**drust.kar-e =ta.**  
recognize-PST.3SG =3SG  
He asked, “What are your bets, Princess Almūnīam?” The princess made it clear to him.
- 43'28 **pār-e bhārān bādšā kan-ā šaṛt andād e**  
say-PST.3SG PROP king 1SG-GEN bet this COP.PRS.3SG  
**kan-e sāf-iskān hīt-ā šā.**  
1SG-D/A dawn-TERM story-ALL put.in.IMP  
She said, “Bhārān Bādshah, this is my bet: Engage me in conversation till daybreak.”
- 43'37 **pār-e ne hīt-ā šā-va. kan-ā o nā**  
say-PST.3SG 2SG.D/A story-ALL put.in-PRS.1SG 1SG-GEN and 2SG.GEN  
**niyām-aṭī gāṭ ar-e yā af. pār-e**  
middle-LOC guard be-PRS.3SG or COP.NEG.PRS.3SG say-PST.3SG  
**ar-e.**  
be-PRS.3SG  
Bhārān said, “I will make you talk. Is there a guard between us?”  
“Yes, there is.”

- 43'46 **xāc-ār. de-as samā.kar-e. xan-ā =ta ādil**  
 sleep-PST.3PL after.a.while wake.up-PST.3SG see-PST.3SG =3SG PROP  
**bādšā pār-e bhārān bādšā bass-us.**  
 king say-PST.3SG PROP king come-PST.2SG  
 They slept. He woke up after a while. King Ādil saw him and said,  
 “Bhārān Bādshah, you are here!”
- 43'53 **bhārān dun kar-e lagg-ā o-ṭī.**  
 PROP this.way do-PST.3SG attach-PST.3SG that-LOC  
 Bhārān looked back, and bumped into Ādil.
- 43'55 **ādil-nā kāṭum lagg-ā tīr-aṭī. pūhār kar-e.**  
 PROP-GEN head take-PST.3SG beam-LOC cry make-PST.3SG  
**bhārān harrif-e kāṭum nā lagg-ā.**  
 PROP ask-PST.3SG head 2SG.GEN touch-PST.3SG  
 Ādil's head hit the roof beam. He shouted. Bhārān asked, “Did you  
 hit your head?”
- 43'59 **ādil pār-e kāṭum-nā darmān mar-ek.**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG head-GEN treatment become-PRS.3SG  
**pāho-nā ma-fak.**  
 hanging-GEN become-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 Ādil said, “My head can be treated. There is no treatment for hang-  
 ing!”
- 44'02 **ādil dāsā xuš e ki bhārān bādšā dāsā kan-e**  
 PROP now happy COP.PRS.3SG COMP PROP king now 1SG-D/A  
**kašš-ik pāho-nā ciṭṭ-ān.**  
 pull-PRS.3SG hanging-GEN rope-ABL  
 Ādil was now happy, for Bhārān Bādshah will save him from the rope  
 of hanging.
- 44'07 **bass-une šart-ātekin.**  
 come-PRF.3SG bet-PL.BEN  
 But Bhārān came to take the bets.
- 44'10 **bhārān pār-e almūnīam bibī dā dunyā e dunyā nī**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG PROP lady this world that world 2SG  
**kan-ā īṛ o lumma us.**  
 1SG-GEN sister and mother COP.PRS.2SG



Bhārān said, “Princess Almūnīam, in this world and in that world, you are my sister and my mother.

44’16 **ī cā-va nī haftād.o.haft poš-aṭin us.**  
 1SG know-PRS.1SG 2SG 77 cover-LOC COP.PRS.2SG  
 I know you are in seventy-seven coverings.

44’19 **haftād.o.haft poš-ān nī bīra haft poš-e xass-a.**  
 77 cover-ABL 2SG only seven cover-D/A fling-IMP  
 Take off just seven coverings of the seventy-seven.

44’24 **nī ten-ā nazar-e nūr-ingā kane-ā biṭ.**  
 2SG self-GEN sight-D/A blessed-DADJ 1SG-ALL drop.IMP  
 Throw your blessed gaze upon me.

44’26 **nī ant balā-se us o ī ant balā-se**  
 2SG what goblin-IDF COP.PRS.2SG and 1SG what goblin-IDF  
**uṭ.**  
 COP.PRS.1SG  
 What a goblin are you? And what a goblin am I?

44’32 **o dā kan-ā narīnā-ā kaol e ne**  
 and this 1SG-GEN manly-ADJ pledge COP.PRS.3SG 2SG.D/A  
**hal-para.**  
 take-NEG.PRS.1SG  
 This is my oath as a man; I will not take you as wife.

44’36 **aga nā šaonk ar-e kan-ā hall-ing-nā =ham**  
 if 2SG.GEN desire be-PRS.3SG 1SG-GEN take-INF-GEN =too  
**kan-to gap kar-ak.**  
 1SG-COM speaking do-IMP  
 If you want to take me (as your husband), speak to me.

44’40 **aga nā šaonk af kan-e hall-ing-nā bīra**  
 if 2SG.GEN desire COP.NEG.PRS.3SG 1SG-D/A take-INF-GEN only  
**hīt kar. kan-ā kaol e ki ne**  
 words make.IMP 1SG-GEN pledge COP.PRS.3SG COMP 2SG.D/A  
**hal-para.**  
 take-NEG.PRS.1SG  
 If you don’t want to take me, just say something. It is my oath that I will not marry you.

- 44'47 **bas dā varnā-tā bala-yāte dun harf-pa.**  
 but this youth-PL.GEN fun.killing-PL.D/A this.way take.up-NEG.IMP  
 But don't do this fun killing of youths (any more).
- 44'50 **dāf-tā ranj-āte ten-ā sā-yā ka-ppa.**  
 these-GEN cruelty-PL.D/A self-GEN life-ALL do-NEG.IMP  
 Don't burden your life with your guilt over them.
- 44'52 **asi hīt-as kan-ton kar.**  
 one words-IDF 1SG-COM make.IMP  
 Say something to me."
- 44'54 **zamīn āsmān hīt ke-k dā ka-ppak.**  
 earth heaven words do-PRS.3SG she do-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 Heaven and earth talked, but she did not talk.
- 45'00 **pār-e ka-ppa almūnīam bībī handun ki bādšā**  
 say-PST.3SG do-NEG.IMP PROP lady this.way COMP king  
**ten-ā miṭṭū-nā yam-tiān kask.**  
 self-GEN parrot-GEN sorrow-PL.ABL die.PST.3SG  
 Bhārān said, "Princess Almūnīam, don't do like this: The king died  
 of the sorrow for his parrot.
- 45'03 **handun nī asi de-as kan-ā yam-tiān kah-os.**  
 this.way 2SG one day-IDF 1SG-GEN sorrow-PL.ABL die.PST.3SG  
 That way, you will die from the sorrows over my loss some day.
- 45'06 **na kan-ā vaṛ-anā varnā bar-oe. na kan-ā vaṛ-anā**  
 nor 1SG-GEN sort-GEN youth come-FUT.3SG nor 1SG-GEN sort-GEN  
**nī varnā xan-os.**  
 2SG youth see-FUT.2SG  
 Neither a youth like me will come, nor will you see a youth like me.
- 45'10 **ka-ppa kan-to asi hīt-as kar.**  
 please 1SG-COM one words-IDF make.IMP  
 Please say something to me."
- 45'12 **hamo vaxt-ā hamo gāṭ-vālā pār-e. b<sup>h</sup>ārān bādšā ī**  
 that time-ALL that guard-PROPR say-PST.3SG PROP king 1SG  
**ne-kin xaerāt mar-ev.**  
 2SG-BEN sacrifice become-SBJV.1SG  
 At that time, that guard said, "Bhārān Bādshah, I would sacrifice my-  
 self for you.

45'17 nī handā kissa-e šā ki bādšā miṭṭū-nā  
 2SG this story-D/A put.in.IMP COMP king parrot-GEN  
 yam-tiān amar kask.  
 sorrow-PL.ABL how die.PST.3SG

Please share the tale, how the king died of the sorrows for the parrot.”

### 9. Grape of the king's parrot

45'37 bhārān pār-e. ass-aka asi bādšā-s. bādšā xudā  
 PROP say-PST.3SG COP-IPF.3SG one king-IDF king God  
 e xudā-nā rasūl e. dā bādšā-to  
 COP.PRS.3SG God-GEN prophet COP.PRS.3SG this king-COM  
 ass-aka asi miṭṭū-as.  
 COP-IPF.3SG one parrot-IDF

Bhārān said, “There once was a king. God is the king, and God’s prophet is the king. This king had a parrot.

45'50 arātam bādšā dīvān-ā zunḡ-āka. dā miṭṭū o-nā mās-ā  
 when.REL king council-ALL sit-IPF.3SG this parrot he-GEN root-ALL  
 ass-aka.  
 COP-IPF.3SG

When the king sat in his council, this parrot was by his side.

45'54 arātam xāc-āka dā miṭṭū o-nā ust-ā ass-aka.  
 when.REL sleep-IPF.3SG this parrot she-GEN heart-ALL COP-IPF.3SG  
 When the king slept, this parrot rested on his chest.

45.58 kudrat ilāhī-nā asi vaxt zamāna-se-ā handā miṭṭū-tā  
 power divine-GEN one time time-IDF-ALL this parrot-GEN  
 šār-aṭī dā miṭṭū-nā dīn-nā ilum-nā barām  
 city-LOC this parrot-GEN faith-GEN brother-GEN wedding  
 mas.  
 become.PST.3SG

This happened by God’s design: At one time, there was a wedding of this parrot’s godbrother in this parrot’s original city.

46'14 andāf-tā šār-ān bas asi miṭṭū-as. bādšā-nā  
 they-PL city-ABL come.PST.3SG one parrot-IDF king-GEN  
 māṛī-nā mon-ā asi bhall-o draxt-as as. hamo  
 palace-GEN front-ALL one big-IDF tree-IDF COP.PST.3SG that  
 draxt-ā zunḡ-ā.  
 tree-ALL sit-PST.3SG

A messenger parrot came from their city. There was a big tree in front of the king's palace. It perched on that tree.

46'24 **ten-ā bolī-e šurū.kar-e. kan-ā godī handāng**  
 self-GEN talk-D/A begin-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN lady hither  
**bar-es ī ne-kin gaṛī-as halk-unuṭ. handā**  
 come-SBJV.2SG 1SG 2SG-BEN clock-IDF take-PRF.1SG this  
**hisāb-aṭ tavār kar-eka.**  
 account-INS call do-IPF.3SG

It started its talk. 'My lady, come hither, I bought a clock for you (i.e., I have news for you).' This messenger parrot conveyed its message in its unique way.

46'36 **dā miṭṭū xan-te buṛz-ā kar-e sub<sup>h</sup>ān.allā**  
 this parrot eye-PL.D/A above-ALL make-PST.3SG glory.to.God  
**kan-ā ilāka-yān miṭṭū-as bass-une.**  
 1SG-GEN area-ABL parrot-IDF come-PRF.3SG

The king's parrot looked up, 'Oh my! A parrot from my home area has come.

46'42 **kan-ā lumma-nā xaer-xuā-tiān e. kan-ā**  
 1SG-GEN mother-GEN relative-PL.ABL COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-GEN  
**īṛ-tā paṛda-e ke. zarūr vael-as**  
 sister-PL.GEN protection-D/A do.SBJV.3SG certainly trouble-IDF  
**ar-e dā bass-une.**  
 be-PRS.3SG this come-PRF.3SG

It is from my maternal relatives. Please protect my sisters! There must be a trouble and this parrot has come (to inform me).'

46'50 **dā mūnjā mas. bādšā halk =ta bukk-as**  
 this worried become.PST.3SG king take.PST.3SG =3SG kiss-IDF  
**harrif-e šahzāda antae mūnjā mass-us.**  
 ask-PST.3SG prince why worried become-PST.2SG

The king's parrot was worried. The king kissed it and asked, 'Prince, why are you so troubled?'

46'55 **ī kah-eva ne-kin. miṭṭū pār-e buṛz-ā hur-ak.**  
 1SG die-PRS.1SG 2SG-BEN parrot say-PST.3SG above-ALL see-IMP  
**pār-e all ī xaerāt mar-ev.**  
 say-PST.3SG ITJ 1SG sacrifice become-SBJV.1SG

I would give my life for you.’ The parrot said, ‘Look up.’ The king said, ‘Oh, what a sight!

47’00 **handun zebā nī us. handun-o zebā-o pen**  
 this.way beautiful 2SG COP.PRS.2SG such-IDF beautiful-IDF other  
**miṭṭū-as bass-une.**  
 parrot-IDF come-PRF.3SG

You are so beautiful. Another parrot as beautiful as you have come!

47’02 **tavār ka =ta bar-e kan-ā ust-ā zunḍ-e.**  
 call do.IMP =3SG come-SBJV.3SG 1SG-GEN heart-ALL sit-SBJV.3SG  
 Invite it here, so it will come and sit on my chest.’

47’06 **pār-e dā bhīrr e dā arāre dāre bar-e.**  
 say-PST.3SG this wild COP.PRS.3SG this where there come-SBJV.3SG  
 The parrot said, ‘That is a wild parrot. How will it come here?’

47’08 **kan-e tavār kann-ing e ki bar-ak nā**  
 1SG-D/A call do-INF COP.PRS.3SG COMP come-IMP 2SG.GEN  
**ilāka-yān kulav-as hes-unuṭ.**  
 area-ABL message-IDF bring-PRF.1SG

It is beckoning me, ‘Come! I brought a message from your home area.’

47’12 **diccā ant kan-ā lumma kask yā bāva kask**  
 who.knows what 1SG-GEN mother die.PST.3SG or father die.PST.3SG  
**ī mūnjā uṭ.**  
 1SG worried COP.PRS.1SG

I wonder whether my mother died or my father died. I am worried.’

47’17 **pār-e kan-e ill-esa ī kā-v oṛ-ā.**  
 say-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A leave-PRS.2SG 1SG go-SBJV.1SG that-ALL  
 The king’s parrot then requested, ‘If you let me go, I wish to approach it.’

47’19 **pār-e aeī. nī zī-aṭ kā-sa ī dā šef-aṭ**  
 say-PST.3SG ITJ 2SG above-INS go-PRS.2SG 1SG this below-INS  
**kas-par guṛā.**  
 die-NEG.SBJV.1SG then

The King replied, ‘If you fly above, wouldn’t I die here below?’

47’24 **pār-e nā kah-ing-e ī sagge-para. ī**  
 say-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN die-INF-D/A 1SG bear-NEG.PRS.1SG 1SG

- him-para guṛā.**  
go-NEG.PRS.1SG then  
The parrot said, ‘I cannot bear your death. I won’t go, then.’
- 47’28 **bādšā bukk-as halk dād-e xass-ā. dā bāl**  
king kiss-IDF take.PST.3SG this-D/A fling-PST.3SG this flight  
**kar-e hin-ā hame-nā ṭāl-ā asi jā zunḍ-ā.**  
make-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG that-GEN branch-ALL one place sit-PST.3SG  
The king kissed the parrot and released it. It took flight and sat down  
in one place on the branch of that messenger parrot.
- 47’33 **harrif-e et havāl-āte.**  
ask-PST.3SG give.IMP news-PL.D/A  
The king’s parrot asked, ‘What news do you bring?’
- 47’34 **pār-e nā dīn-nā ilum-nā barām e.**  
say-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN faith-GEN brother-GEN wedding COP.PRS.3SG  
**begā duzzī-hinnām e. pagga pāšī-hinnām**  
late.afternoon private-henna COP.PRS.3SG tomorrow public-henna  
**e. elozde jann e.**  
COP.PRS.3SG day.after procession COP.PRS.3SG  
The messenger parrot said, ‘There is a wedding of your godbrother.  
This evening, there is the private henna party. Tomorrow is the public  
henna party. The bridal procession is the day after.’
- 47’47 **pār-e o kan-e kan-ā lumma-nā mark-ā**  
say-PST.3SG that 1SG-D/A 1SG-GEN mother-GEN death-ALL  
**ille-pak. dīn-anā ilum-nā barām-ā**  
let.go-NEG.PRS.3SG faith-GEN brother-GEN wedding-ALL  
**ill-oe.**  
leave-FUT.3SG  
The king’s parrot said, ‘He would not let me go even for my mother’s  
death. How would he allow me to attend my godbrother’s wedding?’
- 47’55 **dā bas dāre xalk maxx-ing-as. harrif-e**  
it come.PST.3SG there begin.PST.3SG laugh-INF-IDF ask-PST.3SG  
**bāz gal us kan-ā sāh.**  
very happy COP.PRS.2SG 1SG-GEN life  
The king’s parrot returned. It laughed. The king asked, ‘You are quite  
cheerful, my dear.’

48'01 **ba ki kan-ā dīn-nā ilum-nā barām**  
 come.IMP COMP 1SG-GEN faith-GEN brother-GEN wedding  
**e.**

COP.PRS.3SG

The parrot replied, 'Listen, it is my godbrother's wedding.'

48'03 **dā bass-une kan-ā rand-aṭ.**

he come-PRF.3SG 1SG-GEN track-INS

This messenger parrot came to me with the news.

48'07 **pār-e kan-e mokal et kā-v ten-ā**  
 say-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A leave give.IMP go-SBJV.1SG self-GEN  
**dīn-nā ilum-nā barām-ā musi de ke-va**  
 faith-GEN brother-GEN wedding-ALL three day do-PRS.1SG  
**bar-eva.**

come-PRS.1SG

The parrot said, 'Grant me a leave. I will attend my godbrother's wedding. I will stay there for three days and come back.'

48'15 **musi de kan-kin musi sāl mar-era. ī ne ill-ing**  
 three day 1SG-BEN three year become-PRS.3PL 1SG 2SG.D/A let.go-INF  
**kann-ing ka-ppara. da valdī et =ta.**

do-INF be.able-NEG.PRS.1SG go.IMP reply give.IMP =3SG

The king said, 'To me, three days will feel like three years. I cannot let you go. Go and answer him.'

48'24 **pār-e aga valdī et-is =ta =ham kan-ā**  
 say-PST.3SG if reply give-SBJV.2SG =3SG =too 1SG-GEN  
**ust-ā armān sal-ik. ti-fes =ta =ham**  
 heart-ALL regret stay-PRS.3SG give-NEG.SBJV.1SG =3SG =too  
**kan-ā ust-ā armān mar-ek.**

1SG-GEN heart-ALL regret become-PRS.3SG

The king said, 'Even if you give it a (positive) reply, the regret (to have allowed you to go) will remain in my heart. If you don't give it a reply, I will regret (not to have allowed you to go).'

48'30 **aga nī dākān kā-sa. ekān kan-kin ant ṭekī**  
 if 2SG from.here go-PRS.2SG from.there 1SG-BEN what gift  
**hat-esa.**

bring-PRS.2SG

The king said, 'If you were to leave, what gift will you bring back for

me?’

48’33 **pār-e ant ki kan-ā haesīyat, at-eva ne-kin.**  
 say-PST.3SG what COMP 1SG-GEN status bring-PRS.1SG 2SG-BEN  
 The parrot said, ‘I will bring something befitting my status.’

48’35 **pār-e hin. halk dāng-ān =ta bukk-as.**  
 say-PST.3SG go.IMP take.PST.3SG hither-ABL =3SG kiss-IDF  
**halk eng-ān =ta bukk-as. miṭṭū hin-ā hame**  
 take.PST.3SG that.way-ABL =3SG kiss-IDF parrot go-PST.3SG that  
**miṭṭū-to.**  
 parrot-COM  
 The king said, ‘Go then’. He kissed it here and there. The parrot set off with the messenger parrot.

48’40 **dīn-nā ilum-nā barām e kar-e**  
 faith-GEN brother-GEN wedding COP.PRS.3SG make-PST.3SG  
**kung. xuašši =ta xan-ā.**  
 eat.PST.3SG happiness =3SG see-PST.3SG  
 It was his godbrother’s wedding. It attended and had a feast. It saw his happiness.

48’46 **musiṭṭamiko de-ā angūr-nā asi kaṛo-as harf-e.**  
 third day-ALL grape-GEN one piece-IDF take.up-PST.3SG  
 On the third day, the parrot picked up a piece of grape.

48’50 **ten-ā sunṭ-aṭī hes. hamo ten-ā ṭem-ā**  
 self-GEN beak-LOC bring.PST.3SG that self-GEN time-ALL  
**bas bādšā-yā ten-ā jāga-yā zund-ā.**  
 come.PST.3SG king-ALL self-GEN place-ALL sit-PST.3SG  
 It brought the grape with its beaks. It returned to the king in due time and sat down in its usual place.

49’02 **darbār lagg-ok as. bādšā tūl-ok as. vazīr**  
 council start-ADJP COP.PST.3SG king sit-ADJP COP.PST.3SG minister  
**o vakīl kul mīr o motabar-āk ass-ur.**  
 and chancellor all chief and headman-PL COP-PST.3PL  
 The council was in session. The king was sitting. The minister and the chancellor, all chiefs and headmen were present.

49’12 **miṭṭū bas bādšā-nā guar-ā zund-ā. kul**  
 parrot come.PST.3SG king-GEN side-ALL sit-PST.3SG all



**jik.mass-ur ki miṭṭū ant ṭekī-as hes-une.**  
stand.up-PST.3PL COMP parrot what gift-IDF bring-PRF.3SG

The parrot approached the king and sat down. Everyone stood (to see) what gift the parrot had brought.

49'19 **bādšā buk halk oṛ-ān. vazīr pār-e =ta**  
king kiss take.PST.3SG that-ABL minister say-PST.3SG =3SG  
**mehr-e ill-e soj ka =ta ant ṭekī-as hes**  
love-D/A leave-IMP inquiry do.IMP =3SG what gift-IDF bring.PST.3SG  
**ne-kin.**  
2SG-BEN

The king greeted it with a kiss. The minister said to him, 'Set aside your affection! Ask the parrot what gift it has brought for you.'

49'26 **harrif-e ki kan-kin ant hes-us. pār-e**  
ask-PST.3SG COMP 1SG-BEN what bring-PST.2SG say-PST.3SG  
**angūr-nā asi kaṛo-as hes-uṭ.**  
grape-GEN one piece-IDF bring-PST.1SG

The king asked, 'What have you brought for me?' The parrot replied, 'I brought a piece of grape.'

49'34 **bādšā harrif-e dā-nā masxat ant e.**  
king ask-PST.3SG this-GEN intention what COP.PRS.3SG  
The king asked, 'What is the significance of this?'

49'37 **pār-e dā hame ṭekī e. sad sāla-nā**  
say-PST.3SG this that gift COP.PRS.3SG hundred year-GEN  
**pīr-ingā-e et =ta. xal-ek asi hiccāna-as cārda**  
old-DADJ-D/A give.IMP =3SG strike-PRS.3SG one sneeze-IDF fourteen  
**sāla-nā varnā-s mar-e.**  
year-GEN youth-IDF be-SBJV.3SG

The parrot said, 'This is the gift. Give it to an old man who is a hundred years old. He will sneeze once and become a youth of fourteen years old.'

49'45 **vazīr hur-ā bādšā cavakk e. kā-va handā**  
minister see-PST.3SG king virgin COP.PRS.3SG go-PRS.1SG this  
**angūr-e pul-ev ī kun-ev.**  
grape-D/A snatch-SBJV.1SG 1SG eat-SBJV.1SG

The minister thought, 'The king is young. I should snatch this grape for myself and eat it.'

49'55 **dā dikka tis e-nā baj-ā tamm-ā. e dikka**  
 this push give.PST.3SG that-GEN back-ALL fall-PST.3SG that push  
**tis dā-nā baj-ā tamm-ā.**  
 give.PST.3SG this-GEN back-ALL fall-PST.3SG

This one gave a push on another's back, (and the latter) fell down.  
 That one gave a push on another's back, (and the latter) fell down.

49'59 **b<sup>h</sup>all-o cikk.o.tār-as baš.mas.**  
 big-IDF fight-IDF get.up.PST.3SG  
 There was a big fight over the grape.

50'05 **e pā-e ī kun-ev =ta. dā pā-e ī**  
 that say-PST.3SG 1SG eat-SBJV.1SG =3SG this say-PST.3SG 1SG  
**kun-ev =ta. bādšā harrif-e ant mas num-e**  
 eat-SBJV.1SG =3SG king ask-PST.3SG what become.PST.3SG 2PL-D/A  
**dā-nā faesila-e dānā ke-k.**  
 this-GEN decision-D/A wise do-PRS.3SG

One said, 'I should eat it.' Another said, 'I should eat it.' The king declared, 'What happened to you guys? The wise (=parrot) will make the decision about it.'

50'13 **dānā pār-e dād-e na nī kun. na e kun-e. na**  
 wise say-PST.3SG this-D/A nor 2SG eat.IMP nor that eat-SBJV.3SG nor  
**vazīr kun-e na vakīl kun-e.**  
 minister eat-SBJV.3SG nor chancellor eat-SBJV.3SG

The parrot said, 'Neither you, nor that one, nor the minister, nor the chancellor, should eat it.'

50'20 **pār-e dā-nā taḥṭī irā gaḍḍa o. dā-te**  
 say-PST.3SG this-GEN inside two seed COP.PRS.3PL this-PL.D/A  
**ḍayār-aṭī k<sup>h</sup>aḍ ka-bo. dā-te dīr et-bo irā**  
 ground-LOC hole make-IMP.PL this-PL.D/A water give-IMP.PL two  
**sāl.**  
 year

The parrot said, 'Inside this, there are two seeds. Plant them in the ground. Water them for two years.'

50'24 **muṣiṭṭamīko sāl dā b<sup>h</sup>aram ke-k. muc šār-e et-bo.**  
 third year this fruition do-PRS.3SG all city-D/A give-IMP.PL  
**muc šār varnā mar-ek.**  
 all city youth become-PRS.3SG

In the third year, they will bear fruits. Distribute them to the whole city. The whole city will regain youth.'

50'31 **kul xuš mass-ur har-kas ten-ā jāga-yā tūs.**  
all happy become-PST.3PL every-one self-GEN place-ALL sit.PST.3SG  
All became happy, and everyone returned to his place.

50'33 **dā-nā dī-te šol-ār gaḍḍa-yāte k'haḍ kar-er.**  
this-GEN water-PL.D/A shed-PST.3PL seed-PL.D/A hole make-PST.3PL  
**sāl-aḥī nihāl mass-ur.**  
year-LOC young.plant become-PST.3PL  
They discarded the grape's watery pulp, and planted its seeds. In a year, they became saplings.

50'40 **musiṭṭamiko sāl-aḥī bass-ur b<sup>h</sup>aram-aḥī.**  
third year-LOC come-PST.3PL fruition-LOC  
In the third year, they bore fruits.

50'43 **bādšā avliko gāṭ-vālā-e pār-e. ki nā**  
king first guard-PROPR-D/A say-PST.3SG COMP 2SG.GEN  
**kunḍ-ā aga avliko kaṛo tamm-ik nī hes-us =ta**  
corner-ALL if first piece fall-PRS.3SG 2SG bring-PST.2SG =3SG  
**kan-ā masiṛ nā e.**  
1SG-GEN daughter 2SG.GEN COP.PRS.3SG  
The king said to the first guard, 'If the first grape falls to your corner and you bring it to me, my daughter will be yours.'

50'55 **iraṭṭamiko angūr-nā kaṛo-e har-kas hes kan-ā**  
second grape-GEN piece-D/A every-one bring.PST.3SG 1SG-GEN  
**bādšāi hamo-nā e.**  
kingdom that-GEN COP.PRS.3SG  
If anyone brings the second grape, my kingdom will be his.'

51'08 **gāṭ-āk sal-ok o haṛtomā angūr-nā keray-ān.**  
guard-PL stand-ADJP COP.PRS.3PL both grape-GEN under-ABL  
The guards stood beneath both grapevines.

51'16 **avliko gāṭ-vālā duā kann-ing e ki**  
first guard-PROPR prayer do-INF COP.PRS.3SG COMP  
**tamm-e ī masiṛ-e =ta barām ke-va.**  
fall-SBJV.3SG 1SG daughter-D/A =3SG wedding do-PRS.1SG  
The first guard prayed, 'May it fall. I will marry his daughter.'

51'24 **nan-nā guḍḍiko pāsa avliko gāṭ-vālā ṭappāra-s**  
 night-GEN last section first guard-PROPR thump-IDF  
**bing. dun kar-e angūr-nā kaṛo-as tamm-āne.**  
 hear.PST.3SG this.way see-PST.3SG grape-GEN piece-IDF fall-PRF.3SG  
 In the last section of the night, the first guard heard a thump. He saw  
 that a grape had fallen.

51'42 **dā harf-e kaṛo-e hin-ā. elo-e pār-e nī**  
 he take.up-PST.3SG piece-D/A go-PST.3SG other-D/A say-PST.3SG 2SG  
**cā-s nā bādšāi cā-e ī hin-āṭ**  
 know-SBJV.2SG 2SG.GEN kingdom know-SBJV.3SG 1SG go-PST.1SG  
**kan-e allā tis masiṛ-e.**  
 1SG-D/A God give.PST.3SG daughter-D/A  
 He picked up the grape and went. He said to the other, 'You know  
 what your kingdom is worth for you (i.e., Let the kingdom be yours).  
 I am going. God gave me the princess.'

51'54 **dā hes sob-anā angūr-nā kaṛo-e darbār-ā**  
 he bring.PST.3SG morning-GEN grape-GEN piece-D/A council-ALL  
**sar.kar-e.**  
 deliver-PST.3SG  
 By morning, the guard brought the grape and presented it to the coun-  
 cil.

51'58 **bādšā pār-e ne masiṛ haftād.o.haft vār**  
 king say-PST.3SG 2SG.D/A daughter 77 time  
**mubāarak mar-e.**  
 congratulation be-SBJV.3SG  
 The king said, 'Congratulations to you seventy-seven times on win-  
 ning my daughter!'

52'02 **pār-e kan-ā šarṭ dād e aval jāc-e =ta**  
 say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN condition this COP.PRS.3SG first test-D/A =3SG  
**hal-eva. jāc-aṭi peš.tamm-ā. nikā-e nā**  
 take-PRS.1SG test-LOC pass-PST.3SG marriage.ceremony-D/A 2SG.GEN  
**andā nemroc-nā xuān-oṭ.**  
 this midday-GEN read-FUT.1SG  
 The king said, 'My condition is this: I must first test the grape. If it  
 passes the test, I will hold your wedding at midday.'

- 52'10 **pār-e dānā hur-in =ta guṛā.**  
say-PST.3SG wise see-SBJV.1PL =3SG then  
The king said, 'Parrot, let us see it then.'
- 52'16 **bādšā pār-e hamo kucakk-e co ka-bo at-bo.**  
king say-PST.3SG that dog-D/A dog.call do-IMP.PL bring-IMP.PL  
The king said, 'Call that dog and bring it here.'
- 52'22 **hin-ā kucakk-e hes-ur. angūr-e kar-er**  
go-PST.3SG dog-D/A bring-PST.3PL grape-D/A make-PST.3PL  
**iray-nā bāxo-ase-ṭī tiss-ur =ta kucakk-e.**  
meal-GEN mouthful-IDF-LOC give-PST.3PL =3SG dog-D/A  
They fetched the dog. They put the grape in a mouthful of food and gave it to the dog.
- 52'25 **kucak kung xan-k =ta siṭṭ-ār sāh =ta**  
dog eat.PST.3SG eye-PL =3SG pop.out-PST.3PL life =3SG  
**peš.tamm-ā.**  
come.out-PST.3SG  
Upon consuming it, the dog's eyes popped out, and it died.
- 52'36 **bādšā harrif-e. hā vazīr dā kārem-e de kar-e.**  
king ask-PST.3SG oh minister this work-D/A who make-PST.3SG  
The king asked, 'Minister! Who is responsible for this?'
- 52'40 **vazīr pār-e kārem-e handā dānā kar-e ki**  
minister say-PST.3SG work-D/A this wise make-PST.3SG COMP  
**gurā ne tūl-ok e.**  
near 2SG.D/A sit-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG  
The minister said, 'This parrot, seated beside you, did it.'
- 52'45 **bādšā xār-aṭī bas halk dānā-nā**  
king anger-LOC come.PST.2SG take.PST.3SG wise-GEN  
**kāṭum-e sīsīpaṭ kar-e biṭ-e. pār-e**  
head-D/A tearing.off make-PST.3SG throw-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG  
**nī zārī-o angūr hes-us ki ī varnā**  
2SG poisonous-IDF grape bring-PST.2SG COMP 1SG youth  
**mar-ev.**  
become-SBJV.1SG  
The king got enraged, took the parrot's head, ripped it off and threw it away. 'You brought poisonous grapes, claiming it would rejuvenate us!'

52'55 **kudrat ilāhī-nā dā as imtihān-as bādšā dā**  
 power divine-GEN this COP.PST.3SG test-IDF king this  
**imtihān-aṭī salīs.**

test-LOC stop.PST.3SG

This was a test by God's power. The king failed this test.

52'59 **andā asi angūr-aṭī dūša ten-ā zār =te biṭ-esus.**  
 this one grape-LOC snake self-GEN poison =3SG drop-PLPF.3SG  
**elo angūr-te hiçā ka-ttavesus.**

other grape-PL.D/A nothing do-NEG.PLPF.3SG

A snake had put poison in this single grape. It did not do anything to the other grapes.

53'16 **bādšā paṛo kar-e ki dā zahrī-o angūr**  
 king announcement make-PST.3SG COMP this poisonous-IDF grape  
**o dā-tā keray-ān kas him-p.**

COP.PRS.3PL these-PL.GEN under-ABL anyone go.NEG.SBJV.3SG

The king made an announcement. 'These grapes are poisonous. No one should go near them.

53'20 **aga kas pār-e kan-ā kukur-as kask-une ī**  
 if someone say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN hen-IDF die-PRF.3SG 1SG  
**māl-ti =tā kasf-iva.**

livestock-PL.D/A =3PL kill-PRS.1SG

If anyone claims, "My hen died (because of these grapes)," I will kill his livestock (for defying my rule).

53'27 **o har-kas-as bas ki kan-ā cunā-s**  
 and every-one-IDF come.PST.3SG COMP 1SG-GEN child-IDF  
**kask-une ī lumma-e =ta =ham hamoṛe kasf-iva.**

die-PRF.3SG 1SG mother-D/A =3SG =too there kill-PRS.1SG

If anyone comes (and says) "My child has died (because of these grapes)", I will kill the child's mother there too (for defying my rule).'"

53'41 **gāṭ-vālā pār-e ki jī jī xaerāt mar-ev**  
 guard-PROPR say-PST.3SG COMP yes yes sacrifice become-SBJV.1SG  
**nā kissā-tekin.**

2SG.GEN story-PL.BEN

Almūnīam's guard said, "Yes, yes, I love this story of yours."

53'48 **ill-e dār-ān haḥ eṛ-ān. bādšā-nā asi cilim**  
 leave-IMP this-ABL take.IMP that-ABL king-GEN one tobacco  
**harf-ok-as as. cilim harf-eka handā**  
 take.up-ADJP-IDF COP.PST.3SG tobacco take.up-IPF.3SG this  
**dīvān-aṭī tiss-aka.**  
 council-LOC give-IPF.3SG

Bhārān continues, “Setting that aside, There was a man who took up the king’s tobacco pipe. He would take up the tobacco pipe and present it during the king’s council.

53'58 **handā cilim harf-ok-nā zāifa ki ar-e bādšā-nā**  
 this tobacco take.up-ADJP-GEN wife COMP be-PRS.3SG king-GEN  
**urā-ṭī kārem kar-eka.**  
 home-LOC work do-IPF.3SG

The wife of this pipe-taker was working in the king’s residence.

54'02 **razān =tā sill-āka. ari bādšā-nā dīvān-aṭī o zāifa**  
 bowl =3PL wash-IPF.3SG man king-GEN council-LOC and wife  
**bādšā-nā urā-ṭī cokarī as.**  
 king-GEN home-LOC maidservant COP.PST.3SG

She washed their bowls. The husband served in the king’s council. The wife was a maidservant at the king’s residence.

54'08 **dā-fk varnāi-ṭī ten-ton hic raṭ.o.kuḥ ka-taora.**  
 this-PL youth-LOC self-COM nothing argument do-NEG.IPF.3PL  
 When they were young, they seldom quarreled.

54'11 **ari pīr mas to dāsā zāifa-ton ṭahi-ttavaka.**  
 man old become.PST.3SG then now wife-COM agree-NEG.IPF.3SG  
**antae.ka zāifa varnā-s o ari pīr as.**  
 because wife youth-IDF and man old COP.PST.3SG

As the husband became old, he disagreed with his wife, because the wife was still young and the husband was old.

54'29 **zāifa sur-āka jāga-s to dā ciṛ-āka ki**  
 wife move-IPF.3SG place-IDF then he blame-IPF.3SG COMP  
**cā-va xan-ānus ten-ki gāda-as. hamoṛ-ā**  
 know-PRS.1SG see-PRF.2SG self-BEN boyfriend-IDF there-ALL  
**kā-sa.**  
 go-PRS.2SG

Whenever the wife made a slightest move, he would accuse her, ‘I know, you’ve made a boyfriend. You are going to see him.’

54’38 **pār-e ka-ppa ari armān kar-os handā de-tekīn.**  
 say-PST.3SG do-NEG.IMP man regret do-FUT.2SG these day-PL.BEN  
 The wife said, ‘Don’t say that, dear. You will regret (what you do) these days.’

54’42 **xudā-nā kaol e bedis ne-ān kan-ā hayā-e**  
 God-GEN pledge COP.PRS.3SG without 2SG-ABL 1SG-GEN shame-D/A  
**pen kas xan-tane.**  
 other someone see-NEG.PRF.3SG  
 I swear by God that other than you, no one has ever seen my honor.

54’44 **yakkā kan-e dun pā-pa.**  
 always 1SG-D/A this.way say-NEG.IMP  
 Stop saying that to me.’

54’47 **ari pār-e har ṭem-ā kan-ā nazar ne-ton**  
 man say-PST.3SG every time-ALL 1SG-GEN view 2SG-COM  
**e. nī har ṭem-ā ten-e xuāref-isa**  
 COP.PRS.3SG 2SG every time-ALL self-D/A scratch-PRS.2SG  
**kā-sa.**  
 go-PRS.2SG  
 The husband responded, ‘I am watching you every time. Every time, you scratch yourself and go out (to cheat on me).’

54’54 **ī kor uṭ ī to xam-para. allā**  
 1SG blind COP.PRS.1SG 1SG TOP see-NEG.PRS.3SG God  
**xan-ik ne. nī pakkā kā-sa ten-ā yār**  
 see-PRS.3SG 2SG.D/A 2SG doubtless go-PRS.2SG self-GEN friend  
**o gāda-tiā.**  
 and boyfriend-PL.ALL  
 I am blind and I cannot see. God sees you. It is evident you visit your friends and lovers!’

55’00 **hala.o.hala musiṭṭamīko nan-ā zāīfa caṭ darḍī**  
 finally third night-ALL wife totally sorrowful  
**mas ī-ān =ta.**  
 become.PST.3SG 1-ABL =3SG  
 Finally, on the third night, the wife totally became exasperated with him.



- 55'06 **dā ki sur-ā. ari harrif-e arāng kā-sa.**  
 she COMP move-PST.3SG man ask-PST.3SG whither go-PRS.2SG  
 Whenever she moved, the husband would ask, 'Where are you going?'
- 55'08 **dā pār-e gāda kan-ā sal-ok e**  
 she say-PST.3SG boyfriend 1SG-GEN stand-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG  
**kā-v ust-e =ta puden ke-v.**  
 go-SBJV.1SG heart-D/A =3SG cool do-SBJV.1SG  
 She retorted, 'My boyfriend is standing. I will go and satisfy him.'
- 55'10 **ari cihānṭ kar-e allā ill-ānus =ta. nī xaṭ**  
 man sob make-PST.3SG God let.go-PRF.2SG =3SG 2SG strike.IMP  
**=ta kan-ā dū-ān ant-as mar-ek.**  
 =3SG 1SG-GEN hand-ABL what-IDF become-PRS.3SG  
 The husband cried out, 'God, you let her go! Kill her! What can I do with my hands?'
- 55'17 **ari biṭ-e laṭṭ-as ī-ān =ta. pār-e =ta**  
 man throw-PST.3SG stick-IDF ī-ABL =3SG say-PST.3SG =3SG  
**haṣeng kan-e xaerāt kar ten-ā hayā-kin.**  
 return.IMP 1SG-D/A sacrifice make.IMP self-GEN shame-BEN  
**haṣeng.**  
 return.IMP  
 The husband threw a stick towards her. He said to her, 'Come back! For the sake of your honor. Come back!'
- 55'26 **zāifa pār-e. na bābā dun-o varnā-s sal-ok**  
 wife say-PST.3SG no dear such-IDF youth-IDF stand-ADJP  
**e dāsā ī arāre padī mar-eva.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG now 1SG where back become-PRS.1SG  
 The wife said, 'No, dear. Such a young man is waiting. Why should I return now?'
- 55'31 **dā hur-ā ust-aṭī pār-e allā ne-ā**  
 he see-PST.3SG mind-LOC say-PST.3SG God 2SG-ALL  
**pāš e. dā šūm-to dāsā haṭī-ā kucak**  
 visible COP.PRS.3SG she unlucky-COM now mad-ADJ dog  
**joṛ.mas.**  
 be.made.PST.3SG

She thought in her mind, ‘God, it is clear to you. He has now become a mad dog to me, this poor creature.

55’36 **yakkā dā-nā hīt-āte arāre kašš-ing ke-va.**  
 always this-GEN story-PL.D/A where pull-INF do-PRS.1SG  
 How can I give replies to his words all the time?

55’40 **dā zind-ān kan-ki mark gicen e.**  
 this life-ABL 1SG-BEN death fine COP.PRS.3SG  
 Death seems better for me than life.

55’42 **yakkā ari handā šayān e kan-e**  
 always man this false.accuser COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-D/A  
**xal-ek.**  
 strike-PRS.3SG  
 My husband always invents stories and punishes me.

55’45 **kā-v angūr-nā asi kaṛo-as kun-ev. kah-ev. jān**  
 go-SBJV.1SG grape-GEN one piece-IDF eat-SBJV.1SG die-SBJV.1SG life  
**kan-ā cuṭṭ-e.**  
 1SG-GEN escape-SBJV.3SG  
 I would go and eat one of those grapes. I will die and my life will be released.’

55’49 **bas handā angūr-nā keray-ā. xalk asi**  
 come.PST.3SG this grape-GEN below-ALL strike.PST.3SG one  
**yapp-as bā-ṭī kar-e.**  
 handful-IDF mouth-LOC make-PST.3SG  
 She came under those grapes. She took a handful and put them in her mouth.

56’03 **hiccān-ā asi cāṛda sālī-o masiṛ-as**  
 sneeze-PST.3SG one fourteen year.old-IDF daughter-IDF  
**joṛ.mas.**  
 be.made.PST.3SG  
 She sneezed, and became a fourteen-year-old girl.

56’12 **dā-nā nīyat dāsā handun mas pār-e yā**  
 she-GEN intention now this.way become.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG or  
**allā pīr-ingā-e kasif. ī handun varnā sal-iv.**  
 God old-DADJ-D/A kill.IMP 1SG this.way youth stand-SBJV.1SG

Now her mind became like this: She said, ‘Oh God, please kill that old fart! I will remain young like this.’

56’22 e urā-ṭī tavār kar-eka. bar dāsā. mon-e ten-ā  
 he home-LOC call do-IPF.3SG come.IMP now face-D/A self-GEN  
**maon kar-es.**  
 black do-PST.2SG

Back at home, he was calling out, ‘Come, now. You will make your face black (i.e., Fool around, and then come back)!

56’24 dāskān puden ma-fesa. ī malās uṭ.  
 until.now cool become-NEG.PRS.2SG 1SG thirsty COP.PRS.1SG  
**kan-e gulum-as dīr et-e. ari uṭ nā.**  
 1SG-D/A sip-IDF water give-IMP man COP.PRS.1SG 2SG.GEN  
 Aren’t you satisfied yet? I am thirsty. Give my a sip of water. I am your husband!’

56’29 hur-ā hicrā af. dā pār-e zāifa  
 see-PST.3SG nothing COP.NEG.PRS.3SG he say-PST.3SG wife  
**pāk.o.sāf as.**  
 angelic COP.PST.3SG

He saw nobody was there. He said, ‘She was an angelic wife.

56’34 ī ten-ā mon-e mon kar-eṭ. nāhakk oṛ-ā dobā  
 1SG self-GEN face-D/A face do-PST.1SG unjustly she-ALL blame  
**xalk-uṭ.**  
 strike-PST.1SG

I made my face black (i.e., I committed a sin to her). I made baseless suspicions on her.

56’36 o-nā ust-e bissif-eṭ. cā-va hin-ā hamo  
 she-GEN heart-D/A disgust-PST.1SG know-PRS.1SG go-PST.3SG that  
**angūr-ān kung kask.**  
 grape-ABL eat.PST.3SG die.PST.3SG

I disgusted her heart. Maybe she went, ate some of those grapes, and died.

56’40 sob-anā hin-āṭ bādšā-e pār-eṭ. bādšā kan-e  
 morning-GEN go-PST.1SG king-D/A say-PST.1SG king 1SG-D/A  
**ille-pak.**  
 let.go-NEG.PRS.3SG

If I go and tell the king in the morning, he will not leave me alive.’

- 56'48 **dalīl-aṭ harf-ene laṭṭ-e. kor e. handā**  
 reasoning-INS take.up-PRF.3SG stick-D/A blind COP.PRS.3SG he  
**angūr-ā sīdā bann-ing e. godī xan-ā =ta**  
 grape-ALL straight come-INF COP.PRS.3SG lady see-PST.3SG =3SG  
 He grabbed a cane (and made his way to the grapevines) with his  
 mind's eye. He was blind. He was coming straight to the grapevines.  
 The lady saw him.
- 57'00 **pār-e kurān xalk =ta pīr-ingā bann-ing**  
 say-PST.3SG Qur'an strike.PST.3SG =3SG old-DADJ come-INF  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 She said, 'Oh no (lit., The Qur'an struck him)! The old fart is coming  
 (towards me).'
- 57'03 **ust-aṭī pār-e. yāra bār-e oṛ-ton ant**  
 mind-LOC say-PST.3SG well.then come-SBJV.3SG he-COM what  
**hisāb mar-ek.**  
 account become-PRS.3SG  
 She said in her mind, 'Well, let him come and see what will happen!'
- 57'08 **dā bas handāre. angū-tā xoṣā-tiā dū**  
 he come.PST.3SG there grape-PL.GEN bunch-PL.ALL hand  
**biṭ-ik o xulīs-ān padī ke-k.**  
 drop-PRS.3SG and fear-ABL back do-PRS.3SG  
 He reached there. He grabbed a bunch of grapes, but withdrew his  
 hand out of fear.
- 57'19 **kaṛo-as de-k bā-ṭī vā handun padī ke-k**  
 piece-IDF take-PRS.3SG mouth-LOC then this.way back do-PRS.3SG  
**=ta.**  
 =3SG  
 He put a grape in his mouth, but then took it out.
- 57'22 **handun kar-e kar-e bas ked-ā ī-ān**  
 this.way make-PST.3SG make-PST.3SG then swallow-PST.3SG ī-ABL  
**=ta yapp-as.**  
 =3SG handful-IDF  
 He did like this, and finally he swallowed a handful of grapes.
- 57'28 **xalk hiccāna-as. cārda sāl-nā varnā-s**  
 strike.PST.3SG sneeze-IDF fourteen year-GEN youth-IDF

**mas.**

become.PST.3SG

He sneezed once, and became a youth of fourteen years old.

57'30 **talāp-nā hame rahī-ān pā-ik o lummā.**

pond-GEN that side-ABL say-PRS.3SG ITJ mother

From across the pond, he called out to his wife (whom he could not recognize), 'Miss!'

57'33 **dā pār-e bā-e ten-ā hoš-aṭ kar. ī**

she say-PST.3SG mouth-D/A self-GEN sense-INS make.IMP 1SG

**nā zāifa uṭ.**

2SG.GEN wife COP.PRS.1SG

She responded, 'Mind your language. I am your wife!'

57'36 **ari pār-e ī ne-ki xaerāt ma-fara.**

man say-PST.3SG 1SG 2SG-BEN sacrifice become-NEG.PRS.1SG

The husband said, 'Wouldn't I sacrifice myself for you?'

57'39 **zāifa pār-e nī kan-kin xaerāt ma-fa.**

wife say-PST.3SG 2SG 1SG-BEN sacrifice become-NEG.IMP

The wife said, 'Don't speak of sacrifices!'

57'40 **nī kan-e yakkā pār-esa ki kā-sa varnā-ton.**

2SG 1SG-D/A always say-PRS.2SG COMP go-PRS.2SG youth-COM

You always accused me that I go out with a young man!'

57'42 **dā pār-e allā bā-e kan-ā coṭ ka-ppak**

he say-PST.3SG God mouth-D/A 1SG-GEN crooked do-NEG.PRS.3SG

**ne-kin.**

2SG-BEN

He said, 'Won't God twist my mouth for your sake?'

57'44 **amar-o hayādār-o niyārī-ase us. ganok don-o**

what-IDF modest-IDF woman-IDF COP.PRS.2SG crazy such-IDF

**gap ka-ppa.**

speaking do-NEG.IMP

What a virtuous woman you are! Don't speak that way, my love!'

57'49 **ari o zāifa nan-anā andā talāp-nā gurā mass-ur.**

man and wife night-GEN this pond-GEN around become-PST.3PL

The husband and wife spent the night by this pond.

- 57'51 **sob-anā andā talāp-ān be.šol-ār.**  
 morning-GEN this pond-ABL take.bath-PST.3PL  
 They bathed in water of this pond in the morning.
- 57'55 **bādšā-nā hadd-ā handā cilim harf-ok hin-ā.**  
 king-GEN boundary-ALL he tobacco take.up-ADJP go-PST.3SG  
**bādšā mon-ā =ti baš.mas.**  
 king front-ALL =3SG stand.up.PST.3SG  
 He headed to the king's palace to take up the tobacco pipe. The king stood up in front of him.
- 57'59 **e bādšā-nā urā-yā hin-ā. bībī-k mon-ā =ta**  
 she king-GEN home-ALL go-PST.3SG lady-PL front-ALL =3SG  
**baš.mass-ur.**  
 stand.up-PST.3PL  
 She went to the king's residence. The ladies stood up in front of her.
- 58'04 **e pār-e bādšā salāmat kan-e gunāgār ka-ppa. ī**  
 he say-PST.3SG king majesty 1SG-D/A guilty do-NEG.IMP 1SG  
**nā cilim harf-ok uṭ.**  
 2SG.GEN tobacco take.up-ADJP COP.PRS.1SG  
 He said, 'Your Majesty, don't make me guilty (for making you stand in front of me). I am your tobacco holder.'
- 58'08 **bādšā pār-e cilim harf-ok j<sup>h</sup>akk-āka hīt.kar-eka.**  
 king say-PST.3SG tobacco take.up-ADJP cough-IPF.3SG talk-IPF.3SG  
**nī šahzāda o varnā-se us.**  
 2SG prince and youth-IDF COP.PRS.2SG  
 The king said, 'The tobacco-holder used to speak with a cough. You are a prince and a youth!'
- 58'15 **pār-e xuāja kissa-as ar-e. ī o kan-ā zāīfa**  
 say-PST.3SG sir story-IDF be-PRS.3SG 1SG and 1SG-GEN wife  
**dun ṭahin-tavana.**  
 this.way agree-NEG.IPF.1PL  
 The tobacco-holder said, 'Sir, there is a story behind this. My wife and I were in discord.'
- 58'18 **zāīfa dun hin-ā angūr-ān yapp-as xalk.**  
 wife this.way go-PST.3SG grape-ABL handful-IDF strike.PST.3SG  
**handun ī =ham hin-āṭ hamere varnā mass-uṭ.**  
 this.way 1SG =too go-PST.1SG there youth become-PST.1SG

My wife went and ate a handful of those grapes. I also went there and became a youth.'

58'30 **handun zāīfa =ta eṛe ten-ā āhvāl-e tis.**  
 this.way wife =3SG there self-GEN news-D/A give.PST.3SG  
 His wife told the same story at the residence.

58'32 **dāsā bādšā-nā ust-aṭī miṭṭū bas.**  
 now king-GEN mind-LOC parrot come.PST.3SG  
 Now the parrot returned to the king's heart.

58'36 **giṛā-s ki maon-o puṭṭ ass-ura. o-k pihun**  
 thing-IDF COMP black-IDF hair COP-IPF.3PL they-PL white  
**mass-ur miṭṭū-nā yam-tiān.**  
 become-PST.3PL parrot-GEN sorrow-PL.ABL  
 His hair used to be a little black. It has become white due to the sorrow over the parrot.

58'42 **hin-ā gāṭ-vālā angūr-e hes. kun-ek**  
 go-PST.3SG guard-PROPR grape-D/A bring.PST.3SG eat-PRS.3SG  
**bar-ek cāṛda sāl-nā varnā-ān bār e.**  
 come-PRS.3SG fourteen year-GEN youth-ABL like COP.PRS.3SG  
 The guard went and brought the grapes. When he ate them and returned, he was like a fourteen-year-old lad.

58'49 **hin-ār bādšā-ṭī kul pīr-ingā narīna o niyāṛī-te**  
 go-PST.3PL kingdom-LOC all old-DADJ male and woman-PL.D/A  
**angūr tiss-ura. kul =tā cāṛda sāl-nā joṛ.mass-ura.**  
 grape give-IPF.3PL all =3PL fourteen year-GEN be.made-IPF.3PL  
 They went, and gave the grapes to all old men and women. They all became fourteen years old.

59'00 **vazīr vakīl šār muc kung-ur kul =tā varnā**  
 minister chancellor city all eat-PST.3PL all =3PL youth  
**mass-ur.**  
 become-PST.3PL  
 The minister, the chancellor, the whole city ate them, and they all became young.

59'05 **bādšā kung varnā ma-to. handun pīr**  
 king eat.PST.3SG youth become-NEG.PST.3SG this.way old

**salīs.**

remain.PST.3SG

The king ate them but did not become young. He just remained aged.

59'08 **angūr kārem ka-ppak ki miṭṭū-nā yam-k**  
 grape work do-NEG.PRS.3SG COMP parrot-GEN sorrow-PL  
**ust-āte leṭ-ār.**  
 heart-PL.D/A lie-PST.3PL

The grape did not work for him, for the sorrow over the parrot lay in his heart.”

59'13 **ill-e oṛ-ān haḷ dār-ān bhārān pār-e ae**  
 leave-IMP that-ABL take.IMP this-ABL PROP say-PST.3SG ITJ  
**gāṭ-vālā musiṭṭamiko de bādšā miṭṭū-nā yam-tiān**  
 guard-PROPR third day king parrot-GEN sorrow-PL.ABL  
**kask.**  
 die.PST.3SG

Setting that aside, Bhārān said, “Guard, the king died on the third day, consumed by the sorrow over the parrot.”

#### 10. Almūnīam's bets

59'21 **pār-e ka-ppa almūnīam bibī nī =ham musiṭṭamiko**  
 say-PST.3SG do-NEG.IMP PROP lady 2SG =too third  
**de kan-ā yam-tiān kas-taos. ī bhārān bādšā**  
 day 1SG-GEN sorrow-PL.ABL die-NEG.PST.2SG 1SG PROP king  
**aff-aṭ.**  
 be-NEG.PRS.1SG

Bhārān said, “Princess Almūnīam, don't suffer like he did. If you don't die from sorrows over me within three days, I am not Bhārān Bādshah (i.e., I am sure you will regret to death).

59'27 **kan-ton hīt-as kar. vale almūnīam hīt**  
 1SG-COM words-IDF make.IMP but PROP words  
**ka-ppak.**  
 do-NEG.PRS.3SG

Say something to me.” But Almūnīam did not say a word.

59'36 **gāṭ-vālā pār-e =ta varnā dāsā sāf tamm-ik.**  
 guard-PROPR say-PST.3SG =3SG youth now daybreak fall-PRS.3SG  
 The guard said to him, “Now it is becoming dawn.



59'41 **dā cābī-k o e hullī e galī mal-ok**  
 this key-PL COP.PRS.3PL that horse COP.PRS.3SG door open-ADJP  
**e kan-ā kunḍ-ān ne mokal e**  
 COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-GEN corner-ABL 2SG.D/A permission COP.PRS.3SG  
**arāng ki kā-sa nī hin.**  
 whither COMP go-PRS.2SG 2SG go.IMP  
 Here are the keys and there is the horse. The door is open. You can go from my position. Go wherever you wish.

59'47 **nā jāga-yā ī pāho kā-v vale nā**  
 2SG.GEN place-ALL 1SG hanging go-SBJV.1SG but 2SG.GEN  
**pāho-e ī sagge-para.**  
 hanging-D/A 1SG bear-NEG.PRS.1SG  
 I will be hanged on your behalf. But I cannot bear to see you executed.”

59'51 **dā pār-e narri-para. kan-e curro-nā mokal**  
 he say-PST.3SG run.away-NEG.PRS.1SG 1SG-D/A pee-GEN permission  
**et. pār-e da ka. galī ne-kin mal-ok**  
 give.IMP say-PST.3SG go.IMP do.IMP door 2SG-BEN open-ADJP  
**e.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG  
 Bhārān said, “I will not flee. Give me permission to relieve myself.”  
 The guard said, “Go ahead. The door is open for you.”

59'57 **dād-e curro kar-oī allav. jinn-āte soj**  
 he-D/A urine do-GRDV COP.NEG.PST.3SG ghost-PL.D/A inquiry  
**kar-e ki dā almūnīam antae hīt ka-ppak.**  
 make-PST.3SG COMP this PROP why words do-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 Bhārān did not have to pee. He asked the ghosts why Almūnīam would not talk.

60'01 **dāsā amar mar-ek. dā-k pār-er nan hīt-ā**  
 now how become-PRS.3SG they.PL say-PST.PL 1PL story-ALL  
**šāy-ina =te.**  
 put.in-PRS.1PL =3SG  
 “What shall we do now?” The ghosts said, “We will make her talk.”

60'11 **asiḥ pār-e ki urā-nā =ta tīr-aḥī ī putreng-iva**  
 one say-PST.3SG COMP home-GEN =3SG beam-LOC 1SG enter-PRS.1SG

- nī hīt kar ī ne-ton hīt ke-va.**  
 2SG words make.IMP 1SG 2SG-COM words do-PRS.1SG  
 One ghost said, “I will enter the beam of her house. Speak to me, and I will respond.”
- 60’18 **iraṭṭamiko pār-e ī cirāy-nā =te tel-āteṭi kā-va**  
 second say-PST.3SG 1SG lamp-GEN =3SG oil-PL.LOC go-PRS.1SG  
**nī kan-to gap kar ī ne-to hīt ke-va.**  
 2SG 1SG-COM speaking make.IMP 1SG 2SG-COM words do-PRS.1SG  
 The second said, “I will enter the oil of her lamp. Talk to me, and I will converse with you.”
- 60’26 **musiṭṭamiko pār-e ī lix-anā =ta hār-aṭi**  
 third say-PST.3SG 1SG neck-GEN =3SG necklace-LOC  
**putreng-iva nī hīt kar-ak ī ne-ton hīt ke-va.**  
 enter-PRS.1SG 2SG words do-IMP 1SG 2SG-COM words do-PRS.1SG  
 The third said, “I will enter the necklace around her neck. Talk, and I will talk to you.”
- 60’33 **cārmiko pār-e ī kaṭṭ-anā =ta pāca-ṭi putreng-iva**  
 fourth say-PST.3SG 1SG bed-GEN =3SG leg-LOC enter-PRS.1SG  
**ne-ton hīt ke-va.**  
 2SG-COM words do-PRS.1SG  
 The fourth said, “I will enter the bed legs and talk with you.”
- 60’46 **b’hārān pār-e him-bo kul num-ā ten-ā kārem-te**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG go-IMP.PL all 2PL-GEN self-GEN work-PL.D/A  
**ka-bo.**  
 do-IMP.PL  
 Bhārān said, “Go! Each of you, do your tasks!”
- 60’51 **pār-e almūnīam bībī handun bādśā miṭṭū-nā**  
 say-PST.3SG PROP lady this.way king parrot-GEN  
**yam-tiān kask.**  
 sorrow-PL.ABL die.PST.3SG  
 Bhārān said, “Princess Almūnīam, the king died from the sorrows over the parrot.
- 60’57 **ka-ppa dun nī kan-ā yam-tiān kah-os**  
 do-NEG.IMP this.way 2SG 1SG-GEN sorrow-PL.ABL die-FUT.2SG  
**hīt kar.**  
 words make.IMP

Don't follow suit. You will die from sorrows over me. Say something."

61'03 **almūnīam hīt ka-ppak**

PROP words do-NEG.PRS.3SG

Almūnīam did not say a word.

61'04 **b'hārān pār-e ī ganok uṭ ki ne-to hīt**

PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG crazy COP.PRS.1SG COMP 2SG-COM words

**ke-va.**

do-PRS.1SG

Bhārān said, "I am crazy to talk to you.

61'07 **ī dā urā-nā tīr-aton hīt ke-va. pār-e tīr.**

1SG this home-GEN beam-COM words do-PRS.1SG say-PST.3SG beam

**handun tīr pār-e jī.**

this.way beam say-PST.3SG yes

I will talk to the beam of this house." He called out, "Beam!" The beam replied, "Yes."

61'13 **almūnīam xan-tī burz-ā kar-e ki tīr amar**

PROP eye-PL.D/A above-ALL make-PST.3SG COMP arrow how

**hīt kar-e.**

words make-PST.3SG

Almūnīam looked up, thinking "How could a beam speak?"

61'17 **tīr-ān harrif-e ten-ā ahvāl-e et. nā zind**

beam-ABL ask-PST.3SG self-GEN news-D/A give.IMP 2SG.GEN life

**amar ter.mar-ek dā šūm-anā urā-ṭī.**

how pass-PRS.3SG this unlucky-GEN home-LOC

He asked the beam, "Tell me about yourself. How does your life pass in the house of this poor woman?"

61'20 **tīr pār-e kane-ān harrif-ing us. pār-e**

beam say-PST.3SG 1SG-ABL ask-INF COP.PRS.2SG say-PST.3SG

**hān.**

yes

The beam said, "Are you asking me?" He said, "Yes."

61'22 **pā-ik xan-issa ki dā palang-ā xāc-ok**

say-PRS.3SG see-PRS.2SG COMP she bed-ALL sleep-ADJP

- e                    **haftād.o.haft poš-aḡī**    e.  
 COP.PRS.3SG 77                    cover-LOC COP.PRS.3SG  
 The beam said, “You see that she is sleeping on the bed. She is in seventy-seven coverings.
- 61’27 e    **vaxt-ā**    **ī**    **nihāl-as**    **ass-uḡa.**    **dā kan-ā**    **sexā-yā**  
 that time-ALL 1SG sapling-IDF COP-IPF.1SG she 1SG-GEN shadow-ALL  
**bass-aka**    **kane-ā**    **dū**    **tix-āka**    **ī**    **de-anā**    **musi fuḡ**  
 come-IPF.3SG 1SG-ALL hand put-IPF.3SG 1SG day-GEN three foot  
**b<sup>h</sup>allun mass-uḡa.**  
 big            become-IPF.1SG  
 At that time, I was a sapling. She used to come to my shade and lay hands on me. I would grow three feet each day.”
- 61’34 **almūnīam pār-e**                    **purt ī**    **civa**    **bass-unuḡ**    **nā**  
 PROP            say-PST.3SG fart 1SG when come-PRF.1SG 2SG.GEN  
**sexā-yā.**  
 shade-ALL  
 Almūnīam said, “Nonsense! When did I come to your shade?”
- 61’39 **handār-ton bigil-āk**    **lagg-ār**    **tavār bas**                    **ki**  
 this-COM    drumroll-PL start-PST.3PL call    come.PST.3SG COMP  
**b<sup>h</sup>ārān bādšā asi šarḡ-as k<sup>h</sup>aḡḡ-ā.**  
 PROP    king    one bet-IDF win-PST.3SG  
 Thereupon the drumroll started. There was a call, “Bhārān Bādshah won a bet.”
- 61’44 **ādil bādšā bing**                    **xass-ā**                    **ten-ā**                    **kāḡum-e.**  
 PROP    king    hear.PST.3SG    fling-PST.3SG    self-GEN    head-D/A  
**lagg-ā**    **tīr-aḡī**    **ḡāk**    **mas**                    **tamm-ā**    **dītar**  
 hit-PST.3SG beam-LOC ONOM become.PST.3SG fall-PST.3SG blood  
**cur.mas.**  
 flow.PST.3SG  
 King Ādil heard it and jerked his head. It struck the beam. Smash! He fell, and blood flowed.
- 61’52 **b<sup>h</sup>ārān hakkal kar-e**                    **ki**    **ādil-nā**                    **kāḡum**  
 PROP    shout    make-PST.3SG    COMP    PROP-GEN    head  
**pinn-ā.**  
 be.broken-PST.3SG  
 Bhārān shouted, “Ādil’s head is injured!”

- 61'55 **ādil pār-e kāṭum-nā darmān mar-ek.**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG head-GEN treatment become-PRS.3SG  
 Ādil said, "There are treatments for the head.
- 62'57 **pāho-nā ma-fak. dita-k cuṭṭ-era ī-ān**  
 hanging-GEN become-NEG.PRS.3SG blood-PL drip-IPF.3PL ī-ABL  
**=ta. ṭang-ok e pāho-nā ciṭṭ-ā.**  
 =3SG hang-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG hanging-GEN rope-ALL  
 There is no treatment for hanging." Blood flowed from him. He was  
 dangling from the rope of hanging.
- 62'08 **bhārān pār-e almūnīam asi hīt-as kar-es. elo**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG PROP one words-IDF do-PST.2SG other  
**hīt-e ten-ā juānī-aṭ kar-ak.**  
 story-D/A self-GEN well do-IMP  
 Bhārān said, "Almūnīam, you have spoken. Say more words nicely.
- 62'13 **handun bādšā ten-ā miṭṭū-nā yam-tiān kask nī**  
 this.way king self-GEN parrot-GEN sorrow-PL.ABL die.PST.3SG 2SG  
**kan-ā. hīt kar-ak.**  
 1SG-GEN words do-IMP  
 The king died from the sorrow over his parrot. You will die from the  
 sorrow over me. Say something."
- 62'19 **almūnīam hīt ka-ppak.**  
 PROP words do-NEG.PRS.3SG  
 Almūnīam did not talk.
- 62'21 **bhārān pār-e ī ganok uṭ ki ne-to hīt**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG crazy COP.PRS.1SG COMP 2SG-COM words  
**ke-va. ī dā battī-ton hīt ke-va.**  
 do-PRS.1SG 1SG this lamp-COM words do-PRS.1SG  
 Bhārān said, "I am crazy to talk to you. I will talk to this lamp."
- 62'26 **tavār kar-e ki battī valdī tis jī.**  
 call make-PST.3SG COMP lamp reply give.PST.3SG yes  
 He called, "Lamp!" It answered, "Yes."
- 62'28 **almūnīam hur-ā xudā xalk =ta dā kan-ā**  
 PROP see-PST.3SG God strike.PST.3SG =3SG this 1SG-GEN  
**gurā tix-ok e hīt kann-ing e.**  
 around put-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG words do-INF COP.PRS.3SG

Almūnīam thought, “Good heavens! This lamp is placed beside me. And it is speaking.”

- 62’31 **bhārān harrif-e ki ten-ā ahvāl-e et ki**  
 PROP ask-PST.3SG COMP self-GEN news-D/A give.IMP COMP  
**nā zind amar ter.mar-ek dā-nā gurā.**  
 2SG.GEN life how pass-PRS.3SG this-GEN around  
 Bhārān asked, “Tell me about yourself. How does your life pass near her?”

- 62’35 **pār-e ki hame.ki dā-nā gurā tix-ok**  
 say-PST.3SG COMP from.long.before she-GEN around put-ADJP  
**uṭ. asi vaxt-as =ham dā kan-ā šīša-e sāf**  
 COP.PRS.1SG one time-IDF =too she 1SG-GEN glass-D/A clean  
**ka-ttav.**  
 do-NEG.PST.3SG  
 The lamp said, “From a long time now, I’ve been placed near her. She has not cleaned my glass shade even once.”

- 62’43 **almūnīam pār-e hala der safā kar-ene ne.**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG why who clean do-PREF.3SG 2SG.D/A  
**dū-as padī kar-e xalk =ta šīša ṭarāngāra**  
 hand-IDF back make-PST.3SG strike.PST.3SG =3SG glass ONOM  
**kar-e tamm-ā pinn-ā.**  
 make-PST.3SG fall-PST.3SG be.broken-PST.3SG  
 Almūnīam said, “Tell me, who has cleaned you (if I haven’t)?” She moved back her hand and hit it. The glass clashed, fell and shattered.

- 62’54 **handun iratṭamiko šart-e =ham kḥatṭ-ā.**  
 this.way second bet-D/A =too win-PST.3SG  
 This way, he also won the second bet.

- 62’59 **handun musitṭamiko šart-anā vārī dā vas.kar-e =ta hīt**  
 this.way third bet-GEN time he try-PST.3SG =3SG words  
**ka-ttav.**  
 do-NEG.PST.3SG  
 In the same way, he tried at the time of the third bet. She did not talk.

- 63’01 **bhārān pār-e ī ganok uṭ ki ne-to hīt**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG crazy COP.PRS.1SG COMP 2SG-COM words  
**ke-va. ī nā lix-anā hār-ton hīt ke-va.**  
 do-PRS.1SG 1SG 2SG.GEN neck-GEN necklace-COM words do-PRS.1SG

Bhārān said, “I am crazy to talk to you. I will talk to the necklace around your neck.”

63’06 **pār-e o hār. valdī tis jī.**  
say-PST.3SG ITJ necklace reply give.PST.3SG yes  
He said, “Hey, necklace!” It answered, “Yes.”

63’08 **almūnīam ten-e handun xass-ā.**  
PROP self-D/A this.way fling-PST.3SG  
Almūnīam threw back herself (in astonishment).

63’10 **harrif-e nī ten-ā ahvāl-e et ki dā**  
ask-PST.3SG 2SG self-GEN news-D/A give.IMP COMP this  
**šūm-anā guṭṭ-ā nā de-k amar ter.mar-era.**  
unlucky-GEN throat-ALL 2SG.GEN day-PL how pass-IPF.3PL  
He asked, “Tell me about yourself. How have you been spending your days at this poor woman’s neck?”

63’13 **hār pār-e hame ki ī dā šūm-anā guṭṭ-āṭ**  
necklace say-PST.3SG that COMP 1SG this unlucky-GEN throat-INS  
**uṭ vaxt-as man-anā kerang-āṭ uṭ. vaxt-as**  
COP.PRS.1SG time-IDF maund-GEN below-INS COP.PRS.1SG time-IDF  
**irā man-anā. vaxt-as p<sup>h</sup>ullā-teṭī uṭ.**  
two maund-GEN time-IDF flower-PL.LOC COP.PRS.1SG  
The necklace said, “I am on this poor woman’s neck. Sometimes I am weighed down by a maund, sometimes by two maunds, and at times I am in flowers.”

63’25 **handun almūnīam hakkal tis arā vaxt-ā ī**  
this.way PROP shout give.PST.3SG which time-ALL 1SG  
**ne man-anā kerang-ā kar-enuṭ. arā vaxt ī ne**  
2SG.D/A maund-GEN below-ALL do-PRF.1SG which time 1SG 2SG.D/A  
**p<sup>h</sup>ullā-tā niyām-ā kar-enuṭ.**  
flower-PL.GEN middle-ALL do-PRF.1SG  
Almūnīam shouted this way, “When did I burden you with a maund? When did I place you among flowers?”

63’30 **cikk-ā xass-ā =ta. šaranga mas. varnā**  
pull-PST.3SG fling-PST.3SG =3SG ONOM become.PST.3SG youth  
**harf-e rūmāl-aṭī p<sup>h</sup>eṛ-ā =ta.**  
take.up-PST.3SG handkerchief-LOC roll-PST.3SG =3SG

She pulled the necklace and threw it away. The necklace made a jingling sound. The young man picked it up and wrapped it in a handkerchief.

- 63'39 **dol-āk lagg-ār. mubārakbādī mas.**  
 drum-PL start-PST.3PL congratulation become.PST.3SG  
 The drum started. There were congratulations.
- 63'42 **b<sup>h</sup>ārān bādšā pār-e almūnīam bībī ne vaxt**  
 PROP king say-PST.3SG PROP lady 2SG.D/A time  
**et-iva. bas almūnīam xāc-ā.**  
 give-PRS.1SG then PROP sleep-PST.3SG  
 Bhārān Bādshah said, "Princess Almūnīam, I will give you some time." Then Almūnīam went to bed.
- 63'50 **vas.kar-e e baš.ma-tav.**  
 try-PST.3SG she stand.up-NEG.PST.3SG  
 He tried, but she did not get up.
- 63'53 **ādil pār-e antae vaxt tiss-us =ta. vaxt**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG why time give-PST.2SG =3SG time  
**ti-farosus =ta. o xāc-ik**  
 give-NEG.PCOND.2SG =3SG she sleep-PRS.3SG  
 Ādil said, "Why did you give her time? You shouldn't have; she is sleeping!"
- 63'59 **b<sup>h</sup>ārān pār-e hao xāc-ik.**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG yes sleep-PRS.3SG  
 Bhārān said, "Oh, is she asleep?"
- 64'00 **harrif-e almūnīam bībī xāc-ās. de hīt ke.**  
 ask-PST.3SG PROP lady sleep-PST.2SG who words do.SBJV.3SG  
 Bhārān asked, "Princess Almūnīam, have you fallen asleep? Who will talk now?"
- 64'02 **gāṭ-vālā pār-e ki vaxt tiss-us =ta**  
 guard-PROPR say-PST.3SG COMP time give-PST.2SG =3SG  
**xāc-ā.**  
 sleep-PST.3SG  
 The guard said, "You gave her time. So she fell asleep."
- 64'07 **pār-e ka-ppa handun bādšā ten-ā miṭṭū-nā**  
 say-PST.3SG do-NEG.IMP this.way king self-GEN parrot-GEN



- yam-tiān kask. handun nī kan-ā yam-ān**  
sorrow-PL.ABL die.PST.3SG this.way 2SG 1SG-GEN sorrow-ABL  
**kah-os.**  
die-FUT.2SG  
Bhārān said, “Don’t do this way. The king died from the sorrows over its parrot. That way, you will die from sorrow over me.”
- 64’11 **ī masxara kar-eṭ. nī guacnī xāc-ās. zamīn āsmān**  
1SG joke do-PST.1SG 2SG really sleep-PST.2SG earth heaven  
**hīt ke-k. almūnīam ka-ppak.**  
words do-PRS.3SG PROP do-NEG.PRS.3SG  
I teased you. But are you really asleep?” The earth and heaven talked, but Almūnīam did not talk.
- 64’16 **bhārān pār-e ī ganok uṭ ki ne-to hīt**  
PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG crazy COP.PRS.1SG COMP 2SG-COM words  
**ke-va.**  
do-PRS.1SG  
Bhārān said, “I am crazy to talk to you.”
- 64’20 **o kaṭ nī ten-ā ahvāl-e et. dā šūm-anā urā-ṭī**  
ITJ bed 2SG self-GEN news-D/A give.IMP this unlucky-GEN home-LOC  
**amar ter.mar-esa.**  
how pass-PRS.2SG  
Bed! Tell me about yourself. How do you spend your days in this poor woman’s house?”
- 64’27 **hame.ki dā kan-ā baj-ā xāc-āne. handun-o**  
from.long.before she 1SG-GEN back-ALL sleep-PRF.3SG such-IDF  
**puf xal-ek. kan-ā cīlikk-āk saṭ-āno.**  
poot strike-PRS.3SG 1SG-GEN rope-PL rot-PRF.3PL  
The bed said, “For a long time, she has been sleeping on my back. She poots so much, that my ropes have rotted!”
- 64’35 **almūnīam burṣ-ā kar-e ten-e. pār-e ī civa**  
PROP above-ALL make-PST.3SG self-D/A say-PST.3SG 1SG when  
**puf xalk-unuṭ.**  
poot strike-PRF.1SG  
Almūnīam jumped up. She said, “When did I poot?”
- 64’38 **kaṭṭ-anā kerang-ān jinn-āk biṭ-er =ta.**  
bed-GEN under-ABL ghost-PL drop-PST.3PL =3SG

The ghosts threw her under the bed.

- 64'40 **pār-e**        **bībī nī** =**ham vaxt et-isa.**  
 say-PST.3SG lady 2SG =too time give-PRS.2SG  
 Bhārān said, “Now give me some time.”

- 64'43 **pār-e**        **sae.šām-ā**        **ne**        **vaxt et-iv.**        **dā**  
 say-PST.3SG memorial.feast-ALL 2SG.D/A time give-SBJV.1SG this  
**ḍayār** =**ham kan-e ille-pak**        **dā** =**ham dāsā hīt**  
 ground =too 1SG-D/A let.go-NEG.PRS.3SG this =too now words  
**ke-k.**  
 do-PRS.3SG

Almūnīam said, “Be dead! Why would I give you time? Not even this earth leaves me alone. It might also start speaking next.”

- 64'48 **b̄ārān handun kul šart-āte**    **k̄haṭṭ-ā.**  
 PROP this.way all bet-PL.D/A win-PST.3SG  
 Bhārān won all the bets in this manner.

- 64'50 **sob-anā**        **bass-ur**        **varnā-k**        **b̄ārān**        **bādšā-e**  
 morning-GEN come-PST.3PL young-PL PROP king-D/A  
**kopā-tiā**        **harf-er**        **carref-er.**  
 shoulder-PL.ALL take.up-PST.3PL make.walk-PST.3PL  
 In the morning, young people came, hoisted Bhārān Bādshah onto their shoulders and celebrated.

- 64'55 **b̄ārān hukum tis.**        **axxas**        **ki**        **bandī**  
 PROP order give.PST.3SG how.much.REL COMP prisoner  
**o**        **ājo ka-bo**        =**tā.**  
 COP.PRS.3PL free do-IMP.PL =3PL  
 Bhārān decreed, “Release as many prisoners as are there.

- 65'00 **andā ki pāho-nā ciṭṭ-aṭī e**        **dād-e tel-aṭī**  
 this COMP hanging-GEN rope-LOC COP.PRS.3SG he-D/A oil-LOC  
**lār et-bo.**  
 boiling give-IMP.PL  
 As for Ādil, who is on the rope of hanging, boil him in oil.”

- 65'05 **ādil pār-e**        **b̄ārān nā**        **lumma bāva-kin**    **xaerāt**  
 PROP say-PST.3SG PROP 2SG.GEN mother father-BEN sacrifice  
**mar-ev.**        **dun pā-pa.**  
 become-SBJV.1SG this.way say-NEG.IMP

Ādil pleaded, “Bhārān, I would sacrifice myself for your parents. Don’t say that.”

65’08 **pār-e amar pār-esa ki bhārān-nā xan-te**  
say-PST.3SG how say-PRS.2SG COMP PROP-GEN eye-PL.D/A  
**kaš-abo at-bo kun-ev =tā.**  
pull.out-IMP.PL bring-IMP.PL eat-SBJV.1SG =3PL

Bhārān said, “Why did you order, ‘Gouge out Bhārān’s eyes and bring them. I will eat them?’”

65’11 **ādil pār-e kan-e xaerāt kar pāho ti-fa**  
PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A sacrifice make.IMP hanging give-NEG.IMP  
**kan-e.**  
1SG-D/A

Ādil said, “Do me a favor. Don’t hang me.”

65’18 **hukum tis asi hulli-as ten-kin asiṭṭ-as almūnīam-kin**  
order give.PST.3SG one horse-IDF self-BEN one-IDF PROP-BEN  
**asiṭṭ-as ādil-kin.**  
one-IDF PROP-BEN

Bhārān ordered one horse for himself, one for Almūnīam and one for Ādil.

65’24 **bass-o har musiṭṭ-ingā-k =tā ādil-nā bādšāi-ā.**  
come-PST.3PL every three-DADJ-PL =3PL PROP-GEN kingdom-ALL  
All three traveled to Ādil’s kingdom.

65’32 **dāre xarās-āk guḍḍing-ār. dā-te dītar-nā**  
there bull-PL be.butched-PST.3PL this-PL.D/A blood-GEN  
**jo-ān gidref-er.**  
stream-ABL make.cross-PST.3PL

Bulls were slaughtered then. People made the trio cross a stream of blood.

65’36 **bass-ur lumma bāva xīsun-nā julūnṭ-āteṭī loḍ-o**  
come-PST.3PL mother father gold-GEN swing-PL.LOC swing-IDF  
**kun-era.**  
enjoy-PRS.3PL

When they arrived (at the palace), Bhārān’s parents were enjoying the swing on the golden swings.

- 65'40 **lumma bāva-nā mon-ā šef tūs nek-duāi halk.**  
 mother father-GEN front-ALL low sit.PST.3SG blessing take.PST.3SG  
 Bhārān sat in front of his parents, and got their blessing.
- 65'46 **sob-anā xuāif-e b<sup>h</sup>all-o mullā-s.**  
 morning-GEN summon-PST.3SG big-IDF mullah-IDF  
 He called a great mullah in the morning.
- 65'55 **pār-e almūnīam bībī-e soj kar ki b<sup>h</sup>ārān**  
 say-PST.3SG PROP lady-D/A inquiry make.IMP COMP PROP  
**bādšā-e hal-ek yā ādil bādšā-e.**  
 king-D/A take-PRS.3SG or PROP king-D/A  
 Bhārān said, "Ask Princess Almūnīam, if she chooses Bhārān Bādshah or Ādil Bādshah."
- 66'00 **mullā harrif-e almūnīam-ān ki pā ki b<sup>h</sup>ārān**  
 mullah ask-PST.3SG PROP-ABL COMP say.IMP COMP PROP  
**bādšā-e hal-esa yā ādil-e.**  
 king-D/A take-PRS.2SG or PROP-D/A  
 The mullah asked Almūnīam, "Tell me who you choose as your husband, Bhārān Bādshah or Ādil."
- 66'09 **pār-e ādil bādšā kan-ā dīn o dunyā-nā ilum**  
 say-PST.3SG PROP king 1SG-GEN faith and world-GEN brother  
**e. ī b<sup>h</sup>ārān bādšā-e hal-eva.**  
 COP.PRS.3SG 1SG PROP king-D/A take-PRS.1SG  
 Almūnīam said, "Ādil Bādshah is my godbrother and brother in this world. I choose Bhārān Bādshah."
- 66'16 **musi vār handā harrif-e oṛ-ān handun musi vār o =ham**  
 three time he ask-PST.3SG she-ABL this.way three time she =too  
**handā valdī-e tis.**  
 this reply-D/A give.PST.3SG  
 The mullah posed the question three times, and she responded the same way three times.
- 66'21 **b<sup>h</sup>ārān bādšā hakkal kar-e. almūnīam bībī dā dunyā e**  
 PROP king shout make-PST.3SG PROP lady this world that  
**dunyā kan-ā īṛ us.**  
 world 1SG-GEN sister COP.PRS.2SG  
 Bhārān Bādshah declared, "Princess Almūnīam, you are my sister in

this world and in that world.

66'27 **ī ne hal-para. aga ī ne hal-ev**  
 1SG 2SG.D/A take-NEG.PRS.1SG if 1SG 2SG.D/A take-SBJV.1SG  
**ādil-nā kāṭum-nā ṭhapp-āte de darmān ke-k.**  
 PROP-GEN head-GEN wound-PL.D/A who treatment do-PRS.3SG  
**tān.kin nī darmān ka-ttanus =tā.**  
 until 2SG treatment do-NEG.PRF.2SG =3PL

I don't choose you. If I did, who would give treatment to the wounds of Ādil's head, unless you do that?

66'37 **kan-ā nem-ān haftād.o.haft vār ne mubārak mar-e**  
 1SG-GEN side-ABL 77 time 2SG.D/A blessed be-SBJV.3SG  
**ādil bādšā-e.**  
 PROP king-D/A

I bless you seventy-seven times, King Ādil!"

66'43 **ādil bādšā-ton almūnīam-nā nikā-e xuān-ār.**  
 PROP king-COM PROP-GEN marriage.ceremony-D/A read-PST.3PL  
 They conducted the wedding ceremony of Almūnīam with King Ādil.

66'45 **musiṭṭamīko de ādil bādšā ten-ā masiṛ-nā**  
 third day PROP king self-GEN daughter-GEN  
**nikā-e bhārān bādšā-ton xuān-ā.**  
 marriage.ceremony-D/A PROP king-COM read-PST.3SG

On the third day, King Ādil arranged the marriage of his daughter to Bhārān Bādshah.

66'50 **cārmīko de-ā bādšāi-nā taxt-e kāṭum-ā =ta**  
 fourth day-ALL kingdom-GEN crown-D/A head-ALL =3SG  
**tix-ā.**  
 put-PST.3SG

On the fourth day, he put the crown of the kingdom on Bhārān's head.

66'57 **ten-aṭ vazīr mas. daro-iskān xuaš o**  
 self-INS minister become.PST.3SG yesterday-TERM happy and  
**gal ass-ur.**  
 cheerful COP-PST.3PL

He himself became a minister. Until just yesterday, they lived in joy and harmony.

## Liākat Sanī, *Tell my Beloved (pā-bo kan-ā num zebal-e)*

Liākat Sanī. 2019. *Cikār*. Quetta: Rashon Adabi Divan Balochistan. Pp. 105–106.

1. pā-bo kan-ā num zebal-e, ust-ā  
hat-a nī mābal-e Please tell my beloved, to recall the household luggage on camels,
2. p<sup>h</sup>ul o caman-nā hīt-e kar, zebā  
vatan-nā hīt-e kar to speak of flowers and meadows,  
to speak of our beautiful homeland.
3. bolān-e zebā-yā val-āk, xarrun-  
ā dīrī-ā jal-āk The beautiful winding trails of the Bolan Pass, the riverbeds with emerald water,
4. šoānī šūkār-ān pad, cir-aṭ hin-  
ok-ā buzgal-āk The herd of goats that walk in procession, following shepherds' whistle.
5. de xuār ill-ik cānjal-e, koh o  
daman-nā hīt-e kar Who would forsake the loyal camel disheartened? Let the mountains and foothills be our discourse.
6. rāhī ar-e dā kāfila, kaccī  
xurāsān-ā yala This caravan is on its journey, to Kachchi or Khorasan, as it chooses.
7. badrā kar-okā har asiṭ, tenā-  
tiān aff-ak gila No blame shall be cast by companions, on anyone who strays from the path.
8. sāda ma-fa pā šāntul-e, har jā  
amannā hīt-e kar Advise Shantul: Rise above the ordinary. Be a symbol of peace everywhere.
9. šanza girok o jamar e, ḡ<sup>h</sup>a et-  
ibo num bazyar-e Inform our farmers: There will soon be heavy rain, thunder and clouds!
10. ḡukkāl-e piṭṭ-iva sanī, bātī  
vatan-nā dam dar-e I, Sani, denounce the droughts; our homeland's folk are weary of them.
11. xīsun ka maolā jal jal-e, xuār-ā  
tuman-nā hīt-e kar May God enliven our channels with water! Let those deprived clans be our discourse.

# **Glossary**





This glossary contains the dictionary forms of all words that appear in the texts, arranged alphabetically; **a, ā, ā̄, ā̇, b, c, ḍ, d, e, ē, f, g, ḡ, ḥ, h, i, ī, ī̄, ī̇, j, k, l, ḷ, m, n, o, ō, p, ṛ, r, s, š, ṭ, t, u, ū, ū̄, ū̇, v, x, y, z, ž**. The diphthongs **ae, ao**, and the aspirated consonants like **tʰ**, are treated as separate letters.

For some words, if the final consonant is preceded by a short vowel, it is doubled when followed by a vowel-initial suffix or a copula, *e, o*, etc. For example, *rab* ‘God’ vs. *rabb-e* ‘God-D/A’, *pur* ‘full’ vs. *purr e* ‘is full’. Given that these doubled final consonants form part of the underlying representation of each word, we list such words in this glossary with the second consonant in italics. Note that these double final consonants are degeminated before a consonant-initial suffix and in the word-final position, except when preceding a copula.

For loanwords, the source language is indicated in square brackets. See also Rossi (1979) for etymology.

### Abbreviations

A: Arabic; a.: adjective; adv.: adverb; B: Balochi; conj.: conjunction; F: Farsi; H: Hindi-Urdu; int.: interrogative; itj.: interjection; n.: noun; num.: numeral; onom.: onomatopoeia; Pash.: Pashto; phr.: phrase; postp.: post-position; pred.: predicative; pref.: prefix; prep.: preposition; pron.: pronoun or pronominal; prop.: proper noun; Si.: Sindhi; Sk.: Sanskrit; U: Urdu; v.: verb; vi.: intransitive verb; vt.: transitive verb; -: morpheme boundary; =: clitic boundary



- abā** *itj.* dear; alas  
**acānak** *adv.* suddenly [H]  
**aḍḍ** *n.* shelter  
**aḍ kann-ing** *vi.* to take shelter; stop  
**adal** *n.* justice [A]  
**adā** *itj.* brother; guys; sir [Si.]  
**adā kann-ing** *vt.* to fulfil [A]  
**adālat** *n.* court [A]  
**adīra** *n.* tomb  
**ae** *pron.* that; they; he; she  
**ae** *itj.* say; alas  
**aeb** *n.* fault [A]  
**aebdār** *a.* defective [A]  
**aekān** *adv.* from there  
**aeno** *adv.* today  
**aeno-pagga** *adv.* nowadays  
**aere** *adv.* there  
**aesās** *n.* sense of touch; feeling [A]  
**af** COP.NEG.PRS.3SG (*ann-ing*)  
**aga** *conj.* if [F]  
**agar** *conj.* if [F]  
**agi** *conj.* if [F]  
**agrī** *n.* patch  
**ahvāl** *n.* news [A]  
**ajab** *a.* wonderful; unexpected [A]  
**alādīn** *prop.* Aladdin [A]  
**alāhoš** *a.* panicked  
**alk** take-PST.3SG (*hall-ing*)  
**al** *itj.* oh  
**allā** *n.* God [A]  
**allāh** *n.* God [A]  
**allāi** *a.* godly; inevitable; very long  
**allā-tālā** *n.* God [A]  
**allā tuār** *adv.* by God's will  
**all-ing** *vt.* to take  
**alma** *n.* rush  
**=am** =too  
**ama** *int. adv.* how; what a  
**amak** *int. adv.* how  
**amal** *n.* action [A]  
**amannā** *pred a.* accepted  
**amannāi** *n.* consent; acceptance  
**amannā kann-ing** *vt.* to accept  
**amar** *int. a.* what a  
**amar** *int. adv.* how; why  
**amarī** *int. adv.* in what manner  
**amar ki** *conj.* as soon as  
**amaro** *int. a.* what a  
**amān** *n.* safety; protection [A]  
**ambal** *n.* friend; guy  
**ambār** *n.* granary [F]  
**ame** *pron.* that (*hame*)  
**amīr** *a.* rich; respectable [A]  
**amn-emnī** *n.* peace [A]  
**amo** *pron.* that (*hamo*)  
**amore** *adv.* there  
**andar** *adv.* hiding; inside [F]  
**andarī** *n.* scout; hiding  
**andā** *pron.* this; he; she (*handā*)  
**andād** *pron.* this  
**andākān** *adv.* from here  
**andāre** *adv.* here  
**andāxas** *adv.* this much  
**andun** *adv.* this way  
**andun-o** *a.* such; such a  
**anga** *adv.* still [B]  
**angūr** *n.* grape [F]  
**anjām** *n.* promise; date [A]  
**annā** *pron.* this (*handā*)  
**ann-ing** (vi)COP; be (*mann-ing*)  
**ant** *int. pron.* what; Q  
**antae** *int. adv.* why  
**antae ka** *conj.* because  
**antae ke** *conj.* because  
**antae ki** *conj.* because  
**anta-ki** *int. adv.* for what; why  
**aoliād** *n.* children [A]  
**aolīko** *a.* first

- aosar** *n.* boss [E]  
**apāx** *n.* sense  
**aṛdosar** *a.* both [F]  
**aṛe** *itj.* oh my!  
**aṛef-ing** *vt.* to refrain  
**aṛeng-ing** *vi.* to be stuck  
**aṛī** *itj.* oh my!  
**aṛtomā** *a.* both  
**araṛ** *a.* arid  
**araṭṭ** *n.* water wheel  
**arā** *int. a.* which  
**arād** *int. a.* which; where  
**arākān** *int. adv.* from where  
**arāng** *int. adv.* whither  
**arāngī** *int. adv.* whither  
**arāre** *int. adv.* where; why; how  
**arārek** *int. adv.* where  
**arātam** *int. adv.* when  
**ar-e** be-PRS.3SG (*ann-ing*)  
**are** *n.* husband  
**arf-ing** *vt.* to take up (*harf-ing*)  
**ari** *n.* husband; man  
**ariy** *n.* husband  
**armān** *n.* hope; yearning; aspiration; grief; regret [F]  
**arš** *n.* divine throne [A]  
**arva** *n.* soul [A]  
**arvā** *n.* soul (*arva*) [A]  
**as** COP.PST.3SG (*ann-ing*)  
**asāt-pasāt** *a.* dispersed  
**asi** *num.* one  
**asi dam** *adv.* at a burst  
**asi dam-aṭī** *adv.* in one breath  
**asi elo** *adv.* each other  
**asiṭṭ** *num.* one  
**asiṭṭī** *n.* unity  
**asi-vār** *adv.* once  
**asi-vār-ton** *adv.* at once; immediately
- asīka** *adv.* once; for a while  
**asikā** *adv.* once; for a while (*asīka*)  
**assalām alekum** *phr.* may peace be on you [A]  
**asul** *adv.* absolutely; never; just; surely  
**asūl** *n.* rule [A]  
**at** bring.IMP (*hat-ing*)  
**aṭṭ** *int. adv.* how many  
**aṭṭ-āṭ** *int. adv.* for how much  
**aṭṭomaṭ** *int. adv.* how long  
**at-ing** *vt.* to bring  
**au** *conj.* and (*o*)  
**aval** *a.* first [A]  
**avalmīko** *a.* first  
**avār** *a.* mixed  
**avār** *adv.* together  
**avārī** *n.* companionship  
**avdem** *a.* out of sight; hidden  
**aviṛda** *adv.* together  
**avliko** *a.* first  
**ax** *itj.* oh my!  
**axir** *adv.* finally; maybe (*āxir*) [A]  
**axxa** *int. adv.* how much  
**axxas** *int. adv.* how much  
**az** *num.* one (*asi*)  
**azal** *n.* beginning [A]  
**azāb** *n.* torture [A]  
**azābī** *n.* suffering [A]  
**aždihār** *n.* cobra [F]  
**ā** *itj.* yes?  
**ābād** *a.* populated; cultivated; prosperous [F]  
**ābādī** *n.* settlement [F]  
**ādam** *prop.* Adam [A]  
**ādamī** *n.* human [F]  
**ādamzāt** *n.* human [A]  
**ādenk** *n.* mirror  
**ādmizāt** *n.* human [F]

- ādumzāt** *n.* human [F]  
**āfāx** *n.* sense  
**āhā** *adv.* no  
**āhirī** *a.* helpless; helplessness  
**āh o pirād** *n.* alas and cry [F]  
**āhūk** *n.* antelope [F]  
**āhvāl** *n.* news [A]  
**āhvālakārī** *n.* publicity; press [B]  
**āī** *n.* mother  
**ājō** *a.* free [B]  
**ālum** *n.* village; family  
**āmax** *a.* silly [A]  
**āna** *n.* anna [H]  
**ānbār** *a.* like (ABL + *bār*)  
**āršinda** *n.* sigh  
**āsān** *a.* easy [F]  
**āsī** *n.* sinner [A]  
**āsī-ā** *a.* uncontrollable-ADJ  
**āsmān** *n.* heaven; sky [F]  
**āsopāso** *n.* vicinity [Si.]  
**āsrāt** *a.* comfortable  
**āsrātī** *n.* comfort; console  
**āstūnk** *n.* cuff [F]  
**āsūda** *a.* prosperous [F]  
**āšik** *n.* lover; crush [A]  
**āvāl** *n.* news [A]  
**āvān-ing** *vi.* to yawn  
**āxa** *adv.* no  
**āxā** *adv.* no  
**āxir** *adv.* finally; eventually [A]  
**āxta** *a.* preoccupied; busy [Pash.]  
**āxta jān** *a.* engaged  
**āxubatt** *n.* future [A]  
**āzān** *n.* azan [A]  
**āzāt** *a.* free [F]  
**āzmāišť** *n.* challenge [F]  
**āzmūdā** *a.* tested [F]  
**āzmūda** *a.* tested [F]  
**ba** come.IMP (*bann-ing*)  
**babkāī** *n.* intoxication  
**baccif-ing** *vt.* to save [H]  
**bacc-ing** *vi.* to be left [H]  
**baccū** *n.* son [F]  
**bad** *a.* bad; wrong [F]  
**bad** *n.* anger [F]  
**baḍḍ** *n.* load; bundle  
**baḍḍo** *n.* crane  
**badal** *n.* change [U]  
**badan** *n.* body [A]  
**bad bann-ing** *vi.* to hate  
**bad dann-ing** *vt.* to hate  
**badī** *n.* bad deed [F]  
**badmāš** *n.* villain [F]  
**badnasīb** *n.* bad luck [F]  
**bad o sust** *n.* abuse  
**badrad** *n.* chiding  
**badrū** *a.* bad [F]  
**bae** *n.* fodder; grass  
**bae o būc** *n.* grass and shrub  
**baerakk** *n.* banner; police cell  
**baeskal** *n.* bicycle [E]  
**bagg** *n.* camels  
**bayal** *n.* side [F]  
**bahašt** *n.* paradise [F]  
**bahā** *n.* sale  
**bahā kann-ing** *vt.* to sell  
**bahāl** *a.* normal [F]  
**baho** *a.* perplexed; baffled  
**baj** *n.* back  
**bajjeng-ing** *vi.* to be trapped  
**bakār** *a.* necessary; required [B]  
**ba ki** *itj.* look!  
**bakutteng-ing** *vi.* to talk to oneself  
**bala** *n.* fault; destruction; fun  
 killing  
**balaḍ pīrešar** *n.* blood pressure [E]  
**balae šāy-ing** *v.* to do a favor  
**balā** *n.* goblin [A]

- bale** *adv.* indeed  
**balf** *n.* bulb [E]  
**balki** *adv.* instead; maybe; rather; what's more  
**balkin** *adv.* instead; maybe; rather; what's more  
**balla** *n.* grandmother; old woman  
**ballī** *n.* old woman  
**baloc** *n.* Baloch [F]  
**bamb** *n.* bomb [E]  
**band** *a.* closed; used up; vital [F]  
**banday** *n.* man; person; bride  
**bandayī** *n.* humanity  
**bandayzāt** *n.* men  
**bandī** *n.* prisoner [F]  
**band kann-ing** *vt.* to stop  
**band o bast** *n.* some treatment; arrangement [F]  
**bandok** *n.* collar cord  
**bangula** *n.* bungalow; palace [E]  
**baniān** *n.* underwear [A]  
**bann-ing** *vi.* to come  
**barzī** *n.* pillow  
**barābar** *a.* correct; exactly; flat [F]  
**barām** *n.* marriage; wedding  
**barāmī** *a.* married  
**barāmī** *n.* bride  
**barānz** *n.* protest  
**barbarī** *n.* short-eared goat  
**bardāšt** *n.* fortitude [F]  
**barebar** *a.* equal [F]  
**barf** *n.* snow; ice [F]  
**barī** *n.* load (*b<sup>h</sup>arī*)  
**barjā** *a.* ongoing [B]  
**barjā** *n.* start [B]  
**bar ki** *itj.* look!; maybe  
**barosa** *n.* guarantee [H]  
**barot** *n.* moustache; whisker  
**bartaniā** *prop.* Britain [U]  
**barxilāf** *a.* opposed [F]  
**barxilāf** *postp.* against [F]  
**bas** *come.PST.3SG* (*bann-ing*)  
**bas** *adv.* enough; and; but; then  
**bast o band** *n.* tying and binding  
**baš kann-ing** *vt.* to make someone stand up  
**baš mann-ing** *vi.* to get up  
**bašx** *n.* forgiving; share; distribution [F]  
**bašx hall-ing** *vi.* to participate  
**bašx-ing** *vt.* to forgive; distribute  
**bašx o bānṭ** *n.* division  
**baṭing-ing** *vt.* to summon; invite  
**battir** *a.* more  
**battī** *n.* lamp  
**ba xaeraṭṭ** *itj.* welcome  
**ba xaeraṭṭ** *n.* welcome  
**baxā** *n.* sale; price (Rakhshān)  
**baxā kann-ing** *vt.* to sell  
**baxāl** *n.* Hindu [A]  
**baxt** *n.* luck [F]  
**baxtāvar** *a.* lucky [F]  
**baxxāl** *n.* Hindu [A]  
**bayābān** *n.* wilderness [U]  
**bazyar** *n.* cultivator  
**bā** *n.* mouth; door; gate  
**bābā** *itj.* dear [F]  
**bā biṭ-ing** *vt.* to bite  
**bābīra** *n.* string  
**bābū** *n.* learned man; sir [H]  
**bādām** *n.* almond [F]  
**bādšā** *n.* king; bridegroom; owner [F]  
**bādšāī** *a.* royal; kingly [F]  
**bādšāī** *n.* kingdom; palace [F]  
**bāduvī** *n.* talk  
**bāy** *n.* garden [F]  
**bāhoṭ** *n.* refugee

- bāhotar** *a.* senseless; stupefied  
**bāid** *a.* mandatory; necessary [B]  
**bāisaekal** *n.* bicycle [E]  
**bāk kann-ing** *vi.* to speak  
**bāl** *n.* flight  
**bālād** *n.* stature  
**bālādī** *a.* sturdy  
**bālīšt** *n.* pillow [F]  
**bālṭīn** *n.* bucket [U]  
**bāmb** *n.* roof  
**bāmus** *n.* nose  
**bāng** *n.* crow of a cock [F]  
**bāngo** *n.* cock  
**bānsurī** *n.* flute [H]  
**bānzil** *n.* shoulder  
**bāpist** *n.* death throe  
**bāṛū** *n.* partridge  
**bār** *postp.* like (ABL)  
**bāravatṭ** *postp.* regarding  
**bārem** *n.* weight  
**bārun** *a.* dry  
**bāsif-ing** *vt.* to heat; be busy  
**bās-ing** *vi.* to be hot  
**bāsis** *be* hot-PST.3SG (*bās-ing*)  
**bāsk** *n.* upper arm [B]  
**bāsun** *a.* hot  
**bāsunī** *n.* heat  
**bā šāy-ing** *vt.* to reach an age  
**bā tin-ing** *vt.* to lose  
**bātī** *n.* resident  
**bāva** *n.* father; boss  
**bāva-lumma** *n.* parents; sir  
**bā-xatṭ** *n.* gaping  
**bāxo** *n.* morsel  
**bāz** *a.* much; very much  
**bāzār** *n.* market [F]  
**bāzil** *n.* multitude  
**bāhār** *n.* stable; seat  
**be** *prep.* without  
**be** *postp.* without  
**be-** (pref)without  
**bebandayī** *n.* savage  
**bebaxtī** *n.* difficulty  
**beceṭī** *n.* peril  
**becikār** *a.* worry-free  
**bedāy** *a.* spotless [F]  
**bedis** *prep.* except; without  
**bega** *n.* late afternoon; early evening  
**begā** *n.* late afternoon (*bega*)  
**beguā** *a.* kidnapped [B]  
**beguhā** *a.* kidnapped [B]  
**beyaeratī** *a.* shameless [F]  
**beyam** *a.* without sorrow [F]  
**behoṣī** *n.* coma [F]  
**beilumī** *n.* brotherlessness  
**bejān** *a.* ailing; pregnant  
**be-lālic** *a.* without-avarice  
**belī** *itj.* yes; look!  
**belī** *n.* friend  
**bemāl** *a.* without dower [A]  
**bemālūm** *a.* unknown [A]  
**bemilī** *a.* kernelless  
**benc** *n.* bench  
**ben-ing** *vt.* to put on  
**be-nisīb** *a.* without-fortune [F]  
**benṭ** *n.* camp site  
**benumāzī** *a.* not praying [F]  
**benusxānī** *a.* harmless [A]  
**bepaorā** *a.* engrossed  
**bepāl** *a.* futureless  
**berahm** *a.* merciless [F]  
**beref-ing** *vt.* to clothe  
**berif-ing** *vt.* to clothe  
**berozgārī** *n.* joblessness [F]  
**berum** *n.* bedding [B]  
**besamā** *a.* senseless; unaware; overjoyed

- besamāi** *n.* trance  
**besebo** *a.* supportless  
**besob** *a.* unsuccessful  
**besudd** *a.* senseless; unconscious; drowsy  
**besudd o samā** *a.* senseless  
**bešart** *a.* without a bet  
**be šol-ing** *vi.* to take a bath  
**beṭ** *n.* dues  
**beṭ mann-ing** *vi.* to occur  
**beṭung** *a.* unholed  
**betavār** *a.* soundless  
**betābirī** *a.* forecastless [A]  
**betāyatt** *a.* eager [A]  
**betuy** *a.* sleepless  
**bevafā** *a.* faithless [F]  
**bevas** *a.* helpless; powerless; compelled; forced; dear  
**bevassī** *n.* helplessness  
**bevāk** *a.* helpless  
**bex peš tamm-ing** *vi.* to suffer  
**bexuāja** *a.* ownerless; good for nothing  
**bexud** *n.* stupor [F]  
**bezār** *a.* desperate; disappointed [F]  
**b<sup>h</sup>ab<sup>h</sup>ūt** *a.* unkempt  
**b<sup>h</sup>all-ā** *a.* big-ADJ  
**b<sup>h</sup>allā** *n.* elder; mayor  
**b<sup>h</sup>all-o** *a.* big-IDF  
**b<sup>h</sup>allun** *a.* big; elder  
**b<sup>h</sup>ang** *n.* hemp [H]  
**b<sup>h</sup>angī** *n.* sweeper [H]  
**b<sup>h</sup>anj** *n.* mound  
**b<sup>h</sup>arjorī** *n.* greeting  
**b<sup>h</sup>aram** *n.* fruition  
**b<sup>h</sup>arī** *n.* load  
**b<sup>h</sup>atṭ** *n.* crane  
**b<sup>h</sup>āf** *n.* steam; lie  
**b<sup>h</sup>ātī** *n.* resident  
**b<sup>h</sup>era tin-ing** *vt.* to stall [Si.]  
**b<sup>h</sup>ir** *a.* wild  
**b<sup>h</sup>īm** *n.* dread; scare  
**b<sup>h</sup>īr-ing** *vt.* to milk  
**b<sup>h</sup>olū** *n.* monkey  
**b<sup>h</sup>olūi** *a.* monkeyish  
**b<sup>h</sup>und** *n.* trunk  
**b<sup>h</sup>undī** *n.* barilla  
**b<sup>h</sup>ūz** *n.* plummeting  
**bidar** *a.* stranger [B]  
**bigil** *n.* drumroll [E]  
**bij** *n.* seed [H]  
**bikk** *n.* kidney  
**bilal** *n.* slurring  
**bilīf** *a.* pregnant  
**bilsum** *n.* rainbow  
**bilsumī** *a.* rainbowy  
**binā** *n.* beginning; start [B]  
**binā** *prep.* without  
**bing** hear.PST.3SG (*bin-ing*)  
**binif-ing** *vt.* to tell  
**bin-ing** *vt.* to hear; listen (*bing* PST.3SG)  
**bin-ing** *vt.* to pick up (*binā* PST.3SG)  
**birinj** *n.* rice  
**bisatṭ** *adv.* directly; straight  
**bis-ing** *vt.* to cook  
**bismillāh** *adv.* in God's name [A]  
**bissif-ing** *vt.* to disgust  
**bissun** *a.* firm  
**bišxinda** *n.* smile [B]  
**biṭif-ing** *vt.* to make someone lay  
**biṭ-ing** *vt.* to drop  
**biyābaxaer** *n.* welcome [F]  
**bībī** *n.* lady [U]  
**bīmār** *a.* sick [F]  
**bīn** *n.* hunger; lust



- bīngun** *a.* hungry  
**bīra** *adv.* just; only  
**bīst** *num.* twenty [H]  
**bīš** *n.* donkey  
**bo** *n.* smell [F]  
**boḍ** *n.* louse  
**bolān** *prop.* Bolan Pass  
**bolī** *n.* talk; dialect [H]  
**bop** *n.* mattress  
**bor** *a.* brown  
**birādarī** *n.* company; relative [F]  
**brāhuī** *n.* Brahui  
**budeng-ing** *vi.* to be drowned  
**buj kann-ing** *vt.* to stiffen  
**bukk** *n.* kiss  
**bulbul** *n.* nightingale [F]  
**bunḍ** *n.* trunk  
**bundar** *n.* dwelling  
**buṛz** *a.* high; tall; up; sky  
**buṛz** *n.* sky; above  
**buṛzā** *adv.* above; up  
**buṛzī** *n.* height  
**buṛzko** *a.* upper  
**bur** *n.* piece  
**bušut kann-ing** *vt.* to hide among things  
**buṭṭ** *n.* face mask  
**buzgal** *n.* goats [F]  
**buzurg** *a.* holy; authoritative [F]  
**buzurg** *n.* saint; holy person [F]  
**bū** *itj.* what happened?  
**būc** *n.* bush  
**būk** *a.* covered  
**būngrī** *n.* straw hut  
**būṭī** *n.* piece [H]  
**būz** *n.* muzzle; face  
**caḍḍāh-ing** *vt.* to detach [Si.]  
**cagg** *n.* tuft  
**cayal** *n.* kick; throw  
**cahrā** *a.* pleasant  
**cakkar** *n.* visit; circuit; idea  
**cakk-ing** *vt.* to taste [U]  
**cakkul** *n.* spring [B]  
**calakkāra** *n.* scream  
**callav** *n.* ring  
**callef-ing** *vt.* to drive [U]  
**calleng-ing** *vi.* to operate; start working [U]  
**call-ing** *vt.* to drive [U]  
**calling-ing** *vi.* to be working; be usable [U]  
**caman** *n.* lawn [F]  
**cambāzī** *n.* deceit  
**camk-ing** *vi.* to shine [F]  
**camṃ** *n.* trick  
**cammakk-ing** *vi.* to shine [F]  
**can** *n.* mind  
**cand-ing** *vt.* to shake  
**candī** *a.* several [F]  
**cang** *n.* mouth harp  
**caok** *n.* square  
**caokāṭ** *n.* threshold  
**capāṇṭ** *n.* slap  
**cap-coṭ** *a.* twisted  
**capla** *n.* slap [F]  
**cappal** *n.* sandal [H]  
**cappīko** *a.* left [F]  
**cappuṛeng-ing** *vi.* to stick  
**caprāstī** *n.* peon [F]  
**caṛa** *a.* single; unmarried  
**caṛa** *adv.* always  
**caṛah** *n.* bucket  
**caṛāp** *n.* washing face with scooped water  
**caṛha** *adv.* many times  
**caṛī** *n.* scepter  
**caṛs** *n.* hashish [U]  
**carp** *n.* anointing [F]

- carref-ing** *vt.* to make someone walk; scan  
**carreng-ing** *vi.* to walk around  
**carx** *n.* circle [F]  
**cas kann-ing** *vi.* to amuse; give fun  
**cass** *n.* joy; fun  
**cašma** *n.* fountain; look [F]  
**caṭ hall-ing** *vi.* to be scattered  
**caṭing-ing** *vi.* to be sprinkled  
**caṭ kann-ing** *vt.* to destroy; finish  
**caṭ mann-ing** *vi.* to be destroyed  
**caṭṭ** *n.* scattering; sprinkling  
**caṭṭ** *adv.* totally  
**caṭṭ-ing** *vt.* to lick; be finished  
**caṭṭi** *n.* punishment; fine  
**caṭ tin-ing** *vt.* to sprinkle; sow  
**catt** *n.* roof  
**cattar** *n.* joke  
**cattargo** *n.* joking  
**cavakk** *n.* virgin  
**cavakkī** *n.* virginity  
**cavaṭṭ** *n.* sandal  
**cax** *itj.* shoo  
**cā** *n.* tea [F]  
**cābī** *n.* key [H]  
**cācā** *n.* riddle  
**cādān** *n.* tea kettle  
**cāe** *n.* tea [F]  
**cāgiṛd** *n.* circumstance [B]  
**cāindār** *n.* expert  
**cāindārī** *n.* expertise; familiarity  
**cā-ing** *vt.* to know  
**cāis** know-PST.3SG (*cā-ing*)  
**cāndī** *n.* silver [H]  
**cānjal** *n.* folk song  
**cā o culum** *n.* tea and tobacco  
**cāp** *n.* clap  
**cār** *num.* four [F]  
**cārdast** *n.* gallop; dash [F]
- cārik** *n.* quarter  
**cārī** *a.* in wait [B]  
**cārma** *num.* all four  
**cārma-kunḍ** *adv.* on four sides  
**cārmīko** *a.* fourth  
**cāšt** *n.* late morning [F]  
**cā-va** *adv.* maybe  
**cāxū** *n.* knife [F]  
**cāṛḍa** *num.* fourteen [F]  
**cecār** *n.* guan leaf  
**cehra** *n.* face [F]  
**ceṭ** *n.* sense; care  
**ḥan** *n.* introspection; imagination  
**ḥanḍ-ing** *vt.* to dust; shake off; pick fruits  
**ḥarū** *a.* soaked  
**ḥaṭṭ-ing** *vt.* to sow  
**ḥārā** *a.* shining  
**ḥikk-ing** *vt.* to pull  
**ḥuf kann-ing** *vt.* to puff on  
**ḥul kann-ing** *vi.* to rush; run  
**ciccir** *n.* offal meat [H]  
**cikār** *n.* interference; worry  
**cikk-ing** *vt.* to pull  
**cikkīs** *n.* worry; punishment  
**cikk o tāṛ** *n.* fight  
**cil** *num.* forty  
**cilim** *n.* tobacco; hookah [H]  
**cilla** *n.* season; winter  
**cimikk-ing** *vi.* to shine; become popular  
**cirṇir** *n.* chirp  
**cir-ing** *vt.* to blame; scold; reproach  
**cir** *n.* queue  
**cirāy** *n.* lamp [F]  
**cirik** *n.* breeze  
**cirr** *n.* line  
**cirreng-ing** *vi.* to wander; walk around

- cirrikāv** *n.* scream  
**cist** *adv.* upright; away  
**ciṭṭ** *n.* rope  
**ciṭṭī** *n.* letter [H]  
**citto** *a.* sloppy  
**civa** *int. adv.* when; which day  
**civaxt** *int. adv.* what time  
**cībuk** *n.* plait of hair  
**cīciṛī** *n.* chirp  
**cīckor** *n.* little finger  
**cīhāṇṭ** *n.* sob  
**cīlikk** *n.* rope  
**cīo** *onom.* of slurring  
**cīr-ing** *vt.* to tear  
**co** *itj.* dog call  
**coy** *n.* back of neck (*cuy*)  
**cokarā** *n.* boy [Si.]  
**cokarī** *n.* maidservant [Si.]  
**cole** *n.* chole masala  
**conḍ-ing** *vt.* to nibble  
**corī** *n.* orphan  
**coṣ filānī** *itj.* term of abuse [BA]  
**coṭ** *a.* crooked  
**cuy** *n.* back of neck  
**cukk** *n.* bird  
**cunakk** *a.* small; little  
**cunakkī** *n.* childhood  
**cunaksan** *a.* of young age  
**cunā** *n.* child; baby; wife  
**cunḍ** *n.* piece  
**cunk** *a.* small  
**cunkā** *a.* younger  
**cunkā** *n.* younger brother  
**cunn-ing** *vt.* to kiss  
**cupp** *a.* quiet [H]  
**cuppī** *n.* silence  
**cuṛ-ing** *vi.* to become wet  
**cur kann-ing** *vt.* to make something flow  
**cur mann-ing** *vi.* to flow  
**curro** *n.* urine  
**curt** *n.* thought; worry  
**cuṭṭ** *n.* drop. (of liquid); boil  
**cuṭṭef-ing** *vt.* to finish  
**cuṭṭif-ing** *vt.* to finish  
**cuṭṭ-ing** *vi.* to be finished; escape; drip  
**cuṭṭī** *n.* holiday [H]  
**cūāv** *n.* foxfire  
**cūk** *n.* kiss  
**cūr** *a.* happy  
**cūrī** *n.* chick  
**ḍaḍḍ** *a.* hard  
**ḍayār** *n.* ground  
**ḍakk-ing** *vt.* to hide  
**ḍakkī** *n.* cleaver  
**ḍala** *a.* big  
**ḍal-ing** *vt.* to bite  
**ḍaḍḍā-kūḍḍā** *n.* pestle-mortar [H]  
**ḍang** *n.* bite,stabbing [H]  
**ḍaol** *n.* manner,like  
**ḍarrī** *n.* blame,derision  
**ḍas** *n.* advice,clue,whereabouts [B]  
**ḍas o niṣān** *n.* address; direction and sign  
**ḍācī** *n.* she camel  
**ḍāḍā** *n.* greatgrandfather  
**ḍākī** *n.* cholera  
**ḍāksar** *n.* doctor [E]  
**ḍāngī** *n.* grain parcher  
**ḍe** *n.* place; country [B]  
**ḍek** *n.* appearance  
**ḍevāl** *a.* lazy  
**ḍha** *n.* news; information  
**ḍhaḍarī** *a.* dirty  
**ḍhaggī** *n.* cow  
**ḍhakk-ing** *vt.* to hide  
**ḍhal** *n.* plain

- ḍhāḍarī** *n.* Dhadar rifle  
**ḍhe** *n.* area [B]  
**ḍher** *n.* heap  
**ḍher kann-ing** *vt.* to turn over  
**ḍhong** *n.* container  
**ḍhūṅḍ** *n.* corpse  
**ḍigrī** *n.* degree [E]  
**ḍīva** *n.* light  
**ḍīvā** *n.* light (*ḍīva*)  
**ḍo** *n.* spoon  
**ḍoh** *n.* blame [Si.]  
**ḍoḍī** *n.* bread [Pash.]  
**ḍoh-ing** *vt.* to carry; convey  
**ḍub** *n.* drowning [H]  
**ḍukk** *n.* grief; sorrow [H]  
**ḍukkāl** *n.* drought [B]  
**ḍukkiā** *a.* disappointed; miserable  
**ḍukk o vael** *n.* sorrow and worry  
**da** take.IMP (*dann-ing*)  
**da** *num.* ten  
**dabb** *n.* abuse; push  
**dabba** *n.* box; luck; fate [H]  
**dab tin-ing** *vt.* to keep eating; press  
**daftar** *n.* office [F]  
**daftarī** *a.* of office [F]  
**dah** *num.* ten  
**dakk** *n.* blow  
**dalīl** *n.* reasoning; logic [A]  
**dalvat** *n.* wealth (*daolat*) [A]  
**dam** *n.* breath [F]  
**damām** *n.* kettledrum [F]  
**damb** *n.* mound  
**dam daref-ing** *vt.* to make someone tired  
**dam dareng-ing** *vi.* to be tired  
**damdarī** *n.* fatigue  
**dam tin-ing** *vi.* to be dead  
**dannān** *n.* tooth [F]  
**dann-ing** *vt.* to take  
**dann-ing** *vi.* to go (Rakhshān)  
**danning-ing** *vi.* to be taken  
**dantān** *n.* tooth [F]  
**danz** *n.* dust  
**daon** *adv.* this way (*dun*)  
**daor** *n.* fun; luxury; time  
**darakko** *n.* threat [Si.]  
**darḍ** *n.* grief; pain [F]  
**darḍī** *a.* sorrowful; fed up  
**darḍ o yam** *n.* grief and sorrow [F]  
**darəng-ing** *vi.* to go down  
**dar-ing** *vi.* to go down  
**darak** *n.* notice [A]  
**darappāra** *onom.* of gallop  
**daraxt** *n.* tree [F]  
**darbār** *n.* royal court; council [F]  
**darga** *n.* gate [F]  
**darmān** *n.* treatment  
**daro** *adv.* yesterday  
**daršān** *n.* sight [B]  
**darvāza** *n.* door [F]  
**darxuāst** *n.* application [F]  
**daryā** *n.* river [F]  
**daryāb** *n.* river [B]  
**darzī** *n.* tailor [F]  
**das-ing** *vt.* to sow seeds; rain  
**daspāk** *n.* handkerchief [B]  
**dašt** *n.* plateau; Dasht [F]  
**davā** *n.* medicine; punishment [A]  
**dāz** *n.* dust  
**dā** *pron.* this; he; she; it  
**dād-e** *pron.* this-D/A  
**dād-e** *itj.* look!  
**dāfk** *pron.* these  
**dāī** *n.* midwife [H]  
**dā-k** *pron.* these  
**dākān** *adv.* from here  
**dāmān** *n.* basin [F]  
**dā-mon** *adv.* this side

- dāna** *n.* fruit; piece; grain [F]  
**dānā** *n.* wise (parrot) [F]  
**dāng** *adv.* this way  
**dāngī** *adv.* this way  
**dāng ki** *conj.* unless  
**dānkū** *n.* parched grain [B]  
**dāre** *adv.* here  
**dārel** *n.* bandit [Si.]  
**dārū** *n.* medicine [F]  
**dārū-darmān** *n.* medicine and treatment [F]  
**dāsā** *adv.* now  
**dāskān** *adv.* until now  
**dāstān** *n.* romance; long story  
**dā-var** *adv.* this-way  
**dāvatt** *n.* invitation [A]  
**dāvā** *n.* claim [A]  
**dā-vār** *adv.* this-time  
**dāxa** *adv.* this much; this many  
**dāxas** *adv.* this much  
**dā** *n.* request  
**dāh** *n.* grumble [Si.]  
**de** *n.* sun; daylight; day; while  
**de** *pron.* who  
**de-anā dištār** *n.* sunflower  
**de-as** *adv.* after a while  
**de-as** *n.* day-IDF  
**decā** *adv.* who knows (*diccā*)  
**dedīgar** *n.* last part of the day  
**de-drust** *adv.* all day  
**de-durust** *adv.* all day  
**de-k** take-PRS.3SG (*dann-ing*)  
**de kapp-as** *n.* a few days  
**demon** *n.* sunbathing  
**de o nan** *adv.* day and night  
**de-pa-de** *adv.* day to day  
**der** *pron.* who  
**des-pardes** *adv.* country to country [H]  
**deṭikk** *n.* sunrise  
**dev** *n.* giant [F]  
**de xudā** *adv.* let alone  
**d<sup>h</sup>akk** *n.* blow  
**d<sup>h</sup>angz** *n.* dust (*danz*)  
**d<sup>h</sup>ardang** *n.* fun  
**d<sup>h</sup>artī** *n.* earth [U]  
**d<sup>h</sup>ikka** *n.* push  
**d<sup>h</sup>obī** *n.* washer [H]  
**d<sup>h</sup>ūnḍ** *n.* corpse  
**diccā** *adv.* who knows; maybe  
**dikka** *n.* push  
**dildast** *n.* palm [B]  
**diler** *n.* bold man [F]  
**dimāy** *n.* mind [A]  
**din-nā** *int. pron.* who-GEN (*de*)  
**direš** *n.* haircut  
**dirīb** *onom.* thud  
**dirihav** *n.* sudden awakening  
**dirk** *n.* skip  
**dirk-ing** *vi.* to skip  
**dištār** *n.* fiancée [B]  
**ditar** *n.* blood  
**ditar-cur** *a.* bleeding  
**ditarī** *a.* bloody  
**ditar-mitar** *n.* blood and so on  
**diyāmān** *n.* basin [F]  
**dīda** *n.* iris of an eye [F]  
**dīdār** *n.* sight [F]  
**dīgar** *n.* evening prayer  
**dīn** *n.* faith [A]  
**dīr** *n.* water  
**dīr-cā** *n.* black tea; chores  
**dīr kann-ing** *vt.* to melt  
**dīvāl** *n.* wall [F]  
**dīvān** *n.* council [B]  
**dīxadar-os** *a.* just this much-IDF  
**dīxas** *a.* just a little; tiny  
**doba** *n.* blame

- dobā** *n.* blame (*doba*) [Si.]  
**dobī** *n.* washer [H]  
**dol** *n.* drum [H]  
**don** *a.* such; this way  
**dos** *n.* slit; hole  
**do-sad** *num.* two-hundred [F]  
**dost** *a.* fond; attached [F]  
**dost** *n.* friend [F]  
**drambokāi** *n.* flounder  
**dranj-ing** *vt.* to hang  
**draxt** *n.* tree [F]  
**drik tinn-ing** *vi.* to stand up  
**droā** *n.* spell  
**droy** *n.* shade; lie [F]  
**droy tar-ing** *v.* to tell a lie  
**drohī** *n.* spell  
**drošum** *n.* feature; appearance [B]  
**drot** *n.* hand kissing; salutation [B]  
**drust** *a.* whole [B]  
**duā** *n.* prayer [A]  
**duāra** *adv.* again [F]  
**duāzda** *num.* twelve [F]  
**dudēf-ing** *vt.* to make someone run  
**dukkān** *n.* shop [A]  
**dukkāndār** *n.* shopkeeper [A]  
**dun** *adv.* like this; this way  
**dung** *n.* bottle  
**dun ki** *conj.* like; as if  
**dun-o** *a.* such; such a  
**dunyā** *n.* world; society; money [A]  
**dunyā-nā** *a.* a lot of  
**dupp** *n.* trash dump  
**durāx** *n.* well; healthy; whole [B]  
**durāxjor** *n.* greeting  
**duro** *n.* betrayal  
**duroy** *n.* lie [F]  
**durošum** *n.* appearance [B]  
**durot** *n.* hand kiss; salute  
**durust kann-ing** *vt.* to recognize  
**durūš-ing** *vt.* to rampage  
**du-sad** *num.* two-hundred [F]  
**dušman** *n.* enemy [F]  
**duttuk** *n.* doll  
**duvāra** *adv.* again [B]  
**duvārā** *adv.* again (*duvāra*) [B]  
**duvī** *n.* tongue  
**duzz** *n.* thief [F]  
**duzz-ing** *vt.* to steal [F]  
**duzzī** *n.* theft [F]  
**duzzī-hinnām** *n.* private henna party  
**duzzī-muzzī** *n.* theft and so on  
**dū** *n.* hand; arm  
**dū-ān** *postp.* because of  
**dū bann-ing** *vi.* to be obtained  
**dū-hork** *a.* empty-handed  
**dūi** *n.* control  
**dūi kann-ing** *vt.* to acquire  
**dūi mann-ing** *vi.* to be acquired  
**dūlixī** *n.* cooperation; holding shoulders  
**dūn** *n.* well  
**dū-pa-dū** *adv.* hand in hand  
**dūša** *n.* snake  
**dū tamm-ing** *vi.* to be obtained  
**dū-tankī** *n.* poverty  
**dū ton-ing** *vt.* to beg  
**e** *conj.* and (*o*)  
**e** COP.PRS.3SG (*ann-ing*)  
**e** *pron.* that; he; she  
**eb-keb** *adv.* here and there [B]  
**ed** *pron.* that  
**ede** *itj.* look!  
**ehun** *adv.* that way; just; anyway; without purpose  
**ehun-o** *a.* like that; common  
**ejizza** *n.* female [A]  
**ek** *num.* one

- ekaṭ** *adv.* there  
**ekā** *adv.* from there  
**ekān** *adv.* from there  
**ekīm** *a.* deprived  
**el** *n.* familiarity (*hel*)  
**elāk** *a.* skillful (*helāk*)  
**elo** *a.* other; next  
**elo** *adv.* what's more; secondly  
**elode** *adv.* day after tomorrow; day after  
**elozde** *adv.* day after tomorrow  
**e-mon** *adv.* that side  
**eng** *adv.* that way  
**eṛe** *adv.* there  
**eṛtir** *adv.* even more  
**erkaš** *a.* lying flat  
**es** bring.PST.3SG (*hat-ing*)  
**esarī** *n.* end [B]  
**esar kann-ing** *vt.* to finish  
**eskān** *adv.* until that  
**et** give.IMP (*tin-ing*)  
**etāj o motāj** *a.* dependent [A]  
**et-e** give-IMP (*tin-ing*)  
**et-e** give-SBJV.3SG (*tin-ing*)  
**et-ing** *vt.* to give (*tin-ing*)  
**evaz** *n.* revenge [A]  
**ēš** *n.* luxury [A]  
**faenṭ o layatt** *n.* punch and kick  
**faesila** *n.* decision [A]  
**faojī** *n.* army [F]  
**farešān** *n.* worry [F]  
**farešānī** *n.* concern [F]  
**farišta** *n.* angel [F]  
**fark** *a.* different [A]  
**faryād** *n.* complaint [F]  
**fasal** *n.* harvest [A]  
**fasād** *n.* quarrel [A]  
**fesila** *n.* decision [A]  
**fidā** *a.* devoted [A]  
**fikir** *n.* concern; worry [A]  
**fikr** *n.* concern; worry [A]  
**filān** *a.* so and so [A]  
**filāna** *a.* so and so  
**filānā** *a.* so and so  
**filānī** *a.* so and so  
**firāx** *a.* broad [A]  
**foṭū** *n.* photo [E]  
**fuṭṭ** *n.* foot [E]  
**gaḍḍ** *n.* wild sheep  
**gaḍḍa** *n.* seed  
**gaḍḍik** *n.* wild bird  
**gaḍḍī** *n.* middle finger  
**gaḍḍī kann-ing** *v.* to give the finger  
**gadr mann-ing** *vi.* to be lost [B]  
**gaes** *n.* gas [E]  
**gahoš** *n.* air  
**gal** *a.* cheerful; happy [B]  
**gal** *n.* joy  
**galappān** *n.* stable  
**galav** *n.* muskmelon  
**galān** *a.* happy  
**galī** *n.* door [H]  
**gal/** *n.* stable; group  
**gal o bāl** *a.* joyous and happy [B]  
**gal o bāl** *n.* happiness  
**gal o bālī** *n.* joy and happiness  
**gal o galbāl** *a.* joyous and happy  
**gamar** *a.* proud  
**gambīl** *a.* full of things  
**gand** *n.* smell [F]  
**ganda** *a.* bad [F]  
**gandaī** *n.* corruption  
**gandī** *n.* perfume  
**ganḍ** *n.* parcel  
**ganḍ-ing** *vt.* to sew  
**ganj** *a.* plentiful [B]  
**ganj** *n.* treasure; success  
**ganok** *a.* mad; crazy

- ganok** *n.* mad person  
**ganokī** *n.* madness  
**ganṭa** *n.* hour [H]  
**gapp** *n.* speaking [H]  
**gappal** *n.* piece  
**gar** *n.* worry  
**garattī** *n.* worry  
**garī** *n.* clock  
**garṭī** *n.* thought  
**garbust** *n.* wild spinach  
**garrī** *a.* mangey  
**garrī** *n.* mange; skin disease  
**gaṭṭ** *a.* pressed [B]  
**gaṭṭ** *n.* impasse [B]  
**gaṭṭ mann-ing** *vi.* to be pressed; be busy  
**gatta** *n.* cardboard  
**gāḍī** *n.* vehicle [H]  
**gāda** *n.* boyfriend; lover; friend  
**gālzeṭ** *n.* kerosene (*gāslēṭ*)  
**gām** *n.* step  
**gāṇḍav** *n.* rolled hem  
**gāṇḍ kann-ing** *vt.* to pluck  
**gāslēṭ** *n.* kerosene (*gālzeṭ*)  
**gāṭ** *n.* guard [E]  
**gāṭ-vālā** *n.* guard person  
**geḍ** *n.* enclosure  
**geg** *n.* idea  
**ger** *n.* brushwood hedge  
**gerij** *n.* guarage [E]  
**geštir** *adv.* too much [B]  
**geštirī** *n.* excess; majority  
**geštīrī** *adv.* too much  
**ghaṇḍa** *n.* bundle  
**ghaṇṭ** *n.* hour  
**gharī** *n.* clock [H]  
**ghaṭṭ** *a.* tight  
**gher** *n.* hedge  
**ghorī** *a.* devoted  
**ghoto** *n.* dizziness  
**gicen** *a.* fine; choice [B]  
**giḍḍ-ing** *vi.* to nod; nap  
**gidān** *n.* tent; portable house  
**gidāref-ing** *vt.* to make someone pass  
**gidref-ing** *vt.* to make someone pass  
**gidreng-ing** *vi.* to pass  
**gila kann-ing** *vi.* to complain  
**giṛā** *n.* thing  
**giṛā-s** *a.* some  
**giṛā-s** *pron.* something  
**giṛdolī** *a.* roundish  
**giṛges** *n.* enclosure  
**giṛikk** *n.* thread ball  
**gir** *n.* dragging  
**girāk** *n.* customer [H]  
**giring** *n.* knot  
**gir kann-ing** *vt.* to drag off  
**girošk** *n.* shining; glitter  
**girr-ing** *vt.* to drag  
**gīr** *n.* old time  
**gīrām** *a.* forgotten [B]  
**gīrām dann-ing** *vt.* to forget  
**gīrām kann-ing** *vt.* to forget  
**gīrī** *n.* olden times  
**go** *n.* race  
**gobar** *n.* winning  
**goḍ** *n.* knee  
**godī** *n.* lady  
**gohī** *n.* roaming  
**go-ing** *vt.* to lose  
**goli** *n.* bullet; pill [H]  
**gon** *adv.* together [B]  
**gorbām** *n.* morning  
**gorī** *a.* sacrificed  
**gorīc** *n.* north wind  
**gorum** *n.* cattle herd



- guaff-ing** *vt.* to weave  
**guafta** *n.* weaving  
**guan** *n.* wild pistachio  
**guancukk** *n.* Guan bird  
**guandāl** *a.* adorable  
**guand-ing** *vt.* to count  
**guar** *n.* cough and cold  
**guar** *n.* side  
**guar-ā** *postp.* near; around  
**guācinī** *n.* reality  
**guācī** *a.* affected; victim  
**guāhidī** *n.* testimony [F]  
**guālai** *a.* of cloth bag  
**guārix** *n.* tulip [B]  
**guāzī** *n.* play  
**guḍḍ** *adv.* after [B]  
**guḍḍ-ing** *vt.* to cut  
**guḍḍing-ing** *vi.* to be butchered  
**guḍḍiko** *a.* last [B]  
**guḍsar** *n.* final [B]  
**guḍsarā** *adv.* finally  
**gud** *n.* shawl [B]  
**gudām** *n.* shed  
**gulgum** *n.* peg  
**gul o gulzār** *n.* flower garden; happiness [F]  
**gulṭhapp** *n.* laundry bat  
**gulum** *n.* sip  
**gulūband** *n.* tying around [F]  
**gulzamīn** *n.* earth [B]  
**gum** *a.* lost [F]  
**gumān** *n.* feeling; thought; guess [F]  
**gumār-ing** *vi.* to be convinced  
**gumgār** *a.* lost [B]  
**gummī** *n.* loss. (of life)  
**gummutt** *n.* rush  
**gunā** *n.* sin [F]  
**gunāgār** *a.* guilty [F]
- gungurū** *n.* small bell  
**gur** *n.* raw sugar [H]  
**gurā** *adv.* then  
**gurā** *n.* side  
**gurā** *adv.* near; around  
**gurj** *n.* need [Si.]  
**gušāda** *a.* wise  
**guṭkū** *n.* stout man  
**guṭlū** *n.* throat  
**guṭṭ** *n.* throat  
**guzrān** *n.* livelihood [F]  
**gūs** *n.* continuation  
**gūrī** *n.* grain sack  
**ḡabarrāra** *onom.* of growling  
**ḡaebī** *a.* invisible [U]  
**ḡaeratt** *n.* honor [F]  
**ḡaerattī** *a.* honorable  
**ḡalla** *n.* grain [F]  
**ḡam** *n.* sorrow [A]  
**ḡapp** *n.* handful  
**ḡaraz** *n.* use; handle [A]  
**ḡarīb** *a.* poor [A]  
**ḡarīb** *n.* poor man; dear  
**ḡarībī** *a.* of poor quality  
**ḡarībī** *n.* poverty; labor  
**ḡark** *a.* drowned [A]  
**ḡazab** *n.* giant [A]  
**ḡāmboḡyīmb** *n.* noisy chat  
**ḡār** *n.* cave [A]  
**ḡār o ḡīr** *n.* noise  
**ḡāv** *n.* complaint  
**ḡāvī** *n.* tattling  
**ḡāzī** *n.* hero [A]  
**ḡībat** *n.* slander [A]  
**ḡorūcef-ing** *vt.* to swallow  
**ḡora** *a.* egoistic  
**ḡulām** *n.* slave [A]  
**ḡulyulū** *a.* teary  
**ḡul** *a.* plump

- yul** *n.* plump man  
**yunda** *n.* villain [U]  
**yurc-ing** *vt.* to swallow  
**yuryur** *onom.* of hissing  
**yurr-ing** *vi.* to growl  
**yussa** *n.* anger [A]  
**yusul** *n.* bathing [A]  
**yusulxāna** *n.* bathhouse [AF]  
**yutʔ** *a.* all  
**yūrānʔ** *n.* abuse; scolding  
**ha** *itj.* bah  
**habakka** *a.* stunned; tongue tied  
**habakka mann-ing** *vi.* to be stunned  
**habass** *n.* excitement; frenzy [A]  
**habass itj. cry of triumph [A]  
**habb** *n.* grunt  
**haḏḏ** *n.* bone [H]  
**hadd** *n.* boundary  
**hadd o havel** *n.* surrounding [B]  
**had kann-ing** *vi.* to arrive  
**hae ki** *phr.* maybe  
**haerān** *a.* surprised; wondering [A]  
**haerān itj. oh my!  
**haerān mann-ing** *vi.* to wonder; be surprised  
**haerānī** *n.* wonder [A]  
**haesiyat** *n.* status [A]  
**haff-ing** *vt.* to take up (*harf-ing*)  
**haft** *num.* seven [F]  
**hafta** *n.* week; Saturday [F]  
**haftamiko** *a.* seventh  
**haftād o haft** *num.* 77 [B]  
**haftmiko** *a.* seventh  
**hajal** *n.* death  
**hajal hal-ing** *v.* to draw near (of death)  
**hajam** *n.* fright  
**hajjām** *n.* barber [A]  
**hak-bašxī** *n.* forgiveness [A]  
**hakikatt** *n.* truth [A]  
**hakk** *n.* right [A]  
**hakkal** *n.* order; shout  
**hakkī** *a.* genuine [A]  
**hakk o insāf** *n.* right and justice [A]  
**hal** *n.* mouse  
**hala** *int. adv.* why; where  
**hala itj. hurry!; come!; do it!  
**hala-hala-aṭ** *adv.* in a hurry  
**hala-halma-aṭ** *adv.* running  
**hala o hala** *adv.* finally  
**halašš-ing** *vi.* to pant  
**hal-es** *postp.* from  
**halk** *take.PST.3SG* (*hall-ing*)  
**hall-ing** *vt.* to take; seize; buy; cover  
**halling-ing** *vi.* to be caught  
**halma** *n.* running  
**haṭ** *take.IMP* (*hall-ing*)  
**=ham** *adv.* too  
**hame** *pron.* that  
**hamekān** *adv.* from there  
**hame ki** *adv.* from long before  
**hamengī** *adv.* thither  
**hameṛe** *adv.* there  
**hameša** *adv.* always [F]  
**ham-kopa** *n.* buddy  
**hamo** *pron.* that; those; he; she  
**hamod** *pron.* that (*hamo*)  
**hamokān** *adv.* from there  
**hamon** *adv.* thus; that way  
**hamong** *adv.* that way; thither  
**hamongī** *adv.* that way  
**hamoṛe** *adv.* there  
**hamotam** *adv.* that time  
**hamo-var** *adv.* that way  
**hamp-ing** *vi.* to migrate  
**hamp o biṭṭ** *n.* migration and camp-******

- ing
- hamp o laḏḏ** *n.* packing; migration
- hamsāya** *n.* neighbor [F]
- hamun** *adv.* that way
- hamun** *rel.* when
- hand** *n.* place
- handā** *pron.* this; he; she
- handād** *pron.* this
- handākān** *adv.* from here; therefore
- handāng** *adv.* hither
- handāng** *adv.* this way
- handāngī** *adv.* hither
- handāre** *adv.* here
- handār-ton** *adv.* thereupon
- handā-var** *adv.* this-way
- handāxa** *adv.* so much
- handā-xadar** *adv.* so much
- handāxas** *adv.* this much
- handī** *a.* occupying its place
- handon** *adv.* such; as it is; free of charge
- handon-o** *a.* such; such a
- hand sand** *n.* address
- handun-o** *a.* such; such a
- handun** *adv.* this way; as it is; just
- hanen** *a.* sweet
- hanenī** *n.* sweets
- haning-ing** *vt.* to copulate with
- hanken** *n.* camp site; homeground
- hannād** *pron.* this (*handād*)
- hannun** *adv.* thus
- hao** *adv.* yes
- haod** *n.* water pool
- hao ki** *phr.* I wish; if only
- hapuṣ** *n.* pine
- haṣ** *a.* every
- haṣ-de** *adv.* every day
- haṣdusar** *a.* both [F]
- haṣī** *a.* mad
- haṣeng-ing** *vi.* to return
- haṣ-ing** *vt.* to turn back; stop
- haṣtokā** *a.* both
- haṣtomā** *a.* both
- har** *a.* every
- harā** *int. pron.* which; which.REL
- harād** *int. pron.* which
- harā-fk** *int. pron.* which-PL
- harākān** *int. adv.* from which
- harāmī** *a.* unlawful [A]
- harāmxor** *n.* villain [A]
- harāng** *int. adv.* whither
- harā-re** *adv.* where
- harāre** *adv.* where; where.REL
- harāreke** *adv.* wherever
- harāsitt** *int. pron.* which one
- harā-tī** *int. adv.* where; in which
- harātam** *int. adv.* when
- harā-vaxt** *conj.* when
- harfif-ing** *vt.* to make someone take up
- harf-ing** *vt.* to take up; start
- harfing-ing** *vi.* to be taken up
- har-jāga** *adv.* every-place
- har-jār** *adv.* every-time
- har-kas** *pron.* everyone
- harrif-ing** *vt.* to ask
- harr-ing** *vt.* to tear
- harring-ing** *vi.* to be torn
- harū-barū** *adv.* surely; certainly [Si.]
- har-vaxt** *adv.* every-time
- har-vār** *adv.* every-time [F]
- hašt** *num.* eight [H]
- haštamīko** *a.* eighth
- hašt haerān** *n.* extreme surprise
- haṣ-sajjā** *n.* health
- haṣṭ** *n.* water well
- haṣṭ o sajjā** *n.* health [Si.]

- hatam** *n.* spring  
**hatat** bring.IMP  
**hatif-ing** *vt.* to make someone bring  
**hat-ing** *vt.* to bring  
**hatr-ing** *vt.* to bring  
**hattakaṛī** *n.* handcuffs [H]  
**hau** *adv.* yes  
**havāl** *n.* news  
**havāla** *n.* lunge; charge; order  
**havelī** *n.* courtyard [A]  
**havel kann-ing** *vi.* to reach  
**hayā** *n.* shame [A]  
**hayādār** *a.* modest [A]  
**hazār** *a.* thousand [F]  
**hazgār** *n.* rich man [F]  
**hazgārī** *n.* richness [F]  
**hazratt** *n.* prophet [A]  
**hā** *itj.* oh; yes  
**hāfiz** *n.* hafiz reciter [A]  
**hāhā** *n.* laughter  
**hājī** *n.* hajji [A]  
**hākīm** *n.* ruler [A]  
**hāl** *n.* state; situation; power  
**hālān ki** *phr.* on other side  
**hālāt** *n.* situation [A]  
**hāl-āvāl** *n.* catching up [B]  
**hālef-ing** *vt.* to mate  
**hāl-havāl** *n.* exchange of news  
**hāl-havālī** *n.* exchange of news  
**hālī-havālī** *n.* exchange of news  
**hālīyatt** *n.* situation [A]  
**hāl o kār** *n.* words and deed [B]  
**hān** *adv.* yes  
**hār** *n.* necklace [H]  
**hāran** *n.* horn [E]  
**hef-ing** *vt.* to take up (*harf-ing*)  
**hel** *n.* familiarity  
**hel-ing** *vt.* to make flat; spread  
**hel kann-ing** *vt.* to study  
**hel tin-ing** *vt.* to teach  
**hel tining-ing** *vi.* to be taught  
**hemon** *adv.* that side  
**hepār** *adv.* the other side  
**hes** bring.PST.3SG (*hat-ing*)  
**heṭ** *n.* she goat  
**hicc** *pron.* nothing  
**hiccāna** *n.* sneeze  
**hiccān-ing** *vi.* to sneeze  
**hicc-o** *a.* no-IDF  
**hicṛā** *pron.* nothing  
**hiḍḍikā** *n.* hope  
**hikkī** *n.* throat [U]  
**hilāl** *n.* halal [A]  
**him-bo** go-IMP.PL (*hin-ing*)  
**himmatt** *n.* courage [A]  
**hin-ing** *v.* to go  
**hiṛs** *n.* interest [A]  
**hiṛz** *n.* fright  
**hirbiṣī** *a.* dubious  
**his** *n.* ash  
**hisāb** *n.* account; count; share [A]  
**hisāb-kitāb** *n.* affairs [A]  
**hisṇ cil kurraī** *n.* mare with forty foals [F]  
**his-bus** *n.* ash and dirt  
**hiṣ** *n.* sheep call  
**hiṣta** *n.* sheep call  
**hīj-ing** *vi.* to come to sense  
**hīla-vasīla** *n.* device-means [A]  
**hīl** *n.* fly  
**hīrā** *n.* diamond [H]  
**hīrvan** *n.* cocaine [E]  
**hīrvanī** *n.* cocaine addict  
**hīt** *n.* story; words; matter  
**hītī** *a.* talkative  
**hīt kann-ing** *vi.* to talk  
**hīzak** *n.* goat skin; skin bag  
**hīṛa** *n.* hiss

- hīẓāra** *n.* hiss; whizz  
**hoy-ing** *vi.* to cry; weep  
**hor-haḏḏ** *n.* nail  
**hork** *a.* empty  
**hoš** *n.* sense; consciousness [F]  
**hoṭal** *n.* hotel [E]  
**hucc** *n.* camel  
**huf** *onom.* alas (*uf*)  
**hukum** *n.* order [A]  
**hukūmatt** *n.* government [A]  
**hullī** *n.* horse; trigger  
**hunn-ing** *vt.* to see; think  
**huṛ-ing** *vt.* to suck  
**hure** *n.* delay; time lapse  
**hure kann-ing** *vi.* to get late  
**hur-is** see-SBJV.2SG; remember!  
**husonī** *n.* pain  
**hušār** *a.* shrewd [F]  
**huš-ing** *vt.* to burn  
**hušing-ing** *vi.* to be burnt  
**huš mann-ing** *vi.* to bend down  
**hutrum kann-ing** *vi.* to jump up  
**hūlun** *a.* thick  
**icc** *pron.* nothing (*hic*)  
**icco** *pron.* no (*hicco*)  
**idāra** *n.* organization [U]  
**ijāzatt** *n.* permission [A]  
**ikrār** *n.* promise [A]  
**ilāhī** *a.* divine [A]  
**ilāka** *n.* area [A]  
**illa** *n.* uncle  
**illif-ing** *vt.* to give up  
**ill-ing** *vt.* to leave; let go; allow; let  
**imtiān** *n.* test [A]  
**inām** *n.* reward [A]  
**ins** *n.* human [A]  
**insāf** *n.* justice [A]  
**insān** *n.* human [A]  
**inšālā** *adv.* maybe [A]  
**intizār** *n.* waiting [A]  
**intizārī** *a.* waiting [A]  
**intzār** *n.* waiting [A]  
**iṛakkā** *n.* expectation  
**iray** *n.* bread; meal  
**iras** *n.* comb  
**iratt** *num.* two  
**irattamīko** *a.* second  
**irā** *num.* two  
**irāda** *n.* intention [A]  
**iris** *n.* comb  
**iskūl** *n.* school [E]  
**istār** *n.* star [E]  
**istirī** *n.* iron [H]  
**isto** *adv.* last night  
**istpust** *n.* alfalfa  
**ištāfi** *adv.* in a hurry  
**itlā** *n.* news [A]  
**itti** give.IMP (*tin-ing*)  
**ixbār** *n.* newspaper [A]  
**ixtiyār** *n.* authority; option [A]  
**izrāil** *n.* angel Izrail [A]  
**izzatt** *n.* honor [A]  
**izzattī** *a.* honorable [A]  
**ī** *pron.* I  
**ī-ā** *prep.* ALL  
**ī-ān** *prep.* ABL  
**ī-kašš-ing** *vt.* to apply; wear  
**ī-ki** *prep.* BEN  
**ī-kin** *prep.* BEN  
**īlum** *n.* brother  
**īlumī** *n.* brotherhood  
**īmān** *n.* faith [A]  
**īmāndār** *a.* honest [AF]  
**īn-k** *n.* sister-PL (*īr*)  
**īṛ** *n.* sister  
**īṛakko** *n.* female friend  
**īrānī** *a.* Iranian [F]  
**ī-to** *prep.* COM

- ī-ton** *prep.* ii-COM  
**jag-jag** *adv.* in bits  
**jagra** *n.* argument [H]  
**jayar** *n.* liver [F]  
**jah** *n.* place [B]  
**jahān** *n.* world; area [F]  
**jahānī** *a.* global; international [F]  
**jahī** *a.* settled [B]  
**jah o jāga** *n.* funeral; burial [F]  
**jaḥī** *a.* burnt  
**jallak** *n.* spindle  
**jallād** *n.* hangman [F]  
**jamjalāi** *n.* bonfire  
**jammār** *n.* cloud  
**jang** *n.* fight; battle [F]  
**jangal** *n.* jungle [Sk.]  
**jang o jadal** *n.* revenge and fight [F]  
**janjāl** *n.* problem [H]  
**jann** *n.* procession  
**jannatt** *n.* heaven [A]  
**janozān** *n.* widow  
**janozānī** *n.* widowhood  
**jaoza** *n.* feeling [A]  
**jap kann-ing** *vt.* to hide  
**jarakk** *n.* luster  
**jarakkā** *n.* luster  
**jarakk-ing** *vi.* to shine  
**jaṭ-jaṭṭ-ā** *adv.* time and again  
**jaṭṭ-as** *adv.* awhile  
**jatpatt** *n.* struggle; attempt; resistance  
**jazīra** *n.* island [A]  
**jā** *n.* place [B]  
**jāc** *n.* test [Si.]  
**jāga** *n.* place [H]  
**jāga postp.** instead of (GEN)  
**jāga-yā postp.** instead of (GEN)  
**jāgai** *n.* positioning  
**jāi** *a.* real; really  
**jān** *n.* body; life; mister; dear; my dear  
**jānjoṛ** *a.* healthy [F]  
**jāro** *n.* broom [H]  
**jāro kann-ing** *vt.* to broom  
**jeb** *n.* pocket [U]  
**jel** *n.* jail [E]  
**j<sup>h</sup>akk-ing** *vi.* to cough  
**j<sup>h</sup>al** *n.* riverbed  
**j<sup>h</sup>alavān** *prop.* Jalawan  
**j<sup>h</sup>aṭ** *n.* flame  
**j<sup>h</sup>all-ing** *vt.* to shelter someone from  
**j<sup>h</sup>angal** *n.* jungle [Sk.]  
**j<sup>h</sup>app** *n.* crouch  
**j<sup>h</sup>app-ing** *vt.* to grab  
**j<sup>h</sup>arakk-ing** *vt.* to reflect; glitter  
**j<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ** *n.* moment  
**j<sup>h</sup>irr** *n.* kind of herb  
**j<sup>h</sup>olī** *n.* vow; plea; cloth [H]  
**j<sup>h</sup>upp-ing** *vi.* to jump [E]  
**jihān** *n.* world; area [F]  
**jihāndīda** *a.* experienced [F]  
**jik mann-ing** *vi.* to stand up  
**jik sal-ing** *vi.* to stand  
**jind** *n.* body; self  
**jinn** *n.* spirit [A]  
**jins** *n.* thing [A]  
**jir** *n.* bush; shrub  
**jirikk-ing** *vi.* to shine  
**jirrikkī** *n.* birds  
**jitā** *a.* separate [F]  
**jitā** *adv.* on the other hand [F]  
**jitāi** *n.* separation  
**jī** *adv.* yes [H]  
**jījā** *n.* mommy  
**jī o jān** *n.* devotion  
**jo** *n.* stream [F]  
**joka** *n.* leaning back  
**joka tin-ing** *vi.* to lean back

- jol** *n.* cloth [H]  
**jolī** *n.* cloth [H]  
**jolūnṭ** *n.* swing  
**jon** *n.* body  
**joṛ** *adv.* well  
**joṛ** *n.* lip  
**joṛa** *n.* outfit; set of dress [H]  
**joṛjār** *n.* attire  
**joṛ kann-ing** *vt.* to make  
**joṛ mann-ing** *vi.* to be made  
**joṛ o baṛ** *n.* greetings  
**jorum** *n.* death row  
**juān** *a.* good; okay; well [B]  
**juān-ḡhear** *a.* well and plump  
**juānī** *n.* goodness [B]  
**juānī-aṭ** *adv.* well; carefully  
**juānikā** *a.* well  
**jubbī kann-ing** *vt.* to bite. (lips)  
**juft** *a.* twin [F]  
**juftī** *n.* couple  
**jugg** *n.* hut  
**juggā** *n.* ruin  
**julav** *n.* attack [B]  
**julūnṭ** *n.* cradle; swing  
**jumb tin-ing** *vt.* to poke  
**jumma** *n.* Friday [A]  
**jummā** *n.* Friday (*jumma*) [A]  
**jupp** *n.* jump [E]  
**jupp-ing** *vi.* to jump  
**jup xall-ing** *vi.* to skip  
**jurr o burr** *a.* injured  
**juš-ing** *vt.* to thicken; envy; be dissatisfied  
**jūjikk** *n.* insect  
**ka** *do.IMP* (*kann-ing*)  
**kabar** *n.* grave [A]  
**kabr** *n.* grave [A]  
**kabristān** *n.* cemetery [A]  
**kabūl** *a.* accepted [A]  
**kacatṭ** *a.* dirty  
**kacatṭ** *n.* dirty man  
**kacārī** *n.* gathering; meeting; audience  
**kacc** *n.* feeling; size  
**kacca** *a.* made of mud [H]  
**kacra** *n.* trash  
**kaḡḡ** *n.* hole  
**kadar** *n.* value; importance [A]  
**kaed** *n.* confinement; prisoner [A]  
**kaedī** *n.* prisoner [A]  
**kaencī** *n.* scissors [U]  
**kaez** *n.* jail [A]  
**kah-ing** *vi.* to die  
**kakkav** *n.* Greek partridge  
**kala** *adv.* barely  
**kalaī** *n.* difficulty  
**kalāk** *n.* hour [B]  
**kaldār** *n.* kaldar (currency) [B]  
**kallī** *n.* small waterbag  
**kam** *adv.* little [F]  
**kamāl** *a.* surprising [A]  
**kamān** *n.* bow [F]  
**kamāš** *a.* greyhaired; senior [B]  
**kambūtī** *n.* shortage  
**kamk** *n.* trap  
**kammī** *n.* shortage [F]  
**kan-** *pron.* I (*ī*)  
**kan-ā** *pron.* I-GEN  
**kan-e** *pron.* I-D/A  
**kane-ān** *pron.* I-ABL  
**kane-iskān** *pron.* I-TERM  
**kane-ṭī** *pron.* I-LOC  
**kan-ki** *pron.* I-BEN  
**kan-kin** *pron.* I-BEN  
**kanne** *do-PRF.3SG* (=karene, *kann-ing*)  
**kann-ing** *vt.* to do; make; see  
**kanning-ing** *vi.* to be done

- kanṭīn** *n.* canteen  
**kan-ton** *pron.* I-COM  
**kaol** *n.* pledge; promise [A]  
**kaom** *n.* nation [A]  
**kaoš** *n.* shoe  
**kaoza** *a.* occupying [A]  
**kaozagir** *n.* occupier [A]  
**kapp** *n.* half  
**ka-ppa** *do-NEG.IMP* (*kann-ing*)  
**ka-ppa** *phr.* please  
**kappe bann-ing** *vi.* to be wounded  
**kappī** *n.* ruins  
**kapp-kappo** *a.* ragged  
**kaṛa** *n.* bangle  
**kaṛakk** *n.* hole [B]  
**kaṛāxt-ing** *vi.* to caw  
**kaṛda** *n.* group  
**kaṛdānk** *n.* class  
**kaṛo** *n.* grain; piece  
**kaṛūkāra** *n.* jerk  
**karār** *adv.* slowly  
**karārā** *adv.* slowly  
**karif-ing** *vt.* to make someone do  
**karfiū** *n.* curfew [E]  
**kariyāb** *a.* out of order [B]  
**karīb** *n.* connections [A]  
**karod** *n.* river bank  
**karr** *a.* deaf  
**karr** *n.* deaf  
**karrif-ing** *vt.* to make someone do  
**kas** *pron.* anyone; someone  
**kasam** *n.* oath [A]  
**kasar** *n.* road  
**kasarī** *n.* wayfaring  
**kas-as** *pron.* someone; anyone  
**kasf-ing** *vt.* to kill  
**kasfing-ing** *vi.* to be killed  
**kasif-ing** *vt.* to kill  
**kask** *die.PST.3SG* (*kah-ing*)  
**kas o vas** *n.* anyone and help  
**kass** *pron.* anyone; someone  
**kass-as** *pron.* someone; anyone  
**kast o kāṛ** *n.* begrudger [Si.]  
**kašīda** *n.* embroidery  
**kaš kann-ing** *vi.* to set out; stretch  
**kaš o kašāla** *n.* trying with difficulty  
**kaššif-ing** *vt.* to make someone pull; file a report  
**kašš-ing** *vt.* to pull; pull out; take off; sell  
**kaš tin-ing** *vt.* to stretch  
**kaṭārk** *n.* unripe nut  
**kaṭik** *n.* button  
**kaṭṭ** *n.* bed  
**kaṭṭ-ing** *vt.* to win  
**kaṭṭyā** *n.* income  
**kattār** *n.* knife  
**kavāb** *n.* kebab [F]  
**kazā-dīgar** *n.* qaza-evening prayer  
**kaziyat** *n.* death  
**kāf** *n.* Qaf [A]  
**kāfar** *n.* heretic [A]  
**kāyad** *n.* paper; document [F]  
**kā-ik** *go-PRS.3SG* (*hin-ing*)  
**kāināt** *n.* universe [A]  
**kāl** *n.* call [E]  
**kān-bo** *let's go* (*hin-ing*)  
**kānūd** *n.* law [A]  
**kā o kū** *n.* bodily power  
**kār** *n.* action; work [B]  
**kār** *n.* car [E]  
**kārem** *n.* work; court case; act; deed  
**kārem-ī** *a.* engaged; involved  
**kārinda** *n.* agent [F]  
**kārvāi** *n.* administration [U]  
**kāsīd** *n.* messenger [A]



- kāšum** *n.* kind of grass  
**kātan** *n.* cardboard [E]  
**kāṭ-ing** *vt.* to suffer; cut  
**kāṭ kann-ing** *vt.* to cut  
**kāṭum** *n.* head  
**kāṭum harf-ing** *vt.* to appeal; allure  
**kāṭum-iski** *adv.* by the side of the head  
**kāxtī** *n.* shortage  
**kāzī** *n.* judge [A]  
**kāṛ** *n.* treasury  
**ke** do.SBJV.3SG (*kann-ing*)  
**keb** *a.* near [B]  
**ked-ing** *vt.* to swallow  
**kehī** *a.* many; several  
**ke-k** do-PRS.3SG (*kann-ing*)  
**keray** *n.* below  
**kerang** *n.* below  
**ker-ān** *adv.* below-ABL (*kerayān*)  
**k<sup>h</sup>add** *n.* hole; Adam's apple  
**k<sup>h</sup>add o k<sup>h</sup>oḍ** *n.* hole and pit  
**k<sup>h</sup>app** *n.* half  
**k<sup>h</sup>appī** *n.* ruins  
**k<sup>h</sup>app kann-ing** *vt.* to crack  
**k<sup>h</sup>araṭṭ** *n.* tuberculosis  
**k<sup>h</sup>arr-ing** *vt.* to sweep  
**k<sup>h</sup>asif-ing** *vt.* to kill (*kasif-ing*)  
**k<sup>h</sup>atṭ** *n.* winning  
**k<sup>h</sup>atṭiā** *n.* income; wages  
**k<sup>h</sup>atṭif-ing** *vt.* to let win  
**k<sup>h</sup>atṭ-ing** *vt.* to win  
**k<sup>h</sup>ādī** *n.* Adam's apple  
**k<sup>h</sup>āj** *n.* wedding feast [Si.]  
**k<sup>h</sup>or** *a.* blind  
**k<sup>h</sup>oṭav** *n.* room  
**k<sup>h</sup>ur** *n.* flock; herd  
**k<sup>h</sup>uriyā** *n.* goatherd; shepherd  
**k<sup>h</sup>uriyo-s** *n.* goatherd-IDF  
**k<sup>h</sup>uṭṭif-ing** *vt.* to drain  
**k<sup>h</sup>uṭṭ-ing** *vi.* to be cut short  
**ki** COMP [F]  
**ki are** *filler.* well  
**kilba** *prop.* Mecca [A]  
**killā** *n.* curtain  
**kiṛkī** *n.* window [H]  
**kirā** *n.* rental [F]  
**kiṛeng** *n.* abuse  
**kiṛeṭ** *n.* crate [E]  
**kirinc** *n.* wrinkle  
**kirrī** *n.* tamarisk  
**kisib** *n.* skill [F]  
**kismatt** *n.* destiny; luck [A]  
**kissa** *n.* story; gossip [A]  
**kišikka** *n.* soft footsteps  
**kišk-ing** *vt.* to pull off; pluck  
**kiṭ kann-ing** *vt.* to stop  
**kitāb** *n.* book [A]  
**kitābī** *a.* provided in books [A]  
**kiyāmatt** *n.* resurrection [A]  
**kīhī** *a.* many  
**kīmatt** *n.* price [A]  
**kīnkis** *n.* sidle  
**kīš** *n.* mucus  
**koandī** *a.* bent; hunched  
**koc** *n.* saddle  
**koḍ** *n.* hole [B]  
**koḍāl** *n.* mattock  
**kodak** *a.* innocent [F]  
**kohjā** *a.* low; base; mean [Si.]  
**koḥṭī** *n.* room  
**-kon** *a.* like  
**konḍ** *n.* peephole (*koḍ*)  
**konṭ** *n.* carpet  
**kopa** *n.* shoulder  
**kor** *a.* blind  
**kors** *n.* course [E]  
**košist** *n.* effort [F]  
**koṭav** *n.* room

- koṭik** *n.* unripe fruit  
**koṭī** *n.* room  
**kotal kann-ing** *vt.* to lead by hand  
**kuben** *a.* heavy; expensive  
**kubenī** *n.* crisis; inflation  
**kucakk** *n.* dog [B]  
**kucc-ing** *vi.* to move; take the initiative  
**kuḍḍikk** *n.* dwelling  
**kuḍḍī** *n.* coop; stall [Si.]  
**kudratt** *n.* nature; power; will [A]  
**kukkuṟ** *n.* hen [H]  
**kukkuṟū-kū** *onom.* cock-a-doodle-do  
**kukuṟ** *n.* hen  
**kulav** *n.* message  
**kul** *a.* all [A]  
**kul** *pron.* all [A]  
**kumakk** *n.* support [F]  
**kumakkār** *n.* supporter; protector [F]  
**kumb** *a.* deep  
**kumb** *n.* pool  
**kunḍ** *n.* corner  
**kung** *eat.PST.3SG* (*kun-ing*)  
**kun-ing** *vt.* to eat; drink; enjoy  
**kunj** *n.* corner  
**kuṟāsa** *n.* great grandchild  
**kuṟda** *n.* furrow  
**kuṟumb** *a.* deep  
**kuṟumbī** *n.* depth  
**kurān** *n.* Qur'an [A]  
**kurorṟattī** *n.* billionaire [H]  
**kurra** *n.* foal  
**kurraī** *n.* foal  
**kurunḍo** *a.* bent; hunched  
**kustezan** *n.* jackass [B]  
**kustizan** *n.* jackass [B]  
**kusūr** *n.* fault [A]
- kuṭink** *n.* charcoal  
**kuṭṭ** *n.* lap  
**kuṭṭif-ing** *vt.* to make something end  
**kuṭṭ-ing** *vt.* to pound; be settled; be cut short; be short  
**kuṭrī** *n.* puppy  
**kūca** *n.* street [F]  
**kūh** *n.* well  
**kūk** *n.* cry  
**kūkār** *n.* shout  
**kūk-pāro** *n.* shout  
**kūlar** *n.* cooler [F]  
**kūṟī** *n.* sphere  
**kūṟī** *n.* world  
**kūr-ing** *vt.* to roll  
**kūrod** *n.* finish  
**kūs** *n.* shirt [A]  
**kūṭay** *n.* watermelon  
**kūx-kūx** *onom.* of car horn  
**lad** *n.* shrub  
**lae** *n.* harmony  
**laggif-ing** *vt.* to make someone climb  
**lagg-ing** *vi.* to climb; start; hit; be felt; be caught; be played; be lit up  
**layatt** *n.* kick; trample  
**layor** *a.* cowardly  
**lakk** *num.* lakh [H]  
**lakk-ā** *a.* lakhs of  
**lal** *n.* stammer  
**langar** *a.* hungry  
**langarī** *n.* hunger; poverty  
**langar-lotī** *a.* hungry like an empty bag  
**laoz** *n.* word [A]  
**lar** *n.* branch  
**larza** *n.* shiver [F]

- laṛzef-ing** *vt.* to make tremble; raise hair  
**laṛz-ing** *vi.* to tremble; shiver  
**las** *adv.* indiscriminately; generally; totally  
**laṣkar** *n.* army; group [F]  
**laṭṭ** *n.* stick  
**lattār-ing** *vt.* to trample [H]  
**lavang-rūting** *n.* man of principle  
**lavār** *n.* fat man  
**lavṛī** *n.* stick whirling  
**lāb** *n.* hired reaping  
**lācār** *a.* unsupported [U]  
**lāyar** *a.* skinny [F]  
**lāyarī** *a.* skinny [F]  
**lāix** *a.* suitable [A]  
**lāixī** *n.* ability [A]  
**lālec** *n.* desire [H]  
**lāloyākūt** *n.* ruby  
**lālyākūt** *n.* ruby  
**lār** *n.* boiling  
**lāṛo** *n.* decorations  
**lārī** *n.* lorry [E]  
**lār tin-ing** *vt.* to boil  
**lāš** *n.* corpse [T]  
**lāša** *n.* corpse [T]  
**leka** *n.* reason; meaning  
**lelāv** *n.* entreaty  
**lep** *n.* quilt  
**leṭ** *adv.* late [E]  
**leṭif-ing** *vt.* to lay down  
**leṭ-ing** *vi.* to lie down  
**lev** *n.* plaster  
**levīz** *n.* levy [E]  
**liccax** *n.* mud [B]  
**lice-ing** *vi.* to stick  
**liḍḍ** *n.* dung  
**likk-ing** *vt.* to write [H]  
**liṭikk** *n.* tail  
**liṭrī** *n.* writhing  
**littir** *n.* footwear  
**lives** *n.* garment [A]  
**livz** *n.* drivel  
**lix** *n.* neck  
**lizv-āk** *n.* drivel-PL (*livz*)  
**liakko** *n.* lament  
**lik** *n.* line  
**loḍ** *n.* load [E]  
**lohī** *n.* cauldron  
**lok** *n.* male camel  
**lolī** *n.* lullaby  
**loṛ-ing** *vt.* to sweep away  
**lot** *n.* bag  
**luḍḍ-ing** *vi.* to shake; swing  
**luyūšt** *a.* slippery  
**lumma** *n.* mother  
**lumma-bāva** *n.* parents  
**lund** *a.* bad  
**lupūs-ing** *vt.* to sniff  
**luṛef-ing** *vt.* to bend  
**luṛonj** *a.* hanging  
**luṭṭ** *n.* plunder [H]  
**luṭṭ-ing** *vt.* to plunder  
**luṭṭ o pul** *n.* loot and plunder  
**lūc** *a.* bare  
**lūnjarī** *a.* soaked  
**lūr** *n.* dust storm  
**ma** become.IMP (*mann-ing*)  
**macci** *adv.* a little  
**maccitṭ** *adv.* a little  
**maḍḍī** *n.* luggage; goods  
**maḍūl** *n.* intellect  
**madar** *n.* fried wheat  
**madat** *n.* help [A]  
**madān** *a.* slow  
**madrāsī** *a.* Madras-style red [H]  
**maedān** *n.* field; ground [F]  
**maeva** *n.* fruit [F]

- mafād** *n.* interest [F]  
**maga** *conj.* but [F]  
**magar** *conj.* but [F]  
**magg** *n.* mug [E]  
**mayaz** *n.* brain [A]  
**mahār** *n.* reins  
**mahārī** *n.* racing camel  
**mahl** *n.* palace [A]  
**mahmez** *n.* punishment  
**maiyatt** *n.* corpse [A]  
**majāl** *a.* possible; impossible [A]  
**majbūr** *a.* helpless; compelled [A]  
**majbūrī** *n.* compulsion [U]  
**majilis** *n.* meeting; party [A]  
**majlis** *n.* meeting; party [A]  
**makkahī** *n.* maize [H]  
**maland** *n.* ridicule; jibe  
**malang** *n.* ascetic [H]  
**malax** *n.* locust  
**malāik** *n.* angel [A]  
**malās** *a.* thirsty  
**malāsī** *n.* thirst  
**maḥ** *n.* son  
**mal-ing** *vt.* to open  
**maling-ing** *vi.* to be opened  
**malok** *a.* open  
**malxmūt** *n.* death angel [A]  
**man** *n.* maund  
**mana** *a.* some  
**manatʔ** *a.* some  
**manā** *n.* cancel [A]  
**mann-ing** *vi.* to become; be (*mas* PST.3SG)  
**mann-ing** *vt.* to obey; accept; promise (*mannā* PST.3SG)  
**manništ** *n.* vow  
**manšā** *n.* intention [A]  
**manzūr** *a.* approved [A]  
**maon** *a.* black  
**maot** *n.* death [A]  
**mary** *n.* horn; handle  
**mark** *n.* death [B]  
**marzī** *n.* wish [A]  
**mas** become.PST.3SG (*mann-ing*)  
**masin-k** *n.* daughter-PL (*masir*)  
**masir** *n.* daughter  
**masīt** *n.* masjid; mosque [A]  
**maxara** *n.* jest; joke [F]  
**maxatt** *n.* goal; intention [A]  
**maš** *n.* mountain  
**mašvara** *n.* consultation [F]  
**matʔ** *n.* change; equivalent; translation  
**mattā** *n.* attempt [Si.]  
**mattāh** *n.* attempt [Si.]  
**maxalūk** *n.* people [A]  
**maxlūk** *n.* people [A]  
**maxx-ing** *vi.* to laugh  
**maza-tiz** *n.* big fart [B]  
**mazy** *n.* brain [A]  
**mazza** *a.* good [F]  
**mazza** *n.* good taste [F]  
**mazzil** *n.* storey [A]  
**mazzūr** *n.* worker [F]  
**mazzūrī** *n.* labor [F]  
**mābatt** *n.* affection [A]  
**māda** *n.* female [F]  
**māe** *n.* udder  
**māf** *a.* pardoned; waived [A]  
**māf kann-ing** *vt.* to forgive  
**māhālav** *a.* early; beforehand  
**māhārī** *n.* race camel  
**māi** *n.* lady [H]  
**māi-bāp** *n.* boss [H]  
**māl** *n.* grocery; property; sheep [A]  
**mālav** *a.* beforehand; early; quickly  
**mālā-māl** *a.* rich [U]  
**māldār** *a.* rich [A]

- mālik** *n.* lord; owner [A]  
**mālikkī** *n.* dominance  
**māl o maḍḍī** *n.* property and goods  
**mālum** *n.* father-in-law  
**māmā** *n.* maternal uncle [F]  
**māmila** *n.* matter [A]  
**māna** *n.* meaning  
**mār** *n.* son; boy  
**mārī** *n.* mansion  
**mārkīṭ** *n.* market [E]  
**mās** *n.* bottom; foot; root; near  
**mās-ā** *adv.* near; beside  
**māṣṭar** *n.* teacher [E]  
**māsūm** *a.* innocent [A]  
**māsūm** *n.* infant [A]  
**māṣṭar** *n.* teacher [E]  
**mātuna** *n.* stepmother  
**me** *n.* slave  
**mefal** *n.* night show [A]  
**mefil** *n.* night show [A]  
**mehl** *n.* palace [A]  
**mehmān** *n.* guest [F]  
**mehr** *n.* love [F]  
**mehrabānī** *n.* favor [F]  
**mehrbān** *a.* benevolent [F]  
**mehr o mābat** *n.* love  
**mela** *n.* festival [H]  
**meḷ** *n.* sheep  
**memān** *n.* guest [F]  
**memāndār** *n.* host [F]  
**memānī** *n.* hospitality [F]  
**meṭ** *n.* settlement of dispute  
**meṭ-ing** *vt.* to collect  
**meṭ** *n.* clay soap  
**mex** *n.* nail [F]  
**milī** *n.* brain; marrow; kernel of a nut  
**mill-ing** *vi.* to meet; be available [H]  
**minnatt** *n.* favor [A]  
**minnatt o zārī** *n.* plea [A]  
**minnatvār** *a.* grateful [A]  
**minnatvārī** *n.* appreciation [A]  
**miṇṭ** *n.* minute [E]  
**miṭ-ing** *vt.* to chase away  
**mir** *n.* ewe  
**mirmirī** *n.* electricity  
**misāl** *n.* example; appearance [A]  
**misil** *n.* appearance [A]  
**mistāi** *n.* reward  
**miš** *n.* dirt; trivial thing  
**mišī** *a.* soiled  
**mišīn** *n.* machine [E]  
**miš-tā** *a.* useless  
**miṭṭū** *n.* parrot [H]  
**miyāu** *onom.* meow [H]  
**mizzil** *n.* distance; halting place [A]  
**mīl** *n.* mile [A]  
**mīr** *a.* rich  
**mīr** *n.* tribal title; rich man  
**mīrās** *n.* rich man and others; property [A]  
**mobāil** *n.* mobile handset [E]  
**moc** *n.* stain  
**mocaṛī** *n.* shoes [H]  
**mocī** *n.* cobbler [H]  
**moh-aṭ** *adv.* at first  
**mohlatt** *n.* seeing off; extension [A]  
**moka** *n.* occasion [A]  
**mokal** *n.* permission; leave [B]  
**mol** *n.* head cover  
**moḷ** *n.* smoke  
**moḷī** *a.* smoky  
**mon** *a.* black (*maon*)  
**mon** *n.* face; front; future  
**monbīra** *n.* baby sling  
**mon-dū** *n.* washing face and hand  
**mon-hurok** *n.* handmirror

- monī** *adv.* forward; in front; in future
- mon kann-ing** *vi.* to start; set out
- mon-mustī** *n.* assent
- mon-pa-mon** *adv.* face to face
- mon-šefī** *n.* downhill
- mon taf-ing** *v.* to take a gloomy look
- mon-tikka** *n.* slight uphill
- mon tin-ing** *vt.* to send
- moṛ-ing** *vi.* to concede
- mor** *n.* seal [F]
- mosam** *n.* weather [A]
- mosum** *n.* weather [A]
- mo-šef** *n.* going down (*mon-šef*)
- mo-šefī** *n.* downhill
- moṭal** *n.* vehicle [E]
- moṭarsāikal** *n.* motorcycle [E]
- moṭo** *n.* guy; son
- motabar** *n.* headman [A]
- mubāarak** *a.* congratulated; blessed [A]
- mubāarakbādī** *n.* congratulation [A]
- mucc** *a.* all; whole; gathered; closed; total; totally
- mucc-ā** *a.* total-ADJ
- muccā** *adv.* totally
- muccī** *n.* crowd
- mucc kann-ing** *vt.* to collect
- mudām** *adv.* always; forever [F]
- mudāmī-kin** *adv.* forever [F]
- mudd** *n.* atmosphere
- muddaī** *n.* claimant [A]
- muddatt** *n.* season; period [A]
- mufṭī** *adv.* gratis [F]
- muj** *n.* cloud
- mukābil** *n.* opposition [A]
- mukābila** *n.* opposition [A]
- mulk** *n.* country; field [A]
- mulk-bar mulk** *phr.* from country to country [A]
- mullā** *n.* mullah [A]
- muṇḍlo** *n.* stump
- muṛdār** *n.* fail [F]
- muṛdārī** *n.* donkey
- murād** *n.* goal [A]
- muryun** *a.* long
- murif-ing** *vt.* to stretch
- mur mann-ing** *vi.* to end
- mur o xuṛk** *a.* far and near
- murr** *a.* far
- mus** *adv.* before (*must*)
- musalla** *n.* pray mat [A]
- musalmān** *n.* Muslim [A]
- musāfir** *n.* traveler [A]
- muse** *num.* three (*musi*)
- musi** *num.* three
- musitt** *num.* three
- musittamīko** *a.* third
- musibatt** *n.* calamity [A]
- must** *adv.* before; former
- must-anā** *n.* old people
- mustī** *adv.* ahead; forward; further
- musulmān** *n.* Muslim [A]
- mušīr** *n.* advisor [A]
- muškil** *a.* difficult [A]
- muṭṭ** *n.* fist
- mutkun** *a.* old
- mux** *n.* waist
- muxbarī** *n.* spy [F]
- muzzūr** *n.* laborer [F]
- mūy-ing** *vt.* to sew
- mūnjā** *a.* sad; unhappy; worried
- mūnjā** *adv.* sadly
- mūnjāī** *n.* worry
- mūš** *n.* mouse [F]
- mūškif-ing** *v.* to make someone rub
- mūšk-ing** *vt.* to wringle; rub

- na** *adv.* neither; nor [F]  
**na** *adv.* no; not; isn't it?  
**nacc** *n.* dance [H]  
**nadāra** *n.* scene  
**nae** *adv.* neither; nor  
**naf** *n.* gain [A]  
**nafl** *n.* nafl prayer [A]  
**nahār** *n.* beast  
**nakil** *n.* story [A]  
**na-kk** *n.* foot-PL; leg-PL (*nat*)  
**nambar** *n.* number [E]  
**nan** *n.* night  
**nan** *pron.* we  
**nan-ā** *pron.* we-GEN  
**nan-drust** *adv.* all night  
**nan-durust** *adv.* all night  
**nane nandurust** *adv.* all night  
**nan-yuṭṭ** *adv.* all night  
**nanikkān** *adv.* at night  
**nankān** *adv.* at night  
**nan-mucc** *adv.* whole night  
**nan-nema** *n.* midnight  
**nan o de** *adv.* day and night  
**nanoīnan** *adv.* that very night  
**naol-naol-anā** *a.* of various types [A]  
**nar** *a.* male [F]  
**nariān** *n.* stallion [F]  
**narīna** *n.* male [F]  
**narīnaī** *a.* manly  
**narīnazāt** *n.* human being  
**narrif-ing** *vt.* to make someone run  
**narr-ing** *vi.* to run away  
**nasīb** *n.* fate; luck [A]  
**nasībī** *n.* fortune [A]  
**nat-dū** *n.* cultivation work  
**na to** *adv.* otherwise  
**nat-šapād** *a.* bare footed  
**natt** *n.* leg  
**navā** *adv.* maybe  
**navā** *adv.* no way!  
**navāb** *n.* governor [A]  
**nazar** *n.* look; eye; viewpoint; perspective [A]  
**=nā** *pron.* =2SG  
**nā-** (pref)un-  
**nā** *pron.* you.GEN  
**nāc** *n.* dance [H]  
**nāgumān** *adv.* suddenly; unexpected [F]  
**nāgumān-ā** *adv.* suddenly  
**nāhakk** *adv.* unjustly [F]  
**nāhār** *a.* dangerous  
**nāhār** *n.* beast  
**nāhimgān-nā** *adv.* suddenly  
**nāib** *n.* deputy [A]  
**nājoṛ** *a.* sick [B]  
**nājoṛī** *n.* sickness [B]  
**nāl** *n.* horse shoe  
**nālī** *n.* sewage [H]  
**nām** *n.* middle  
**nāntām** *n.* kitchen work [F]  
**nā-ometī** *n.* disappointment; despair [F]  
**nāpūravī** *n.* being uncompleted  
**nārāz** *a.* angry [F]  
**nāsī** *n.* tobacco case  
**nāz** *n.* pride; indulgence  
**nāzif-ing** *v.* to improvise a song  
**nāz o lāḍ** *n.* indulgence and love  
**nāzurk** *a.* delicate [B]  
**=ne** *pron.* =2SG  
**ne** *pron.* you.D/A  
**ne-ā** *pron.* you-ALL  
**ne-ān** *pron.* you-ABL  
**nek** *a.* good [F]  
**nek-duā** *n.* blessing  
**nek-duāī** *n.* blessing

- nekī** *n.* good deed [F]  
**nem** *n.* side  
**nema** *a.* half; middle; equal; side [F]  
**nema-ğaṛo** *adv.* incompletely  
**nem-ganok** *a.* half-crazy  
**nem-murda** *a.* half-dead  
**nemnan** *n.* midnight  
**nemroc** *n.* midday [B]  
**nem-šaf** *n.* midnight [B]  
**nest** *a.* poor [F]  
**nestī** *n.* poverty [F]  
**neš** *n.* spur  
**neṭ** *a.* exact  
**nezgār** *n.* poor man [F]  
**nezgārī** *n.* poverty [F]  
**nidāra** *n.* view; sight; scene [A]  
**nihāl** *n.* sapling; young plant [F]  
**nihārī** *n.* breakfast  
**nikā** *n.* marriage ceremony [A]  
**nillāi** *a.* plain  
**nimik** *n.* salt [F]  
**nimik harām** *n.* traitor [FA]  
**nirx** *n.* price [F]  
**nišān** *n.* sign; showing [F]  
**nišānī** *n.* sign [F]  
**nišān tin-ing** *vt.* to show  
**niṭ tin-ing** *vi.* to stand one's ground; insist  
**nivāz** *n.* prayer [F]  
**nivišta** *a.* written [BF]  
**nivišt o xuān** *n.* education  
**niyām** *n.* middle  
**niyāmiko** *n.* middle  
**niyārī** *n.* woman  
**nizām** *n.* system [A]  
**nizor** *a.* weak [B]  
**nizorī** *n.* weakness; great favorite  
**nī** *pron.* you  
**nīfa** *n.* belt loop [F]  
**nīl** *a.* blue [F]  
**nī pā** (phrase) actually  
**nīyatt** *n.* intention [A]  
**noāsa** *n.* grandchild [F]  
**nod** *n.* small cloud  
**nok** *n.* new moon  
**nokarī** *n.* employment [F]  
**noṭ** *n.* note [E]  
**nuāref-ing** *vt.* to dandle  
**nukk** *n.* palate  
**nuksān** *n.* damage [A]  
**num** *pron.* you.PL  
**numāz** *n.* prayer [F]  
**nur kann-ing** *vt.* to wound  
**nur o jur** *a.* injured  
**nusxal** *n.* handmill  
**nusxān** *n.* harm; damage; loss [A]  
**nutṭ** *n.* dough  
**nuxsān** *n.* harm; damage; loss [A]  
**nūr** *a.* blessed [A]  
**nūr** *n.* light [A]  
**o** COP.PRS.3PL (*ann-ing*)  
**o** *itj.* oh  
**o** *adv.* and  
**o** *pron.* that; he; she; it; those; they  
**od** *pron.* she.D/A (*ode*)  
**od** *pron.* that; he; she; they  
**o-flk** *pron.* that-PL  
**oho** *itj.* oh my!  
**o-k** *pron.* that-PL  
**okaṭ** *adv.* from there  
**okān** *adv.* from there; that-ABL  
**oliād** *n.* offspring (*aoiād*) [A]  
**omet** *n.* hope [F]  
**ong** *adv.* that way  
**oṛe** *adv.* there  
**or** *n.* finger  
**or-k** *n.* finger-PL



- oṭal** *n.* restaurant [E]  
**oxa** *a.* that much  
**ozde** *adv.* that day  
**pacok** *n.* babbler  
**pad** *adv.* after; later; back  
**pad-anā** *a.* next  
**padā** *adv.* after; afterwards; again; back; then  
**paddām hall-ing** *vi.* to inflate  
**padepad** *adv.* continuously; in a queue  
**padgīr** *n.* private eye [B]  
**padī** *adv.* back  
**padī-dū** *adv.* in reverse order  
**pad o rand** *n.* rescue  
**paedal** *adv.* by foot [H]  
**paesa** *n.* money [H]  
**paesila** *n.* decision [A]  
**pagga** *adv.* tomorrow  
**pah kann-ing** *vt.* to clean  
**pakkā** *a.* clear; evident; determined [H]  
**pakkā** *n.* cement [H]  
**pakoṛā** *n.* fritter [H]  
**palang** *n.* bed [Sk.]  
**palāstīk** *n.* plastic [E]  
**palāštīk** *n.* plastic [E]  
**pallav** *n.* hem  
**pallī** *n.* peanut [H]  
**palme** *adv.* day after tomorrow  
**palveṛ** *a.* affected  
**palveṛ** *n.* hedge  
**pan** *n.* leaf  
**panc** *num.* five [F]  
**pancmīko** *a.* fifth  
**pand** *n.* journey; travel by foot  
**panjā** *num.* fifty [F]  
**panrec** *n.* defoliation [B]  
**pant** *n.* advice  
**paṛāv** *n.* camping  
**paṛc** *n.* carpet; mat  
**paṛda** *n.* curtain; protection; eardrum [F]  
**paṛdadār** *n.* observing pardah [F]  
**paṛo** *n.* announcement  
**parangī** *n.* British; Westerner [F]  
**parca** *n.* report [F]  
**pardesī** *n.* foreigner [H]  
**parešān** *a.* worried [F]  
**paryal** *n.* robe  
**parī** *n.* fairy [F]  
**parparārī** *n.* writhing  
**parra** *n.* wing [F]  
**parreng-ing** *vi.* to be lost  
**parvā** *n.* care  
**parx** *n.* difference [A]  
**paš-paš** *adv.* in pieces  
**pašš** *n.* tiny piece  
**paṭpaṭonk** *n.* motorcycle  
**paṭṭ** *n.* plain; ground  
**paṭṭ-ing** *vt.* to pluck; open  
**paṭṭ-ing** *vt.* to search  
**paṭṭ o pol** *n.* search [B]  
**patan** *a.* flat  
**patan** *n.* width  
**patanband** *n.* swaddle  
**patan kann-ing** *vt.* to spread  
**patlūn** *n.* trousers [U]  
**paṭṭ** *n.* trust  
**paxīr** *n.* wanderer [A]  
**pazā** *n.* pity  
**paždar** *n.* curtain  
**pā** *say.IMP* (*pān-ing*)  
**pāca** *n.* leg  
**pācab** *n.* pants hem  
**pācālav** *n.* twilight near sahur  
**pā-e** *say-PST.3SG* (*pār-e*)  
**pāho** *n.* hanging

- pāida** *n.* benefit [A]  
**pāik** *filler.* let's say  
**pāk** *a.* holy; clean [F]  
**pākī** *n.* razor [F]  
**pāk o sāf** *a.* angelic  
**pāl** *n.* omen  
**pālez** *n.* melon patch [F]  
**pālezbān** *n.* melon patch owner [F]  
**pāḷ** *n.* milk; sour milk  
**pām** *n.* attention [B]  
**pāmdār** *a.* attentive [B]  
**pāmp** *onom.* of car horn  
**pānād** *n.* side; wall side  
**pān-ing** *vt.* to say  
**pāning-ing** *vi.* to be said  
**pāp** *n.* sin [Sk.]  
**pār-a** say-IMP (*pān-ing*)  
**pāray** *n.* side  
**pāratt** *n.* recommendation  
**pār-e** say-PST.3SG (*pān-ing*)  
**pārešt** *n.* footstep  
**pās** *n.* section [F]  
**pāsa** *n.* section [F]  
**pāseng-ing** *vi.* to be surrounded  
**pāso** *n.* side [Si.]  
**pāš** *a.* visible  
**pāšī-hinnām** *n.* open henna party  
**pāš kann-ing** *vt.* to show; show up  
**pāṭ** *n.* firewood; log  
**pāṭ kann-ing** *v.* to collect firewood  
**pāvāl** *n.* nomadic [B]  
**pāzvār** *n.* footwear [B]  
**pāzda** *num.* fifteen [F]  
**pāzdamiko** *a.* fifteenth  
**pef** *n.* eye mucus  
**peh-ing** *vt.* to enter into  
**pen** *a.* other  
**pen** *pron.* other  
**pentīn** *adv.* other place  
**pen-var** *a.* different  
**peṛ-ing** *vt.* to wrap  
**perī** *n.* circuit; activity  
**perī kann-ing** *vi.* to walk around  
**pešan** *adv.* outside  
**pešānī** *n.* forehead [F]  
**pešin** *adv.* outside  
**pešīm** *adv.* afternoon  
**peš tamm-ing** *vi.* to come out; start;  
     pass a test  
**peṭī** *n.* box [H]  
**p<sup>h</sup>abbī** *a.* strict  
**p<sup>h</sup>aḍḍāī** *a.* quarrelsome  
**p<sup>h</sup>an** *n.* leaf  
**p<sup>h</sup>aṇḍar** *n.* bull  
**p<sup>h</sup>anšol** *n.* defoliation  
**p<sup>h</sup>ar-ing** *vi.* to shiver  
**p<sup>h</sup>aṭṭ** *n.* plain  
**p<sup>h</sup>ālū** *n.* side  
**p<sup>h</sup>eṛ-ing** *vt.* to roll; wrap around  
**p<sup>h</sup>erī** *n.* circle; activity  
**p<sup>h</sup>iḍḍ** *n.* belly  
**p<sup>h</sup>ir kann-ing** *vi.* to rain  
**p<sup>h</sup>oṛā** *a.* secure  
**p<sup>h</sup>ul-ing** *vt.* to rob  
**p<sup>h</sup>ul** *a.* flowery  
**p<sup>h</sup>ul** *n.* flower  
**p<sup>h</sup>urr** *a.* full  
**p<sup>h</sup>ursilā** *a.* armed  
**p<sup>h</sup>ū** *n.* maggot  
**piḍḍ** *n.* belly  
**piff** *n.* lung  
**pilān** *n.* so and so [A]  
**pilikk-ing** *vi.* to cry  
**pin** *n.* name  
**pind-ing** *vi.* to beg  
**pinī** *a.* famous; notorious  
**pinn-ing** *vi.* to break; be broken;  
     crumble

- pinšin** *n.* pension [E]  
**pin tamm-ing** *vi.* to become famous  
**piṛ** *n.* plain; halting place  
**piṛī** *n.* market  
**pirā-ing** *vt.* to dry up  
**pirāis** dry up.PST.3SG (*pirā-ing*)  
**pirāx** *a.* broad [A]  
**pir das-ing** *vi.* to rain  
**piṛy-ing** *vt.* to break  
**piriff-ing** *vt.* to make swell; hurt  
     feeling  
**pir-ing** *vi.* to swell  
**piris** swell.PST.3SG (*pir-ing*)  
**piriš** *n.* millet  
**pir o barf** *n.* rain and snow  
**pirr** *n.* rain  
**pirrik** *n.* butterfly  
**pišil** *a.* mischievous  
**pišši** *n.* cat  
**pištol** *n.* pistol [E]  
**piṭṭ-ing** *vi.* to lament; mourn  
**piyāla** *n.* cup [F]  
**pī** *n.* stool  
**pīhun** *a.* white  
**pīhun** *n.* silver  
**pīhunī** *n.* whiteness  
**pīpal** *n.* name of a tree [H]  
**pīr** *a.* aged; old [F]  
**pīr** *n.* temple [F]  
**pīṛī** *n.* generation [H]  
**pīra** *n.* grandfather  
**pīra-tā** *a.* grandfather-PROPR  
**pīra-marḍ** *n.* old man [F]  
**pīringā** *a.* honorable  
**pīrī** *n.* old age  
**perī tin-ing** *vt.* to shake  
**pīr-marḍ** *n.* old-man; sir [F]  
**pīr-zāl** *n.* old-lady [B]  
**pīsk-ing** *vi.* to weep  
**pīxor** *n.* stool eater  
**po** *a.* wise [B]  
**poṃ** *n.* charcoal  
**pok** *a.* useless  
**po kann-ing** *vt.* to instruct  
**pol** *n.* bridge  
**po mann-ing** *vt.* to understand  
**poriyā** *n.* wages; wage work; busi-  
     ness  
**poṣṭ** *n.* post; position [E]  
**poš** *n.* cover  
**poṭav** *n.* plain  
**pucc** *n.* clothes  
**puc sill-ing** *vt.* to backbite  
**puden** *a.* cool  
**puf** *n.* poot  
**puyutṭ** *n.* frog  
**pul-ing** *vt.* to snatch; rob  
**pul** *n.* plunder [Si.]  
**pulūs** *n.* police [E]  
**punḍū** *n.* bottom  
**puṛ** *n.* tire  
**puṛī** *n.* drop  
**puṛkā** *n.* wheel  
**pur-bahār** *a.* full of spring [F]  
**pur-cas** *a.* full of interest [B]  
**pur-mehr** *a.* full of love [F]  
**purr** *a.* full  
**pur-rang** *a.* full of color  
**purt** *n.* fart  
**purvāl** *n.* raw milk  
**pur-zabād** *a.* full of fragrance  
**putṭ** *n.* hair  
**put** *n.* cinder  
**putreng-ing** *vi.* to enter  
**putunk** *n.* bundle  
**puṛṛa** *n.* hair  
**pūhār** *n.* cry  
**pūlpūl** *onom.* of car horn

- pūpā** *onom.* of car horn  
**pūpū** *onom.* of car horn  
**pūr** *onom.* of car horn  
**pūrav** *a.* complete; fulfilled  
**pūrā** *a.* whole [H]  
**pūr-ing** *vt.* to bury  
**pūrtuk** *n.* fun  
**pūskun** *a.* new  
**pūskun** *adv.* recently  
**pūš** *n.* snuffle  
**pūš-ing** *vi.* to gasp  
**pūškun** *a.* yellow  
**pūtkī** *a.* spotty  
**ra** *n.* side (*rah*)  
**rabar-ing** *vi.* to mutter  
**rabb** *n.* god [A]  
**rabbar** *n.* rubber [E]  
**rad** *n.* mistake  
**radī** *n.* mistake  
**radīnk** *n.* mistake  
**rad kann-ing** *vi.* to make a mistake  
**raešā** *a.* kind  
**ray** *n.* nerve [F]  
**rah** *n.* side  
**raheng-ing** *vi.* to live; stay  
**rahī** *n.* side  
**raī** *n.* side  
**raīs** *n.* headman [A]  
**rakāt** *n.* unit [A]  
**rak<sup>h</sup>** *n.* control  
**rakk** *n.* protection; quarantine  
**rand** *n.* track; footstep  
**rang** *n.* color; frustration [F]  
**ranj** *n.* cruelty [F]  
**rasef-ing** *vt.* to make someone reach  
**raseng-ing** *vi.* to arrive  
**rasm** *n.* upbringing [A]  
**rasul** *n.* prophet [A]  
**raṭ-ing** *vt.* to regret; grumble  
**raṭ o kuṭṭ** *n.* argument  
**raṭṭa** *n.* soliloquy  
**ravādār** *a.* tolerant [F]  
**ravān** *a.* active; going [F]  
**raxeb** *n.* tack  
**raxša** *n.* rikshaw [E]  
**raxt** *n.* saddle  
**razā** *n.* will [A]  
**razāī** *a.* able to decide; up to  
**razān** *n.* bowl; pot  
**rāda** *a.* sending [B]  
**rāda kann-ing** *vt.* to send  
**rāg** *n.* drama [H]  
**rāg-vālā** *n.* drama-PROPR  
**rāhī** *a.* going; moving  
**rāhī kann-ing** *vt.* to send  
**rāī** *a.* going  
**rāj** *n.* dominion [H]  
**rān** *n.* thigh [F]  
**rāst** *a.* right [F]  
**rāst** *n.* truth; righteousness [F]  
**rāstūko** *a.* right  
**rāstokīs** *n.* truth  
**rāšon** *n.* leader [B]  
**rāzī** *a.* satisfied [A]  
**ref-ing** *vt.* to deceive  
**reṭ** *n.* roll  
**reṭ tin-ing** *vt.* to roll; tell a lie  
**rešmī** *a.* silken [U]  
**ret list** *n.* price list (*nirx*) [E]  
**rid** *n.* way  
**rid-aṭ** *postp.* about  
**ridresa** *n.* local network  
**rillī** *n.* blanket [Si.]  
**ritil** *n.* rag  
**rivāj** *n.* manner [A]  
**rīngir** *n.* rag  
**rīṭ** *n.* strip

- rīš** *n.* beard [F]  
**rīši** *a.* bearded  
**rob** *n.* arrogance [A]  
**rob kann-ing** *vi.* to act arrogantly  
**roḍ** *n.* road [E]  
**rofa** *n.* weeding [F]  
**rohav** *n.* tempest; storm  
**romust** *n.* rumination  
**roṛo** *n.* diarrhoea  
**rošan** *a.* bright [F]  
**rošnāi** *n.* light [F]  
**rota** *n.* root  
**rotīnk** *n.* intestine  
**rožnāi** *n.* light [B]  
**rozī** *n.* sustenance [F]  
**rud-ing** *vi.* to grow  
**ruyām-ing** *vt.* to guide  
**ruyḍārā** *n.* muzzle loader  
**ruyuzzeng-ing** *vi.* to become drowsy  
**rum** *n.* hurry; run  
**rumāy-ing** *vt.* to guide  
**rum kann-ing** *vi.* to hurry; run  
**ruppāi** *n.* rupee [H]  
**rusvāi** *a.* disgraceful [F]  
**rusxatt** *n.* permission [A]  
**ruxsatt** *n.* farewell [A]  
**ružnāi** *n.* light [B]  
**rū** *n.* soul; mood [A]  
**rūi** *a.* favorite  
**rūmāl** *n.* handkerchief  
**rūpī** *n.* rupee [H]  
**rūppi** *n.* rupee [H]  
**rūt-ing** *vt.* to reap  
**sabar** *n.* calmness [A]  
**sabaxx** *n.* lesson [A]  
**sabbar** *a.* healthy; plump  
**sad** *num.* hundred [F]  
**sadrī** *n.* vest  
**sadxa** *n.* sacrifice [A]  
**saekal** *n.* bicycle [E]  
**sael** *n.* sight; cell battery [E]  
**sael kann-ing** *vt.* to take a look  
**sael o savādī** *n.* tourism  
**sael-savād** *n.* look over; tourism  
**sael-savāt** *n.* look over; tourism  
**saemār** *n.* cobra [B]  
**safar** *n.* travel [A]  
**safā** *a.* clean; exactly  
**safā** *adv.* it's like  
**safāi** *n.* sanitation [U]  
**sagg** *n.* fortitude; patience  
**sagg-ing** *vt.* to bear  
**sah** *n.* life  
**sahī** *a.* informed; all right; certainly  
**sahkandan** *n.* moribundity [B]  
**saī** *a.* all right [A]  
**saī o samāi** *n.* acquaintance  
**sajji** *n.* barbecue  
**sajla** *n.* gridling  
**salā** *n.* advice; decision; inquiry; plan [A]  
**salā-balā** *adv.* immediately; suddenly  
**salāi** *a.* planned  
**salā kann-ing** *v.* to consult  
**salām** *n.* greeting [A]  
**salām alek** *phr.* may peace be upon you [A]  
**salām alekum** (phrase) may peace be upon you [A]  
**salāmatt** *n.* majesty; peace [A]  
**salām-duā** *n.* hello and hi [A]  
**salāmī** *n.* salutation [A]  
**salām vālek** *phr.* may peace be upon you too [A]  
**salā xall-ing** *vt.* to inquire  
**salef-ing** *vt.* to make someone stand

- salif-ing** *vt.* to make someone stand  
**sal-ing** *vi.* to stand; stop; wait; fail a test  
**salis** stand.PST.3SG (*sal-ing*)  
**samandar** *n.* sea [H]  
**samā** *a.* awake; aware  
**samā** *n.* consciousness; care  
**samāi** *a.* alert  
**samā kann-ing** *vt.* to wake up  
**sambāl** *n.* watching [H]  
**sambāl-ing** *vt.* to guard; watch  
**sambāref-ing** *vt.* to prepare  
**sambref-ing** *vt.* to prepare  
**samj-ing** *vt.* to understand  
**sanad** *n.* certificate [A]  
**sangatt** *n.* friend [H]  
**sangattī** *n.* friendship  
**sanj** *n.* harness  
**sanj kann-ing** *vt.* to prepare a horse; harness  
**sanj o silā** *n.* horse tack  
**saodā** *n.* sale [U]  
**saodāgir** *n.* merchant [F]  
**saokā** *a.* strong  
**saozī** *n.* vegetable [F]  
**saṛakk** *n.* road [U]  
**saṛ-ing** *vi.* to rot  
**sar** *n.* head; front; beginning [F]  
**sara** *n.* head [B]  
**sarand** *n.* comb  
**sarapp-ing** *vi.* to crouch  
**sarā-ing** *vt.* to load  
**sarbāla** *n.* ascent [B]  
**sarcand** *n.* tremor  
**sardār** *n.* chief [F]  
**sardrā** *n.* bare headed  
**sar hall-ing** *vi.* to start  
**sarhāl** *n.* topic [B]  
**sar kann-ing** *vt.* to make someone arrive; deliver  
**sarkār** *n.* government [F]  
**sarkāri** *a.* governmental [U]  
**sar mann-ing** *vi.* to arrive  
**sarpand** *a.* understood [B]  
**sarpand mann-ing** *vt.* to understand [B]  
**sarsob** *a.* successful [B]  
**sarsob mann-ing** *vi.* to be successful; pass an exam [B]  
**sarsohb** *a.* successful [B]  
**sar tin-ing** *vt.* to make ready  
**sar xall-ing** *vi.* to ramble  
**sarzorī** *n.* ferocity [F]  
**saṭṭ** *n.* destruction  
**saṭṭ-ing** *vt.* to beat  
**saṭṭī** *a.* with no ground  
**saṭṭ tin-ing** *vt.* to gobble up  
**sattalī** *n.* bundle; pile  
**savabb** *n.* result; reason [A]  
**savabb-ān** *postp.* because of; as a result of  
**savāb** *n.* help; reward [A]  
**savāl** *n.* question [A]  
**saxāvatt** *n.* generosity [A]  
**saxt** *a.* tight; tough; extremely [F]  
**saxtī** *n.* difficulty; toughness [F]  
**sā** *n.* life; breath  
**sāat** *n.* moment; minute (*sāhat*) [A]  
**sābūn** *n.* soap [A]  
**sāda** *a.* simple  
**sādaī** *a.* foolish  
**sādār** *n.* animal  
**sāf** *a.* clean [A]  
**sāf** *n.* dawn; daybreak [A]  
**sāg** *n.* spinach [H]  
**sāgī** *a.* similar; same [Si.]  
**sāh** *n.* life; breath  
**sāhatt** *a.* second; moment [A]

- sāhdār** *n.* animal  
**sāhib** *n.* officer; mister [A]  
**sāl** *n.* year [F]  
**sālī** *a.* year old  
**sālum** *n.* son-in-law  
**sāmān** *n.* luggage [F]  
**sāmb-ing** *vt.* to pet; tame  
**sāmbor** *a.* cherished  
**sānda** *adv.* always; forever  
**sāng** *n.* engagement  
**sāng-barām** *n.* engagement-wedding  
**sāng o barām** *n.* engagement and marriage  
**sār** *n.* sense  
**sārī** *a.* present  
**sār o sudd** *n.* wisdom  
**sātī** *n.* companion [H]  
**sāz** *n.* tune; melody [F]  
**sāī** *n.* panting  
**sebo** *n.* relief  
**sek** *n.* power  
**sektīrīeṭ** *n.* secretariat [E]  
**seṭ** *n.* winter  
**ser** *a.* satisfied  
**ser** *n.* seer [E]  
**ser-oliād** *a.* full of children  
**sere** *n.* mustard  
**ser-iray** *a.* full of meal  
**ser kann-ing** *vi.* to be satisfied  
**ser-piḍḍ** *a.* abundant; well-fed  
**ser-tuy** *a.* sound asleep  
**seṭ** *n.* merchant; Hindu [H]  
**sexā** *n.* shadow  
**siddā** *adv.* straight [H]  
**sifatt** *n.* praise [A]  
**sifatt o sanā** *n.* praise and profit [A]  
**sigreṭ** *n.* cigarette [E]  
**sijla** *n.* griddling  
**sikk-ing** *vt.* to long for; miss; wait  
**sil** *n.* skin  
**silā** *n.* weapon  
**sill-ing** *vt.* to wash  
**sindī** *n.* Sindhi  
**sipāī** *n.* guard; soldier  
**sir** *n.* mood  
**sire** *n.* mustard  
**sirikk-ing** *vi.* to fall off  
**siṭṭ-ing** *vi.* to jump; hop; pop out  
**sixt** *n.* faith  
**siyāg** *n.* silhouette [B]  
**siyāl** *a.* equal  
**siyāl** *n.* relative  
**siyāl o siyāldārī** *n.* relatives  
**siyāṛāī** *n.* wiseness  
**sizā** *n.* punishment [F]  
**sī** *n.* butter  
**sī** *num.* 30 [F]  
**sīdā** *adv.* straight [H]  
**sīla** *n.* needle  
**sīm** *n.* border  
**sīm sīm** *n.* hair raising  
**sīna** *n.* chest [F]  
**sīnd** *n.* hair bundle  
**sīngār** *n.* grooming [H]  
**sī-pāl** *n.* butter and milk  
**sīṛ** *n.* intensity  
**sīsīpaṭ** *n.* tearing off a neck  
**sīx** *n.* skewer  
**sīzan** *n.* season [E]  
**sob** *n.* morning  
**sobanā e** *adv.* since morning  
**soc** *n.* thought [H]  
**soc-ing** *vt.* to think  
**sodāgir** *n.* merchant [F]  
**sogav** *a.* firm  
**sohav** *a.* familiar  
**sohel** *n.* autumn

- soj** *n.* inquiry [B]  
**soj kann-ing** *vt.* to ask [B]  
**sor** *n.* lamp  
**sorī** *n.* problem; difficulty  
**sōrā** *a.* beautiful [Si.]  
**suāl** *n.* question [A]  
**suār** *a.* mounted  
**suār** *n.* horseman [F]  
**suāra-suāra** *adv.* skillfully  
**suārī** *a.* riding [F]  
**subakk** *a.* light; very young [F]  
**subān allāh** *phr.* glory to God [A]  
**sub<sup>h</sup>ān allāh** *phr.* glory to God [A]  
**sudd** *a.* aware  
**sudd** *n.* attention; senses  
**sujj-ing** *vi.* to occur to mind  
**sulemānī** *a.* Sulaiman's  
**sum** *n.* bullet  
**sumkāri** *n.* shooting  
**sundūx** *n.* box [A]  
**sung** *n.* tax  
**sun** *a.* desolate [H]  
**sunṭ** *n.* beak [H]  
**suriff-ing** *vt.* to shake  
**sur-ing** *vi.* to move  
**surna** *n.* flute [F]  
**sur-sur** *n.* movement  
**sursuruk** *n.* parasite  
**surxī** *n.* headline [F]  
**sust** *a.* weak [F]  
**sū** *n.* meat  
**sūdo** *postp.* with [Si.]  
**sūratī** *n.* beauty [A]  
**šabbal** *n.* ensemble  
**šādkāmī** *n.* pleasure [F]  
**šaer** *n.* poem; song [A]  
**šaetān** *prop.* Satan [A]  
**šaezādī** *a.* royal [F]  
**šayān** *n.* false accuser  
**šah-ing** *vi.* to be dispirited  
**šahīd** *n.* martyr [A]  
**šahzāda** *n.* prince [F]  
**šakar** *n.* sweet [F]  
**šakarī** *n.* sweetie  
**šakbar** *a.* suspicious [A]  
**šakbīr** *a.* suspicious [A]  
**šakkī** *a.* ashamed  
**šal-ing** *vi.* to flow  
**šamb** *n.* branch  
**šanakkī** *n.* candy throwing  
**šanza** *n.* heavy rain [B]  
**šaogīr** *n.* all nighter [B]  
**šaok** *n.* desire; hobby [A]  
**šaonk** *n.* desire; hobby [A]  
**šapād** *a.* bare  
**šar** *a.* good [B]  
**šarānga** *onom.* of jingling  
**šarṭ** *n.* bet; condition [A]  
**šarṭī** *a.* gambling; related to bet [A]  
**šarṭī** *n.* gambler [A]  
**šara** *n.* Islamic law [A]  
**šaraf** *n.* honor [A]  
**šarajara** *n.* meeting [A]  
**šarhālī** *n.* satisfaction [B]  
**šarm** *n.* shame [F]  
**šarminda** *a.* ashamed [F]  
**šaš** *num.* six [B]  
**šašmīko** *a.* sixth  
**šašša** *n.* namegiving  
**šat** *n.* cane; horsewhip; stick  
**šatk** *a.* slim  
**šā** *put in.* IMP (*šāy-ing*)  
**šābā** *phr.* I order; well done  
**šābās** *phr.* I order; well done [F]  
**šābāš** *phr.* I order; well done [F]  
**šādurī** *n.* beauty  
**šāy-ing** *vt.* to pour; put in  
**šāhidī** *n.* witness [A]



- šāim** *n.* pair of scales  
**šāing-ing** *vi.* to be put in  
**šām** *n.* evening [F]  
**šāmpastīr** *n.* kind of grass  
**šāntul** *n.* a bird [B]  
**šār** *n.* city; town [F]  
**šār-vālā** *n.* city resident [F]  
**šātkāmī** *n.* fervor [F]  
**šāzāda** *n.* prince [F]  
**šef** *adv.* below; down  
**šefī** *n.* lowness  
**šefko** *a.* lower  
**šer** *n.* lion [F]  
**šer-zāl** *n.* brave-lady [FB]  
**šikār** *n.* game; hunting [A]  
**šikāra** *n.* hunting  
**šikārī** *n.* hunter [F]  
**šikk** *a.* pointed  
**šitārk** *n.* patch  
**šīdār** *n.* reaction  
**šīr** *n.* grinning  
**šīša** *n.* glass [F]  
**šohān** *n.* shepherd  
**šohānī** *n.* shepherdness  
**šok** *n.* fox  
**šol-ing** *vt.* to shed  
**šoling-ing** *vi.* to fall out  
**šontarī** *n.* prosperity  
**šošing** *n.* camel bell  
**šuān** *n.* shepherd  
**šufī** *n.* decoration carpet  
**šugul** *n.* fun  
**šukr** *n.* thanksgiving [A]  
**šukur** *n.* thanksgiving [A]  
**šulūnc-ing** *vt.* to scoop  
**šurđī** *n.* pastry; kind of bread  
**šurr-ing** *vt.* to scratch  
**šurū** *n.* start [A]  
**šurū kann-ing** *vt.* to begin [A]
- šurū mann-ing** *vi.* to start [A]  
**šūk** *a.* smooth  
**šūkār** *n.* whistle  
**šūm** *a.* unlucky [A]  
**ṭabbar** *n.* relative [H]  
**ṭaep** *n.* tape [E]  
**ṭagg** *n.* robber [H]  
**ṭah-ing** *vi.* to agree; settle  
**ṭakā** *a.* engaged; firing  
**ṭakā** *n.* nonsense; lie  
**ṭakā tin-ing** *v.* to tell a lie  
**ṭakk** *n.* thought  
**ṭakkarī** *n.* tribesman  
**ṭakkef-ing** *vt.* to knock  
**ṭak-ṭak** *onom.* of scissors  
**ṭak xall-ing** *vi.* to think  
**ṭal-ing** *vi.* to move away  
**ṭang-ing** *vt.* to hang  
**ṭapp** *n.* tap [E]  
**ṭappāra** *n.* thump  
**ṭappī** *a.* wounded  
**ṭarāk** *adv.* immediately  
**ṭarangāra** *onom.* of clashing  
**ṭarrār** *onom.* of frog  
**ṭastastāra** *itj.* whew; that was close!  
**ṭax ṭax** *onom.* of gunshot  
**ṭāk** *adv.* exactly; totally  
**ṭāk** *n.* laughter (*tāko*)  
**ṭāk** *onom.* smash  
**ṭāko** *n.* laughter  
**ṭāl** *n.* branch  
**ṭāng** *n.* leg [H]  
**ṭekī** *n.* gift  
**ṭelāp** *n.* strut  
**ṭem** *n.* time [E]  
**ṭ<sup>h</sup>app** *n.* laundry bat  
**ṭ<sup>h</sup>app** *n.* wound [B]  
**ṭ<sup>h</sup>app-ing** *vt.* to beat

- ṭʰappī** *a.* injured; wounded [B]  
**ṭʰappurī** *a.* embroidered  
**ṭʰāl** *n.* bough  
**ṭʰol** *n.* peak  
**ṭikk** *n.* spot; point  
**ṭik ṭik** *onom.* of a clock [E]  
**ṭik tin-ing** *vi.* to rise  
**ṭīr** *n.* good mood  
**ṭik** *phr.* okay [H]  
**ṭīn** *n.* square tin [E]  
**ṭīstāra** *onom.* of popping  
**ṭīstef-ing** *vt.* to snap  
**ṭīṭ-ṭīṭ** *onom.* of car horn  
**ṭivī** *n.* TV [E]  
**ṭoho** *n.* lookout; on lookout; watchman  
**ṭoli** *n.* group [H]  
**ṭop** *n.* cap [H]  
**ṭukkar** *n.* piece  
**ṭukkur** *n.* piece  
**ṭung kann-ing** *vi.* to stick  
**ṭunṭī** *n.* blunt sword  
**ṭuruk** *onom.* of well  
**ṭūh-ing** *vt.* to wake up  
 =**ta** *pron.* 3SG  
**tab** *n.* health; mood; personality [A]  
**tabāhī** *n.* destruction [F]  
**taḍḍā** *n.* carpet; hut [Si.]  
**tadef-ing** *vt.* to make someone pass  
**tadeng-ing** *vi.* to pass  
**tadenī** *n.* happening; incidence  
**taf-ing** *vt.* to tie  
**tafing-ing** *vi.* to be tied  
**tag ton-ing** *vt.* to endure  
**tah** *n.* inside  
**tah tarīn** *n.* interior  
**tahārī** *n.* darkness  
**tahārma** *n.* darkness [B]
- taho** *n.* wind  
**tahṭī** *adv.* inside  
**tajallī** *n.* light  
**takasur tamm-ing** *vi.* to be panicked  
**takk** *n.* consideration  
**takking-ing** *vi.* to be considered  
**taklīf** *n.* obligation [A]  
**talaf** *n.* palm  
**talā** *n.* pond; land [F]  
**talāp** *n.* pond [F]  
**talār** *n.* rocky peak  
**talval** *n.* hesitation  
**talvasī** *n.* panic  
**tamām** *a.* whole [A]  
**tamba** *n.* rafter [Pash.]  
**tambū** *n.* tent [H]  
**tamm-ing** *vi.* to fall; stay outdoors; be pregnant  
**tank** *a.* tight [F]  
**tanxā** *n.* wages [F]  
**tanyā** *a.* alone [F]  
**taokal** *n.* venture; no difficulty [A]  
**taoš** *n.* flame; heat wave  
**tappaī** *n.* class politics; sectionalism [A]  
**taṛ** *n.* bath [Si.]  
**taṛa** *n.* porch [H]  
**taṛ-ing** *vt.* to butcher; cut  
**taṛ kann-ing** *v.* to take bath  
**taṛs** *n.* compassion [H]  
**taṛsī kann-ing** *vi.* to fear  
**tar** *a.* closed; wet  
**tara** *n.* confusion  
**taraḍḍ-ing** *vi.* to jump  
**tarakkī** *n.* promotion [A]  
**tarān** *n.* speech [B]  
**tarāx** *n.* explosion  
**tarḍ-ing** *vi.* to jump

- tar-ing** *vt.* to spin  
**tar kann-ing** *vt.* to close  
**tarx** *a.* blasting  
**tarxas** *n.* crack  
**tarx-ing** *vi.* to burst; explode  
**tassalla** *n.* consolation; convincing  
**tassallī** *n.* persuasion [A]  
**tavār** *n.* voice; sound; call  
**taxt** *n.* throne; crown [F]  
**tayār** *a.* ready [A]  
**tayārī** *n.* preparation [F]  
**tāb** *n.* curling  
**tāba** *conj.* until  
**tāfū** *n.* baking stone  
**tāyatt** *n.* power; comfort [A]  
**tāj** *n.* crown; crest [A]  
**tā ki** *conj.* so that; whilst  
**tālān** *a.* spread  
**tālānī** *n.* being spread  
**tālān kann-ing** *vt.* to spread  
**tālukdārī** *n.* relationship [A]  
**tām** *n.* delicacy; feast [A]  
**tān ki** *conj.* as long as; until  
**tān kin** *conj.* as long as; until  
**tāp** *n.* handful; chapter; part  
**tār** *n.* nerve  
**tār** *n.* chance of attack; tracking; watch  
**tār-ing** *vt.* to watch; have an eye on  
**tārīk** *n.* date [A]  
**tārīx** *n.* date [A]  
**tārma** *a.* dark  
**tārmaī** *n.* darkness  
**tār-tār** *a.* threadlike [F]  
**tāta** *n.* aunt  
**tāvān** *n.* reparation [F]  
**tāza** *a.* fresh [F]  
**tāra** *n.* station [H]  
**tāzī** *n.* hound [F]  
**te** give-SBJV.3SG (=ete, tin-ing)  
**teh** *n.* inside  
**te-k** give-PRS.3SG (tin-ing)  
**tel** *n.* oil [H]  
**tel o carp** *n.* oil and grease  
**ten-** *pron.* oneself  
**ten-ā** *pron.* self-GEN  
**tenāi** *n.* relative  
**tenā mon** *adv.* without reason; whichever way  
**ten-pa-ten** *adv.* among themselves  
**ter kann-ing** *vt.* to pass  
**tevaī** *a.* whole  
**tevaī** *adv.* totally; all over  
**tez** *a.* fast; fierce; loud [F]  
**=ti** *pron.* 3SG  
**tiḍḍ** *n.* locust [H]  
**tikka** *a.* flat  
**ting-ing** *vt.* to drink  
**tin-ing** *vt.* to give  
**ti-ppak** know-NEG.PRS.3SG (cā-ing)  
**tirep** *n.* accusation  
**tirf-ing** *vt.* to make someone give  
**tiriḍḍo** *n.* tripping (tiḍḍo)  
**tis** give.PST.3SG (tin-ing)  
**tix-ing** *vt.* to put  
**tixing-ing** *vi.* to be placed  
**tiyārī** *a.* ready [F]  
**tīdār** *n.* forehead  
**tīlī** *n.* burning [H]  
**tīr** *n.* beam of the roof; arrow [F]  
**tīr-kamān** *n.* arrow and bow [F]  
**tīrma** *n.* summer  
**to** *adv.* TOP; then  
**toāl** *n.* towel [E]  
**toba** *n.* earlobe; obedience [A]  
**tok** *n.* inner part [B]  
**tomkā** *a.* both

- ton-ing** *vt.* to hold  
**tor** hold.IMP (*ton-ing*)  
**tor-e** hold-PST.3SG (*ton-ing*)  
**toša** *n.* provision; gift [F]  
**trap** *onom.* of bursting  
**trappa** *n.* footsteps  
**trappaṛ** *n.* bedding [Si.]  
**trāpoṛī** *n.* escape  
**trund** *a.* fierce; quick [B]  
**tud** *adv.* together; in company  
**tud tamm-ing** *vi.* to trot; follow; run after  
**tuf** *n.* spit [H]  
**tuy** *n.* dream; sleep  
**tuyī** *a.* sleepy  
**tukk o pocīnk** *n.* leftover milk and cream  
**tukma** *n.* button  
**tuman** *n.* tribe [U]  
**tungān** *a.* asleep  
**tur-ing** *vi.* to be frayed  
**turonguṛ** *n.* hail  
**turund** *a.* fierce [B]  
**turundī** *n.* force; anger [B]  
**tuseng-ing** *vi.* to be fainted  
**tū** *n.* month  
**tūbe** *n.* moon  
**tūf** *n.* hook  
**tūfak** *n.* gun  
**tūfān** *n.* tornado [A]  
**tūlif-ing** *vt.* to make someone sit  
**tūl-ing** *vi.* to sit  
**tūl** sit.IMP (*tūl-ing*)  
**tūl o baš** *n.* social life  
**tūs** sit.PST.3SG (*tūl-ing*)  
**t<sup>h</sup>ara** *n.* porch [H]  
**t<sup>h</sup>āpal** *a.* flat  
**t<sup>h</sup>orav** *n.* thank [Si.]  
**uḍur-kaṭolī** *n.* flying sofa  
**ufallā** *itj.* alas [A]  
**ufaresk** *itj.* alas  
**uff** *itj.* alas [A]  
**umar** *n.* age; lifespan; forever [A]  
**umr-kaez** *n.* life sentence [A]  
**urā** *n.* home; house; wife  
**urāī** *n.* wife  
**urullā** *n.* bucket  
**ust** *n.* heart; mind  
**ust-baḍḍī** *n.* assurance; encouragement  
**ustekīmī** *n.* hesitation  
**ust-pasand** *a.* favorite  
**ust-p<sup>h</sup>oṛāī** *n.* sense of security  
**ust-tarx** *a.* exhausted  
**ust-xuāī** *n.* wish  
**ūhū** *n.* howl  
**ūndāī** *n.* darkness  
**va** *adv.* possibly  
**vabāl** *n.* problem [A]  
**vaḍḍī** *n.* bribe  
**vadd** *a.* larger; extra  
**vadd o kam** *adv.* more or less  
**vadī** *n.* appearance; birth  
**vadī mann-ing** *vi.* to be born  
**vael** *n.* trouble  
**vaerā** *a.* anxious [F]  
**vaerāī** *n.* anxiety [F]  
**vaērā** *a.* anxious [F]  
**vagr** *n.* life  
**vaydī** *a.* early  
**vahera** *n.* flow  
**vah-ing** *vi.* to flow  
**vahī** *n.* age  
**vahm** *n.* obsession; worry [A]  
**vajūd** *n.* feeling; existence [A]  
**vakīl** *n.* chancellor; advocate [A]  
**vakk-ing** *vi.* to bark  
**val** *n.* twist

- valakk-ing** *vi.* to shout  
**valang valang** *n.* siren  
**valāit** *adv.* all over [A]  
**valdā** *adv.* again; then  
**valdāi** *adv.* again  
**valdī** *n.* reply  
**vale** *conj.* but  
**valekum salām** *phr.* and may peace be upon you [A]  
**vali** *conj.* but  
**valiff-ing** *vt.* to eke out a living  
**val kun-ing** *vi.* to curve  
**val** *n.* vine  
**vallar** *n.* flock  
**vallā** *adv.* again; moreover  
**vallāgir** *adv.* absolutely  
**vaṛ** *n.* kind; type; way; situation  
**vaṛ-as** *n.* trick; what the hell  
**vaṛ-ing** *vt.* to please  
**vaṛ-vaṛ-anā** *a.* various  
**varandī** *n.* reply [Si.]  
**varnā** *n.* young person; youth  
**varnāi** *n.* youth  
**varx** *n.* leaf [A]  
**varx-āk harf-ing** *vi.* to be worried  
**vas** *n.* power  
**vasam** *a.* abundant; cultivated  
**vasammī** *n.* abundance; cultivation  
**vasāhit** *n.* saying  
**vas kann-ing** *vt.* to try  
**vaṭṭ** *n.* stone slab inside a well  
**vaṭṭ-ing** *vt.* to plait  
**vatan** *n.* home country [A]  
**vatāx** *n.* living room; reception hall; guesthouse [F]  
**vaxt** *n.* time [A]  
**vaxt-as** *adv.* some time; when.REL  
**vaxt-as** *n.* some time  
**vaxtī** *a.* early  
**vaxt o pās** *n.* time and section [AF]  
**vaxt-vaxt** *adv.* sometimes  
**vazīfa** *n.* scholarship [A]  
**vazīr** *n.* minister [A]  
**vā** *adv.* again; then; TOP  
**vā** *adv.* never  
**vā** *itj.* wow  
**vādānī** *n.* habitat; facility  
**vāg** *n.* rein  
**vāham** *adv.* moreover  
**vāj** *n.* try  
**vāk** *n.* mood  
**vākaī** *adv.* really [A]  
**-vālā** *PROPR*  
**vālek** *phr.* and upon you [A]  
**vālek salām** *phr.* may peace be upon you [A]  
**vālekum salām** *phr.* and may peace be upon you [A]  
**vām** *n.* loan [F]  
**vāmdār** *a.* in debt [F]  
**vāpār** *n.* trade; merchant [H]  
**vār** *n.* time; turn; mood [H]  
**vār-aton** *adv.* immediately  
**vāris** *n.* protector [A]  
**vārī** *n.* round; time [H]  
**vār xall-ing** *v.* to try something; take a chance  
**vārxtā** *a.* hesitant [Pash.]  
**vāvā** *itj.* hurrah  
**vāxub** *a.* known [A]  
**veṛing-ing** *vt.* to tangle; ensnare  
**vilāyattī** *a.* foreign [A]  
**xabar** *n.* news [A]  
**xabaṛdār** *a.* beware [A]  
**xad** *n.* breast  
**xadar** *n.* importance [A]  
**xaer** *n.* peace; safe; well; all right; complete

- xaerāt** *n.* sacrifice; memorial feast [A]  
**xaerātī** *a.* lowly [A]  
**xaerāt mann-ing** *v.* to show affection  
**xaer-xuā** *n.* relative; mediator; peace maker [AF]  
**xaf** *n.* ear  
**xaf-mās** *n.* back of ear  
**xaf ton-ing** *vt.* to listen  
**xa-k** *n.* breast-PL (*xad*)  
**xal** *n.* stone  
**xalās** *a.* free; released; finished [A]  
**xalās-ing** *vt.* to chew  
**xal** *n.* pain  
**xal** strike.IMP (*xall-ing*)  
**xalk** *n.* family; village [A]  
**xalk** strike.PST.3SG (*xall-ing*)  
**xalkatt** *n.* public  
**xalk o dar** *n.* family and house  
**xallif-ing** *vt.* to make someone kill  
**xall-ing** *vt.* to strike; kill; travel; invest; begin  
**xalling-ing** *vi.* to be struck; be killed  
**xan** *n.* eye  
**xan dann-ing** *vi.* to be dependent  
**xan-ing** *vt.* to see  
**xaning-ing** *vi.* to be seen  
**xanī** *a.* sighted  
**xanjar** *n.* dagger [F]  
**xan nišān tin-ing** *v.* to act cruelly  
**xan-tar** *a.* with eyes closed  
**xar** *n.* ram  
**xarç** *n.* expense [U]  
**xarça** *n.* expense [U]  
**xarīnk** *n.* tear  
**xarṭīr** *n.* saddle bags  
**xar** *a.* angry  
**xarāb** *a.* bad; wrong [A]  
**xarās** *n.* bull  
**xarc o xarābāt** *n.* expenses [A]  
**xaren** *a.* bitter  
**xarīš** *n.* fine ghee  
**xarmā** *n.* wolf  
**xarmehrī** *n.* hate  
**xarr-ing** *vi.* to go  
**xarrun** *a.* blue; green  
**xarrunī** *n.* greenness; green grass  
**xarrussī** *n.* plant  
**xass-ing** *vt.* to fling  
**xassī** *n.* butter  
**xašang** *a.* blissful; fruitful  
**xatṭ** *a.* wide open  
**xatam** *n.* finish [A]  
**xatā** *n.* mistake [A]  
**xat-barot** *n.* moustache  
**xat kann-ing** *vt.* to finish  
**xatt** *n.* wild olive  
**xavā** *n.* leather bag  
**xazāna** *n.* treasury [A]  
**xazm** *n.* deer  
**xācif-ing** *vt.* to put someone to sleep  
**xāc-ing** *vi.* to sleep  
**xāhot** *n.* family  
**xāna** *n.* house [F]  
**xāna ti xarāb** *phr.* goddamn  
**xāna xarāb** *phr.* goddamn  
**xār** *n.* anger  
**xās** *adv.* especially [A]  
**xāsā** *a.* like (GEN)  
**xāsun** *n.* lassī  
**xātīr** *n.* cause [A]  
**xātīr-ān** *postp.* because of  
**xāxar** *n.* fire  
**xāxarī** *n.* kitchen  
**xāxo** *n.* crow  
**xāya** *n.* egg (*xuāya*)

- xāzgī** *a.* dirty  
**xāzg kann-ing** *vi.* to become dirty  
**xed** *n.* sweat  
**xer** *n.* back  
**xer** *n.* plain  
**xerī** *n.* stole  
**xer kann-ing** *vi.* to be reconciled  
**xisikk-ing** *vi.* to sob convulsively  
**xiyāl** *n.* attention; idea; thought; state of mind [A]  
**xiyāldārī** *n.* attention  
**xizmatf** *n.* service [A]  
**xīr-xīr** *n.* gasping  
**xīsun** *a.* red  
**xīsun** *n.* gold  
**xīsunī** *n.* redness  
**xīsun-xanī** *a.* brave  
**xīt** *a.* wet  
**xolum** *n.* wheat  
**xon** *n.* murder [F]  
**xorāk** *n.* food [F]  
**xork** *a.* empty  
**xošā** *n.* bunch [F]  
**xoš-ā** rub-PST.3SG (*xošk-ā*)  
**xošk-ing** *vt.* to rub  
**xuandī** *a.* protected  
**xuaš** *a.* happy [F]  
**xuašši** *n.* happiness [F]  
**xuāf-ing** *vt.* to graze a herd  
**xuāif-ing** *vt.* to summon; call; want  
**xuāindārī** *n.* necessity; wish  
**xuā-ing** *vt.* to want; call  
**xuāja** *n.* sir; lord; owner [F]  
**xuānif-ing** *vt.* to make someone read; teach  
**xuāninda** *n.* student [F]  
**xuān-ing** *vt.* to read; study  
**xuār** *a.* destitute [F]  
**xuāref-ing** *vt.* to scratch  
**xuārif-ing** *vt.* to scratch  
**xuārī** *n.* hard work [F]  
**xuārīkašš** *a.* hardworking  
**xuāst** *n.* request; interest [F]  
**xuāstdār** *n.* flock owner  
**xuāya** *n.* egg  
**xudā** *n.* god [F]  
**xudā hāfiz** *phr.* goodbye [FA]  
**xul-ing** *vt.* to fear  
**xulif-ing** *vt.* to scare  
**xulīs** *n.* fear  
**xulīs** fear-PST.3SG (*xul-ing*)  
**xulkun** *a.* soft  
**xull-ing** *vi.* to be joined  
**xulūnz-ing** *vi.* to moan  
**xumb** *n.* hug; arms  
**xurda** *n.* lamb  
**xurjīn** *n.* saddle bag  
**xurk** *a.* near; close  
**xurk** *n.* vicinity  
**xur-xur** *onom.* of blowing nose  
**xurxuš-ing** *vi.* to snarl  
**xuš** *a.* happy [F]  
**xuš** *n.* side of head  
**xušši** *n.* happiness [F]  
**xutt-ing** *vt.* to dig  
**xūk** *n.* suicide  
**xūn** *n.* murder [F]  
**xūrda** *n.* lamb  
**xūrṭ** *a.* closely; tiny  
**xūrṭi-aṭ** *adv.* closely  
**yaka** *a.* alone  
**yakdam** *adv.* immediately [F]  
**yakkā** *adv.* always  
**yak-paṭṭ** *a.* single-layered  
**yaksarī** *n.* loneliness [F]  
**yaktanyā** *adv.* alone [F]  
**yak-xan** *a.* one-eyed  
**yakxuši** *n.* averting face

- yala** *a.* free; released  
**yalaī** *a.* free  
**yalaī** *n.* tramp  
**yala mann-ing** *vi.* to be released  
**yand o band** *a.* fatigued (*žand o band*)  
**yarā** *filler.* well  
**yax** *a.* cold [F]  
**yax** *n.* coldness [F]  
**yax o guar** *n.* cold and cough  
**yaxxī** *n.* coldness  
**yāra** *filler.* maybe; well  
**yāran** *filler.* maybe; well  
**yā** *conj.* or [F]  
**yā** *itj.* oh  
**yār** *n.* friend [F]  
**yāt** *n.* memory [F]  
**yātgar** *a.* memorable [F]  
**yāt kann-ing** *vt.* to learn  
**yāt tin-ing** *vt.* to teach  
**zabād** *n.* fragrance; smell  
**zabr** *a.* excellent; fine  
**zaym** *n.* sword  
**zahīr** *a.* homesick; longing  
**zahīrī** *n.* homesickness; longing  
**zahrī** *a.* poisonous [F]  
**zamāna** *n.* time; generation; society [F]  
**zamāna-sāzī** *a.* popular in the era [F]  
**zamīn** *n.* earth [F]  
**zamīndār** *n.* landlord [F]  
**zamzīr** *n.* chain [F]  
**zan** *n.* wife [F]  
**zang** *n.* rust [F]  
**zangī** *a.* rusty [F]  
**zanū** *n.* chin  
**zarḍoī** *n.* jaundice [F]  
**zar** *n.* money  
**zaray** *n.* bough  
**zara-as** *n.* a while; a little  
**zar-bāravī** *a.* financial  
**zaror** *adv.* certainly  
**zarūr** *adv.* certainly  
**zarūratt** *n.* necessity  
**zādār** *adv.* very  
**zāifa** *n.* wife  
**zāl** *n.* lady [F]  
**zālbūl** *n.* woman [B]  
**zālim** *a.* cruel [A]  
**zālim** *n.* tyrant [A]  
**zālimī** *n.* cruelty  
**zālkār** *n.* women  
**zān** *n.* knee [F]  
**zār** *a.* extreme [F]  
**zār** *n.* poison  
**zārī** *a.* poisonous; ruthless  
**zārī** *n.* entreaty  
**zārzār** *adv.* deeply  
**zāt** *n.* being [A]  
**zeb** *a.* beautiful [F]  
**zeb** *n.* beauty [F]  
**zebal** *a.* beautiful  
**zebā** *a.* beautiful [F]  
**zebāī** *n.* beauty [F]  
**zebdār** *a.* beautiful  
**zehzād** *n.* children  
**zehzādī** *a.* having children  
**zidd** *n.* importunity [A]  
**zīkr** *n.* zīkr chant [A]  
**zimavār** *a.* responsible [A]  
**zīnd** *n.* life [F]  
**zīnda** *a.* alive [F]  
**zīndagānī** *n.* life [F]  
**zīndagī** *n.* life [F]  
**zīrāb** *n.* flame; reflection  
**zīrāt** *n.* agriculture [A]  
**zīyān hin-ing** *vi.* to be lost



- ziyānī** *n.* destruction [A]  
**ziyān kann-ing** *vt.* to waste  
**ziyāratt** *n.* paying visit [A]  
**ziyāt** *a.* more [A]  
**zī** *adv.* above  
**zīl** *n.* fingernail  
**zīla** *n.* slope  
**zīmal** *n.* song [B]  
**zīṭ** *a.* wide open  
**zoba** *n.* yearly wages  
**zobaī** *a.* of yearly wages; on yearly contract  
**zobda** *n.* utility bill  
**zor** *n.* felt coat  
**zor** *a.* powerful; fast [F]  
**zor** *n.* power [F]  
**zorākī** *n.* compulsion  
**zorāvar** *a.* strong [F]  
**zubān** *n.* promise; language [F]  
**zūkām** *n.* cold [A]  
**zulm** *n.* cruelty [A]  
**zumber-ing** *vi.* to crouch  
**zund-ing** *vi.* to sit (Rakhshān, =*tūl-ing*)  
**zurratt** *n.* millet; maize  
**zū** *adv.* quickly  
**zū-as** *adv.* quickly  
**žand band** *a.* exhausted  
**žang** *n.* ring of pigeon's feet



アジア・アフリカ基礎語彙集 66

**Brahui Texts: Glossed and Translated Short Stories and Folktales**

著者 リアーカット・アリー, 小林正人

発行 東京外国語大学  
アジア・アフリカ言語文化研究所  
〒183-8534 東京都府中市朝日町 3-11-1

印刷 日本ルート印刷出版株式会社

令和 6 (2024) 年 6 月 28 日発行

ISBN 978-4-86337-532-1

© 2024 Liaquat Ali, Masato Kobayashi



この作品はクリエイティブ・コモンズ表示 4.0  
国際ライセンスの下に提供されています。

<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>



ISBN 978-4-86337-532-1

